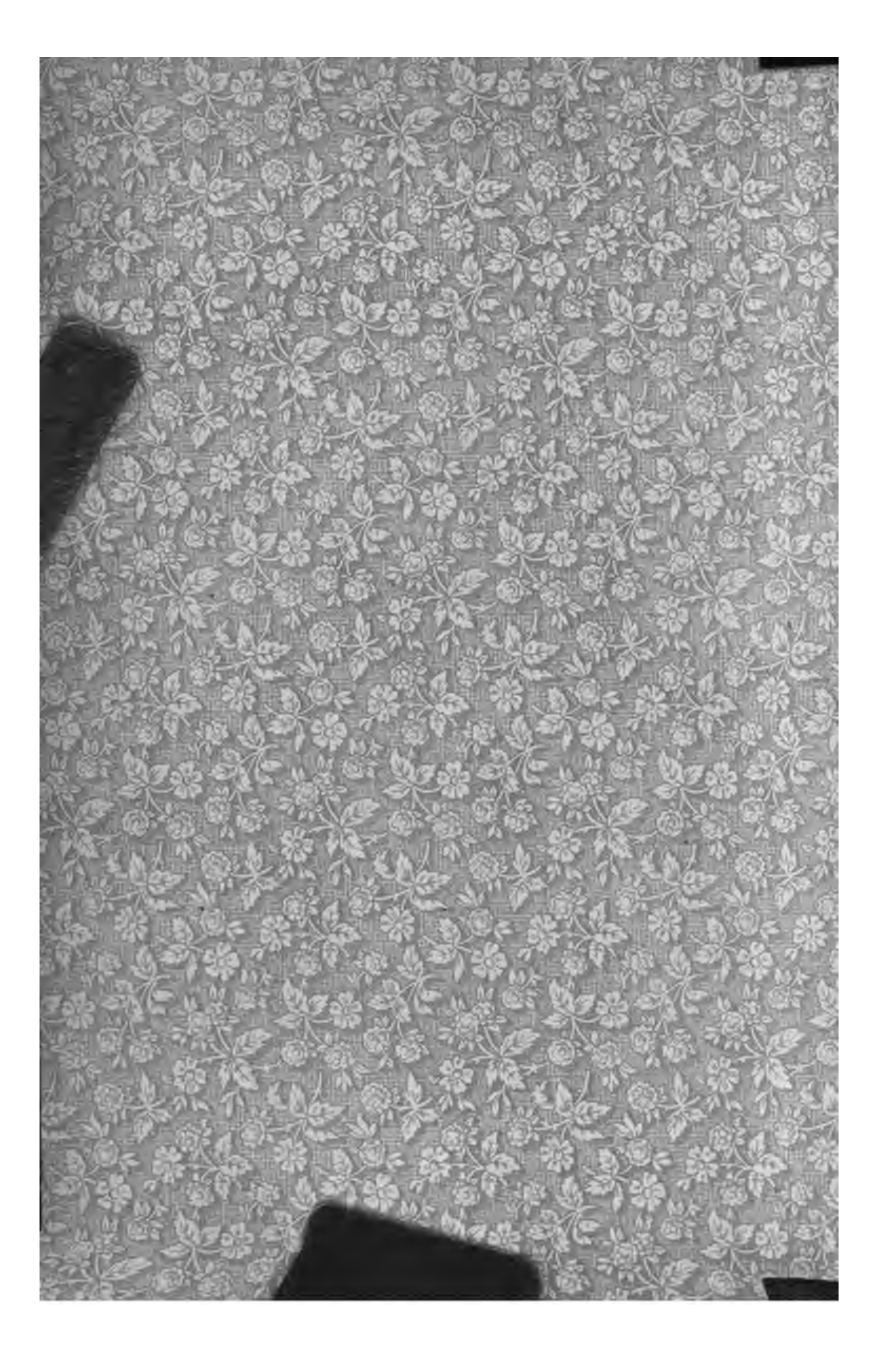
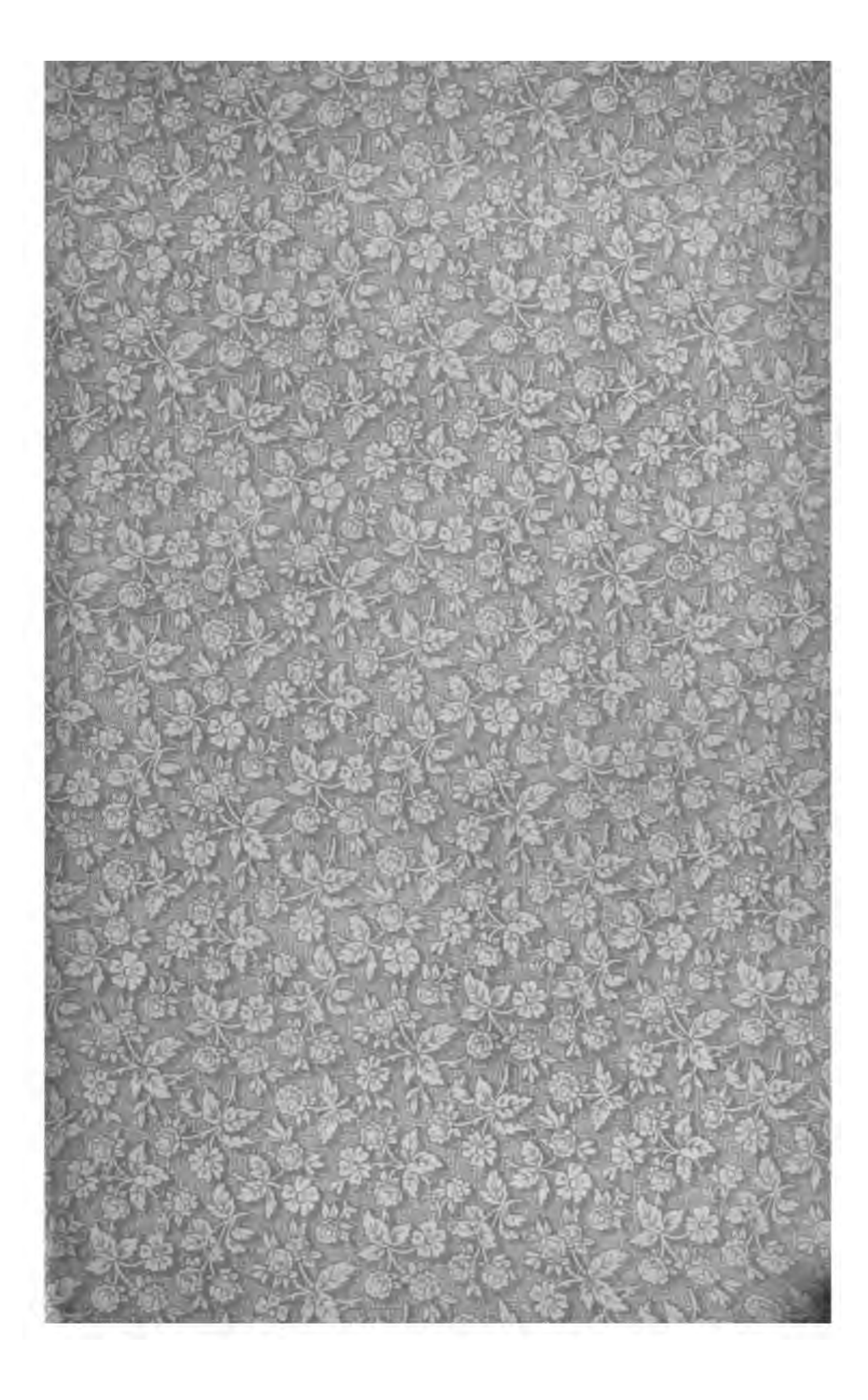






20 —

BIBLIOTHEK

DER

ANGELSÄCHSISCHEN PROSA.

BEGRÜNDET VON

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN.

FORTGESETZT UNTER

MITWIRKUNG MEHRERER FACHGENOSSEN

VON

RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER.

FÜNFTER BAND.

BISCHOFS WÆRFERTH VON WORCESTER
ÜBERSETZUNG DER DIALOGE GREGORS DES GROSSEN.

HERAUSGEGEBEN VON HANS HECHT.

LEIPZIG.
GEORG H. WIGAND'S VERLAG
1900

BISCHOFS WÆRFERTH VON WORCESTER

ÜBERSETZUNG

DER

DIALOGE GREGORS DES GROSSEN

ÜBER DAS LEBEN UND DIE
WUNDERTHATEN ITALIENISCHER VÄTER UND ÜBER
DIE UNSTERBLICHKEIT DER SEELEN.

AUS DEM NACHLASSE VON JULIUS ZUPITZA

NACH EINER COPIE VON HENRY JOHNSON

HERAUSGEGEBEN VON

HANS HECHT.



LEIPZIG.

GEORG H. WIGAND'S VERLAG.

1900

VORWORT

Der vorliegende Band der *Bibliothek der ags. Prosa* enthält die erste Ausgabe des ae. Textes der *Dialoge Gregors des Grossen.* Von den erhaltenen Hss. kommen zwei (*C* und *H*) vollständig zum Abdruck, die Abweichungen der dritten (*O*) von *C* werden als Lesarten unter dem Texte mitgeteilt.

Es ist damit endlich eine Pflicht erfüllt, die den Vermittlern angelsächsischer Kultur und Sprache längst obgelegen hat. Während bereits im Jahre 1876 WENDELIN FÖRSTER die altfranzösisische Uebersetzung der durch das ganze Mittelalter bis weit in die Neuzeit hinein hochberühmten Dialoge herausgegeben hat,[1] und zwei Jahre darauf ÞORVALDUR BJARNARSON die in dem Codex Arna-Magnaeanus 677 enthaltenen ziemlich beträchtlichen Bruchstücke einer altisländischen Version desselben Werkes erscheinen liess,[2] blieben die ags. Hss. der Dialoge trotz unablässigen Drängens von berufenster Seite unveröffentlicht. Freilich herrschte über den Wert einer vollständigen Ausgabe bei den Forschern diesseits und jenseits des Kanals niemals der geringste Zweifel. TH. WRIGHT und J. EARLE, R. PAULI und B. TEN BRINK haben sich mit den *Dialogen* beschäftigt, die Hss. eingesehen und mehr oder minder richtige Vorstellungen von dem Inhalt des Werkes verbreitet.

Aber erst in den sechziger Jahren des neunzehnten Jahrhunderts hat TH. OSWALD COCKAYNE das Fundament gelegt, auf dem allmäh-

---

[1] *Li Dialoge Gregoire lo Pape*, Halle.

[2] In den *Leifar fornra kristinna fræða íslenzkra*, Kopenhagen 1878.

lich, in mehr als fünfunddreissigjähriger Arbeit, die vorliegende Textausgabe aufgebaut wurde. Diese Entstehungsgeschichte in kurzen Zügen darzulegen, betrachtet der Herausgeber als seine erste Pflicht.

COCKAYNE schrieb zunächst den Anfang der Cambridger Hss. CCC No. 322 ab, und zwar bis zum letzten Drittel von fol. 24a (utʒanʒende 65, 20).[1] Er that dies, wie eine Bleistiftnotiz von seiner Hand in der Abschrift angiebt, im September 1863. Die Lesarten aus der Hs. des Britischen Museums Cotton Otho C 1 hat er ziemlich vollständig und genau hinzugefügt. Von der bezeichneten Stelle an kopierte er dann *O* bis zum Ende dieser Hs. Die Lesarten aus *C* begleiten den Text durch das erste und durch einen Teil des zweiten Buches in ziemlicher Vollständigkeit, werden dann aber immer spärlicher und hören schliesslich, mit dem zwölften Kapitel des zweiten Buches, fast ganz auf. Auf die Hatton-Hs. der Bodleiana, die COCKAYNE bekannt war, wird nirgends Bezug genommen.

Nach dem Tode COCKAYNES, im Jahre 1873, erstand Professor W. W. SKEAT die Kopie mit anderm handschriftlichen Nachlass. Dieses sein Eigentum hat SKEAT in zuvorkommendster Weise den Fachgenossen zur Verfügung gestellt: zunächst der *Early English Text Society*, die nichts davon zu Tage förderte, dann Herrn Dr. H. KREBS in Oxford.

Dr. KREBS war der zweite, der einer Edition des gesamten handschriftlichen Materials thatkräftig nahetrat. Er fertigte eine Kopie der Hatton-Hs. an, die er im Oktober 1878 vollendete und gesondert herauszugeben gedachte. Als ihn aber SKEAT auf die fundamentale Bedeutung der Cambridger und der Londoner Hss. aufmerksam machte, verzichtete er aus Mangel an Zeit auf die Durchführung seines Planes. Als Ergebnis seiner Thätigkeit veröffentlichte er lediglich zwei kurze Aufsätze, die 1879 und 1880 in der *Anglia* erschienen sind.[2] Auf diese Weise kamen, von weniger wichtigen Bruchstücken abgesehen, die einleitenden Worte König ALFREDS nach den Hss. *C* und *H*, sowie das bemerkenswerte Vorwort aus *O* zu Tage. Auch die Frage nach

---

[1] Von den eingeklammerten Zahlen bezeichnet die links von dem Komma stehende stets die Seite, die rechts davon die Zeile in der vorliegenden Ausgabe.

[2] Bd. II, s. 68—70 und Bd. III, s. 70—71.

dem gegenseitigen Verhältnis der verschiedenen Fassungen wurde zum ersten Male berührt. Allerdings erwies sich die von KREBS damals vertretene Auffassung bald als unhaltbar.

Der Dritte, der sich der grossen Arbeit zuwandte, war J. ZUPITZA. Ihm überliess Dr. KREBS das gesamte Material, sowohl seine eigene Abschrift, als auch die Kopie COCKAYNE's. ZUPITZA unterzog alles Vorhandene einer genauen Kollation und fügte der COCKAYNE'schen Kopie den bisher noch nicht abgeschriebenen Schluss des Textes aus der Hs. *C* hinzu. Die mit unvergleichlicher Sorgfalt durchgeführte Kollation und Ergänzung von *C* beendete er am 23. August 1882. Wann er die Kollation von *H* und *O* unternommen hat, lässt sich mit Sicherheit nicht mehr feststellen. Indessen liegt die Vermutung nahe, dass er sie etwa um dieselbe Zeit in Angriff genommen und durchgeführt hat. Damit war nun ein Abschluss insofern erreicht, als auf der Basis der ZUPITZA'schen Kollationen die Herstellung des Textes selbst keine weiteren Schwierigkeiten mehr bot.

Ohne aber von diesem weit vorbereiteten Material etwas zu wissen, begab sich im Oktober 1882, durch R. WÜLKER angeregt, HENRY JOHNSON nach London, um seinerseits eine Ausgabe der *Dialoge* in Angriff zu nehmen. Er schrieb die Hs. *O* im Britischen Museum ab und verglich gelegentlich die Hss. in Oxford und Cambridge. Während seines Aufenthaltes in England erfuhr er dann von der Existenz der im Besitze ZUPITZA's befindlichen Materialsammlungen. Im März 1883 reiste er infolgedessen nach Berlin, wurde von ZUPITZA aufs Liebenswürdigste empfangen, und es erfolgte eine Einigung dahin, dass ZUPITZA und JOHNSON das Werk *gemeinschaftlich* herausgeben sollten. JOHNSON arbeitete nun bis zum Jahr 1884 unter ZUPITZA's Leitung. Es scheint, dass ihm der mehr handwerksmässige Teil der Arbeit zugefallen ist, nämlich das Herausschreiben des Textes aus den kollationierten Kopien der Hss. ZUPITZA selbst sollte Alles revidieren. Das zunächst sichtbare Resultat der Bemühungen JOHNSON's war aber nur seine 1884 erschienene Berliner Dissertation: *Gab es zwei von einander unabhängige altenglische Uebersetzungen der Dialoge Gregors?* Noch in demselben Jahre kehrte JOHNSON in seine amerikanische Heimat zurück und nahm das gesamte Material mit sich. Nach etwas mehr als fünf Jahren stellte er die Papiere ZUPITZA wieder zu, seine eigene Abschrift von *O* ausgenommen. Der von JOHNSON herausgearbeitete Text, so wie er

in der vorliegenden Ausgabe zum Abdruck gelangt, befand sich bei der Sendung.

Diesen JOHNSON'schen Text hat ZUPITZA einer *vorläufigen* Revision unterzogen, wie einige wenige Korrekturen von seiner Hand beweisen. Eine nochmalige Vergleichung des Textes mit den Hss. scheint er im Sommer 1890 vorgenommen zu haben, wie ich gleichfalls aus einer handschriftlichen Eintragung in die COCKAYNE'sche Kopie schliessen zu dürfen glaube.

Damit erreichte seine Beschäftigung mit den *Dialogen* leider ihr Ende. Kopien und Text blieben liegen. Wie sich ZUPITZA die endgültige Gestalt der Ausgabe vorgestellt hat, lässt sich nicht ermitteln. Aufzeichnungen irgend welcher Art, aus denen sich Aufschlüsse darüber gewinnen liessen, haben sich nicht vorgefunden. Der Tod hat ihn ereilt, ehe er die letzten Schritte zur Veröffentlichung des verhältnismässig weit vorgeschrittenen Werkes thun konnte.

Aus seinem Nachlasse nahm A. S. NAPIER das Material mit sich nach Oxford. Dort blieb es weitere zwei Jahre unberührt liegen, bis es im Sommer 1897 durch Herrn Professor A. BRANDL'S Vermittlung mir zur Bearbeitung und zur endlichen Herausgabe anvertraut wurde.

Ich unterzog zu diesem Zwecke die JOHNSON'sche Kopie im Sommer 1898 einer genauen Kollation mit den Original-Hss. und arbeitete den Text unter beständiger Heranziehung der COCKAYNE-ZUPITZA'schen Kopie mehrfach durch. Es ergab sich, dass bei *C* wesentliche Verbesserungen nicht vorzunehmen waren, in *O* und in *H* dagegen nicht allzu selten Ungenauigkeiten richtig gestellt werden mussten. Die Drucklegung begann Ende Februar dieses Jahres und bedingte ein abermaliges genaues Durcharbeiten des Johnson'schen Textes, der nochmals Wort für Wort mit der COCKAYNE-ZUPITZA'schen Kopie verglichen wurde. Noch während des Druckes hatten Herr Professor A. S. NAPIER, Oxford, und die Behörden des Britischen Museums die grosse Freundlichkeit, mich wiederholt über zweifelhafte Lesarten aufzuklären, wofür ich ihnen an dieser Stelle ganz besonders herzlich danken möchte. —

Bei dem bedeutenden Umfange des auf diese Weise revidierten Textes schien es aus naheliegenden Gründen wünschenswert, den Band von allem nicht durchaus nötigen Beiwerk zu entlasten. Die

umfangreichste Zuthat ist das Verzeichnis der Accente, die, dem Plane der *Bibl. der ags. Prosa* gemäss, nicht in den Text selbst aufgenommen, sondern anhangsweise zusammengestellt wurden. Mit Bedauern habe ich darauf verzichten müssen, den lateinischen Text der *Dialoge* der ags. Uebertragung beizufügen. Aber auch hier sind schliesslich Bedenken materieller Art massgebend geworden. Auch ist das lateinische Original überall leicht zugänglich — ich habe mich der Benedictiner-Ausgabe der *Werke Gregors des Grossen,* Paris 1705, Bd. II, bedient — und die Uebersetzung im grossen und ganzen wortgetreu und lückenlos. Wo nennenswerte Auslassungen dem Lateinischen gegenüber vorliegen, wird im Texte durch Punktreihen darauf hingewiesen. Die Ergebnisse des genauen Vergleichs mit dem lateinischen Original im einzelnen, das Verhältnis der Hss. zu einander, insbesondere die eigenartige Stellung der Hs. *H*, das grammatikalische und litterarhistorische Material, werde ich in einer bereits weit geförderten Sonderuntersuchung zur Darstellung bringen. Dieselbe Schrift wird auch solche lexikographische Ergänzungen enthalten, wie sie im Hinblick auf Bosworth-Toller's *Anglo-Saxon Dictionary* als notwendig erscheinen. —

Zum Texte bemerke ich noch folgendes: Auf Zusätze irgendwelcher Art, die nicht in den Hss. selbst enthalten waren, wurde verzichtet. Nur die römischen Ziffern in den Abschnitten des ersten und zweiten Buches, wo die in der Hs. *H* enthaltenen Ueberschriften fehlen, sowie im ganzen dritten und vierten Buche wurden hinzugefügt.

Die Kapiteleinteilung folgt dem Lateinischen der Benedictiner-Ausgabe. Dementsprechend zerfällt das erste Buch in zwölf, nicht in vierunddreissig Kapitel. Im vierten Buche hat sich die Anzahl der Kapitel dem Lateinischen gegenüber dadurch um zwei vermehrt, dass die Stellen 272, 19—273, 15 und 323, 15—24 als besondere Kapitel von den Vorhergehenden losgetrennt wurden. Die Interpunktion und die Absätze der Hss. blieben unbeachtet.

Das e-Zeichen mit der untergeschriebenen Schleife, das, von verschwindend wenigen Belegen in *O* abgesehen, nur in *C* vorkommt,[1] war in der Druckerei nicht vorhanden; desgleichen fehlte das

[1] Vgl. meine Dissertation: *Die Sprache der altenglischen Dialoge Gregors des Grossen*, I., Berlin 1900, passim.

schiefstehende ð. Im ersten Falle habe ich mich für den kurzen Laut mit einfachem e, für den langen mit der Ligatur æ beholfen, indem ich dem regelmässigen Gebrauche der Hss. folgte. Das schiefstehende ð musste durch das geradestehende ersetzt werden; infolgedessen wird man z. B. die Auflösung von cw̄ stets als cw*æð* gedruckt finden. — Die Lesarten aus *O* sind vollständig wiedergegeben. Nur habe ich ihre Masse dadurch verringert, dass ich die zahlreichen Varianten ausliess, die rein graphisch lediglich in der Einsetzung eines ð für þ in *C*, — besonders oft im Anlaut — oder eines þ für ð in *C* bestehen. Beim Abdruck von *C* und *H* selbst ist der Wechsel von ð und þ genau im Anschluss an die Hss. beibehalten worden. Nur in wenigen Fällen habe ich das in *O* häufig vorkommende ond oder Ond aufgenommen, dem in den beiden andern Hss. fast ausnahmslos das ⁊-Zeichen entspricht. Auch hierin folge ich den Intentionen ZUPITZA's und JOHNSON's. Alle Eigennamen, sowie die Namen Gott und Christus wurden mit grossen Anfangsbuchstaben gedruckt. —

Ich danke den Herrn Professoren BRANDL und NAPIER für ihr dauerndes Interesse und ihre freundliche Unterstützung bei der Förderung meiner verantwortungsvollen Aufgabe; Herrn Professor WÜLKER für die Aufnahme des Werkes in die *Bibliothek der ags. Prosa*; den Herrn Professoren JOHNSON und SKEAT, sowie Herrn Dr. KREBS für wertvolle Auskunft über die Entstehungsgeschichte des bearbeiteten Materials; den Herrn Bibliothekaren des Britischen Museums, der Bodleiana und der Corpus Christi College in Cambridge für ihr allzeit liebenswürdiges und hilfsbereites Entgegenkommen. —

Das Werk selbst thue das Seine, um das Andenken des Königs zu ehren, der es vor einem Jahrtausend durch seinen getreuen Bischof WÆRFERTH von Worcester für sein Volk zur Erbauung und zur Stärkung im rechten Glauben in die englische Muttersprache übertragen liess.

Berlin, im Oktober 1900

DR. HANS HECHT

DIE HANDSCHRIFTEN

Die ags. Uebertragung der *Dialoge Gregors des Grossen* ist uns in drei Hss. überliefert, die im zweiten Viertel des XI. Jahrhunderts entstanden sind. Beschreibungen dieser Hss. wurden mehrfach dargeboten, zuerst von WANLEY in seinem *Catalogus*, dann von H. KREBS in der *Anglia* II, s. 68—70 und III, s. 70—71, zuletzt von HENRY JOHNSON in seiner Dissertation.[1] Die Angaben JOHNSON'S sind in WÜLKER'S *Grundriss* übergegangen. Da sie nicht frei von Versehen sind, füge ich den genannten eine neue Beschreibung der Hss. aus eigener Einsicht hinzu.

1. Hs. *C*, im Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, No. 322.[2] Die Hs. war ein Stück der berühmten Sammlung des Erzbischofs PARKER. Sie enthält 157 Oktavblätter von der Grösse 23 : 14,5 cm. Es wurden, mit Ausnahme der Blätter 152a—157a incl. mit einunddreissig Zeilen,[3] dreissig Zeilen auf die Seite geschrieben. Die Hs. ist vollständig bis auf ein einziges Blatt, das nach fol. 142 herausgeschnitten wurde. Die Lücke betrifft einen Teil des vierzigsten Kapitels im vierten Buche (325, 1—326, 20). Ein einziger Schreiber hat die Hs. in vorzüglich klaren Zügen von Anfang bis zu Ende geschrieben. Sie ist vortrefflich erhalten.

2. Hs. *O*, im Britischen Museum, London, *Cott. Otho C 1*, zweiter Teil.[4] Die *Dialoge* stehen auf den Blättern 1a bis 137a, Zeile 10.

---

[1] *Gab es zwei von einander unabhängige altenglische Uebersetzungen der Dialoge Gregors?* Berlin 1884.

[2] WANLEY, *Cat.* s. 130 unter *S 10*, wie die Hs. früher bezeichnet war.

[3] Handschriftliche Bemerkung ZUPITZA'S.

[4] WANLEY, *Cat.* s. 212, III.

Die Blattgrösse ist 27:16,5 cm. Der Text bricht mitten in der Zeile und mitten im Wort ab. Die Hs. ist also niemals vollständig gewesen. Sie reicht aber bis in das sechsundvierzigste Kapitel des vierten Buches (336, 1). Ausser dem Schlusse fehlt ein Blatt nach fol. 97b, wodurch wir ein beträchtliches Stück des 37. Kapitels des dritten Buches verloren haben (253, 27—255, 17). Durch den Brand der cottonianischen Sammlung 1731 ist die Hs. sehr stark beschädigt worden. Sie wurde von zwei Schreibern ziemlich oberflächlich, gelegentlich, besonders im zweiten Teile, mit groben Verstössen gegen den Sinn des Textes, geschrieben. Buch I und II rühren von dem ersten Schreiber (O^1), Buch III und IV von dem zweiten her (O^2). Die Schrift von O^2 ist zierlicher, weniger wuchtig, als die von O^1. O^1 bringt 27, O^2 30 Zeilen auf die Seite.

Dem Texte sind zahlreiche Glossen und Korrekturen übergeschrieben, die von verschiedenen Händen und aus verschiedenen Zeiten, meist aus dem zwölften Jahrhundert, herrühren. Es ist ein glücklicher Zufall, dass durch die Schrift eines dieser Glossatoren unsere Hs. mit andern in Verbindung gebracht werden kann, die in Worcester entweder entstanden sind, oder sich doch zu einer bestimmten Zeit dort befunden haben. Es ist die Schrift desselben Glossators, über dessen Thätigkeit W. Keller in seiner Studie über *Die litterarischen Bestrebungen von Worcester in angelsächsischer Zeit* ausführlicher gehandelt hat:[1] die zitternde Hand eines alten Mannes um das Ende des XII. Jahrhunderts. Seine Schriftzüge hat man bisher in zehn Hss. erkannt, die zu jener Zeit alle in der Bibliothek von Worcester vereinigt waren.[2] Gleich der Hatton-Hs. der *Dialoge* gehört auch die Hs. O in ihre Zahl, ein Umstand, der zunächst für die Vorgeschichte der Hs. einen willkommenen Anhaltspunkt bietet. Der Rest des Bandes, der im ganzen 155 Blätter zählt, enthält Homilien und Legenden, deren Inhalt manche Aehnlichkeit mit dem der *Dialoge* aufweist.[3]

---

[1] Wolfgang Keller, *Die litterarischen Bestrebungen von Worcester in angelsächsischer Zeit*, Strassburg 1900. (*Q. & F.* 84, s. 20).

[2] Keller, a. a. O.

[3] Vgl. Wanley, a. a. O, dessen Blatt- und Seitenzählung mit der heutigen nicht mehr übereinstimmt, da er die Blätter des ersten Teiles der Hs. noch mitrechnet.

3. Hs. *H*, in der Bodleiana, Oxford, *Hatton 76*;[1] eine Sammel-Hs. in Quartformat, 139 Blätter stark; Blattgrösse 29,5 : 20,5. Die *Dialoge* stehen an erster Stelle, von Blatt 1a—54b. Es folgen von Blatt 55a—67b die Bruchstücke der von ÆLFRIC übertragenen *Admonitio ad Filium Spiritualem St. Basilii.*[2] Drittens enthält die Hs. von fol. 68a—130b das ags. *Liber Medicinalis*, abgedruckt von COCKAYNE im ersten Bande seiner *Leechdoms*, London 1864. Den Beschluss bilden zwei Briefe des Königs EVAX von Arabien an den Kaiser TIBERIUS, in lateinischer Sprache abgefasst. Sie handeln von Namen heilkräftiger Steine des Orients.

Die Hs. enthält die ersten beiden Bücher der *Dialoge Gregors* mit nicht unbedeutenden Lücken. Das 35. Kapitel des zweiten Buches ist bis auf wenige Zeilen noch vorhanden. Der Text bricht am Ende einer vollbeschriebenen Seite ab, so dass sich der ursprüngliche Umfang des Originals nicht mehr bestimmen lässt. Die Bemerkung *deficit* des Glossators am untern Rande von fol. 14b beweist, dass die Hs. schon frühzeitig lückenhaft gewesen ist.

Die Lücken fallen hinter die Blätter 3, 14, 29, 31, 35, 38, 49, 53, 54, 52.[3] Sie betreffen im *ersten* Buche: das 1. Kapitel mit Ausnahme der Ueberschrift, den Anfang des 2. Kapitels, einen Teil des 5., das 6., einen Teil des 7. und das Ende des 12. Kapitels; im *zweiten* Buche: einen Teil der zu Anfang des Buches zusammengestellten Kapitelüberschriften, die in der Hs. erst mit Kapitel 10 einsetzen, einen Teil des 1., den Anfang des 2. und einen Teil des 3. Kapitels, das 4., 5., die ersten Zeilen des 6. Kapitels, den grösseren Teil des 8. und die Hälfte des 9. Kapitels, einen Teil des 23., die letzten Worte des 27., das 28., 29. und einen Teil des 30. Kapitels, das Ende des 31., das 32., 33. und den Anfang des 34. Kapitels, endlich den Schluss des Buches von Kapitel 35 an.

Abgesehen von einigen wenigen, unwesentlichen Einsprengungen ist alles Vorhandene von *einem* Schreiber in schönen, gleichmässigen, ziemlich grossen Zügen geschrieben. Sehr scharfe, eckige Züge unter-

---

[1] WANLEY, *Cat.*, s. 71—72.

[2] Herausgegeben von HENRY W. NORMAN, 2. Aufl., London 1849.

[3] Die richtige Aufeinanderfolge der Blätter ist durch falsches Binden mehrfach gestört.

brechen auf wenige Zeilen die Arbeit des Hauptschreibers auf fol. 8a, 17a und 17b; runder und weniger sorgfältig ist die Schrift eines Dritten, dessen Hand auf fol. 16b und in einem etwas längeren Stück auf fol. 17b erkenntlich ist. Mit dem Worte „cnapan“ (58, 14) setzt der erste Schreiber wieder ein und führt seine Arbeit ohne weitere Unterbrechung bis zum Ende des Bruchstücks durch.

Ueber dem Text stehen Glossen in geringer Anzahl, meist von der Hand jenes Glossators herrührend, dessen bei der Beschreibung von *O* gedacht wurde.[1] Wir schliessen aus diesem Umstande für die Vorgeschichte von *O* und *H*, dass beide Hss. gegen Ende des XII. Jahrhunderts in der Bibliothek zu Worcester aufbewahrt wurden. Das spärliche Vorkommen von Glossen in *H* mag aus ihrer Reichlichkeit in dem vollständigeren *O* erklärt werden.

Ueber die Geschichte von *C* vor seiner Einverleibung in PARKER'S Sammlung lässt sich nichts mehr ermitteln. —

Aus der Hs. *H* hat F. JUNIUS Auszüge angefertigt,[2] über die KREBS in der *Anglia* und berichtigend JOHNSON in seiner Dissertation gehandelt haben. Die Darstellung JOHNSON'S bedarf aber selbst einiger Berichtigungen. Ich bemerke daher folgendes:

1. *Jun. 46,* in der Bodleiana, ist eine Papier-Hs., von JUNIUS selbst geschrieben.[3] Blattgrösse 14 : 9. Sie enthält die Vorreden König ALFRED'S und GREGOR'S ganz. Der ags. Text steht auf der rechten, der lateinische auf der linken Seite. Dann folgen Sätze und Wörter aus allen Kapiteln, die in der Hs. *H* enthalten sind. Hier ist das Lateinische dem ags. entweder unmittelbar angefügt, oder untergeschrieben. Vollständig wiedergegeben wird die Einleitung zum zweiten Buche und das letzte Gespräch bis zu dem Worte „ʒesceafta“ (174, 16). Dabei ist die Anordnung des ags. und des lateinischen Textes ebenso, wie bei der Einleitung zum ersten Bnche. Dasselbe gilt von einigen andern, nicht nennenswerten Bruchstücken, die das Heftchen enthält. Die Auszüge wurden zusammengestellt, um *lexicographischen* Zwecken zu dienen.

---

[1] Siehe KELLER, a. a. O.

[2] In die Hs. selbst hat JUNIUS geringfügige Eintragungen gemacht, meist zum Zweck der Kapiteleinteilung.

[3] WANLEY, *Cat.*, s. 99, unter JUN. 109.

2. *Jun. 52,* ebenfalls auf der Bodleiana, eine Papier-Hs., von JUNIUS selbst geschrieben.[1] Blattgrösse 21 : 14. Das Heft enthält allerhand Texte, deren Inhalt auf das Mönchsleben, besonders auf das Leben der Benedictiner Bezug hat. Genauere Angaben über den Inhalt der Hs. findet man bei WANLEY am bezeichneten Orte. An erster Stelle steht eine vollständige Abschrift der ags. Benedictinerregel. Das letzte Blatt ist eng beschrieben mit dem lat. und ags. Texte der Kapitel 12 und 13 des zweiten Buches der *Dialoge Gregors.* Die Abschrift knüpft an die Bemerkung an: ad cap. LI. (nämlich der Benedictinerregel). Darauf folgen die Worte: „*Huc refer cap. 12 libri secundi dialogorum Gregorii magni, qui totus liber agit de vita et miraculis Scti Benedicti.*" Das 51. Kapitel der Benedictinerregel verbietet den Ordensbrüdern, ausserhalb des Klosters Nahrung zu sich zu nehmen, falls es geschehen kann, dass sie noch an demselben Tage in ihr Kloster zurückkehren. Im 12. Kapitel des zweiten Buches der *Dialoge* wird aber berichtet, wie es Mönchen ergangen ist, die wider dies Gebot verstossen hatten. Das 13. Kapitel hat JUNIUS hinzugefügt mit der Begründung: „*Omnino videtur et proximum caput eiusdem libri secundi, propter quandam rei gesti similitudinem, hoc in loco adscribendum.*" Die Bruchstücke in *Jun. 52* verdanken demnach *inhaltlichem* Interesse ihre Aufzeichnung.

Für unsere Ausgabe sind die beiden Junius-Abschriften belanglos.

Raummangel verbietet, auf das Verhältnis der Haupthss. zu einander näher einzugehen. Nur soviel werde hier hervorgehoben:

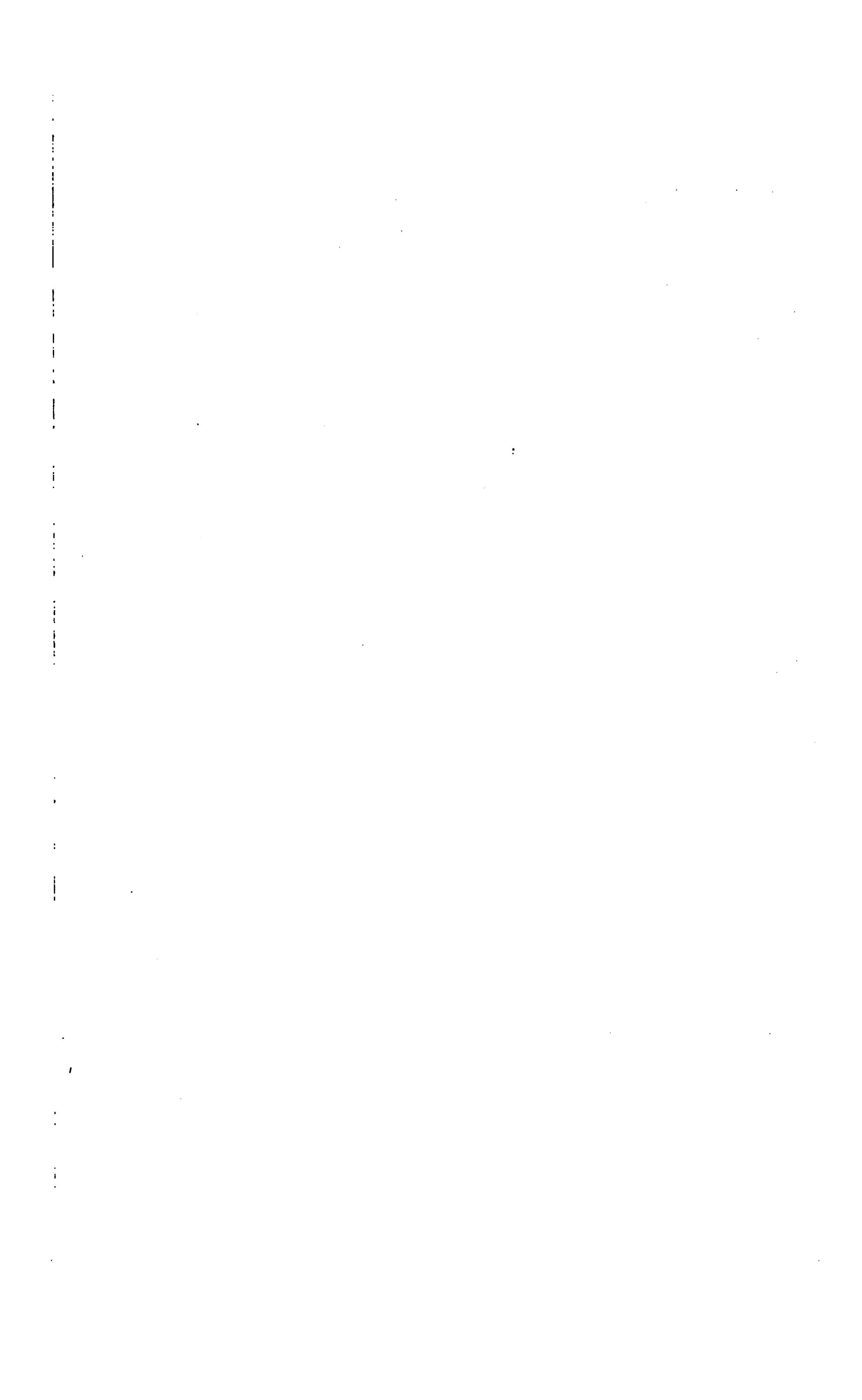
1. *C* und *O* gehen auf einen gemeinschaftlichen Stamm zurück. In Einzelheiten scheint *O* das Original genauer wiederzugeben als *C*.

2. *H* ist eine Neubearbeitung der älteren Uebersetzung unter beständiger Heranziehung des lateinischen Textes.

3. In Einzelheiten berührt sich *H* enger mit *O* als mit *C*.

---

[1] WANLEY, *Cat.*, s. 91—92.



Inhaltsverzeichnis.

Hs. C.

(1a) Ic ÆLFRED ʒeofendum Criste mid cynehades mærnysse ʒeweorðod, habbe ʒearolice onʒyten ⁊ þurh haliʒra boca ʒesæʒene oft ʒehyred, *þæt*te us, þam þe ȝod swa micle heanesse worldʒeþinʒða forʒifen hafað, is seo mæste ðearf, *þæt* we hwilon ure mod betwix þas eorþlican ymbhiʒdo ʒeleoðiʒen ⁊ ʒebiʒen to ðam ʒodcundan ⁊ þam ʒastlican rihte. ⁊ forþan ic sohte ⁊ wilnade to minu*m* ʒetreowu*m* freondu*m*, *þæt* hi me of ȝodes bocu*m* be haliʒra manna þeawu*m* ⁊ wundru*m* awriten þas æft*er*fylʒendan lare, *þæt* ic þurh þa myneʒunʒ*e* ⁊ lufe ʒescyrped on minum mode betwih þas eorðlican ʒedrefednesse hwilu*m* ʒehicʒe þa heofonlican.

Hs. H.

(1a) Ic ÆLFRED ȜIFENDVM Criste mid cynehades mærnesse ʒeweorðad, hæbbe cuðlice onʒiten ⁊ þurh haliʒra boca rædinʒe oft ʒehyred, *þæt* us, þam þe ȝod swa micele healicnysse woruldʒeþinʒða forʒifen hæfð, is seo mæste þearf, *þæt* we hwilon ure mod ʒeliðian ⁊ ʒebiʒean to þa*m* ʒodcundum ⁊ ʒastlicu*m* rihte betweoh þas eorðlican carfulnysse. ⁊ ic forþam sohte ⁊ wilnode to minu*m* ʒetrywum freondu*m*, *þæt* hy me of ȝodes bocum be haliʒra manna þeawu*m* ⁊ wundru*m* awriton þas æfterfyliʒendan lare, *þæt* ic þurh þa myneʒunʒe ⁊ lufe ʒetrymmed on minum mode hwilu*m* ʒehicʒe þa heofonlican þinʒ betweoh þas eorðlican ʒedrefednyssa.

---

1 *Vor* Ic *steht*: Incipit liber primus dialogor*um* beati Gregorij pape (*14. jhd., darüber dasselbe wiederholt 16. jhd.*) *C* || *auf der rückseite des ersten der beiden vorgesetzten pergamentblätter steht von einer hand des 16. jhd.*: Werefrithus Ep*iscop*us uigornensis iussu Ælluredi regis libros dialogor*um* beati Gregorij de latinitate in saxonicam linguam transtulit. *darunter*: Roger: Houeden *C* 3 ʒeweorðað *H* 4 haliʒra *aus* haliʒe *H* 5 us: an:: ʒod *H* 12 soh[t]e *H*.

Hs. O.

(1a) SE ÐE ME RÆDAN * * * ÐANCE· HE IN ME FINDAN MÆᵹ, ʒif hine feola lysteð ʒastlices lifes ʒodre biesene, þæt he ful eaþe mæʒ upp ʒestiʒan to ðam heofonlican hame, þar byð a hyht ond wynblis on burʒum þa*m*, þe bearn Ᵹodes sielfes hiora eaʒum ʒeseon motan. þ*æt* mæʒ se mon beʒytan, se þe his modʒeðanc æltowe byþ ⁊ þonne þurh his inʒehyʒd to þissa haliʒra helpe ʒeliefeð ond hiora bisene fulʒað, swa þeos boc saʒað. me awritan het Wulfstan bisceop, þeow ⁊ þearfa þæs, þe alne þrym aof, ⁊ eac walden is wihta ʒehwelcre, an ece Ᵹod eallra ʒesceafta. bideþ þe se bisceop, se þe ðas boc beʒeat, þe þu on þinum handum nu hafast ⁊ sceawast, þ*æt* þu him to þeossum halʒum helpe bidde, þe heora ʒemynd her on ʒemearcude siendon, ⁊ þ*æt* him Ᵹod ællmihtiʒ forʒyue þa ʒyltas, þe he ʒeworhte, ⁊ eac resðe mid him, se ðe ah ealles rices ʒeweald, ⁊ eac swa his beahʒifan, þe him ðas bysene forʒeaf, þ*æt* is se selesða sincesbrytta Ælfryd mid Enʒlum, ealra cyninʒa þara þe he sið oððe ær fore secʒan hyrde, oððe he hiorðcyninʒa ær æniʒne ʒefruʒne.

Her onʒynneð se æresða stream þære clænan ⁊ hlutran burnan þurh þone haleʒan breosð ures fæder ⁊ larheowes þæs ap*ostolican* papan s*anctus* Ᵹreʒorius up asprinʒan ond forþ yrnan to lare ⁊ to bisene eallum þam, þe lysteð feran on liues weʒ.

Hs. C.

Forþon nu æt ærestan we maʒon ʒehyran, hu se eadeʒa ⁊ se apostolica p*apa* s*anctus* Ᵹreʒorius spræc to his deacone, þa*m* wæs nama Petrus, be haliʒra monna larum ⁊ þeawum ⁊ life to lare ⁊ to bysne eallu*m* þa*m*, þe Ᵹodes willan wyrceað ⁊ lufiað. ⁊ forðon se eadeʒa s*anctus* Ᵹreʒorius ærest wæs sprecende be hi*m* selfu*m*

Hs. H.

Cuðlice we maʒon nu æt ærestan ʒehyran, hu se eadiʒa ⁊ se apostolica wer s*anctus* Ᵹreʒorius spræc to his diacone, þa*m* wæs nama Petrus, be haliʒra manna þeawu*m* ⁊ life to lare ⁊ to bysne eallum þa*m*, þe Ᵹodes willan wyrceað ⁊ lufiað. ⁊ he wæs sprecende be him sylfu*m*

1—2 *über den anfangsworten steht*: Incipit liber p..mus dialogorum. *das erste* S *und das* Ᵹ *in* MÆᵹ *ist nicht mehr zu erkennen O* 8 þæs þ[]|alne *O* || a::of *O* || wiht *O* 9 ʒesc[]|ta *O* || þe:: se *O* 10 handu[]|nu *O* 11 heo[]|ʒemynd *O* 12 forʒu[]|þa *O* 13—14 ʒew[] ⁊ *O* 15 sinc[]brytta *O* 18 æresð þa *O* || hlutra[]|burnan *O* 19 larheo[]|þæs *O* 20 ond (o *zu* a, *sp. hd.*) *O* 23—24 ⁊ se(1b)[]wer sanctus *O*, apostolica p s*anctus C* 25 hys *O* || wæs n[]|[] be *O* 27 larum ⁊ *f. O* 28 bysene ea[]|þam *O* 29—30 ⁊ he him sylfu*m H* 30 eadiʒa s[]|rius *O* 31 sylfum *O*

þisu*m* wordu*m* ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: ‘sume dæʒe hit ʒelamp, þ*æt* ic wæs swiðe ʒeswenced mid þa*m* ʒeruxlu*m* ⁊ uneðnessu*m* sumra woruldlicra ymbhoʒena, ær þam underfenʒe þises bisceoplican folʒoðes. in þa*m* worldscyru*m* we beoð ful oft ʒenyded, þ*æt* we doð þa þinʒ, ðe us ʒenoh ʒewiss is, þ*æt* we ne sceolon. þa me ʒelyste þære deoʒlan stowe, þe ic ær on wæs in mynstre. seo is þære ʒnornunʒe freond, forþon mon symle mæʒ his sares ⁊ his unrihtes mæst ʒeþencan, ʒif he bið ana on deoʒolnesse. þær me æteowde openlice hit self (1b) eall swa hwæt swa me mislicode be minre aʒenre wisan, ⁊ þær comon sweotollice beforan þa*m* eaʒu*m* minre heortan eall þa ʒedonan unriht, þe ʒewunedan, þ*æt* hi me sar ⁊ sorʒe onʒebrohton. witodlice ic sæt þa þær swiðe ʒeswenced ⁊ lanʒe swiʒende. ða com me to min sunu Petrus ⁊ min se leofesta diacon, se wæs ʒebunden ⁊ ʒetoʒen to me heowcuþlice mid freondlicre lufan fra*m* þære frymðe his ʒeoʒoðhades, ⁊ he wæs symble min ʒefyra to smeaunʒe þæs halʒan wordes ⁊ þære ʒodcundan lare. ⁊ he þa lociende on me ʒeseah, þ*æt* ic wæs ʒeswænced mid hefiʒu*m* sare minre heortan. ⁊ þa cwæþ

þysu*m* wordu*m* ⁊ þus cwæð: ‘sumon dæʒe hit ʒelamp, þ*æt* ic wæs swyðe ʒeswenced mid þam ʒeruxlu*m* ⁊ uneaðnessum sumra woruldlicra ymbhoʒena for þam underfenʒe þyses bisceoplican folʒoðes. on þam woruldscirum we beoð full oft ʒeneadode, þ*æt* we doð þa þinʒ, þe us is ʒenoh cuð, þ*æt* we na ne sceoldon. þa ʒelyste me þære diʒlan stowe, þe ic ær on wæs on mynstre. seo is þære ʒnornunʒe freond, forþam man simle mæʒ his sares ⁊ his unrihtes mæst ʒeþencean, ʒif he ana bið on diʒolnysse. þær me openlice ætywde hit sylf eall swa hwæt swa me misslicode be minre aʒenre wisan, ⁊ þær beforan minre heortan eaʒan swutollice comon ealle þa ʒe-(1b)donan unriht, þe ʒewunedon, þ*æt* hi me sar ⁊ sorʒe onʒebrohton. witodlice þa þa ic þær sæt swiðe ʒeswenced ⁊ lanʒe swiʒende, þa com me to min se leofesta sunu Petrus diacon, se fra*m* frymðe his iuʒoðhades mid freondlicre lufe wæs hiwcuðlice to me ʒeþeoded ⁊ ʒetoʒen, ⁊ he simle wæs min ʒefera to smeaunʒe haliʒre lare. ⁊ he þa lociende on me ʒeseah, þ*æt* ic wæs ʒeswenced mid hefiʒu*m* sare minre heortan. ⁊ he þus cwæð

1—5 wordum[]|cwæð[]|þam *O* 5—6 þam (ic) und- *C* 6 biscop- *O* || folʒodes *C* 7 -scirum *O* 9 þa þinʒ] þæt *O* || ʒewis ys *O* 10 wæ ne don sceolon *O* 11 diʒlan *O* 12 on mynstre *O* 13 ʒeornunge *C* 14 symble *O* 15 ʒeþencean ʒyf *O* || byð *O* 16 in *O* 17 ætywde op. hyt sylf *O* 18 eal *O* 20—21 þa eaʒan *O* 22 ʒewunedon *O* || þæt|[]iʒ *O* 24—25 swyðe ʒe|[]ænced *O* || lonʒe *O* 26—27 min|[]e leofosta deacon *O* 28 hiwcuþl- *O* 29 from *O* 30 hys *O* 31 (ʒe)færa (ʒe *in roter tinte über der zeile*) *O* 33 ʒod|[]undan *O* 35 ʒeswenced *O* || hefiʒe *O* 36 r *in* sare *aus* s *C*

he þus to me: ‘ac la, ʒelamp þe aht niwes? for hwan hafast þu maran ʒnornunʒe, þonne hit ær ʒewuna wæs?’ ða cw*æ*ð ic to him: ‘eala, P*et*rus, seo ʒnornunʒ, þe ic dreoʒe daʒa ʒehwylce, symble heo is me eald for ʒewunan, ⁊ symble heo is me niwe for eacan. min þ*æt* unʒesæliʒe mod is swiðe ʒecnyssed ⁊ ʒedrefed for þære wunde his bysʒunʒe ⁊ ʒemyneþ, hwilc hit ær wæs on mynstre: hu hit him on bæc let ⁊ forhoʒode eall þas ʒewitendlican þinʒ, ⁊ hu swiþe hit oferhlifade ealle þas woruldþinʒ, þe we on drohtniað, ⁊ þ*æt* hit ne ʒewunode naht elles þencan, buton þa heofonlican; ⁊ þær eac hit oferstah, þeah þe hit behæfd wære in lichaman, þa locu seolf þæs lichaman mid sceawunʒe þæs heofonlican lifes; ⁊ eac þone deað, þe þenceþ fullneah eallu*m* mannu*m* wite, þone hit lufade þær ʒelice swilce lifes inʒanʒ ⁊ his ʒewinnes mede ⁊ edlean. ⁊ nu for þam byseʒum þissere biscoplican scire hit þrowað þa ymbhoʒan woruldlicra manna, ⁊ æft*er* swa fæʒerre onsyne his ræste, þe hit on wæs, hit is nu afyled mid þy duste eorðlicra dæda.

to me: ‘la, leof, ʒelamp þe æniʒ þinʒ niwes? for hwan hafast þu maran ʒnornunʒe, þonne hit ær ʒewunelic wære?’ ða cwæð ic to him: ‘eala, Petrus, seo ʒnornunʒ, þe ic dæʒhwamlice þolie, symle heo is me eald for ʒewunan, ⁊ simle heo is me niwe þurh eacan. witodlice min unʒesæliʒe mod is swiðe onstyred mid þære wunde his abysʒeʒunʒe ⁊ ʒemanð, hu hit ær wæs on mynstre: hu hit forhoʒode ealle þas ʒewitendlican þinʒ, ⁊ hu swiðe hit oferhlifode ealle þas woruldþinʒ, þe we on drohtniað, ⁊ þ*æt* hit ne ʒewunode nan þinʒ elles to þenceanne, buton ymbe þa heofonlican þinʒ; ⁊ þeah þe hyt on lichaman behæfd wære, þær hit eac oferstah þa sylfan locu þæs lichaman mid besceawunʒe þæs heofonlican lifes; ⁊ eac þone deað, þe þinʒð forneah eallum mannu*m* wite, þone hit lufode þær ʒelice swilce lifes inʒanʒ ⁊ his ʒeswinces mede ⁊ edlean. ⁊ nu for þa*m* bysʒum þysre bisceoplican carfulnysse hit þolað þa ymbhoʒan woruldlicra manna, ⁊ æfter swa fæʒerum hiwe his stilnysse, þe hit on wæs, hit is nu afyled mid þam duste eorðlicra dæda.

---

1 he *f.* *O* 2 hwon *O* 3 þone *C*, þōn *O* || hyt *O* || æ *in* ær *undeutlich* *O* || (ær) *H* 4 ʒewun(a) *O* 4—5 ic hym to eala *O* 6 dre(o)ʒe *C* 7 symlbe *O* || ys *O* 10—11 ʒecnys|[]ʒed- *O* 12—13 hwylc hyt *O* || in *O* || hyt *O* 14 læt *O* 15 eal ðas (2a) ʒew- *O* 16 eall *O* 17 world[]|we nu on *O* 18 noht *O* 19 þencean *O* || b[]|heof- *O* 20 þær he hit oferst. *O* 21 lichomon *O* 22 sylf *O* || lichomon *O* 23 heofenl- *O* 24 ond ic þone *O* 25 þinceð fulneah *O* 26 witod *O* 27 swylce lifes inʒonʒ *O* || gesw(i)nces *H* 29—30 þisse bisceopl- *O* || hyt *O* 31 embehoʒan worldl- *O* 32 hys *O* 34 ði *O*

⁊ nu, þon*ne* hit (2a) tostreiʒdeð ⁊ todæleð hit sylf ymb oðerra manna wisan for nydþearfe maniʒra manna, witodlice þon*ne* hit wile ymb his aʒene þæncan, buton tweon hit ʒehweorfeþ þy medmare to his sylfes þearfe. ʒenoh ʒeorne ic ʒehycʒe, þ*æt* ic dreoge, ⁊ hwæt ic anforlet. ⁊ symble þonne ic ʒeþence, þ*æt* ic ær forleas þa dyʒlan stowe, me þinceþ þis þy hefiʒre, þ*æt* ic nu ræfniʒe. ʒeseoh nu, Petrus, þ*æt* me is ʒelicost þa*m*, þe on lefan scipe byð, þ*æt* byð ʒeswenced mid þa*m* yþum mycclan sæs: swa ic eom nu onstyred mid þa*m* ʒedrefednyssu*m* þissere worulde, ⁊ ic eom ʒecnyssed mid þam stormu*m* þære stranʒan hreohnesse in þa*m* scipe mines modes. ⁊ þonne ic ʒemune mines þæs ærran lifes, þe ic on mynstre ær on wunode, þonne asworette ic ⁊ ʒeomriʒe ʒelice þa*m*, þe on lefan scipe neah lande ʒelætað, ⁊ hit þonne se þoden ⁊ se storm on sæ adrifeð swa feorr, swa he æt nyhstan næniʒ land ʒeseon ne mæʒ. ⁊ eac me þynceþ, þ*æt* nu ʒyt mycele hefiʒre sy, þ*æt*, þonne ic beo ʒeslæʒen ⁊ ʒedrefed mid þam

⁊ nu, þon*ne* hit todælð hit sylf to þa*m* yttrum þinʒum for nedþearfe maniʒra manna, witodlice þonne hit wile ymbe his (2a) aʒenne þencean, untwylice hit ʒehwyrfð þe læs to his sylfes þearfe. ʒenoh ʒeorne ic ʒeþence, hwæt ic nu dreoʒe, ⁊ eac hwæt ic anforlet. ⁊ simle þon*ne* ic ʒeþence, hwæt ic ær forleas þa diʒlan stowe, me þinʒþ þis þe hefiʒre, þ*æt* ic þoliʒe. ʒeþenc nu, Petrus, þ*æt* me is ʒeliccost þa*m*, þe bið on lefan scipe, þe byð ʒeswenced mid sælicum yðum: swa ic eom nu onstyred mid þa*m* ʒedrefednyssum þysre worulde, ⁊ ic eom ʒecnyssed mid þa*m* stormum þære stranʒan hreohnysse on þa*m* scipe mines modes. ⁊ þonne ic ʒeman mines ærran lifes, þe ic on mynstre ær on wunode, þonne asworette ic ⁊ aʒeomriʒe ʒelice þa*m*, þe on lefan scipe neah lande ʒelætað, ⁊ hit þon*ne* se þoden ⁊ se storm ut adrifað swa feor, þ*æt* hy æt necstan ne maʒon nan land ʒeseon. ⁊ eac me þinʒð, þ*æt* sy nu ʒyt mycele hefiʒre, þ*æt*, þon*ne* ic beo ʒesleʒen ⁊ ʒedrefed mit þa*m*

---

1 tostreʒdeð *O* 2 embe oþera *O* 3 nedþearfe moniʒra *O* 4 monna *O* 5 wyle *O* || his *f.* *O* || ybe aʒne þencean *O* 6 ʒehwyrfeð *O* 8 ʒehicʒe hwæt (ic) *O* 10 on(d) d *in roter tinte* *O* || ʒeþence hwæt (ic) *O* 11 anforleas *C* || diʒ- *O* || þinʒ þis *H* 12 þi *O* 13 *über* ræfniʒe *steht* þolie (*von ds. hd.?*) *O* || Petr[]þæt *O* 14 þon þe þam *C*, *O* || bið þam lefan *H* 15 scype *O* || þe byð *O* 16 micles *O* 17 nu *f.* *O* 18 ʒedrefednessum *O* || þisse worldle *O* 19 ʒecnysed *O* 20 stronʒan *O* 21 þom scype *O* 23 æran *O* 25 i[]|⁊ aʒeomoriʒe *O* 27 ʒelæteð *O* 29 feor *O* || he] hit *O* || nehstan *O* 30 lond *O* 31 þinceð *O* || mycelre *C*, micle *O* 32 hefiʒre[]|þæt *O* 33 sleʒen *O*

unmætu*m* yþu*m* þissera woruldþinʒa, *þæt* ic þonne uneaþe mæʒ a ʒeþencan ⁊ ʒeseon þa hyþe, ðe ic forlet, þa ic of mynstre ʒewat. forþon swilce beoð þæs mannes modʒeþancas: þonn*e* he ærest *þæt* ʒod forleoseð, *þæt* þe he ær hæfde, he swa þeh æt fruman ʒemyneð, *þæt* he hit forleas, ⁊ þonne *þæt* mod feor ʒewiteþ ymb oþre ðinʒ, eac swylce hit forʒyteþ his aʒnes ʒodes, þe hit ær forleas, ⁊ þonne æt nyxstan hit ʒeweorðeþ, *þæt* se mann na ne ʒemyneþ þæs þe he ær hæfde. forþon ic spræc ær beforan swa, *þæt*, þonn*e* we liðað feor, æt nehstan we no ʒeseoð þa stilnesse þære hyþe, þe we ær fra*m* leton. ⁊ eac me byþ full oft to ʒemynde becumen ⁊ ʒeþeoded to ecan mines sares su*m*ra manna lif, þa þe (2b) forleton mid eallu*m* mode þas ⁊weardan woruld*e*. þonn*e* ic sceawiʒe þære heanesse ⁊ rihtwisnesse, ic ʒeþence, hu swyþe ic sylf licʒe in þisu*m* nyþerlicu*m* þinʒu*m*. maniʒe þara ʒelicodon heora scyppende in deoʒolran life. hi ne ealdodon næfre fra*m* heora modes niwnysse þurh eorðlice dæde, ⁊ ælmihtiʒ ʒod nolde hi abysʒian mid þa*m* ʒewinnu*m* þises middaneardes. ac

ormætu*m* yðum þysra woruldþinʒa, *þæt* ic þon*ne* uneaðe mæʒ onbeþencean ⁊ ʒeseon þa hyða, þe ic forlet, þa ic of mynstre ʒewat. forþa*m* swilce beoð þæs mannes modʒeþancas: þon*ne* he ærest forleoseð *þæt* ʒod, þæt he ær hæfde, he swa þeah æt fruman ʒemanð, þæt he hit forleas, ⁊ þon*ne* *þæt* mod feor ʒewiteð ymbe oðre þinʒ, eac swilce hit forʒiteð his aʒenes ʒodes, þe hit ær forleas, ⁊ þon*ne* æt nextan hit ʒewyrðeð, *þæt* se man forðon þurh ʒemynd ne beʒymð *þæt* *þæt* he ær mid dædum ʒeheold. be þa*m* ic spræc ær beforan, *þæt*, þonne we liðað fyrr, æt nextan we na ne ʒeseoð þa hyðe þære stilnysse, þe we ær fra*m* leton. soðlice to eacan minu*m* sare foroft me to ʒemynde becymð sumra manna lif, þe mid eallu*m* mode forleton þas andweardan woruld. þonne ic sceawiʒe þara heahnysse ⁊ rihtwisnesse, ic ʒeþence, hu swiðe ic sylf licʒe on þysum nyðerlican þinʒu*m*. maniʒe þara ʒelicodon (2b) hyra scyppende on diʒolran life. se ælmihtiʒa ʒod nolde hy abysʒian mid þa*m* ʒeswinceu*m* þyses middaneardes, þe læs þe hi þurh eorþlice dæda a ealdodon fram hyra modes niwnysse. ac

---

1 þisra wor[]|ldþinʒa *O*| 3 ʒeþencean *O* || |(h)yða *H* 5 swylce byð *O* 6 monnes *O* || modʒeþancas *þæt* þon*ne* *O* 7 þe *f.* *O* 8 þeah *O* 9 his *C* 10 mod (2b)|[]teð *O* 11 oðru *O* || Æc (Æ?) *O* 12 forʒiteð *O* || aʒenes|[]e hit *O* 13 forleas oððæt þon*ne* *O* || nehs- *O* 14 ʒewurðeð *O* || monn no *O* 16 (þon) *in roter tinte* *O* 19 from *O* || læton *O* 20 ful *O* 22 eacan *O* || sumera monna *O* 23 ealle *O* 24 world *O* 25 þara *O* 25—26 h. ond r. *O*, ⁊ *f.* *C* 27 swiþe *O* 28 -lican *O* || mon- *O* 29 -licedon *O* || diʒol- *O* 30 life þon*ne* ic on eom. hi *O* || -edon *O* 31 hira *O* || -nesse *O* 32 m *in* ælmihtiʒ *fast unleserlich* *O* 33 hiʒ *O* 34 m *in* middan- *fast unleserlich* *O* || -ʒeardes *O*

nu þa þe ic ymb sprece, ic ʒecyðe bet, me þinceð, ʒif ic asceade mid mearcunʒe þara namena, þa þe her beæftan ʒesæde wæron þurh acsunʒe ⁊ ⁊sware.' Petrus cw*æ*ð to him: 'ne oncneow ic naht swiðe, hweþer in Lanʒbeardu*m* æfre asceonan æniʒra manna lif mid mæʒnu*m* ⁊ wundru*m*. nat ic, hwi þu sy eallinʒa onæled ⁊ ontihted of þara bysne ⁊ wiðmetenysse. ne tweoʒe ic naht, *þæt* ʒode weras wæron on þysu*m* lande: þonne wene ic hwæþre, *þæt*te wundra ⁊ mæʒnu oððe næniʒe þinʒa fra*m* heom ʒewordene wæron, oððe hiʒ oð þis forswiʒede wæron, *þæt* we nyton, hwæþer hiʒ ʒewordene wæron oþþe næron.' Ʒreʒorius him ⁊swarode: 'eala, Petrus, ʒif ic þe þa ana asecʒe be fullmedemu*m* ⁊ ʒecorenu*m* weru*m*, þe ic sylf, an yfellic man, onʒeat æt þa*m* ʒodu*m* ⁊ þa*m* ʒeleaffullu*m* weru*m*, þe hit me cyþdon, ⁊ eac þa, þe ic þurh me sylfne oncneow ⁊ ʒeleornode, ic wene, *þæt* þes dæʒ blinneð, ær me spell ateoriʒe.'

Petr*us* hi*m* to cw*æ*ð: 'ic wolde la, *þæt* þu me acsiendu*m* sædest hwæthuʒu be þam ʒodan weru*m*, ⁊ *þæt* þe ne þuhte to hefiʒ, *þæt* þu onʒunne hwæthuʒu ʒebrecan in þone wisdom þære

þa þinʒ, þe ic ymbe sprece, ic eallunʒa bet ʒecyðe, ʒyf ic mid mearcunʒe tosceade þara naman, þe her bæftan ʒesæde wæron þurh acsunʒe ⁊ andsware.' Petrus him cwæð to: 'ne oncneow ic na swyþe, hwæþer æfre on Lanʒbeardum æniʒra manna lif scinon mid wundra mæʒenum. nat ic, hwi þu eart eallunʒa onæled ⁊ ontiht of hyra wiðmetennysse. ⁊ me nan þinʒ ne twyð, *þæt* ʒode weras wæron on þisum lande: swa þeah ne wene ic na, *þæt* æniʒe wundra oþþe mæʒenu fra*m* him ʒewordene wæron, oþþe hi wæron oþ þis forswiʒode, swa *þæt* we nyton, hwæðer hy ʒewordene wæron þe næron.' Ʒreʒorius cw*æ*ð: 'la, Petrus, ʒif ic þe arecce þa þinʒ ane be fulfremedu*m* ⁊ afandodum werum, þe ic sylf, an waclic man, oncneow æt þa*m* ʒodu*m* ⁊ ʒeleafullum werum, þe hit me cyddon, ⁊ eac þa þinʒ, þe ic þurh me sylfne ʒeleornode, ic wene, *þæt* þes dæʒ ʒeendiʒe, ær me spell ateoriʒe.'

Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'la, leof, ic wolde *þæt* þu me axiendum sædest su*m* þinʒ be þa*m* ʒodum weru*m*, ⁊ *þæt* þe ne þuhte to hefilic, *þæt* þu onʒunne hwæthweʒa ʒebrecan on þone wisdom þære

---

1 embe *O* 2 (ic) *in roter tinte O* || ʒesceade *O* 3 þara monna naman þa *O* 4 bæftan ʒesæʒd *O* 5 ascunʒe *O*, acsunʒe ⁊sware *C* 6 oncnew *O* || noht *O* 7 hwæðer *O* || Lonʒ- *O* 8 ascinon *O* || monna *O* 10 hwæðer eallunʒa si inæled *O* 11 þære *C*, ðæra bysene *O* || -tenesse *O* 12 noht *O* 13 þisum *O* 14 hwæðere *O* 15 wundru *O* || mæʒenu *O* 16 from him *O* 17 -ʒode *O* 19 hiʒ *f. C* || oþþe] þe *O* 21 þa *f. O* 22 fulm- *O* 24 yfelic monn *O* || þam(3a)ʒodum *O* 25 weron *O* 26 cyðd[]|eac *O* 28 -nade *O* || ic[]|þæt *O* 29 ær ðon me þæt spell *O* 31 sæʒdest *O* 32 -hweʒa *O* || ʒodum *O* 33 ʒ *in* hefiʒ *fast verschwunden O* 34 -hweʒa *O*

ʒerecenysse, forþon ne cymð naht unʒelic trymnes upp, ac swa swiþe ʒeþwærlicu of ðære ʒemynde ʒodra mæʒna. witodlice in þære ʒerecenysse we maʒon onʒytan, hulic *þæt* ʒode mæʒn byþ to findanne ⁊ to habbanne, (3a) ⁊ we maʒon oncnawan in þære seʒene þæra wundra, hu *þæt* mæʒen funden ⁊ ʒehæfd byð ⁊ ʒemæred. full maneʒa men wæron, þa þe onælað ⁊ ʒetihtað þa bysna ʒodra wera swyðor þonne þa lare to þære lufan þæs heofonlican eðles. ⁊ swa ʒeweorðeþ full oft, *þæt* þa*m* mode þæs ʒehyrendan becymeþ twifeald fultu*m* on þa*m* bysenu*m* ura fædera: forþon hit byþ onbærned of wiðmetennesse ʒodra foreʒanʒendra wera to þære lufan þæs toweardan lifes, ⁊ þeh hit wene, *þæt* hit sylf hwæthwuʒu sy, symble hit byð ʒeeadmodod þæs þe swyðor, þonne hit onʒyteþ æniʒe beteran wisan be oðru*m* mannu*m*.' Ʒreʒorius him ⁊swarode: 'þa wisan, þe ic me acsode æt sæʒene arwurþra wera, untwyʒendlice ic þe þa secʒe mid bysene þære halʒan ealdorlicnysse. we witon, *þæt* us eallu*m* cuþ is, þæt Marc*us* ⁊ Lucas writon *þæt*

ʒereccednysse, forþa*m* þe swiðe ʒelic trymminʒ byð upsprunʒen of ʒemynde þara mæʒna ʒodra wera. witodlice on þære ʒereccednysse bið oncnawen, hwilc sy to findenne ⁊ to hæbbene *þæt* ʒode mæʒen; soðlice on þara wundra cyðnysse we oncnawað, hu bið ʒeswutelod *þæt* fundene ⁊ *þæt* ʒehæfde mæʒen. ⁊ forwel menie men syndon, þe þa ʒebysnunʒa ʒodra wera swyðor þon*ne* þa lare onælað ⁊ tihtað to lufe þæs heofenlican eðles. (3a) eac full oft ʒewurðeð, *þæt* þæs ʒehyrendan mode becymð twiʒfeald fultum þurh ʒebysnunʒa haliʒra fædera: forþam þe hit byð onæled to lufe þæs towerdan lifes of wiðmetennysse forestæppendra ʒodra wera, ⁊ þeah hit wene, *þæt* hit sylf hwæthweʒa si, simle hit byð ʒeeadmodad þæs þe swyðor, þon*ne* hit oncnæwð ænie beteran wisan be oðru*m* mannum.' Ʒreʒorius cw*æ*ð: 'þa þinʒ, þe ic me ʒeaxode þurh seʒene arwurðra wera, þa ic þe untwylice ʒecyðe mid bysene haliʒra ealdorlicnysse. cuðlice we witon, *þæt* Marcus ⁊ Lucas awriton *þæt*

---

1 recenesse *O* || forðam *O* || cymeð noht *O* 2 swa *f. O* 4 -nesse *O* 5 hwylc *O* 6 mæʒen *O* || findenne *O* 7 ʒehabbanne *O* 8—10 sæʒene þara *O* || *þæt* byð funden *þæt* mæʒn ⁊ ʒehæfd (ʒ *aus* b?) byð *C*, þæt mæʒn funden ⁊ ʒehæfd bið ʒemærsod *O* 11 ful moniʒe menn *O* || þe *f. O* || ʒebysnu(n)ʒa *H* 12 inælað *O* || al þa bysene *O* 13 swyðor þonne *f. C*, swyðor *f. O* 14 heofonan *C*, heofenlican *O* 15 ʒewur[]|ful *O* 16 ʒehyrendu*m* *C*, ʒeheredan *O* 17 twyf- *O* || f[]|tum in *O* 18 u:ra *O* || hit *zweimal H* 19 bið *O* || -tenesse *O* 20 ʒodra bysena locendra wera *O*, wera *f. C* 22 þeah *O* 22—23 syl[]|hwæthweʒa siʒ *O* || ʒeeaðmodad *O* 24 þi swyðð[]| ðonne *O* 26 mon- *O* 27 wisan þæ ic *O* 28 ʒeacsode *O* || æt *undeutlich O* || ʒesæʒene *O* 29 untweoʒ- *O* || ic þ[]|secʒe *O* 30 aldorlicnesse *O* 31 wi[]| þæt *O*

ȝodspel nalæs *þæt* hi hit ȝesawon, ac hi hit ȝeleornodon, swa hi hit ȝehyrdon of Petres muðe ⁊ of Paules þæra ap*osto*la. swa ic eac wille animan ⁊ ateon fra*m* þa*m*, þe þas boc rædað, þone intinȝan ælcre tweonȝe æt ælcu*m* þæra spella, þe ic write, ⁊ ic *þæt* ȝecyþe, æt hwilcu*m* ordfruman ic ȝeacsode, þa þe ic secȝe. ic wille, Petrus, *þæt* þu wite, *þæt* ic nime in sumu*m* *þæt* andȝyt an ⁊ in sumu*m* þa word mid þy andȝyte: forþon ȝif ic be eallu*m* þa*m* hadu*m* synderlice þa word animan wolde, þonne wæron hi forðbrohte ceorlisce ðeawe, ⁊ hi na seo hand ⁊ *þæt* ȝewrit þæs writendan swa ȝecoplice ne onfenȝce. ic ȝeleornode ⁊ ȝefræȝn æt ȝesæȝene swiðe arwyrðra witena þæt þæt ic nu secȝe.

ȝodspell na for þy þe hiȝ hit ȝesawon, ac hi hit ȝeleornodon, swa swa hi hit ȝehyrdon of þara apostola muðum. eac ic ȝecyðe be ælcu*m* þæra spella, þe ic awrite, æt hwilcu*m* ordfruman ic hy ȝeaxode, *þæt* ic swa ætbrede þone intinȝan ælcere twynunȝe fram þa*m*, þe þas boc rædað. ic wylle, Petrus, *þæt* þu wite, *þæt* ic nime on sumu*m* *þæt* andȝit an, on sumu*m* þa word mid þa*m* andȝite: forþa*m* ȝif ic be eallum þa*m* hadu*m* synderlice þa word niman wolde, þon*ne* wæron hy forðbrohte mid cyrlisceu*m* þeawe, ⁊ hy na seo hand ⁊ *þæt* ȝewrit þæs writendan swa coplice ne onfenȝe. ic ȝeleornode æt ȝesæȝene swiðe arwurðra witena *þæt* *þæt* ic secȝe.

EXPLICIT PREFATIO.

(Hs. H.) Her onȝinnað þa capitulas þære forman boce dialoȝoru*m* be haliȝra wundru*m*.

---

1 nalæs no þi þe hiȝ hit ȝehyrdon ac hiȝ *O* 2 -nedon *O* || hi: hit *O* 4 swa eac ic w. *O* 5—6 þam (3b) []rædað *O* 6—7 ælcere tweounge *O* || æl|[]a spella *O* 9 hwil|[]um *O* 10 wille þu Petrus *O* 11 þu þæt wite þæt *O* 12 an *f.* *C* || ⁊ *f.* *O* 13 ði *O* || forðam *O* 16 forðbroht *O* || ceorliscre *C* 17 no *O* 19 ne *f.* *O* || onfenȝe *O* 20 leornode *O* 21 arwurðra *O* 22 þ. i. n. s. þæt *C* 24 haliȝa *H*

IX. Be þære nunfæmnan, þe bat þoone lahctuc.
X. Hu Æquitius onfenȝ leafe to bodianne.
XI. Be Equities ȝyrelan ⁊ þeawu*m*.
XII. Hu man het Æquitiu*m* cuman to Rome.
XIII. Hu seo earc wæs aworpen of Æquities byriȝene.
XIV. Hu þa reðan Lanȝbearde aweddon, ⁊ þa munecas þurh Æquitiu*m* wurdon alysede.
XV. Hu Constantius ȝefylde mid wætere þa leohtfatu ⁊ onælde ⁊ hy burnon.
XVI. Hu Constantius ȝeþancode sumon ceorle, *þæt* he hine forseah.
XVII. Hu Marcellinus bisceop wæs asett onȝean *þæt* fyr ⁊ hit acwanc.
XVIII. Hu Nonnosus se prafost þone mycelan stanclud aweȝ adyde.
XIX. Hu Nonnosus *þæt* tobrokene ȝlæsfæt on his ȝebede ȝeedstaðelode.
XX. Hu se ele weox under Nonnoses prafostscire.
XXI. Hu Anastasius ⁊ oðre seofon broðru wæron ȝeciȝde of þysum life.
XXII. Hu Bonefatius bisceop todælde win on fatu ⁊ hit weox.
XXIII. Hu Bonefatius foresæde to sweltenne þone cimbalȝliwere.
XXIV. Hu Bonefatius þæs horses wurð todælde þearfum.
XXV. Hu Bonefatius þa*m* Ȝotan ȝefyllde þa flaxan mid wine.
XXVI. Hu Bonefatius afliȝde þa emelas.
XXVII. Hu Bonefatius forstæl þone hwæte his meder ⁊ sealde þearfu*m*, ⁊ æfter his ȝebede *þæt* bern wæs fulre, þon*ne* hit ær wæs.
XXVIII. Hu Bonefatius mid his ȝebede adydde þone fox, þe bat his modor henna.
XXIX. Hu Furtunatus *þæt* deofolseoke wif ȝehælde.
XXX. Hu Furtunatus þone awyrȝedan ȝast adraf of sumum ȝedrehtu*m* men.
XXXI. Hu Furtunatus ȝehælde þone blindan ⁊ sum hors fra*m* deofle.
XXXII. Hu se Ȝota ȝeneadod aȝeaf Furtunate þa cnihtas, ⁊ hu he awehte Marcellinu*m* of deaðe.
XXXIII. Hu Martirius ȝemearcode þone hlaf.
XXXIV. Hu Seuerus se mæssepreost awehte of deaðe þone hiredes hlaford.

---

4 het *f. H* 26 farstæl *H*

I Be Honorate þam cnihte, hu him wæs ʒemeted fisc on þam munte.

(**Hs. C.**) Hit ʒelamp ʒeo in Samni þære mæʒðe, *þæt* sumes (3b) rices mannes tun wæs, in ðam his ʒebur hæfde sunu, ⁊ þam wæs nama Honorat*us*. se hiʒode symble þurh fæsten ⁊ forhæfdnesse of his cnihthade to þære lufan þæs heofonlican eþles, ⁊ sona he þeah mid swa mycelre drohtnunʒe þæs clænan lifes, *þæt* he hine sylfne þa ʒeteah ⁊ ʒehæfde fram æʒhwilcum unnyttum worde, ⁊ swiþe his lichaman tæmede ⁊ swæncte þurh forhæfdnysse, swa ic ær beforan sæde. sume dæʒe hit ʒelamp, *þæt* his maʒas worhton ʒebéorscipe heora neahʒeburum ⁊ heora freondum. in þam ʒebeorscipe wæron flæsc ʒeʒearwod mannum to etanne. þa he þa sceolde niman ⁊ etan, þa wiðsoc he *þæt* flæsc for lufan þæs fæstenes. ⁊ hine onʒunnon þa his maʒas bysmrian ⁊ cwædon to him: ‘et þu cniht þisne mete! cwyþst þu, *þæt* we maʒon niman fisc on þysum muntum ⁊ þe brinʒan to etanne?’ in þære stowe wæs ʒewuna, *þæt* man hwilum ymb fisc ʒehyrde sprecan, ⁊ þær næs næfre nan ʒesewen. ac þa se Honorat*us* wæs þus ʒebysmerod mid þysum wordum, semninʒa hit ʒelamp, *þæt* þær wæs wæt*er* to lytel to manna þenunʒe in þam ʒebeorscipe. ⁊ þa arn an wencel mid treowenum æscene, swa hit þær ðeaw wæs, to þære wyllan, ⁊ sona swa hit *þæt* wæt*er* hlod, þa becom an fisc in þone wæt*er*stoppan. ⁊ þa sona swa *þæt* wencel ham ʒecyrred wæs, hit aʒeat þone fisc mid þy wætre beforan heom eallum on þam ʒebeorscipe, ⁊ Honorat*us* þa hæfde ʒenoh on ðam fisce to anes dæʒes biʒleofan. ⁊ þa sona ʒeswac eall seo bysmerunʒ his maʒa, ⁊ hi ealle wundriʒende onʒunnon wurðian ⁊ heriʒan þa forhæfdnesse ⁊ *þæt* fæsten on Honorate, þe hi ær bysmerodon. ⁊ hit þa swa ʒelamp, *þæt* fram ðam (4a) ʒodes men adriʒde þa edwitu þære bysmrunʒe se fisc of ðam munte. ða se Honorat*us* weox ⁊ þeah mid mycclum

---

2 munte *fast gänzlich unleserlich H* 3 io *O* 4 monnes *O* || ðam ⁊ his *C* 5 noma *O* || hoʒade *O* 6 heofenl- *O* 7 þah *O* || micelre droht(n)unʒe *O* 8 ða iuʒeteh *O* || wordum *O* 9 -homan temode ⁊ swencte *O* || -nesse *O* 10 sæʒde *O* || hit lamp þætte *O* 11 hira *O* 12 -wode monnum *O* || etane *C* 13 aetan *O* || wiðsoc he ðam for l. *O* 14 cwedan, *ursprünglich* cweðan *O* 15 cwist *O* || þisum *O* 16 þe tobrinʒan to etanne *O*, etane *C* 17 mon hwilon *O* || ʒehirde spre(4a)can *O* || næfre næniʒ ʒes- 18 þa[]|ratus *O* || ʒebysmrad *O* 18—19 ðissum wordum []|ninʒa *O* || -lomp *O* 20 monn[]|þen- *O* 21 treowene æscne *O* 22 becom] eode *O* 23 þa *f. O* || swa *f. O* || wæs[]|[]ʒet *O* 24 wætere *O* || beforan ondweardnesse þara ymbsittendra on þ. ʒ. *O* 25 ond þa Hon. hæfde *O* || biʒleofan] ondli[]ne *O* 26 ʒeswac] blon *O* || bysmrunʒ *O* || -driende *O* 27 herian þa forhæ[]|dnesse *O* 28 in Honorato *O* || ær bysmrodon on[]|hit *O* || -lomp *O* 29 from *O* || ðam *f. C* || adryʒde *O* 30 miclum *O*

mæʒnu*m*, oþ *þæt* æt nyxstan he wæs ʒearad mid freodome fra*m* his hlaforde þa*m* forecwedenan. ⁊ þa ʒetimbrode he mynster in þære stowe, þe is Flundis ʒehaten, in þære he ʒewearð fæder ⁊ lareow tweʒra hund muneca, ⁊ his lif þær ascan ⁊ wearð ʒemærsod on healfe ʒehwilcre, toþon *þæt* hit sealde maneʒu*m* mannu*m* to bysne þæs hæalican ⁊ þæs rihtlican lifes.

Soðlice sume dæʒe hit ʒela*m*p, *þæt* of ða*m* ylcan munte, þe ofer his mynstre hlifade, wearð upp ascoten in þære heanysse swyðlicu mycelnes þæs unʒemætan stanclifes. *þæt* aborstene clif hreas þa ofduneweard ʒeond þam widʒelnysse þæs muntes ⁊ wæs farende, oþ *þæt* hit com þær hit mynte feallan ofer *þæt* mynster, ⁊ *þæt* þon*ne* wære hryre ealles þæs stoces ⁊ forwyrd ealra þæra broðra. ac þa þa se halʒa wer ʒeseah þone stantorr ufene toweardes him farende, he þa ʒeciʒde Cristes naman mid ʒelomlicre stemne, ⁊ sona mid aþenedre his swiðran hand he onʒæn sette ⁊ awrat Cristes rodetacen ⁊ þa ðone stantorr swa feallende ʒefæstnode on þære ylcan sidan þæs widʒellan muntes, swa swa me sæde se æwfæsta wer Laurenti*us*, *þæt* þær nære nan þinʒ on þære stowe, þe he onʒeclyfian mihte. ac ʒyt nu todæʒ he hanʒaþ swa hreosende, swylce he feallan wylle, ⁊ *þæt* maʒon ʒeseon, þa þe þone munt sceawiað.'

Petrus hi*m* to cw*æ*ð: 'wenað we, hwæþer þes æðele wer ær æniʒne lareow hæfde, se þe æfter þan þus maniʒra manna lareow ʒewearð?' Ʒreʒorius hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'ne ʒehyrde ic næfre, *þæt* he æniʒes mannes leorninʒman (4b) wære. ac we witon, *þæt* þæs halʒan ʒastes ʒifu ne byð to æniʒre æ ʒebunden. ac hit soðlice ʒewuna is þæs menniscan lifes, *þæt* se ne durre beon wisdomes lareow oðres mannes, se þe hine ær him sylfu*m* nan ne ʒeleornað. ne bebeode se na eac þa*m* underðeoddum æniʒe hyrsu*m*nysse, se þe ær his lareowu*m* hyrsu*m* beon nolde. ac þehhwæþre sume mæn wæron, þa

---

1 nehstan *O* || ʒearod *O* || from *O* 2 -brede *O* 3 Fl.haten *O* || ʒewe[]|fæder *O* 4 ond þær his lif ascan *O* 5 healfa *O* || ʒehwilce *O*, ʒehwilcre *C* || moneʒum monnum þa bysene *O* 6 healican lifes ond þ. r. *O* 7 -lomp *O* || ilcan *O* 8 ofer þam his m. *O* || hlifode *O* || -nesse *O* || swið- *O* 9 mic- *O* || unmætan *O* 10 ofdunweard *O* || þam] þa *O* || widʒilnesse (4b) |[]tes wæs far- *O* 11 oþþ *C* || þær] þæt *O* || mynte|[]an *O* 12 þæs|[]towes *O* || þara *O* 13 ha|[]eʒa *O* || stantor ufenæ *O* 14 þa *f.* *O* || noman *O* || stefne *O* 15 swyð- *O* || handa *O* || onʒe(a)n (a *von and. hd.*) *O* 16 on] in *O* 17 ilcan *O* || -ʒillan *O* || æufesta *O* 18—19 nære næniʒ stow in þære he onhlifian meahte ac nu ʒyt todæʒe *O* || honʒ- *O* || hreosende|[]wilce *O* 20 þa ðæ (ðæ)ne *O* 21 cwæð to *O* || (h)wæðer ðes þus æðele w. *O* 22 þon *O* || moniʒra monna *O* 23 onds[]de *O* || -hirde *O* 24 monnes leorninʒmonn *O* || þætte *O* 24—25 halʒan|[]astes ʒiofu *O* 26 -scean *O* || durre|[]e ne ʒeneðe beon w. *O* 27 monnes *O* || seolfum no ʒeleornode *O* 28 no *O* || -nesse *O* || lareowum] larum *O* 29 hwæðre *O* || menn *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O*

þa swa wurdon innan mid haliȝes ȝastes ȝife ȝelærde, þeah þe heom ȝelu*m*pe, *þæt* hi utan on heora lichaman mænniscra lareowa lare wana wæron, þehhwæðre heom ȝelamp, *þæt* hi mid haliȝes ȝastes ȝife in heora heortan inȝehiȝdu*m* onbryrde ⁊ ȝelærde wæron. ne sceal hwæðre se freodom þyslices lifes eallu*m* mannu*m* to bysne ȝeseald beon, þy læs hwylc man forseo oððe forhoȝie menniscne lareow ⁊ wene ⁊ ȝetreowiȝe, *þæt* he eac maȝe mid halȝu*m* ȝaste beon ȝelæred ⁊ ȝefylled, ⁊ he þon*ne* dwelie on his lare. ac soðlice *þæt* mod, þe mid þa*m* ȝodcundan ȝaste byð ȝefylled, þonne bið þis þa cuðlæcestan tacnu, *þæt* is þonne witodlice mæȝenes ⁊ eadmodnysse: ȝif hit swa ȝelimpeð, *þæt* heora æȝþer fullfremedlice in anes mannes mod tosa*m*ne becumað, þonne byð hit openlice ȝecyþed, *þæt* hi of andweardnysse haliȝes ȝastes cyðnesse secȝað. swa swa hit witodlice nis nahwær ȝeræd ne on bocu*m* ȝesæȝd be Ioh*anne* þa*m* fulluhtre, *þæt* he æniȝne licha*m*licne lareow hæfde, ne seo soðfæstnys, *þæt* is Crist sylf, se mid lichamlicre andweardnysse his ap*osto*las lærde. ⁊ swa þeh Iohanne*m* ðone fulluhtre he ne ȝetealde to his þeȝnu*m*, þe he sylf lichamlice ȝelærde, ac he wæs mid haliȝes ȝastes ȝife afylled, ⁊ þa þone þe se hælend mid haliȝes (5a) ȝastes ȝife ȝefylde ⁊ ȝelærde, he hine þa forlet to his aȝnes sylfes dome buton þreatunȝe lichamlicre lare. swa hit eac in ðære ealdan æ sæȝð ⁊ awriten is, *þæt* Moyses in westen ȝelæded wære, ⁊ he þær fra*m* Ȝodes ænȝle *þæt* bebod underfenȝ ⁊ þurh næniȝne menniscne man ne ȝeleornode. ac on ðas wisan, swa swa we ær fore spræcon, ma hi syndon fra*m* mannu*m* to arwurðianne, þonne hi syn to onherianne.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'me licað, *þæt* þu cwyðst. ac ic bidde, *þæt* þu me secȝe, hwæþer þes þus mycelre ȝeearnunȝe fæder æniȝne eaferan forlete, se þe þa mycclan mæȝnu ⁊ his dæde onhyrede.'

---

1 innon *O* || him *O* 2 -homon mennisca *O* 3 hwæðre *O* || him lom[]| þæt *O* || (ȝastes) *O* 4 heor(5a)tan *O* || -hyȝdum o. w. ond ȝelære[]|al *O* 5 hwæðere *O* || þisl- *O* || mo[]|to *O* 6 þe *O* || hwyl(c) mon forseo oðð[]|forh- *O* 7 ȝetreowe *O* || mæȝe *O* || haliȝe *O* || beon ȝelæred] ȝ. b. *O* 8 -fy[]|led *O* || dwelie on his lare] ȝedwolan lære *O* 9 þam] ðy *O* || bið *O* 9—10 beoð þis his þa cuðlecestan ⁊ þa sweotolestan tacenu *O* || -nesse *O* 11 æȝþer] æȝhwæðer *O* || fulf- *O* || mon- *O* 12 tosom- *O* || andwerdnesse (a *aus urspr.* o) *O* 13 -ȝeað *O* || hit witodlice] hit awriten is wit- *O* 14 nahwær ȝeræd] nower ræded *O* || Iohe *C* || fullehtere *O* 15 lic(h)am- (h *vom rubr. nachgetr.*) *O* || -nes *O* 16 sylfa *O* || -homlicre andweordnesse (a *aus urspr.* o) *O* || ⁊] on *O* 17 ðeah *O* || fullere *O* || ne ȝetealde] no ne ȝerimde *O* 18 lichom- *O* || wæs mid] w. ær m. *O* || afylled] ȝef- *O* 19 ȝife ȝefylde] ȝife hine ær ȝef- *O* 20 aȝnes sylfes dome] aȝnum sylfdome *O* || butan þreaunȝe *O* 21 lichamlicra *C*, lichomlicre *O* || lare swa swa hit *O* || sæȝd *O* 22 þæt] ðætte *O* 23 enȝle *O* || underfenȝ ⁊ *f.* *O* || man ne] monn he ne *O* 24 -ade *O* || on *f.* *O* || ma] me *O* 25 sindon from monnum (swyðor) to arweorðienne (swyðor *sp. hd.*) *O* || sin to[](5b)[]ne *O* 26 cwist *O* || bid[]|[]þu *O* 27 micelre *O* || ȝeearnunȝe|[](*raum für zwei buchst.*)r æn- *O* || eaferan] ::feran *O* 28 þe þa] ðe his ða *O* || miclan mæȝ[]|[]dæde O

II. Be Libertine þam prafoste, hu he wearð of his horse aworpen.

Ʒreȝorius him ⁊swarode: ‘sum wæs swiðe arwurðe wer, þæs nama wæs Libertin*us*, se wæs on Totiles daȝu*m* þæs cinȝces. se wæs eac þæs mynstres prafost ⁊ lareow, þe is ȝene*m*ned Flundis. in þæs leornunȝscole drohtniȝende ⁊ gelæred wæs su*m* man, be ða*m*, þeah þe us ðæs bufancwedenan mannes mæȝnu þurh maniȝra manna sæȝene ȝemærsod wæron, hweðer se bufancwedena wer ⁊ se æfæsta Laurenti*us*, se þe nu ȝyt lyfiȝende is, ⁊ he in þa ylcan tid hiwcuðlice mid him wæs, se ȝewunode, *þæt* he me be him fæla sæde, of þa*m* ic nu þe þa feawum wordu*m* secȝan wille, *þæt* ic ȝemunan mæȝ. swa swa hit ȝela*m*p in þære ylcan mæȝðe Samni, þa þe we ær bufan ȝemynȝodon, *þæt* se ylca wer for neodþearfe þæs mynstres on su*m*ne siðfæt feran onȝan. ⁊ þa ȝelamp hit, *þæt* su*m* ealdorman wæs Daria ȝehaten, se wæs mid here cumende of Ʒotena þeode on þa ylcan stowe þæs halȝan weres. ⁊ þa wearð se ylca Ʒodes þeow adune aworpen of his horse, þe he ær on sæt, fra*m* þæs ylcan eal(5 b)dormannes mannum. ⁊ he þa se Ʒodes man wæs lustlice þone lyre þæs horses þoliende ⁊ eac þa swipan, þe he on his handa hæfde, þa he þa*m* reafiendu*m* mannu*m* brohte þus cweðende: ‘nimað nu þas swipan, þæt ȝe maȝan þis hors mid myneȝian ⁊ drifan.’ ⁊ þa æft*er* þysu*m* wordum hraðe se Ʒodes man hine sylfne on ȝebed sealde. ⁊ þa þæs bufansprecenan ealdormannes here mid færærninȝe becom to su*m*re ea, þære wæs nama Uulturn*us*. þær hi ealle onȝunnon heora hors mid heora sperescæftum þerscan ⁊ mid heora spuru*m* blodȝian

H.

(4a) com to sumre ea, þære nama is Uulturnus. þær hy ealle onȝunnon hyra hors mid heora sceftu*m* þerscan ⁊ mid heora spuru*m*

---

3 sum|[]swiðe *O* 4 noma *O* || on daȝum Totille þæs cyninȝes *O* 5 ȝenemned] nemned *O* 6 leorninȝ- *O* || droht(n)iende *O* || ⁊ su*m* man wæs ȝelæred be *C*, ond ȝelæred wæs sum monn be *O* 7 ðam] ðon *O* || ðæs] þes *O* || monnes mæȝenu *O* 7—8 moniȝra monna sæȝnu *O* || -sed′wære *O* || hwæðre *O* || -cwe|[]ena *O* 9 æwf- *O* || ȝit *O* || lifiende *O* || ilcan *O* 10 ȝewuno|[]e þæt O || fæla *f. C* 11 þa feawum wordum] þas feawa []|ord *O* || ȝemunan] munan *O* 12 -lomp|[]þære ilc- *O* 13 ȝemyneȝedon|[]æt þes ilca *O* || neodþeafa *C* 14 sum|[]e siðf- *O* || ⁊] on *O* || hit *f. O* 14—15 þæt — ȝehaten] þæt Darida wæs ha|[]en sum ealdormonn *O* || here] heriȝe *O* || Ʒote|[]a þ. *O* 16 ilc- *O* || ond þa|[]earð se ilca *O* 17 adune] ofdune *O* || þe he ær on sæt *f. C* || horse|[]e he *O* || from *O* 18 ilc- *O* || ealdormannes mannes mannum *C*, ealdormonnes monnum *O* || monn *O* 20 reafȝendum mon. *O* 21 nimað ȝe nu *O* || swipan ⁊ ȝe hi habban ⁊ ȝe maȝan *C* || maȝon *O* || myneȝian] maniȝean *O* 22 dri|[]an on þa ȝecwedenum ðisum wordum hraðe *O* || monn *O* 23 þæs] þes *C* || bufan(6 a)spr- *O* || -monnes *O* 24 færærni[]|cwom *O* || sumere *O* 25 nomo *O* || Ulturnus *O* 25—26 þær []|ealle *O* || hira *O* 27 hira *O* || spera sceaftum þerscean *O* 28 hira *O* || blodiȝean *O*

⁊ heawan. ac hwæðre þa hors, þeah þe hie mid þa*m* swipu*m* ȝeswunȝene wæron ⁊ mid þa*m* spuru*m* ȝeblodȝode wæron, þehhweðre hi of ðam stedu*m* þa hors astyrian ne adrifan ne mihton, ⁊ swa swiðe hi þære ea wætres hryne heom ondredon, efne swa swa hit su*m* deaþes plyht oððe scyfe wære. ⁊ þa þa onsittendan þara horsa mid lanȝu*m* ȝeþersce heora hors ȝeswencton, ða wæs an in ða*m* herȝe, se þe onȝæt ⁊ oncneow, *þæt* hi for þam ȝylte ȝehindrode wæron, þe hi þone Ᵹodes man ær on weȝe his horses bereafedon ⁊ hine his siðes aȝældon. hi þa sona eft cyrdon æfter him ⁊ hine Libertinu*m* astrehtne in his ȝebede ȝemetton, ⁊ hi þa to him cwædon: 'aris ⁊ nim þin hors!' he þa heo*m* andsweriende þus to cw*æ*ð: 'ȝanȝað ȝe ⁊ his mid ȝode ȝebrucað, forþon ic þæs horses þearfe nabbe.' ⁊ hi þa sona lihton ⁊ hine mid nyde upp ahofon ⁊ on his aȝen hors asetton ⁊ eft hraðe fra*m* him ȝewiton. ⁊ þa heora hors mid swa hræde ryne þa ea oferferdon, þa þe hi ær oferferan ne mihton, efne swa (6a) swa seo ea in hire næniȝne wætres strea*m* hæfde. ⁊ swa hit ȝela*m*p, *þæt*, þa þa*m*

heawan ⁊ wundian, oð þæt hy unȝesundlice ȝeswencede wæron. ac þeah þa hors wæron mid swipu*m* swiðe ȝeswunȝene ⁊ mid þa*m* spuru*m* mistucode, hy swa þeah of þa*m* stedu*m* hy astyrian ne mihton, ac swa swiðe hi þære ea wæteres hrine him ondredon, swilce hit wære sum deaðes scyfe. þa þa onsittendas þara horsa mid lanȝu*m* ȝeþersce hyra hors ȝeswencton, þa onȝeat ⁊ oncneow hyra an, *þæt* hy ȝehindrode wæron for þam ȝylte, þe hi þone Ᵹodes man ær on weȝe his horses bereafedon ⁊ hine his siþes aȝældon. hi þa sona eft ȝecyrdon æfter hi*m* ⁊ hine Libertinum ȝemetton on his ȝebed astrehtne. hi cwædon þa to him: 'aris ⁊ nim þin hors!' he hi*m* andswarode þus: 'farað ȝe teala ⁊ his wel brucað; nis me þæs horses nan neod.' hi þa sona lihton ⁊ hine neadlunȝa ahofon up on *þæt* hors, þe hi hine ær of awurpon, ⁊ hrædlice hi*m* þanon ȝewiton. ⁊ hyra hors þa mid swa hrædlicu*m* ryne oferferdon þa ea, þe hy ær oferfaran ne mihton, efne swilce seo ea on hyre næfde nænne wæteres stream. ⁊ wæs swa ȝeworden, *þæt*, þa þa*m*

1 hwæðere *O* 2 hi *O* 4 ȝeblodeȝade *O* 4—5 hwæðere *O* || hi *zweimal C* || þa] hiora *O* 6 astyrian ne] onst. ⁊ *O* || meahton *O* 7—8 wæteres hrin[]|hi him ondr- *O*, hryne hi heom *C* 9 sumes d. *O* || plih[]|oððe *O* 10 onsittend *O* 11 lonȝ- *O* 12 hira *O* 13 herie *O* || þe *f.* *O* || onget *O* 15 -ade *O* 16 monn æ[]|in *O* 18 aȝ[]|don hie *O* 19 hine] hi *O* 20 ȝemeton *O* 21 ⁊]on *O* 23 ⁊swarode ⁊ *O* 24 ȝonȝ- *O* || ȝeb.] brucað *O* 25 forþam *O* 26 næbbe *O* 27 nede *O* 29 hrædlice from *O* 30 hiora *O* 34 mæniȝne *C* || wæteres *O* 35 -lomp *O*

ʒodes mæn his aʒen hors ʒeʒifen wæs, hi þa ealle heora hors æt him to bryce ⁊ to nytnesse onfenʒon.

ʒodes þeowe wæs his an hors aʒifen, þa underfenʒon hi ealle æt him hyra horsa to brucenne ⁊ to notienne.

Be Libertine, hu he næs funden, þeah þe he andweard wære.

Eac swilce in ða ylcan tid ʒelam*p* in Lanʒbearda landes sumu*m* dæle, þ*æt* Bucellin*us* wæs haten su*m* man, se co*m* mid Francu*m*, forþon þe he þone hlisan ʒeacsode of þa*m* mynstre þæs foresprecenan ʒodes mannes ⁊ him ʒesæʒd wæs, þ*æt* he mycel feoh on þa*m* mynstre hæfde. þa onʒunnon þa Francan ʒanʒan in to cyrican, ⁊ reðʒiende hi Libertinu*m* sohton, ⁊ hi cleopodon ⁊ acsodon, hwær he wære. he þa soðlice Libertin*us* in þære ylcan cyrican eallu*m* limu*m* astreht læʒ ⁊ in his ʒebede ʒewunade. þa ʒelamp ðær su*m* wundorlic wise. þa þa reðan ⁊ þa wedendan Francan inneodon, hi spurnon mid heora fotu*m* on þone halʒan wer, þær he on his ʒebede læʒ, ⁊ þehhwæðre hi hine ʒeseon ne mihton. ⁊ swa hi mid blindnesse ʒedwealde wurdon, þ*æt* hi eft of þa*m* mynstre idelhænde hwurfon.

On þa*m* ylcan timan ʒelamp on Lanʒbeardana landes dælu*m*, þæt Bucellinus com mid Francu*m*, forþa*m* þe he (4b) ʒehyrde þone hlisan of þa*m* mynstre þæs foresprecenan ʒodes þeowes ⁊ hi*m* wæs ʒesæd, þ*æt* he mycel feoh on þa*m* mynstre hæfde. þa onʒunnon þa Francan steppan in to þære cyricean ⁊ reðʒiende Libertinum sohton ⁊ hine mid hreame axodon þær þær he on his ʒebedu*m* læʒ astreht eallu*m* limu*m*. wæs þær wundorlic þinʒ ʒeworden, þ*æt* þonne þa reðʒiendan Francan inneodon hine secende, hi spurnon mid hyra fotu*m* æt þa*m* halʒan were, þær he on his ʒebedu*m* læʒ, ⁊ hi swa þeah hine ʒeseon ne mihton. ⁊ hy swa mid blindnysse wurdon ʒedwelede, þ*æt* hi eft of þa*m* mynstre idelhende hwurfon.

---

1 menn *O* || aʒen] an *O* || ʒeʒ.] aʒifen *O* 2 hiora *O* || æt] eft *O* 3 brice *O* 4 onfe[]|ʒon *O* 6 ilcan *O* || -lomp *O* 7 Lonʒbearda[](6b)[]mum d. *O* 9—10 Froncum|[]on ðe *O* || ʒaacsode *C*, ʒeaxode *O* 11 mynstere *O* 11—12 -cenan|[]des monnes *O* 13 ʒesæd *O* 15 ʒanʒan] ʒeondʒan *O* || to] þa *O* 16 -cean *O* || reðiʒı- *O* 17 clipedon *O* 19—20 ilcan ciricean *O* 21 his *verschwunden* *O* || ʒew.]wunade *O* 22 ʒelomp *O* || sumu swiðe wu(n)derlicu *O* 23—24 þa þa reðan ⁊ þa wedendan Fr-] []is þon ða reðʒendan Froncan (*spur eines* ꝥ *vor* is) *O* || in- *O* || hie *O* 25 mid] on *C* || hyra foton *O* || þæne *O* 26 þar *O* 27 hwæðre *O* 28 n[]ihton *O* 29 ʒedw.] ʒewemmed *O* || wurðon *O* 30 of|[]am *O* 31 -hynde *O*

Hu Libertinus awehte of deaðe sumes wifes sunu.

Eac swilce on oðre tid ȝelamp, *þæt* he for ðæs mynstres þinȝan, þe he mid þæs abbudes hæse Honorat*us* his lareowes underfenȝ ⁊ æft*er* him heold, sume dæȝe he ferde to Rauennan þære byriȝ. ⁊ þa soðlice for lufan þæs arwurðan, swa hwider swa he Libertin*us* ferde, symble he hæfde Honorat*us* scoh, ⁊ þone he on his bosme bær for þære lufan his lareowes. ⁊ witodlice, þa he on his weȝ ferde, þa ȝelamp, *þæt* su*m* wif bær hire sunu deadne onȝæn þa*m* halȝan were Libertino, ⁊ *þæt* wif þa hine ȝeornlice beheold. þa færinȝa wearð heo onæled for lufan hire þæs deadan suna, ⁊ heo þa ȝenam þæs halȝan mannes hors be þa*m* bridelse ⁊ to him (6b) þus cw*æ*ð ⁊ mid aðe ȝeswor: ‘ne færst þu næniȝra þinȝa fra*m* me, ær ðon þu minne sunu awecce ⁊ hine me eft cwicne aȝife.’ ⁊ he þa se Ȝodes wer onȝan þencan, *þæt* þyllic wundor wære mannu*m* unȝewunelic to wyrcanne, ⁊ he aforhtode þa for ðære ȝeornfullan benan ⁊ wolde *þæt* wif forbuȝan, ac he ne mihte næniȝra þinȝa. ac nu me fealh

Eac on oðru*m* timan he ferde to Rauenna*m* þære byriȝ for þæs mynstres þinȝu*m* mid hæse þæs abbodes, þe wæs þæs mynstres hyrde æfter Honorate his lareowe. soðlice se Libertinus ȝewunode, *þæt*, swa hwyder swa he ferde, simle he bær on his bosme þæs arwurðan Honorates scoh for þære mycelan lufe his lareowes. witodlice, þa þa he ferde on his weȝ, þa ȝela*m*p, *þæt* sum wif bær hire deadan sunu onȝean þone halȝan Libertinu*m*. heo þa hine ȝeornlice beheold ⁊ wearð onæled mid lufu hire deadan suna ⁊ ȝenam þa þæs halȝan weres hors be þa*m* bridele ⁊ mid aðsware hi*m* to cw*æ*ð: ‘na to þæs hwon ne færst þu heonon, buton þu minne sunu awecce ⁊ hine me cukenne aȝife.’ he þa aforhtode for hire halsiendlican bene, forþa*m* þe hi*m* wæs unȝewunelic swilc wundor to wyrcenne. he wolde þa *þæt* wif forbuȝan, ac he þurh nan þinȝ ne mihte. smeade þa on his

---

3 þæt□e for (*kaum zu erkennen*) *O* || ðinȝum *O* 5 Honoratus|□areawes *O* || -fencȝ *O* 6 dæȝ *O* 7 Rauen□n ðære *O* 8 for þæs arwyrðan lufon Honorates swa *O* 9 swa he *f.* *O* 10 symle *O* 11 Honerates sc□þone *O* || on] in *O* 12—13 for his larewes lufon *O* 13—14 he|□his *O* || ȝelamp (hit) *sp. hand* þæt *O* 15 wiif *O* || hyre *O* 16 onȝen|□am h. *O* 18 færin□wearð hio *O* || (halȝan) *H* 19 for .... lufan *O* || hire *f.* *O* 20 hio *O* || ða|□nam *O* 21 mannes] namnes (*erstes* n *zu* m, *sp. hd.*) *O* 22 cwæð|□mid *O* 23 feres *O* || næniȝe *O* 24 fram me] freo me *O* || ðan *O* || minne|□unu *O* 25 (un)-ȝewunelic *H* 26 aȝyfe *O* || Ȝodes] ȝoda *O* 26—27 onȝan|□encean (*vor* encean *ist ein teil eines* ð *oder* þ *zu sehen*) *O* || þyllic] þis ðyslice *O* 28 mannon *O* || -wunlic *O* 29 wyrcenne *O* || aforhtade *O* 30—31 benan ⁊ wolde *þæt*] bene halsunȝe wolde he *þæt* *O* || meahte *O* 32 næniȝe þincȝa *O*

on mode, Petrus, *þæt* me lysteþ sceawian ⁊ smeaʒean, hulic ⁊ hu mycel se camp wæs in þæs rihtwisan mannes breoste, þe þær feaht betweoh heom seo eadmodnys his sylfes lifes ⁊ seo arfæstnys ⁊ frofer þæs earman wifes, þæs unlifiʒendan mannes moder. him wæs mycel eʒe to þon, *þæt* he huru to swyðe ne nyþde, ʒif he þæs unʒewunelican þinʒes to Ʒode wilnode, ⁊ he wæs swa mildheort, *þæt* him þuhte sarlic, ʒif he ne ʒehulpe þa*m* earman ⁊ þa*m* astyptan wife. ac þa to maran wuldre ðam ælmihtiʒan Ʒode seo arfæstnys oferswyðde þone stranʒan breost, forðon nære se breost nanra þinʒa oferfunden, ʒif hine seo arfæstnes ⁊ seo hreowsunʒ ðæs arwyrðan weres ne oferswyðde. ac he ʒelihte of his horse ⁊ his cneow ʒebiʒde ⁊ his handa aþenede upp to heofonu*m* ⁊ þone sceoh ateah of his bosme ⁊ asette ofer breost ðæs deadan cnihtes. ⁊ þa him ʒebiddendu*m* seo sawl þæs cnihtes ʒehwearf eft to þa*m* lichaman. he ða hine mid his handu*m* ʒenam ⁊ hine cwicne aʒæf his weopendan meder, ⁊ he ferde him forð on his weʒe, þe he ær onʒan.' Petrus hine þa fræʒn: 'hwæt cweðaþ we, hweðer *þæt* mæʒn þus mycles (7a)

mode, hu hi*m* wære on þa*m* to donne. (5a) la, Petrus, nu me lysteð asmeaʒean, hwilc ⁊ hu micel wære *þæt* ʒecamp, þe wann on þæs rihtwisan mannes breostum. þær fleat betweoh hi*m* seo eaðmodnys his sylfes lifes ⁊ seo arfæstnys ⁊ frofor þæs deadan mannes modor. hi*m* wæs micel eʒe, ʒif he to þa*m* ʒedyrstlæhte, *þæt* he þæs unʒewunelican þinʒes to Ʒode ʒewilnode, ⁊ he wæs eac to þa*m* earmheort, *þæt* hi*m* ofhreow *þæt* astepede wif, ʒif he ne ʒehulpe hire sarlican dreorinysse. ac þa to maran wuldre þæs ælmihtiʒan Ʒodes seo arfæstnys oferswyðde þone stranʒan breost, forþam nære þæs arwurðan weres breost na oferfunden, ʒif hine ne ʒeliðeʒode seo arfæste behreowsunʒ þære mildheortnysse. ac ʒelihte þa of his horse ⁊ his cneowa ʒebiʒde ⁊ to heofonu*m* his handa aþenode ⁊ þone sco of his bosme ateah ⁊ hine asette ofer þæs deadan cnihtes breost. ⁊ hi*m* þa ʒebiddendu*m* þæs cnihtes sawl ʒehwearf eft to þa*m* lichaman. he þa hine mid his handa ʒenam ⁊ hine libbendne aʒeaf his wependan meder ⁊ ferde hi*m* forð on his weʒ, þe he ær beʒann.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'hwæt cweðað we, hwæðer *þæt* mæʒen þus miceles

3 ryhtw- *O* 4 þe *f.* *O* 5 betwih him sio eadmodnes *O* 6 siolfes *O* || lifes *f.* *O* || arfæs[]nes *O* 7 frofer] frofornys *O* || þæs (7a) earman *O* 8 modor *O* 9 eʒe[]|þæt *O* 10 swiðe *O* || neðde *O* 11 unʒewuenlican ðincʒes O 12 ʒo[]| willade *O* 14 ʒyf *O* 15 asteptan *O* 16 þam ***unleserlich*** O || ællm- *O* 17 sio *O* || -nes *O* || -swiðde *O* 18 stroncʒ- O 19 nane þincʒa O 20 ***zweites*** seo] se *C* 22 -swiþde *O* || -lyhte þa of his *O* 24 heofonan *O* 25 scoh *O* 26 ofer his breost *O* 28 saul *O* 30 handa *O* 31 aʒef *O* || wep- *O* 32 weʒ *O* 34 fræʒ(***kaum leserlich***)[]|hwæt *O* || hwæðer *O* 35 mæʒen *O*

wundres ʒedyde þe Honerates ʒeearnunʒ, þe Libertines ʒewilnunʒ?' Ʒreʒorius him ⁊swarode: 'in þære ætywnesse swa wundorlices foretacnes heora beʒra mæʒn hit ʒesomnode eac mid þy ʒeleafan þæs earman wifes. ⁊ forðon ic wene, þ*æt* Libertin*us* mihte ðis ʒedon, forþon he ʒeleornode, þ*æt* he ʒetreowde ma be his lareowes mæʒne, þonne be his aʒnu*m*. þæs lareowes scoh he asette on ða breost þæs dæadan lichaman, ⁊ sona butan tweon he beʒæt þa sawle, þe he bæd. swa hit is eac sæʒd on oðre stowe, þ*æt* Heliseus se witʒa come to Iordane þære ea ⁊ bær his lareowes sciccels, ⁊ þa sloh he ænes on þ*æt* wæt*er* ⁊ wolde him weʒ ʒewyrcan, swa swa he his lareow ær ʒeseah, ac he ne mihte nanra þinʒa þ*æt* wæter todælan. ⁊ sona swa he cw*æ*ð: 'hwær is Helies Ʒod mines lareowes?' þa sloh he eft on ðone stream mid his lareowes sciccelse ⁊ ʒeworhte hi*m* weʒ betweoh þa*m* wæt*eru*m. onʒytest þu, Petrus, hu swyðe seo eadmodnys þyhð ⁊ fremað, þa*m* þe þa ʒodan mæʒnu wyrcað? ⁊ þu þ*æt* miht eac oncnawan, þ*æt* eac Eliseus mihte sona þæt mæʒn his lareowes ʒeʒearwian, þa þa he ʒelædde to ʒemynde hi*m* sylfum þone naman his

wundres ʒedyde þe Honorates earnunʒ, þe Libertines ʒewilnunʒ?' Ʒreʒorius hi*m* andwyrde: 'on ætywednysse swa wundorlices tacnes mid þæs wifes ʒeleafan wearð ʒesomnod hyra beʒra mæʒen. ⁊ eac ic wene, þ*æt* Libertinus mihte þis ʒedon, forþa*m* þe he ʒetruwode be his lareowes mæʒene swyðor, þon*ne* be his aʒenu*m* mæʒene. his lareowes sco he asette on þæs deadan lichaman breost ⁊ sona butan twynunʒe beʒeat þa sawle, þe he bæd. Soðlice (5b) eac is awriten, þ*æt* Heliseus se witeʒa beco*m* to þære ea Iordanen ⁊ bær his lareowes reaf. ⁊ þa sloh he æne on þæt wæter mid þa*m* reafe ⁊ wolde hi*m* weʒ ʒewyrcean, swa swa he ær ʒeseah his lareow don, ac he ne mihte na þ*æt* wæter todælan. he þa sona cw*æ*ð: 'hwær is nu Helias Ʒod mines lareowes?' ða sloh he eft on þone stream mid his lareowes reafe ⁊ him weʒ ʒeworhte betweoh þa*m* wæteru*m*. onʒitst þu nu, Petrus, hu swiðe seo eadmodnys fremað, þa*m* þe wyrceað þa ʒodan mæʒenu? ⁊ eac þu miht oncnawan, þ*æt* Heliseus mihte sona beʒitan his lareowes mæʒen, þa þa he hi*m* sylfu*m* to ʒemynde ʒeteah his lareowes naman.

---

1 Honor- *O* || -uncʒ *O* 2 -willnuncʒ *O* 3 ondswerede *O* 4 æteawnesse *O* 5 hiora *O* || mæʒen *O* 8 meahte *O* 11 aʒenum *O* 12 he *f.* *O* || on] in *O* || deadan *O* 14 beʒeat *O* || saule *O* 16 Eliseus *O* || witiʒa *O* 18 lareow:: *O* 18—21 siccels ond þ. s. h. æne o. þ. w. ond w. h. w. ʒewyrcean s. s. h. h. lareaw *vom rubricator am unteren rande des blattes* *O* 22 meahte næni[]|ðinʒa *O* || þæt] þa *O* 24 Elias *O* 27 ʒeworte *O* || him *f.* *O* || betwih *O* 28 onʒetes ðu nu P. *O* 29 hu swyðe seo] huru ðe sio *O* || -nes *O* || þiehð *O* 30 mæʒenu *O* 31 -ceað ond *O* 32 eac *f.* *O* || meahte *O* 33 mæʒen *O* || lareawes *O* || -wiʒean *O* 34 ʒelædde] lædde *O* 35 seolfu*m* *O* || þone (7b) |[]his *O*

lareowes. ⁊ forðon þe he ʒehwearf under ðam lareowe to eadmodnysse, he worhte sona sylfa þa mæʒn, þe se lareow ær worhte.' Petrus him to cwæð: 'me lysteþ wel þæs þu saʒast. ac la, ic þe friʒne, hwæðer nu ʒyt aht oþres sy, þe þu mæʒe secʒean be ðam ʒodan men to ure lare ʒetrymnysse.'

⁊ he sona him sylf ʒeworhte þa mæʒenu, þe his lareow ær worhte, forþam þe he under þam lareowe ʒehwearf to eadmodnysse.' Petrus cwæð: 'wel me licað þæs þe þu sæʒst. ac ic bidde þe, þæt þu secʒe me, hwæðer þu nu ʒyta æniʒ þinʒ mare wite be þam ʒodan men us to lare ⁊ to trymminʒe.'

Be Libertinus ʒeþylde, þe he hæfde wið his abbod.

ʒreʒorius him ⁊swarode: 'witodlice ic mæʒ ma secʒan, ac ic nat, hwær se sy, se þe hine onhyrʒean wille. ic (7b) ʒelyfe, þæt þæt mæʒn þære ʒeþylde sy mare, þonne þa wundru ⁊ þa foretacnu. hit ʒelamp sume dæʒe, þæt se abbud, se æfter þæs arwurðan Honorates forðfore heold ⁊ hæfde þone ræcenddom ⁊ hlaforddom þæs mynstres, þæt he wearð ʒebolʒen mid mycelre hatheortnysse wið þone æfæstan wer Libertinum swa swiðe, þæt he hine mid his handum forbeah. ⁊ þa forþon þe he næfde ʒyrde hine mid to sleanne, þa ʒefenʒ he þone fotsceamol æt his reste foran ⁊ beot Libertinum on þæt heafod ⁊ on þa onsyne, oþ þæt he ʒedyde, þæt eall his andwlita awannode ⁊ asweoll. ⁊ he þa swa swiþe ʒeswunʒen ʒewat swiʒende to his aʒenre ræste. þa oðre dæʒe

ʒreʒorius him cwæð to: 'ʒewislice ic mæʒ be him mare secʒan, ac ic nat, hwæðer æniʒ is, þe hine ʒeefenlæcean wille. ic soðlice ʒelyfe, þæt þæs ʒeþyldes mæʒen si mare, þonne þa tacna ⁊ þa wundra. hit ʒelamp sumon dæʒe, þæt se abbod, þe æfter þæs arwurðan Honorates forðfore heold þæs mynstres reccendom, mid mycelre hatheortnysse wearð þearle ʒebolʒen wið þone arwurðan wer Libertinum, swa swyðe, þæt he hine mid his handum hetelice beot. ⁊ þa forþam þe he næfde nænne repel hine mid to þersceanne, þa ʒelæhte he þone fotscamul ætforan his bedde ⁊ beot (6a) Libertinum on þæt heafod ⁊ on þa ansyne, oð þæt eall his andwlita wearð toswollen ⁊ awannod. ða þa he swa swiðe mid ʒeþersce mistucod wæs, þa ʒewat he swiʒende to his aʒenum bedde. ða oðre dæʒe

---

2—3 lareowe|[]eadmodnesse *O* 4 mæʒen *O* 4—5 worhte|[]etrus *O* || tocwæð] cw. to *O* 6 saʒas *O* 8 sie *O* || secʒan *O* 9 menn *O* || lare ʒetr.] lare ⁊ try[]nysse *O* 12 ondswerode *O* 13 ma] me *O* 14 sie *O* 16 mæʒen *O* || sie *O* 18 dæʒ *O* 19 -wyrðan *O* 20 Honer- *O* || hiold *O* 21 ræcenddom] ricandom *O* 22 þæt he *f.* *O* 23 -nesse *O* 24 þon(e) i(r)fæstan were Libertino *O* 27 sleande *O* 28 -fencʒ *O* 31 ondwlita *O* 32 asweol *O* 33 ʒesw. ʒew.] ʒeswunʒen wæs he him ʒewat *O* 34 reste *O*

hæfde Lib*er*tinus ane ʒemotstowe ʒecweden ymb sume neodþearfe þæs mynstres, ⁊ þa þa he ʒefylled hæfde his uhtsanʒ ⁊ his ʒebedu, þa eode he to ðam abbude, þær he on his ræste wæs, ⁊ he him eadmodlice his bletsunʒe bæd. þa ʒemunde se abbud, hu swyðe se halʒa man wæs fra*m* eallu*m* mannu*m* ʒelufod ⁊ ʒearod. þa wende he, þ*æt* he for ðan teonan, þe he him þy ærran dæʒe ʒedyde, mid ealle of þa*m* mynstre ʒewitan wolde. þa acsode se abbud hine þus cweþende: 'hwider wilt þu ʒanʒan?' him þa Lib*er*tin*us* ⁊-swarode: 'min fæder, ic hæfde ʒyrstandæʒe ʒecweden ⁊ ʒehaten, þ*æt* ic nu todæʒe cuman wolde ymb sume þearfe þises mynstres, forþon ic hit nu næniʒra þinʒa ayldan ne mæʒ.' ⁊ he þa se abbud in his heortan inʒehiʒdu*m* sceawode his sylfes reðnysse ⁊ his aʒene heardnysse. ʒelice he eac ʒemunde þa mycclan eadmodnysse ⁊ manþwærnysse Libertines, ⁊ þa hraþe astylde of his ræste ⁊ Lib*er*tinu*m* be his fotu*m* ʒena*m*, ⁊ he hine cyðde, þ*æt* he wið hine scyldiʒ wære, (8a) forðon þe he ʒeþrystlæhte, þ*æt* he wið swa mycelre ʒeearnunʒe man swylce wælhreownysse fraceþa ʒefremede. onʒæn þan

hæfde Libertinus ʒecweden sume ʒemotstowe for sumre þearfe þæs mynstres. ⁊ þa þa he ʒefylled hæfde his uhtsanʒ ⁊ his ʒebedu, þa eode he to þa*m* abbode, þær he on his bedde wæs ⁊ eadmodlice bæd his bledsunʒe. ða ʒemunde se abbod, hu swiðe se halʒa wer wæs ʒelufod ⁊ ʒearwurðod fra*m* eallu*m* mannu*m*; wende þa, þæt he mid ealle of þa*m* mynstre ʒewitan wolde for þa*m* teonan, þe he hi*m* ær ʒedyde. þa axode he hine þus cweðende: 'hwyder wylt þu faran?' him þa Libertinus andswarode: 'leof fæder, ic hæfde ʒyrstandæʒe ʒecweden, þ*æt* ic nu todæʒ wolde cuman ymbe sume þearfe þyses mynstres, ⁊ ic forþa*m* hit nu yldan ne mæʒ.' hwæt! þa se abbod of inneweardre his heortan besceawode his aʒene reðnysse ⁊ heardnysse, ⁊ eac he ʒemunde Libertines mycelan eadmodnysse ⁊ ʒeþwærnysse, ⁊ he þa of his bedde forð aræsde ⁊ Libertinu*m* be his fotu*m* ʒena*m* ⁊ *cwæð*, þ*æt* he wið hine aʒylt hæfde ⁊ wið hine scyldi wære, forþa*m* þe he ʒeþristlæhte, þ*æt* he swa micelu*m* ⁊ swa mæru*m* were swa wælhreowne teonan ʒedyde. þær onʒean þa

---

2 neadþ- *O* 4 -sonʒ *O* 6 reste *O* 7 eaðm- *O* 8 swiðe *O* 9 monn *O* || mon- *O* 10 ʒelufod] ilufad *O* || -arad *O* 11 þæt he *f.* *O* || ðan] ðam *O* 12 þy ærran] ðam (*aus* ði?) æran *O* || ʒedyde mid] dyde þ*æt* he mid *O* 14 axode *O* 15 hwæder *O* 16 ʒa(n)ʒan (n *vom rubr.*) *O* 18 ʒiorstandæʒ (an *auf rasur*) *O* 19 todæʒ *O* 20 embe *O* || ðysses *O* 21 næniʒe *O* 22 ayldan] yldan O 23 -hyʒdum *O* 24 -ade *O* || seolfes *O* || -nesse *O* 25 -nesse *O* 26 ða (8a) miclan *O* || -nesse *O* 27 monðwærnesse Libertinus *O* 28 hræðe []|of *O* || reste *O* || ⁊ *f.* *O* 29 ʒenom *O* 30 hine] him *O* 31 -ðrist- *O* 33 ʒe(e)arnunʒe *C* || mon *O* || wælreownesse *O* 34 fraced *O* || ondʒeʒn ðon *O*

eac Libert*inus* hine sylfne to þæs abbudes fotu*m* astrehte, ⁊ he sæde, *þæt* hit his sylfes ʒylt wære swiðor, þon*ne* hit ðæs abbudes uncysta wæron, *þæt* broc, *þæt* he þær aræfnode. ⁊ swa hit wæs ʒedon, *þæt* se fæder wearð to swa mycelre monþwærnysse ʒelæded, ⁊ þa ʒewearð seo eadmodnys þæs ʒeonʒran to lareowe þa*m* abbude. ⁊ þa þa he for þæs mynstres þearfe, swa swa he ær ʒecweden hæfde, wæs utfarende, hine þa maniʒe his cuðra manna ʒeornlice acsodon, ʒe æþelcunde ʒe oðre, þa þe hine symble swiðe arodon. hi þa eac swiðe wundrodon, hwæt *þæt* þinʒ wære, *þæt* he swa toswollen heafod ⁊ swa wanne ⁊wlitan hæfde. he þa cw*æ*ð to heom: 'ʒyrstanæfen me ʒelamp, *þæt* ic unʒewealdes ætsporn æt anu*m* fotscamele, ⁊ ic þa þus ʒeslæʒen wearð.' ⁊ swa se halʒa wer wæs healdende in his breostum þa are þære soðfæstnysse, ⁊ he his fæder ⁊ his lareowes uncysta na ne ʒeypte, ne he eac in næniʒre leasunʒe synne ne ʒeorn.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'wenað we þe ne wenaþ, hwæðer þes arwyrða werr Lib*er*tinus, be þa*m* þu þus fela tacna ⁊ wundra sæʒdest, æniʒne man in þære ruman ⁊ mycclan ʒesomnunʒe

eac Libertinus hine sylfne on eorðan astrehte to þæs abbodes fotu*m* ⁊ cwæð, *þæt* hit wære for his aʒenu*m* ʒylte *þæt* broc, *þæt* he þolode, ⁊ na for þæs abbodes reðnysse. ⁊ swa wæs ʒeworden, *þæt* se abbod wearð ʒetoʒen to mycelre ʒeþwærnysse, ⁊ wearð þæs ʒinʒran eadmodnys þa*m* abbode to lareowe. þa þa he for þæs (6b) mynstres þearfe utferde, swa swa he ær ʒecweden hæfde, þa beheoldon hine fela his cuðra manna, æʒðer ʒe æðelborene ʒe oðre, þe hine simle arwurðedon. ⁊ hy swyðe wundredon ⁊ ʒeornlice axodon, hwæt *þæt* þinʒa wære, *þæt* he hæfde swa toswollenne ⁊ swa wanne andwlitan. he þa hi*m* to cw*æ*ð: 'ʒyrstanæfenne me ʒelamp for minu*m* synnu*m*, *þæt* ic unʒewealdes ætspearn æt anu*m* fotsceamole, ⁊ ic þa wearð þus ʒetucod.' ⁊ se halʒa wer on his breostu*m* swa ʒeheold þone wurðmynd þære soðfæstnysse, swa *þæt* he na ne ameldode his abbodes unþeawa, ne he eac ne bearn on leasunʒa synne.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'wenað we, hwæðer þes arwurða wer Libertinus, be þa*m* þu þus fela tacna ⁊ wundra rehtest, on swa rumre ⁊ micelre ʒesamnunʒe

---

2 fotu*m* hine ast- *C* || sæʒde *O* 6 þær] ðar *O* || aræfnde *glossiert mit* þolede (*12. jhdt.?*) *O* 8 monþwærnesse *O*, modþwærnysse *C* 9 sio *O* || -nes *O* 10 iuncʒran *O* 11 ond þa he wæs for *O* 14 moniʒe his ʒecuþra monna *O* 15 axo- *O* 16 symle *O* 17 aredon *O* || hie *O* || -edon *O* 18 huæt þær ðinʒa *O* 19 toswolle[]|heafod *O* 20 wonne ⁊wliotan *O* 21 him ʒierstanæf[]|ne me *O* 22 ic me unʒ- *O* || ætspeorn *O* 23 -sceamole *O* 24 ʒeslеʒen *O* 25 healdende] ʒehaldende *O* 26 breostu[]|þa *O* || -nesse *O* 27 (na) *H* 28 na] no *O* 30 synne f. *O* 32 wer *O* 34 mon *O* 35 miclan *O* || -ncʒe *O*

læfde, se þe his þeowa ⁊ his þæs clænan lifes onherȝend beon wolde?'

læfde ænie efenlæcendras his mæȝena?'

III. Be þam wyrtwearde, hu he bebead þære næddran þa wyrta to healdenne.

Ȝreȝorius him ⁊swarode: 'Felix wæs haten sum broður, se wæs ær ȝenemned Curuus, þone þu þe sylf ful ȝeare cuþest, se nu niwan wearð prafost þæs ylcan mynstres. se me fela wunderlicra þinȝa sæȝde be þam ȝebroðrum þæs ylcan myns(8b)tres. of ðam wundrum hwelchuȝu word, þa ðe me to ȝemynde coman, ic wille ȝereccean, forþon ic efste to oðrum spellum. ⁊ swa þeh ne wene ic no, þæt me sy an ðæra spella to forlætanne, þe me fram þam ylcan breþer ȝesæȝd is. sum munuc wæs in ðam ylcan mynstre, se wæs swiðe ȝodes lifes man ⁊ mycelre ȝeearnunȝe, ⁊ he wæs þæs mynstres wyrtweard. þa ȝewunode an ðeof, þæt he ofer þone ȝeard stah ⁊ deoȝollice stæll þa wyrta. swa se wyrtweard his wyrta ȝeornor sette ⁊ plantode, swa he hira læs funde, þonne he eft to com, ⁊ he ȝeseah, þæt þa wyrta sume wæron mid mannes fotum fortredene ⁊ sume wæron mid ealle ȝenumene. ⁊ he þa ymbeode utan ealne þone wyrttun. þa æt nexstan funde he,

Ȝreȝorius him andswarode: 'Felix wæs haten sum broður, se wæs eac ȝenemned Curuus, þone þu sylf wel cuðest, se nu niwan wearð þrafost þæs ylcan mynstres. se me sæde fela wundorlicra þinȝa be þam broðrum þæs ilcan mynstres. of þam wundrum ic wille ȝereccean sume þinȝ, þe me to ȝemynde becumað, forþam þe ic efste to oðrum spellum. ac swa þeah ne wene ic na, þæt sy to forlætenne an þara spella, þe me fram þam ylcan breðer ȝesæd wæs. on þam ylcan mynstre wæs sum mæres lifes munuc, se wæs wyrtweard þæs mynstres. þa ȝewunode an þeof, þæt he stah ofer þone heȝe ⁊ diȝellice stæl þa wyrta. swa se wyrtweard his wyrta ȝeornor ⁊ ma plantode, swa he hyra eft læs funde, þonne he to com, (7a) ⁊ he ȝeseah, þæt sume þa wyrta wæron mid fotum fortredene, sume hy wæron mid ealle fornumene. he þa utan ymbeode ealne þone wyrttun, oð þæt he funde,

---

1 ðeawa *O* 2 onhyrȝend *O* 6 ⁊swerede *O* 7 broðor *O* 8 (þu ðe) *vom rubr. O* 9 seolf *O* || ful] ȝenoȝ *O* || cuþost *C* 12 sæde *O* || ȝebroðrum] broru *O* 13 munstres *O* 14 hwylchuȝe *O* 15 y *in* ȝemynde *aus* u? *O* || comon *O* 16 forþon ic efste to] for ðone fæstu tu *O* 17 swa þeh] se ðeah *O* 18 na *O* || sie *O* || ðara *O* 19 -enne *O* || ilcan *O* 21 in *f. O* 21—22 ylcan (8b) |[] wæs *O* || mic- *O* 23—24 wæs|[]myns- *O* || -nude *O* 25 ðiof *O* 26 ȝeard|[]taȝ *O* || steah *C* || stæl *O* || þa] da *O* 27 -weart *C* 31 mon- *O* 32 ⁊ *f. O* 34 eallne *O* 35 nehstan *O*

hwær se þeof ȝewunode, *þæt* he ofer þone ȝeard stah, ⁊ he þa eft ȝeondeode þurh þone wyrtun. þa funde he ane næddran, þære he wæs bebeodende ⁊ þus to hire cw*æ*ð: 'folȝa þu me!' ⁊ hi þa becomon to ðære stiȝole, þær se þeof oferstah in ðone wyrttun. þa bebead se wyrtweard þære næddran þus cweðende: 'ic þe bebeode on drihtnes naman hælendes Cristes, *þæt* þu ða stiȝole behealde, ⁊ þu ne læte þone þeof her inȝanȝan.' seo næddre heo sylfe hraðe oncyrde ⁊ be þære stiȝole hi astrehte. ⁊ þa þa ealle men ymb midne dæȝ ȝestildon ⁊ ȝereston, þa co*m* se þeof, swa him ær ȝewunelic þeaw wæs, ⁊ stah upp on þone ȝeard. ⁊ þa þa he his fota oðerne ofdune asette, he þa færinȝa ȝeseah, *þæt* seo astrehte nædre his weȝ beleac. þa wearð he swiþe afyrhted in hi*m* sylfu*m* (9a) ⁊ afeoll ofduneweard, ⁊ his oðer fot wearð fæst on anu*m* saȝle þæs ȝeardes. ⁊ swa he hanȝode adune onwændu*m* heafde, oþ *þæt* se wyrtweard eft þider co*m*. ða com se wyrtweard on ȝewunelicre tide, ⁊ he þone þeof þær hanȝiende funde. þa cw*æ*ð he to þære næddran: 'Ȝode ic þanc secȝe þæs þu ȝefyldest,

hwær se þeof ȝewunode, *þæt* he instah ofer þone heȝe. þa ȝeondeode he eft þone wyrttun ⁊ ȝemette ane næddran, þære he bebeodende þus to cw*æ*ð: 'fyliȝ þu me!' ⁊ hy þa becomon to þære stiȝole, þær se þeof innstah on þone wyrttun. he þa se wyrtweard bebead þære næddran þus cweðende: 'on þæs hælendes naman ic þe bebeode, *þæt* þu ȝehealde þas stiȝole, ⁊ þu ne læte þone þeof her innȝanȝan.' seo næddre þa hræddlice hy sylfe oncyrde ⁊ biȝ þære stiȝele hy astrehte, ⁊ se munuc ȝehwearf in to his cyricean. ða þa ealle men stille wæron ymb midne dæȝ, þa com se þeof, swa swa his ȝewuna wæs, ⁊ stah upp on þone heȝe. ⁊ þa þa he his oðerne fot nyðer asette binnon þone wyrttun, þa færinȝa ȝeseah he, *þæt* seo astrehte næddre his weȝ beleac. he þa wearð on hi*m* sylfu*m* swiðe afæred ⁊ nyðerweard hreas. ⁊ þa wearð his oðer fot be his sco fæst on anu*m* heȝesahle, ⁊ he swa hanȝode nyþer onwendu*m* heafde, oð *þæt* se wyrtweard eft þyder com. ða com se wyrtweard on ȝewunelicre tide, ⁊ he þone þeof þær on heȝe hanȝiendne funde. ða cw*æ*ð he to þære næddran: 'Ȝode þanc, *þæt* þu ȝefylldest,

2 ofor *O* || steah *C*, staȝ *O* 3 þurh *f. O* || wyrttun *O* || þa] þu *C* 4 næd(d)ran *O* 5 bebeodenne *O* || hyre *O* 6 fylȝ *O* 8 -staȝ *O* 10 næd(d)ran *O* 11 on] in *O* 12 ða] ðas *O* 13 her *f. O* 14 -ȝonȝan *O* || nædre *O* || hi *O* 15 raðe *O* 16 hi *f. O* || menn *O* 17 ymbe *O* 19 ȝewunlic *O* || þeaw *f. O* || staȝ *O* 22 sio *O* 23 næd(d)re *O* 25 ofdunweard *O* 26 oðer fot] fota oþer *O* 27 sahle *O* 28 ofdune onwendum *O* 30 com] hwearf *O* 31 -lice tid *O* 33 nædran *O* 34 ðonc *O* 35 ȝefyl(l)dest *H*

þæt ic bebead. far nu þider þe þu wille.' heo þa seo nædre hraðe þanon ʒewat. þa cw*æ*ð he to þam þeofe: 'broðer, hwæt is þis? forþon þe þu þis dydest, Ʒod þe me on ʒeweald sealde. for hwon ʒedyrstiʒodest þu, *þæt* þu þus oft in þisra muneca wyrtune stalodest?' ⁊ he þa æft*er* þisu*m* wordu*m* þæs þeofes fot onlysde of þa*m* ʒærde, þe he ær fæste on clyfode, ⁊ hine unʒederedne ofdune asette ⁊ cw*æ*ð to him: 'ʒanʒ mid me!' þa ʒelædde he hine to þæs wyrtʒeardes ʒate, ⁊ ʒehwylce wyrte, þe he ær mid stale ʒewilnode, he hi*m* *þæt* mid mycelre wynsu*m*nysse sealde þus cweþende: 'ʒanʒ nu ⁊ æfter þissere tide ne stala þu her na ma, ac þonne þe þearf sy, ʒa þe her to me, ⁊ *þæt* þu ær mid unrihte on uru*m* ʒeswince beʒeate, ic þe *þæt* mid estfulnesse sylle.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'nu oð þis, swa me þinceð, holenʒa ic wende, *þæt* næniʒe fædras næron in Suðlonʒbardu*m*, þa þe þyllicu mæʒnu ⁊ tacnu wyrcan mihton.'

þæt ic þe bebead. far þu nu swa hwider swa þu wille.' ⁊ seo næddre sona þanon ʒewat. he cw*æ*ð þa to þa*m* þeofe: 'broðor, hwæt is nu? nu hæfð Ʒod þe ʒeseald me on ʒeweald. hu ʒedyrstlæhtest þu, *þæt* þu þus oft stalodest on þysra muneca ʒe-(7b)swince?' ⁊ he þa mid þysum wordu*m* þæs þeofes fot ahlinode of þa*m* heʒe, þe he ær fæste on clifode, ⁊ hine unʒederedne nyðer asette ⁊ hi*m* to cw*æ*ð: 'ʒanʒ mid me!' he þa hine ʒelædde to þæs wyrttunes ʒeate, ⁊ þa wyrta, þe he ær mid stale ʒewilnode to ætbredanne, þa he hi*m* mid mycelre werednysse sealde ⁊ hi*m* to cw*æ*ð: 'ʒanʒ nu ⁊ æfter þysum ne stel þu nan þinʒ, ac þonne þe þearf beo, ʒanʒ þu hider in to me, ⁊ *þæt* þu ær mid unrihtu*m* ʒeswince ʒename, *þæt* ic þe mid estfullu*m* mode sylle.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'nu oð þis, þæs þe me þinceð, on idel ic wende, *þæt* on Suðlanʒbeardu*m* næron nane fæderas, þe wundortacnu wyrcean mihton.'

IV. Be Equitio abbude, hu him wæs ʒeþuht, *þæt* se enʒel hine belisnode.

Ʒreʒorius him ⁊swarode: 'mid sæʒene þæs arwyrðan weres Furtunates, se wæs abbud þæs mynstres, þe nemned is Cicerones bæþ,

Ʒreʒorius cw*æ*ð: 'se arwurða wer Furtunatus, se wæs abbod þæs mynstres, þe is nemned Ciceronis bæð,

1 ic beb.] ic ðe beb. *O* || fer *O* || nu þider] ðe nu to ðæs *O* 2 hio *O* || sio *O* 3 ðonon *O* 4 broðor *O* || þis] ðus *O* 6 ʒedyrstʒadest *O* 8 þisra] ðiossa *O* || -ledest *O* 9 ðyssum *O* 10 ðiofes *O* || ʒearde *O* 11 clifode (9a) ⁊ *O* 12 -de *in* unʒederedne *nur zum teil erhalten O* 13 ʒonʒ[]|lædde *O* 15 ʒeate *O* || ond ʒehwelce *O* 15—16 he[]|mid *O* || ʒewillade *O* 18 cweð[]|de *O* || ʒanʒ þu nu *O* 19 ðisse *O* || na] ne *O* 20 si *O* 21 þe] ðu *O* || to] in to *O* 22 beʒete *O* 23 -fullnesse *O* || selle *O* 24 swa] swa swa *O* 25 ðynceð *O* 26 fæderas *O* || næron] wæron *O* || -beardum *O* 27—28 ðyllecu mæʒenu ⁊ tacenu wyrcean meahton *O* 30 belisnode *glossiert* ʒeldede *H* 32 seʒene *O*

⁊ eac swylce þurh oðra arwurðra wera seʒena ic ʒeleornode, þ*æt* ic nu secʒan wille. sum wæs se halʒesta man in Ualeria mæʒðþe, þa*m* wæs nama Eq*u*itius se fore ʒeearnunʒe his sylfes (9b) lifes wæs ʒehæfd ⁊ onʒyten mid eallu*m*, þa*m* þe hine cuþon, for his sylfes ʒewyrhtu*m* mycelre ʒeearnunʒe man. se ylca Furtunat*us* us wæs hiwcuðlice cuð. butan tweon se Eq*u*itius for his haliʒdomes mycelnesse wearð maniʒra mynstra fæder ⁊ hlaford. þa ʒela*m*p him in þa tid his ʒeoʒoðe, þ*æt* he wearð mid ʒrimmu*m* ʒewinne his lichaman lustes ʒeswænced. ac þa nearonessa his aʒenre costunʒe hine ʒedydon þy ʒeornfulran to þære teolunʒe ʒodcundra beboda. ⁊ he þa on þas wisan him to þa*m* ælmihtiʒan Ʒode mid sinʒalu*m* ʒebedu*m* læcedom sohte. he þa su*m*re nihte ʒeseah him ætstandan Ʒodes ænʒcel, se his ʒesihðe ætywde ⁊ hi*m* ealle þa cennendan leomu of acearf. ⁊ of þære tide he wearð swa fre*m*de þære costunʒe, efne swa he næfre þone had on his lichaman næfde. mid þy mæʒne he wæs ʒebælded of ðæs ælmihtiʒan Ʒodes fultume to þon swyðe, þ*æt* he, se þe ær

⁊ eac oðre arwurðe weras me rehton, þ*æt* ic nu secʒán wylle. on Ualeria þære mæʒðe wæs su*m* swiðe haliʒ wer, þam wæs nama Æquitius se for his lifes ʒeearnunʒe wæs ʒehæfd micelre halinysse man mid eallu*m*, þa*m* þe hine cuðon. þa*m* eac se ylca Furtunatus wæs hiwcuðlice cuð. soðlice se Equitius for þære micelnysse his halinysse wearð maniʒra mynstra fæder ⁊ lareow on þære ylcan mæʒðe. witodlice hi*m* ʒelamp on þa*m* timan his iuʒoðe, þ*æt* he wearð mid teartu*m* ʒewinne his lichaman lustes þearle ʒeswenced. ac þa anʒsumnyssa his costnunʒe hine ʒedydon micele þe ʒeornfulran to þa*m* biʒenʒe his ʒebeda. þa þa he on þysu*m* þinʒe mid sinʒalu*m* ʒebedu*m* hi*m* læcedom sohte to þa*m* ælmihtiʒan Ʒode, þa on sumre nihte ʒe-(8a)seah he on ʒesihþe hi*m* ætstandan Ʒodes enʒel ⁊ hine belisnian, ⁊ he his ʒesihþe ætywde, þ*æt* he ælce styrunʒe of acearf of his cennendlicu*m* limu*m*. ⁊ he eac of þære tide fra*m* þære costnunʒe wearð swa fremde, swilce he þone wæpnedhad on his lichaman næfde. he wearð þa þurh Ʒodes ælmihtiʒes fultu*m* mid þa*m* mæʒene ʒestranʒod to þa*m* swiðe, þ*æt* se þe ær

---

1 oðerra *O* 2 seʒena] ʒeseʒene *O* || -nade *O* 3 wylle ðæt sum *O* 4 haleʒesta monn *O* || mæʒðe *O* 5 noma Æq- *O* 6 fore] for *O* 7 ʒehæfd] hæfd *O* || onʒeten *O* 9 silfes ʒewyrhton *O* || mic- *O* 10 monn *O* || ilca *O* 11 hiwcuðlic *C* || cuð *f. C* 12 Æq- *O* 13 mic- *O* || moniʒra *O* || mæ(ʒ)ðe *H* 15 -lomp *O* || ioʒoðe *O* 16 ʒrimme *O* 17 -homan *O* || ʒeswenced *O* 18 nearoʒnesse *O* 20 teolunʒe] ʒimene *O* 21 on þas] in ðisse *O* 22 Ʒode *f. O* 24 sumere *O* 25 ætstandan] æt ʒestandan *O* || enʒel *O* || belisnian *glossiert* ʒelden *H* 26 eall *O* 27 cennendan leomu] ʒecyndlimu *O* 28 wear[]|swa *O* 29 efne] emne *O* 30 lichoman hæfde *O* 31 mæʒene *O* || ʒebælded] ʒehealden *O* 32 fultome *O* 33 swiðe *O*

wæs wera ealdorman, æft*er* þon he eac onȝan wifhades manna lareowdom ⁊ hlafordscipe underfon. ne blan he hwæðre, *þæt* he his ȝeonȝran ne manode, *þæt* hi næfre ȝelyfdon heom sylfu*m* to swiðe in þissere wisan, *þæt* him wære eaðelic se wifhired to healdanne ⁊ to rihtanne ⁊ þonne þurh *þæt* swyþur cunnedon þære Ȝodes ȝife, þe hi na ne onfenȝon, þonne hit wærlic wære.

wæs ealdor wæpnedmanna . . . . swa þeah ne ȝeswac he to manienne his ȝinȝran, *þæt* hy of his bysene on þysu*m* þinȝu*m* him sylfu*m* eaðelice ne ȝetruwodon þone wifhired to healdene ⁊ þurh *þæt* cunnodon þære Ȝodes ȝife, þe hy na ne onfenȝon, swyðor þon*ne* hit wærlic wære.

Be Basilio, þe co*m* to Æquitie on muneclicu*m* ȝyrelan.

On þa ylcan tide hit ȝelamp, þa þa scincræftiȝan wurdon arasode in þyssere Romaniscan byriȝ, *þæt* Basilius fleonde ȝesohte in munuchade Ualeriam þa mæȝðe, se wæs yldost ⁊ fyrmest of þa*m* drycræftu*m*. ⁊ he þa Basilius se scincræftiȝa ferde to þa*m* arwurðan were Castorio, se wæs biscop on Amiternine þære ceastre ⁊ ȝehihte to (10a) him ⁊ ȝewilnode, *þæt* he hine befæste Æquitio ðam abbude, ⁊ he hine to ðam befæste, *þæt* he moste beon læce þæs nunmynstres. ⁊ þa ferde se biscop, oþ *þæt* he becom to ða*m* mynstre ⁊ mid him lædde Basiliu*m* þone leasan munuc ⁊ bæd þa Eq*u*itiu*m* þone Ȝodes þeow, *þæt* he underfenȝe þone munuc in his ȝeso*m*nunȝe. þa sona swa he se halȝa

On þa*m* ylcan timan, þe þa drycræftiȝan wurdon arasode on þysre Romaniscean byri, ȝelamp, *þæt* Basilius on munucreafe fleonde ȝesohte Ualeria*m* þa mæȝðe. se Basilius wæs fyrmest on þa*m* drycræftu*m*. he ferde þa to þa*m* arwurðan were Castorio, se wæs bisceop Amiternine þære ceastre. hopode he to hi*m* ⁊ ȝewilnode, *þæt* he hine Æquitio þa*m* abbode befæste to þa*m*, *þæt* he wære læce on þa*m* nunmynstre. þa ferde se bisceop, oð *þæt* he becom to ðam mynstre ⁊ mid him lædde Basilium þone leasan munuc ⁊ bæd ða Equitium þone Ȝodes þeow, *þæt* he underfenȝe þone munuc in to his ȝesamnunȝe. þa sona swa se halȝa

---

1 -monn *O* 2 onȝon *O* 2—3 monna(9b)|[]fordsc- 4 blonn *O* 5 iuncȝr[]|[]de þæt *O* || hio *O* 6 ȝelifdon him seolfum *O* 7 ðisse *O* || ðæt|[]wære *O* 8 eþelic *O* || wifhiored *O* || -dene *O* 9 to *f. O* || ryhtonne *O* 10 swiður *O* || cunnedon] cumendon *O* || ȝefe *O* 11 hie no *O* 14 on] ond *O* || ilcan tiide *O* 15 þa þa] þe ða *O* || scincræftȝan *O*, drycræfton *H* || wurdon arasode *f., leerer raum für 10 buchst. O* 16 þisse *O* 19 of] on *O* 22 wæs *f. C* || -ceop *O* 23 on *f. O* 25—26 Æq. *bis* befæste *f. C* || (nun) *erste hd. H* 27 bis (*darüber* c *mit bleist.*)eop *H* 28 -ceop *O* 31 munoc *O* || Æq. *O* 33 ȝesam- *O* 34 he *f. O*

wer locode on hine, he cw*æ*ð to þ*am* biscope: ‘min fæder, ne þincð me na, þ*æt* þes sy munuc, þe þu me her beodest, ac ic ʒeseo, þ*æt* he is deofol sylf.’ him þa ⁊swarode se biscop ⁊ cw*æ*ð: ‘þu secest nu beladunʒe, hu þu maʒe þ*æt* findan, þ*æt* þu ne þurfe me tyðian þæs þe þu ʒebeden eart.’ se Ʒodes wer þa cw*æ*ð to hi*m*: ‘þ*æt* ic secʒe þ*æt* ic him on ʒeseo. ac ne wen þu na, þ*æt* ic nylle þe hyran. ic do þ*æt* þu me hatest.’ ⁊ he þa hine underfenʒ on þ*æt* mynster be þæs biscopes hæse. þa æfter naht maneʒu*m* daʒum ferde se Ʒodes man hwene fyr fra*m* þ*am* mynstre to trymmanne eac oþre ʒeleaffulle men to Ʒodes þ*am* upplican wyllan. ða ʒela*m*p hit sona swa he on færelde wæs, þ*æt* in ðara fæmnena mynstre, in þ*am* wacode eac þæs ylcan fæder ⁊ lareowes ymbhoʒa, þa an þara nunnena, þe wæs swyþe fæʒru æfter þæs lichaman ʒesceape, wæs þa færlice mid fefre ʒeswenced ⁊ mid myccelu*m* broʒan nallæs na rihtstefnu*m*, ac mid ʒristbitinʒu*m* onʒan clypiʒan ⁊ cweðan: ‘nu ic sceall sweltan, buton Basilius se munuc cume to me, ⁊ he þonne me ʒehæle þurh þone wisdom his læcecræftes.’ ac þa ne dorste nan

wer locode on hine, þa cw*æ*ð he to þam bisceope: ‘leof fæder, ne þinceð me na, þ*æt* þes si munuc, þe þu me beodest, ac ic ʒeseo, þ*æt* he is swutol deofol.’ hi*m* þa se bisceoþ andswarode ⁊ cw*æ*ð: ‘nu þu secest beladunʒe, þ*æt* þu ne þurfe ʒetiðian þæs þe ic þe (8b) bidde.’ se Ʒodes þeow þa sona hi*m* to cw*æ*ð: ‘witodlice ic secʒe be hi*m* þ*æt* þ*æt* ic hi*m* on ʒeseo. ac swa þeah ne wen þu na, þ*æt* ic þe hyran nelle. ic do þ*æt* þu me hatest.’ he wearð þa underfanʒen in to þa*m* mynstre. ða æfter feawu*m* daʒu*m* ferde se Ʒodes þeow hwon feorr fra*m* þa*m* mynstre to lærenne ʒeleaffulle men to þa*m* upplicu*m* ʒewilnunʒu*m*. þa ʒelamp hit sona swa he on færelde wæs, þ*æt* on þære fæmnena mynstre, on þa*m* wacode eac þæs ilcan fæder ymbehoʒa, an þara nunnena, seo wæs swiðe fæʒer æfter þæs lichaman ʒesceape, wearð færlice mid fefore ʒeswenced ⁊ þearle ʒeanʒsumod ⁊ na mid rihtstefnu*m*, ac mid micelu*m* hreame ⁊ ʒristbitunʒe onʒann clypian ⁊ cweðan: ‘nu ic sceal sweltan, buton Basilius se munuc cume, ⁊ he me ʒehæle mid his læcecræfte.’ þa ne dorste nan

---

1 -ade *O* 2 to:: b. *H*, -ceope *O* || þin(c)ð *C*, ðinceð *O* 3 no *O* || þes] þis *O* || sy] si *O* 5 he] hit *O* 6 -ceop *O* 7 bel-] ladunʒe *O* || maʒe] mæʒe *O* 8 tiðian *O* 9 eart] ʒeart *O* || se] sona se *O*, e *in* se *aus* o *C* 10 þa *f.* *O* 12 no *O* || nelle *O* 15 -ceopes *O* || hæse] bene *O* 16 naht *f.* *O* || mon- *O* 17 mon *O* 18 from *O* || -enne *O* 19 -leafulle *O* || men *f.* *O* 20 upl- *O* || willan *O* || -lomp *O* 21 færlde *O* 22 ðara] þ*am* *C* || -enna *O* 22—23 in þam wacode] wacade in ðam *O* || ilc- *O* 25 þe] seo *O* || swiþe fæʒeru *O* 26- homan ʒescepe heo wæs *O* 27 færlice (10a) mid *O* 28 micl- *O* || broʒan *f.* *O* || nales *O* || no *O* 29—30 rehtstefnum[]|onʒon clipian *O* 31 sceal *O* || butan *O* 32 cy[]|to *O* 34 -cræftas *C* || d[]|ston næniʒ *O*

þæra muneca on heora hlafordes æfweardnysse ʒan in þa ʒesamnunʒe þara fæmnena, ⁊ mycle læs þam wæs alyfed, þa*m* þe niwan com, (10b) ⁊ his lif wæs þa ʒyt uncuð eallre þære ʒeso*m*nunʒe þara broðra. ⁊ þa sona sændon hi ærendracan to þa*m* ʒodes þeowe Eq*u*itie ⁊ him *þæt* bodedon, *þæt* seo nunne wære inhæted mid unmætu*m* feferadlu*m*, ⁊ *þæt* heo ʒeornlice bæde Basilies neosunʒe þæs muneces. sona swa se halʒa man þas ærendu ʒehyrde, þa hloh he eall swylce he *þæt* spell oferhoʒode ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: ‘hwæt! ne sæde ic hit ær, þæt he wære deofol nalles munuc? ʒað nu to him ⁊ hine adrifað of þa*m* mynstre; ⁊ be þa*m* ʒodes mænnene þære nunnan, þe þær nearolice ʒeþread wæs mid feferadle, ne þurfe ʒe na sorʒian, forþon on þissere ylcan tide, þe ic þas word cweþe, na ma heo ne byþ winnende on oferadlu*m*, ne heo ne biddeþ Basilies tocymes.’ ⁊ þa cyrde him ham se munuc, þe hit ærendode, ⁊ sona onʒæt, þæt seo ʒodes fæmne wæs ʒehæled in þa ylcan tide, þe se ʒodes þeow cyrde. þeah he feor wære, Æq*u*itius þa he hire hæle ʒecwæþ ⁊ ʒehet. witodlice þes

þæra munuca on hyra ealdres fra*m*siþe ʒanʒan inn to þæra fæmnena ʒesomnunʒe, ⁊ micele læs se þe þa niwan com, ⁊ wæs his lif þa ʒyt uncuð þara broðra ʒesamnunʒe. ac þa hrædlice wæs asend to þa*m* ʒodes þeowe Æquitie ⁊ hi*m* ʒecydde, þæt seo nunne wære ʒetyrfed mid ormætu*m* feforadlu*m*, ⁊ *þæt* heo mid anʒsumnysse ʒeornlice bæde Basilies neosunʒe þæs munuces. swa þe halʒa wer þis ʒehyrde, þa smercode he swilce he *þæt* spell forhoʒode and þus cw*æ*ð: ‘hu, ne sæde ic hit ær, *þæt* he wære deofol ⁊ na munuc? farað nu ⁊ hine adrifað ut of þa*m* mynstre; ⁊ ne beo ʒe na carfulle be þære ʒodes þeowene, þe þær swa anʒsumlice wæs mid feforadle ʒeþread, forþa*m* þe of þysre ylcan tide ne bið heo na swincende on fe(9a)foradlu*m*, ne eac heo ne ʒyrneð Basilies tocymes.’ þa ʒecyrde hi*m* ha*m* se munuc, þe hit ærendode, ⁊ sona oncneow, *þæt* seo ʒodes fæmne wæs ʒehæled on þære ylcan tide, þe se ʒodes þeow Æquitius hyre hæle ʒecw*æ*ð, þeah he feorr wære. witodlice

---

1 ðara munuca *O* || hira *O* 2 -nesse *O* || -ncʒe *O* 3 micle *O* 4 niowan *O* 5 ʒiet *O* 6 ʒesamnuncʒe *O* 7 sendon *O* 8 hie *O* 9 Equities *O* || -dan O 10 sio *O* 11 hio *O* 12 niosuncʒe *O* 13 -nuces *O* || haleʒa *O* 14 -hierde *O* || hloh] ahloh *O* 15 eall *f. O* || swelce *O* || oferhoʒode] eall forhoʒode *O* 16—17 cwæð hwæt ne sæde ic hit ær] cwæð ond sæʒde ic ær *O*, e *in* ne *aus* æ *C* || diofol *O* 18 nales *O* 20 mænnene] menn *O* 21 *hinter* þær *1 buchst.* (e?) *r. C* || nio|roʒlice *O* 22 no *O* 23 on] of *O* || ðisse ilcan *O* 24—25 na ma heo] ne hio *O* || on] of *O* 26 hio *O* || ne *f. O* || bædeð *O* || -liæs *O* 28 æ[]|dode *O* 29 onʒeat *O* 30 tide] tid *O* 31 cyrde *f. O* || fior *O* 32 þa he *f. O*

halȝa man in þa*m* mæȝne þisses wundres wæs habbende þa bysene ures lareowes, þ*æt* is þæs hælendan Cristes, se wæs ȝelaþod to anes rices mannes suna ⁊ wæs ȝebeden fra*m* his fæder, þ*æt* he him hæle ȝæfe. ⁊ he þa sona mid his anu*m* worde hine ȝehælde, ⁊ sona swa þæs cnihtes fæder him fra*m* cyrde, on þa ylcan tid he oncneow, þ*æt* him wæs eft lif seald, þe he ær ȝehyrde of þæs hælendes sylfes muðe, þ*æt* him lif ȝehaten wæs. witodlice ealle þa munecas heora fæder hæse ⁊ bebod ȝefyldon ⁊ þone ylcan Basiliu*m* of ðæs (11a) mynstres eardunȝe utadrifon. ⁊ þa þa he utadrifen wæs, he cw*æ*ð: 'ȝelomlice ic wæs mid minu*m* drycræftu*m* Eq*u*ities cytan ⁊ mynster ahonde, ⁊ ic hwæþre næniȝne man of his mynstre beswican ne mihte.' se æft*er* medmycclu*m* fyrste eft in þyssere ylcan Romebyriȝ fra*m* cristenu*m* folce forbærned wearð for his mandædu*m*.

on þyses wundres mæȝene he hæfde þæs hælendes ȝebysnunȝe, se wæs ȝelaðod to sumes undercininȝes suna hine to ȝehælenne þurh his fæder bene. ⁊ he sona mid his worde anu*m* hine ȝehælde, swa þ*æt* þæs cnihtes fæder ham cyrrende oncneow, þ*æt* him wæs lif forȝifen on þære ilcan tide þe he ær ȝehyrde, þ*æt* hi*m* wæs lif behaten of þæs hælendes muðe. eornostlice ealle þa munucas hyra fæder hæse ȝefylldon ⁊ þone ilcan Basiliu*m* of þæs mynstres eardunȝe utadrifon. he þa utadrifen sæde, þ*æt* he mid his drycræfte ȝelomlice on þa lyfte ahenȝe Æquities mynster, ⁊ he swa þeah of his mynstre nænne man beswican ne mihte. eft æfter lytlu*m* fyrste on þysre ylcan Romana byri he wearð forbærned fra*m* cristenu*m* folce for his mandædu*m*.

Be þære nunfæmnan, þe bat þone leahtric.

Soðlice sume dæȝe hit ȝelamp, þ*æt* an nunne of þa*m* ylcan mynstre þara fæmnena eode in þone wyrttun. þa ȝeseah heo ænne leahtric. þa lyste hi þæs ⁊ hine ȝena*m* ⁊ forȝeat, þ*æt* heo hine mid Cristes rodetacne ȝebletsode,

Soðlice sumon dæȝe hit ȝelamp, þ*æt* an nunne of þa*m* ilcan mynstre þara fæmnena eode in on hyra wyrttun. þa ȝeseah heo ænne leahtric ⁊ hy ȝelyste þæs. heo þa hine ȝena*m* ⁊ forȝeat, þ*æt* heo hine mid rodetacne ne ȝebledsode,

1 monn *O* || mæȝene *O* || þises *O* 2 hæbb- *O* || bysne *O* 3 lareweowes *O* 5 monnes *O* 6 from *O* 7 hælo aȝefe *O* 8 anum] anon *O* 10 tiid *O* 11 liif *O* 12 ȝeseald *O* || ȝehirde *O* 13 sylfe□|muðe *O* || ȝefyl(l)don *H* 14 lif ȝehaten wæs] w. l. ȝ. *O* || weotod- *O* 15 munucas hyra O 17 -uncȝe *O* 18 -dreofon O || ⁊ *f.* *O* 19 -drifon *C*, -dryfen *O* 19—20 wæ□|ic *O* 21—22 m□(10b)□nine monn *O* 23—24 meahte □|□r medmiclum *O* 25 ðisse *O* || il- *O* 25—26 from|□ristenum *O* 28 *vor* be *ist* be Æquitio *rad. worden H* 29 hit *f.* *O* || -lomp *O* 30 ilcan *O* 31 þæra *O* 32 wurttun *O* || anne *O* 33 ȝelyste *O* || hiȝ *O* || hyne *O* 34 ȝenom *O* || forȝet *O* || hio *O* || hine] hiȝ *O*

ac heo hine freclice bat. þa wearð heo sona fra*m* deofle ʒeʒripen ⁊ niðer on þa eorðan ʒefeoll ⁊ wæs swiþe ʒeswenced. ⁊ hi þa hrædlice to heora fæder Equitio ærendracan sændon ⁊ him þis sædon ⁊ hine bædon, þ*æt* he hraðe come ⁊ mid his ʒebedu*m* heora swust*er* ʒehælde. ⁊ þa se halʒa man ʒebiddende arn. ⁊ sona swa se halʒa fæder in þone wyrtun ineode, þa onʒan se deofol, þe þa nunnan swencte, of hire muþe clyþian swylce he dædbote don wolde ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'hwæt dyde ic hire? hwæt dyde ic hire? ic me sæt on anu*m* leahtrice, þa com heo ⁊ bat me.' he þa se ʒodes wer mid mycelre æbyliʒnysse bebead, þ*æt* he of hire ʒewite, ⁊ þ*æt* he þa stowe on þæs ælmihtiʒan ʒodes fæmnan læng ne hæfde ne on hire ne wunede. ⁊ he þa sona onweʒ ʒewat, ⁊ he na onufan þ*æt* hire ʒehrinan ne moste ne ne dorste.

ac heo hine freclice bat. þa wearð heo sona fra*m* deofle ʒeʒripen ⁊ hrædlice nyðer afeoll. þa þa heo swiðe wæs ʒedreht, þa wearð hit hraðe ʒecyðed þa*m* fæder Æquitio, ⁊ he wæs ʒebeden, þ*æt* he (9b) ofstlice come ⁊ mid his ʒebedu*m* hire ʒehulpe. sona þa se halʒa fæder wæs inn aʒan on þone wyrttun, þa onʒann se deofol, þe þa nunnan ʒeʒrap, of hire muðe clypian swilce he dædbote don wolde ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'hwæt dyde ic hire? hwæt dyde ic hire? ic sæt me on anu*m* leahtrice, þa co*m* heo ⁊ bat me.' he þa se ʒodes wer mid mycelre yrsunʒe hi*m* bebead, þæt he fra*m* hire ʒewite, ⁊ þ*æt* he nane wununʒstowe næfde on þæs ælmihtiʒan ʒodes þeowene. he þær rihte aweʒ ʒewat ⁊ na lenʒ syððan hyre æthrinan ne dorste.

Hu Æquitius onfeng leafe to bodianne.

Sume dæʒe hit ʒela*m*p, þ*æt* Felix, se wæs æþele fæder Nursine þære mæʒðe ⁊ (11b) hlaford þisses ylcan Castories, se nu ʒyt mid us wunað in þissere ylcan Romebyriʒ ⁊ us þis spell be Eq*u*itie

Sum wæs aðele wer Nursine þære mæʒðe Felix ʒenemned, se wæs fæder þyses ylcan Castories, þe nu ʒit wunað mid us on þysre Romebyriʒ ⁊ us þis spell sæde be Æquitio

1 freclice] færlice *O* 2 from *O* || r *in* ʒeʒripen *auf ras. C* 3 nyðer *O* 4 -cedu *O* || hiʒ *O* 5 hira O 6 sen- *O* || sæʒdon *O* 7 hraðe] raðe *O* || cwome *O* 8 hira sweostor *O* 9 monn *O* 10 -endum *C* 11 þone wyrtun] ðone ilcan wyrttun *O* 12 onʒan ðæt *O* || *2 buchstaben* (de?) *vor* deofol *rad. C* 16 ic hire ic me] ic hire yfles ic me *O* 17 heo] hio *O* 18 bat] bæd, *gloss.* momordit (*12. jhdt.*) *O* 19 mic- *O* || -bylʒnesse *O* 21 on *f. O* 22 fæmnan *f. O* 22—23 læng ne hæfde ne on hire] in hire lenʒ *O* || wunede] ʒewunade *O* 25 no *O* 25 *erstes und drittes* ne *f. O* 28 ʒelomp þ*æt*te *O* 30 þises *O* 31 ilc- *O* || i *in* Castories *aus e. a. C.*, -ores *O* || ʒit *O* 32 ðisse ilc- *O* 33 Equitio *O*

sæde þam halʒan were. þa þa he ʒeacsode, þæt se arwurða wer næfde þone halʒan had, þe Ʒodes folces lareowas habban scoldon, ⁊ swa þeah ferde ʒeond maniʒe stowe ⁊ ʒeornlice Ʒodes bebod cyþde ⁊ lærde, þa sume dæʒe ʒesohte Felix hine Equitium mid hiwcuþlicre byldo ⁊ þus cwæð to him: 'hu dearst þu æfre þus bealdlice læran? ne þu þone halʒan had næfst, ne þu nane leafe ne onfenʒce æt þam Romaniscan biscope, þe þu under drohtast ⁊ eardast.' ða wæs se halʒa wer Equitius mid þære acsunʒe ʒeþread ⁊ ʒenyded, ⁊ he þa him secʒan onʒan, hu he þa leafe onfenʒ þære bodunʒe þus cweþende: 'þa wisan, þe þu nu to me sprecst, þa ic me sylf ær swiþe ʒeorne ʒemunde. ac sumere niht hit ʒelamp, þæt me sum ʒeonʒ man æt ʒestod, se wæs swiðe fæʒʒerre ansyne, ⁊ he asette his læceiren on mine tunʒan ⁊ þus cweþende wæs: 'ʒeseoh nu, þæt ic sette min word in þinum muðe. ac ʒanʒ þu ⁊ boda!' ða æfter þam dæʒe, þeh þe ic wolde þara ʒodcundra lara ʒeswiʒian, þonne ne mihte ic.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic wolde þæs halʒan fæder weorca nu ʒyt ma witan ⁊ onʒytan, forþon þe hit ʒesæd is, þæt he þyllice ʒife onfenʒe.'

þam halʒan were. ða þa se Felix ʒeaxode, þæt se arwurða wer næfde þone halʒan had, þe Ʒodes folces lareowas habban sceolon, ⁊ swa þeah ferde ʒeond maneʒa stowa and ʒeornlice bodode Ʒodes lare, þa sume dæʒe ferde he to him mid hiwcuðlicre dyrstinysse ⁊ him to cwæð: 'hu dearst þu æfre þus openlice læran, nu þu þone halʒan had næfst, ne þu nane leafe to bodienne ne onfenʒe æt þam Romaniscean bisceope, þe þu underwunast ⁊ drohtnast?' þa wearð se halʒa wer Æquitius mid þære axunʒe ʒeneadod, þæt he him asæde, hu he onfenʒ leafe to bodianne, ⁊ he þus cwæð: 'þa þinʒ, þe þu nu to me sprycst, þa ic ær on minum mode swiðe ʒeorne me sylf smeade. ac on sum(10a)re nihte þurh ʒesihðe me sum iunʒlinʒ æt ʒestod, se wæs swiðe fæʒerre ansyne. se þa an blodseax asette on mine tunʒan þus cweðende: 'efne nu ic asette mine word on þinum muðe. far þu nu ⁊ boda þa!' ⁊ of þam dæʒe, þeah þe ic wylle be Ʒodes lare ʒeswiʒian, ic ne mæʒ.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic wolde nu ʒita ma oncnawan þara weorca þises halʒan fæder, þe is ʒesæd, þæt he þillice ʒifa onfenʒe.'

---

1 sæʒde *O* 4 sceol- *O* 5 swa] se *O* || moniʒa *O* 6 stowa *O* 6—7 ʒeorn|□de ⁊ lærde *O* 8 Felix|□mid *O* 10 der(11a)stu *O* || bald- *O* 11—12 had□| ðu næniʒe *O* || *zweites* ne *f.* *O* || -nʒe *O* 13 -cean *O* 13—14 -ceope un□|þam ðu drohtast *O* 20 spricst *O* 22 niht] nihte *O* || -lomp *O* 23 ʒionʒ *O* || mon *O* 24—25 fæʒer on onsene *O* 26 tunʒa *O* 27 wæs *f.* *O* 30 ðeah *O* 31 meahte *O* 33 ʒit *O* 34-ʒitan *O* || ʒesæd] sæʒd *O* 35 ðyllicre *O*

Be Equities ʒyrelan ⁊ þeawum.

Ʒreʒorius him ⁊swarode: ‘wite þu, Petrus, *þæt* *þæt* weorc byþ of þære ʒife ʒeseald, nalles seo ʒifu of þam weorce, elcor ne byþ seo ʒifu Ʒodes ʒifu, forþon se mann ne mæʒ naht ʒewyrcan, buton hit sy ær fra*m* Ʒode ʒyfen. ac symble þa ʒyfa ʒaþ nu beforan ælcu*m* weorce, þeah þe þa ʒyfa eac of þam æfter(12 a)filiʒendan weorce ʒeweaxen ⁊ ʒemærsien. ne scealt þu hwæþre þæs ⁊ʒites bedæled beon þisses eadiʒan mannes lifes Equities. wel *þæt* onʒæt se eadiʒa wer Albin*us*, se wæs biscop in þære circan on þære cæstre Reatina, ⁊ nu ʒyt syndon maniʒe men lifiʒende, þa þe þis ʒemunan maʒon. ac hwæt secest þu ma þæs weorces, þa þa seo clænnys his lifes ʒeþwærede mid þære ʒeornfulnesse his bodunʒa? ⁊ mid swiþe myccelu*m* eʒe he wearð onæled, *þæt* he wæs manna sawla þa*m* ælmihtiʒan Ʒode ʒestreonende, ⁊ swa he þa mynstru heold, *þæt* he arn þurh cristenra folca ʒesomnunʒe ʒeond ceastre ⁊ ʒeond tunas on healfa ʒehwilce ⁊ þurh ʒeleaffulra manna hus, to þon *þæt* he þara ʒehyrendra heortan to þære lufan þæs heofonlican eþles awehte.

Ʒreʒorius hi*m* to cw*æ*ð: ‘wite þu, Petrus, *þæt* *þæt* weorc bið seald of þære ʒife, na seo ʒifu of þa*m* weorce, elles seo ʒifu ne bið na eallunʒa Ʒodes ʒifu, forþa*m* þe se man ne mæʒ nan þinʒ ʒewyrcean, buton hit siʒ ær fra*m* Ʒode forʒifen. witodlice þa ʒifa forestæppað ælc weorc, þeah þe þa ilcan ʒifa eac weaxan of þa*m* æfterfyliʒendan weorce. swa þeah ne scealt þu beon bedæled þære oncnawennysse þæs eadiʒan Æquities lifes. wel cuðe hine Albinus, se arwurða bisceop þære cyrcean Reatine þære ceastre, ⁊ nu ʒita syndon libbende maneʒa men, þe þis ʒemunan maʒon. ac hwæt secst þu mare his weorces, þon*ne* his lifes clænnys ʒeþwærode mid þa*m* biʒenʒe his bodunʒe? eornostlice swa micel hæte hine onælde sawla to ʒestrynenne Ʒode ælmihtiʒu*m*, *þæt* he swa wæs mynstra hyrde, *þæt* he on healfa ʒehwilce ferde yrnende ⁊ lærende on cyrcean, ʒeond ceastra, ʒeond tunas, ʒeond hus ʒeleaffulra manna, ⁊ þara ʒehyrendra heortan simle awehte to lufe þæs heofonlican eðeles.

---

1 e *in* -ties *aus* o *H* 2 Ʒ *f.* *C* 3 þæt þæt] ðætte þæt *O* || bið *O* 4 ʒes.] seald *O* || nallæs *O* 5 elles *O* || bið *O* 6 (se) *O* || mon *O* 7 noht *O* || -cean *O* 8 si *O* || ʒifen *O* 9 ʒyfa] ʒife (e *undeutlich*) *O* || nu *f.* *O* 10 ʒifa *O* 11 -fylʒendan *O* 12 -ʒendon *H* || ʒemersien *O* 13 þæ[]|ondʒites *O* 14 þises *O* || mon- *O* 15 onʒeat *O* 16 -ceop *O* 17 ciricean *O* || cæstre R.] ceastre seo hatte R. *O* 18 ʒit *O* || sindon *O* || mon- *O* || menn *O* 19 ʒemunon *O* 21 -nes *O* 22 ʒeþwærede] ʒeðwærlæhte *O*, ʒehwæþrede *C* 23 bodunʒe *O* || ⁊ *f.* *O* 24 micle *O* || wear[]|onæl- *O* 25 monna saule *O* 26 ʒestryn- *O* 27 þæt] þætte *O* 28 crist|ðenra *O* || -ra *in* ceastra *aus* -re *H* 29 ceastra *O* 30 on(11 b)[]ylce *O* || ʒeleaffull(r)a *das pergament durchlöchert* n manna *O* 32 ðara|[]e(*oder* i, *nicht* y)rendra *O* 33 heof[]lican *O* || aweahte|[]e wæs *O*

he wæs swiðe yfellic on his ʒeʒerelan ⁊ swa forsewenlic, þeh þe hit ʒelu*m*pe, *þæt* him hwilc man þe hine ne cuþe onʒen come ⁊ se þonne wære ʒeʒreted, *þæt* he forhoʒode toʒenes ʒretan. ⁊ swa oft swa he to oðru*m* stowu*m* faran wolde, þonne wæs his þeaw, *þæt* he wolde sittan on þa*m* horse, þe he mihte findan forcuþlocost on þa*m* mynstre. ⁊ eac he breac on þa*m* hælftre for bridelse ⁊ weþera fella for sadole ⁊ lædde him sylf his halʒan bec mid him in fellenu*m* sæccu*m*, þa wæron aleʒd his on þa swiðran healfe ⁊ on þa wynstran. ⁊ þonne swa hwider swa he com, he symble ontynde þone æsprynʒ ʒodcundra ʒewrita ⁊ þænde þa mædwe ʒeleaffulra moda.

soðlice he wæs swiðe waclic on his ʒewædu*m* ⁊ swa (10b) forsewenlic, *þæt* þeah hwilc man hi*m* onʒean come þe hine ne cuðon ⁊ he þone mid wordu*m* ʒeʒrette, he wæs forsewen, *þæt* he næs onʒean ʒeʒreted. ⁊ swa oft swa he to oðru*m* stowu*m* feran wolde, þonne wæs his þeaw, *þæt* he wolde sittan on þa*m* horse, þe he on þa*m* mynstre forcuðost findan mihte. on þa*m* eac he breac hælftre for bridele ⁊ weðera fella for sadele. hi*m* sylf he lædde his halʒan bec mid hi*m* on fellenu*m* saccu*m*, þa wæron ahanʒene hi*m* on þa swyðran healfe ⁊ on þa wynstran. ⁊ swa hwyder swa he þon*ne* becom, he simle ʒeopenode þone wyllsprinʒ haliʒra ʒewrita ⁊ þænde þa mæda ʒeleaffulra moda.

Hu man het Æquitium cuman to Rome.

Þa æt nexstan becom þisses ylcan weres hlisa to cyþnysse Romana biscope, ⁊ þa wæs hit sona, swa hit for oft byð, *þæt* seo tunʒe þara leasolecendra cweleþ ⁊ swenceþ þæs sawle, þe hi ʒe(12b)hieran lysteþ: swa on þa ylcan tid, þe þa preostas ʒehyrdon þises apostolican setles biscopes þone hlisan þæs halʒan weres, hi þa sona olæcende wæron ymb *þæt*

Witodlice þa æt necstan se hlisa þyses ylcan weres bodunʒe becom to cyðnysse Romanebyri. ⁊ swa swa hit for oft ʒewuna is, *þæt* þæra liffetendra tunʒe cwylmeð þæs sawle, þe hi ʒehyran wyle, on þam timan þyses apostolican settles bisceopes preostas

---

1 yfel:ic *O* 2 (swa) *O* || ðeah *O* 3 hwylc *O* || monn *O* 4 onʒenʒ *O* 5—6 *þæt bis* ʒretan *f, O* 7 færan *O* 8 þonne] ðone *O* 9 (his) *H* 10 meah- *O* || forcuþlocost (for *auf r.*) *C*, forcuðlucust *O* 11 on] in *O* 11—12 on ðam he breac hælftres for *O* 14 halʒa *O* || him] hine *O* || *erstes* e *in* fellenum *aus* i *O* 17 wynstran] westran *O* 18 symle *O* 19 æsprencʒ *O* 20 medwe ʒeleafullra *O* 23 nehstan *O* || be:com *O* 24 ilc- *O* || -nesse *O* 25 -ceope *O* 26 bið *O* || sio *O* || tuncʒe *O* 27 ðæra *O* 28 saule|[ ]e hie ʒehiran *O* 29 lysteþ ond swa *O* || ilcan tiid *O* 30 -hierdon þisses *O* 31 seldes bisceopes *O* 32 hie *O* 33 oliciende *O*

seofiende ⁊ þus cwædon: 'hwæt is þes ceorlisca wer, þe þus hafað him sylfu*m* ȝenumen þa ealdorlicnysse þære halȝan lare ⁊ neþeþ þus unȝelæred, *þæt* he aȝnað him sylfu*m* þa þenunȝa ures apostolican hlafordes? ac la, hlaford, ȝif hit þin willa sy, sænde man ærendwrecan to him, ⁊ se hine hider ȝefecce, *þæt* we maȝan onȝytan, hwilc his seo circlice strenȝþ sy.' þa sona swa hit þeaw is, *þæt* þam mode, þe biþ abysȝod in maniȝu*m* þinȝu*m*, swiþe undercreopeð seo lease olehtunȝ, ȝif heo ne byþ þy hraþor onweȝ adrifen fra*m* þære heortan æmtiȝnesse: swa þa lærendu*m* þam preostu*m* se papa ȝeþafode, *þæt* Eq*ui*tius moste beon ȝelæded to Romebyriȝ, ⁊ *þæt* man onȝæte, hwæt se his wisdom wære. ⁊ he þa sænde Iulianu*m* his witan, se æft*er* þon wearð biscop on Sabinense þære cyrcan, ⁊ *þæt* bebead, *þæt* he hine ȝelædde mid mycelre are, þy læs se Ȝodes þeow æniȝes teonan oht onȝeate for þissere ȝemetinȝce. he þa sona wolde ȝehyran be þære wisan þara preosta willan ⁊ ferde ofstlice to þæs halȝan mannes mynstre. ⁊ þa he þær com æfweardu*m* þa*m* abbode, he ȝemette þa writeras ærest writende ⁊ þa acsode he hi, hwær se

liffetende syrwdon þus cweðende to þa*m* papan: 'hwæt is þes ceorl, þe þus hæfð hi*m* to ȝenumen þa ealdorlicnysse to bodianne þa halȝan lare ⁊ þus unȝelæred ȝedyrstlæcð, *þæt* he hi*m* sylfu*m* ȝeaȝnað þa þenunȝe hures apostolican hlafordes? ac, hlaford, ȝif þin willa sy, læt sendan ærendracan, þe hine hider ȝefecce, *þæt* seo rihtwise strenȝð þære cyrclican ȝesettnysse oncnawe, hwilc he sy.' soðlice swa swa hit þeaw is, *þæt* þa*m* mode, þe byð abysȝod on maneȝu*m* þinȝu*m*, swyðe hit undercrypð seo lease liffetunȝ, ȝif heo ne bið þi raðor aweȝ adrifen fra*m* þære (11a) heortan innȝanȝe: swa þa lærendu*m* þa*m* preostu*m* se papa ȝeþafode, *þæt* Æquitius sceolde beon ȝelæded to Romebyri, ⁊ man þær oncneowe, hwæt his wisdom wære. he þa þærto asende Iulianu*m* his witan, se eft syððan wearð bisceop Sabinensi þære cyrcean, ⁊ hi*m* bebead, *þæt* he hine lædde mid micelu*m* wyrðmynde, þe læs þe se Ȝodes wer ænies teonan æni þinȝ onȝeate for þysre ȝemittinȝe. he þa sona be þa*m* þinȝu*m* wolde hyran þara preosta willan ⁊ ofstlice ferde to Æquities mynstre ⁊ þær ærest ȝemette þa writeras writende æfweardu*m* þa*m* abbode, ⁊ he þa axode, hwær se

1 siof- *O* 3 seolf- *O* || -nesse *O* 4 neþeþ] deð *O* 6 seolf- *O* || ðeȝnuncȝe usses *O* 7 la *f.* *O* || ȝyf *O* 8 willa|[]sende *O* || mon *O* || -racan *O* 9 ⁊ *f.* *O* 10 maȝon *O* || onȝietan *O* 11 hwylc *O* || sio ciriclice strencȝeoð sie *O* 13 abis- *O* || maneȝum *O* 14 sio *O* 15 -uncȝ *O* || hio ne bið *O* 16 adryfen *O* || from *O* 17 hior- *O* 20—21 *þæt* m. o.] ðær mon onȝeate *O* 22 sende Iulianam *O* 23 æft*er* (12a) þon *O* || -ceop *O* || on *f.* *O* 24 ciricean *O* 24—25 ⁊ þæt[]|hine *O* || mic- *O* 26 ænȝes *O* 27 tionan[]|onȝ- *O* || ðisse *O* || -ncȝe *O* 28 ȝehyran] hieran *O* 29 wi[]|ðara *O* 30 ofost- *O* 31 mon- *O* 32 þær] ðar *O* || -bude *O* 34 ⁊ þa *f.* *O* || ascodon *O* || he *f.* *O* || hiȝ *O*

abbud wære. hi him cwædon to: ‘he maweþ heiȝ on þissere dene, þe liȝeþ beneoþan þisu*m* mynstre.’ se ylca Iulian*us* hæfde ænne swiþe oferhiȝdiȝne cniht ⁊ mycelne wiðerbrecan, þa*m* he sylf mihte uneaðe ȝewyldan. þa (13a) sænde he þisne to þa*m* halȝan men, þ*æt* he hine hrædlice to him ȝelædde. þa arn se cniht ⁊ mid þweoru*m* ȝehiȝde eode hwætlice on þa mædwe, ⁊ þa ȝeseah he, þ*æt* hi ealle meowan þ*æt* heiȝ, þa þe þær wæron. ða acsode he, hwilc wære Eq*u*itius. þa sona swa he ȝeacsode, hwilc he wæs, ⁊ he hine feorran onlocode, þa wearð he mid unmætu*m* eȝe ȝeþread. he onȝan him ondrædan ⁊ werȝian ⁊ to þon swiðe cwacian, þ*æt* he uneaðe hine sylfne aberan mihte, ⁊ þa swa bifiȝende com to þa*m* Ʒodes mæn ⁊ sona mid his earmu*m* befenȝ his cneowu ⁊ wæs cyssende ⁊ him sæde, þ*æt* his hlaford þider to him cumen wære. ⁊ he þa se Ʒodes þeowa ȝehalette þone cniht ⁊ him þus bebead ⁊ cw*æ*ð: ‘aris ⁊ ber þis ȝrene hiȝ þa*m* horsu*m* to mete, þe ȝe hider on comon. ⁊ nu is lytel to lafe þysses mæþes ⁊ swa þis ȝedon byþ, ic ȝa æfter þe.’ þa wundrode Iulian*us* swiþe, þe þider onsænded wæs, hwæt þ*æt*

abbod wære. hi cwædon hi*m* to: ‘he mæwð ȝærs on þysre dene, þe lið beneoðan þisu*m* mynstre.’ soðlice se ylca Iulianus hæfde ænne ofermodine cniht ⁊ micelne wiðerbrecan, þone he sylf uneaðe mihte ȝewyldan. þa sende he þone to Equitie, þ*æt* he hine hrædlice to hi*m* ȝelædde. þa arn se cniht ⁊ mid þwyrum mode hwætlice stop on þa mæde, ⁊ þa ȝeseah he, þ*æt* hy ealle meowan, þe þær wæron. þa axode he, hwilc Æquitius wære. þa sona swa he ȝehyrde, hwilc he wæs, ⁊ he þa ȝita feorron hi*m* onlocode, þa wearð he mid ormætu*m* eȝe ȝeþread. he onȝann þa hi*m* ondrædan ⁊ werȝian ⁊ to þa*m* swyðe cwacian ⁊ mid fotu*m* tealtian, þ*æt* he uneaðe hine sylfne aberan mihte. he þa swa bifiende com to þa*m* Ʒodes men ⁊ sona mid earmu*m* eadmodlice his cneowa cyssende befenȝ ⁊ hi*m* sæde, þ*æt* his hlaford þyder to hi*m* cumen wære. hwæt! þa se Ʒodes þeow þone cniht ȝehælde (11b) ⁊ hi*m* bebead þus cweðende: ‘aris ⁊ ber þis ȝrene ȝærs to mete þa*m* horsu*m*, þe ȝe hider on comon. nu is lytel to lafe þyses mæðes ⁊ swa þis ȝedon bið, ic ȝa æfter þe.’ ða wundrode swiðe Iulianus, þe þyder asended wæs, hwæt þ*æt*

---

1 hie *O* 2 heȝ *O* || ðisse *O* 3 benioþan þissum *O* 4 ilca *O* || anne *O* 5 -hyȝdiȝne *O* || mic- *O* 6 sylfa meahte *O* 7 ȝewealdan *O* || sende *O* 8 menn *O* || he *zweimal H*, 9 orn *O* || (c)niht *H* 10 þweore *O* || -hyȝde *O* 12 hi *f.* *O* || meowon *O* 13 heȝ *O* || þa *f.* *O* 14 asc- *O* || hwylc *O* 15 ȝeasc- *O* || hwylc *O* 16 ⁊ he] ond ða ȝiet ða he *O* 17 unmæte *O* 18 onȝon *O* 19 þon] ðan *O* 21 meah[]|ond *O* || bifiende *O* 22 men *O* 23 befencȝ *O* || cneow *O* 24 ⁊ wæs] ⁊ ða wæs *O* || sæȝde *O* 26 ðeow *O* 27 ȝehaletæ *O* 28 ariis *O* 29 heȝ *O* 31 þisses *O* 31—32 ⁊ s[]|ðis *O* || bið *O* 33 -ade *O* 33—34 þe þ[]der onsended *O*

wære, *þæt* se cniht yldode, *þæt* he hraðor ne come. þa he þa ȝeseah þone cniht to him cyrrende ⁊ hiȝ berende on his sweoran of þa*m* mædwum, þa onȝan he swiðe yrre clypiȝan onȝæn him ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: ‘hwæt is þis, *þæt* þu dyst? ic wende, *þæt* þu scoldest me mann to lædan, nu byrst þu heiȝ.’ se cniht hi*m* ⁊swarode ⁊ cw*æ*ð: ‘he cymð æft*er* me, se þu secest.’ þa com se Ȝodes wer ȝescod mid ȝehammenu*m* scon ⁊ bær on his eaxle his heȝsiþe. þa*m* habbude þa ȝyt feorr ȝanȝende se cniht sæde þa his hlaforde, *þæt þæt* wære, se þe he sohte. þa semninȝa se ylca Iulianus, swa he ȝeseah þone Ȝodes þeowan, he forseah hine sona for his ȝeȝerelan ⁊ þohte mid þwe-ru*m* (13 b) mode on his oferhiȝdu*m*, hu he sceolde him to sprecan. ac þa sona swa se Ȝodes þeowa him wæs neah, on þæs ylcan Iulian*us* mod ȝefor unaræfnedlicu fyrhtu, swa *þæt* he forhtode, *þæt* uneaðe him mihte his tunȝe ȝenihtsumian, to þon *þæt* he sæde his ærende, þe he þider fore com. he þa sona mid ȝeeadmodadu*m* ȝaste ȝeorne to his cneowum ȝewilnode, *þæt*

wære, *þæt* se cniht yllde, *þæt* he hraðor ne come. þa ȝeseah he þone cniht onȝean yrnende ⁊ on his swyran ȝærs berendne of þære mæde. þa onȝann he sona swiðe yrre clypian onȝean hine ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: ‘hwæt is þis, *þæt* þu dest? ic sende þe, *þæt* þu sceoldest man to me ȝelædan ⁊ na ȝærs to beranne.’ se cniht hi*m* andswarode ⁊ cw*æ*ð: ‘he cymð nu æfter me, se þe þu secst.’ ða com se Ȝodes wer ȝesceod mid ȝeclutedu*m* scon ⁊ bær his siðe on his eaxle. ða þa he þa ȝita wæs feorron þyder-weard, þa sæde se cniht his hla-forde, *þæt þæt* wære, se þe he sohte. mid þa*m* þe se ilca Iulianus ȝeseah þone Ȝodes þeow, þa for-seah he hine sona for his wacu*m* ȝyrelan ⁊ smeade mid toþundenu*m* mode, hu he þwyrlicost sceolde hi*m* wiðsprecan. ac þa sona swa se Ȝodes þeow hi*m* nealæhte, þa ȝefor on þæs ylcan Iulianes mod unacumendlic forhtnys, swa *þæt* he bifode ⁊ forhtode to þa*m* swiðe, *þæt* he earfoðlice hæfde his tunȝan ȝeweald, *þæt* he mihte abeodan *þæt* ærende, þe he þyder fore com. he þa sona mid ȝeeaðmedu*m* mode arn to his cneowu*m* ⁊ to hi*m* ȝewilnode, *þæt*

1 yldode] elde *O* 2 raðor *O* ‖ com *O* 4 his *f. O* ‖ swioran *O* 5 mæð-wum *O* ‖ onȝon *O* ‖ he swiðe] he sona sw. *O* 6 clypiȝan] clypiende *O* ‖ on-ȝen *O* 7 þis *f. O* ‖ dest *O* 8 sceol- *O* ‖ monn *O* 9 hiȝ *O* 10 cniht] chiht *O* 11 cymeð *O* 11—12 secest(12b)[ ]wer *O* 13 behammenum *O* 14 eax[ ]is siðe (heȝ *f.*) *O* ‖ *hinter* his *2 bis 3 buchst. rad. H* 14—15 þam h. þ. ȝ. f.] þone abbud ða ȝiet feor *O* ‖ ȝonȝ- *O* 16 sæȝde *O* ‖ þa *f. O* 17 se *f. O* ‖ samn- *O* 18 ilca *O* 19 ȝeseah he þone *H* ‖ ðeow *O* 20 ȝeȝir- *O* ‖ ðweore *O* 22 hu he sceolde him to sprecan *f. aber dafür leerer platz für etwa 20 buchst. O* 23 þeowa] wer *O* 24 wæs neah] neah æt wæs *O* ‖ ilcan *O* ‖ Iu-lianes *O* 25 unaræfniȝendlicu *O* 26 -ade *O* 26—27 þæt u. h. m.] þæt he uneaðe mihte *C*, ðæt uneaðe him meahte *O* 28 sæde his] asæȝde ðæt *O* 29 cwom *O* 30 ȝeead-] eadmode *O* 31 ȝewilln- *O*

he for hine ʒebæde ⁊ sæde, þ*æt* his fæder se ap*osto*lica biscop hine ʒeseon wolde. þa onʒan se arwyrða Eq*u*itius don unmæte þancas þa*m* ælmihtiʒan Ȝode ⁊ þ*æt* sæde, þ*æt* hine ʒeneosode seo uplice ʒifu þurh þone hean biscop þæs ap*osto*lican setles. ⁊ þa hraðe ʒeciʒde his broþer ⁊ him bebead, þ*æt* on þa ylcan tid sceoldon beon heora hors ʒeʒearwode ⁊ onʒan his ʒeferan swiðe þreaʒan, þ*æt* hi scoldon on þa tid utfaran. þa cw*æ*ð Iulian*us* to him: 'ne mæʒ þ*æt* næniʒra þinʒa beon, forþon ic eom swiþe weriʒ for þy lanʒan weʒe, þ*æt* ic ne mæʒ todæʒ heonan faran.' þa ⁊swarode se halʒa him ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'þu ʒeunrotsast me þon*ne*, min sunu, forþon ic wat, ʒif we on þysum ylcan dæʒe ne feraþ, þ*æt* we tomorʒen næniʒ færeld ne þurhteoð.' ⁊ þa swa se Ȝodes þeowa wæs ʒenyded fra*m* weriʒnysse his ʒeferan, þ*æt* he wunode þa niht on his mynstre. þa þe æfterfylʒendan dæʒe sona on dæʒred co*m* ærendraca to Iuliane mid epistolan ⁊ mid swiðe ʒeswenctan horse for ærninʒe. in þa*m* epistolan wæs beboden, þ*æt* he ne ʒedyrstlæhte to þon, þ*æt* he aht ʒrette þone Ȝodes þeowan,

he hi*m* fore ʒebæde ⁊ sæde hi*m*, þ*æt* his fæder se apostolica bisceop hine ʒeseon wolde. hwæt! þa se arwurða Æquitius onʒann ormætlice to þancienne þa*m* ælmihtiʒu*m* Ȝode ⁊ cw*æ*ð, þ*æt* seo upplice ʒifu (12a) hine ʒeneosode þurh þone healican bisceop. ⁊ he þær rihte ʒeciʒde his ʒebroðro ⁊ bebead, þ*æt* hyra hors on þære ylcan tide wurdon ʒeʒearwode ⁊ onʒan þa ærendracan þearle þreaʒean, þ*æt* hy huruþinʒa hrædlice feran sceoldon. ða cw*æ*ð Iulianus hi*m* to: 'þ*æt* na to þæs hwon beon ne mæʒ, forða*m* þe ic eom to þa*m* weriʒ for þa*m* lanʒan weʒe, þ*æt* ic nu todæʒ heonan feran ne mæʒ.' hi*m* þa andswarode Æquitius: 'eala, sunu, nu þu ʒeunrotsast me, forþa*m* ʒif we ne farað nu todæʒ, ne farað we na tomorʒen.' witodlice se Ȝodes þeow þa mid Iulianes werinysse wearð ʒeneadod, þ*æt* he þa niht on his mynstre ʒewunode. efne þæs on morʒen sona on dæʒred co*m* su*m* cniht mid swiðe ʒeswencedu*m* horse for ærninʒe to Iuliane mid ærendʒewrite. on þa*m* write hi*m* wæs beboden, þ*æt* he na ne ʒedyrstlæhte to þa*m*, þ*æt* he þone Ȝodes þeow æniʒ þinʒ hrepode,

1 for *f.* *O* || sæʒde *O* 2 -ceop *O* 3 onʒon *O* 4 -wurða *O* || þoncas *O* 5 -tiʒu*m* *C* 6 sæʒde *O* || ʒen-] niosade *O* || sio *O* 7 -ceop *O* 8 seldes *O* || ⁊] on *O* || raðe *O* 9 broþer] ʒebroðru *O* 10 ilcan tid *O* 11 hira *O* || -wod *O* || onʒon *O* 12 ðreaʒæn *O* || hiʒ *O* 13 sceoldon *O* || þa *f.* *O* || utfaran] utʒan *O* 15 næniʒra] næniʒ *O* 16 þy lanʒan] ðiʒ lonʒan *O* 17 ne *f.* *C* 18 feran *O* || halʒa] halʒa monn *O* 21 on *f.* *O* || þysum ylcan] þis ilcan *O* 22 farað *O* || (to) *O* 23 færld *O* || -tihð *O* 24 (se) *O* || þeowa|monn *O* || fram] for *O* 25 -nesse *O* || -ferana *C* 26 wunode] ʒewunade *O* 27 ði æftranfyl- *O* 29 -ole *O* 29—30 ⁊ mid swiðe ʒeswenctan] on swiðe ʒeswenctu*m* *O* 31 -ole *O* 32 ne ʒedyrstlæhte] no ʒeneðde *O* 33 oht ʒrete *O* || ðeow *O*

oþþe hine of ðam mynstre styrede. ⁊ þa sona swa he acsode, for hwon se cwide onwænded wære, he onȝæt, *þæt* (14a) þy ylcan nihte, þe him se ærendraca æft*er* wæs sænded, *þæt* se ap*ostol*ica biscop wæs swiðe abreȝed on swefne þurh nihtlice ȝesihþe, for hwon he ȝeþrysstlæhte, *þæt* he hete þone Ȝodes man swa swæncan ⁊ to him spanan. ⁊ þa hraðe aras Iulianus se ærendraca ⁊ hine sylfne þære ȝebedrædenne þæs arwurðan weres befæste ⁊ þa cw*æ*ð to him: 'eower fæder eow biddeð, *þæt* ȝe ne scylen eow swencan on þone siþ.' þa se Ȝodes þeowa þis ȝehyrde, þa wæs he sona ȝeunrotsod ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'hu, ne sæȝde ic ȝyrstandæȝe, *þæt* ȝif we þa sona ne ferdon, *þæt* us nu nære alyfed to farene?' ⁊ þa fore ȝeȝearwunȝe þære soþan lufe he hæfde þon*e* ærendracan Iulianu*m* hwylcnehuȝu fyrst in þa*m* mynstre, to þon *þæt* he him swa ȝelettum ⁊ swa ȝenyddu*m* forȝeafe ⁊ ȝedyde hwæthuȝu ȝetæse his ȝewinnes. onȝyt nu, Petrus, on hu mycelre Ȝodes hyrnysse beoð, þa þe cunnon hi sylfe forseon on þysu*m* life, ⁊ mid hwylcu*m* ceast*er*waru*m* beoð in are ȝetealde innan, þa þe ne

oððe hine of his mynstre styrode. ða axode Iulianus þone cniht, for hwa*n* se cwyde onwended wære. þa sæde he hi*m*, *þæt* on þære ylcan nyhte, þe he se ærendraca hi*m* æfter asended wæs, se healica papa wearð þurh nihtlice ȝesihþe on swefne swiðe ȝebreȝed, hu he dorste ȝeþristlæcean, *þæt* he hete þone Ȝodes man swencean ⁊ hi*m* to ȝelanȝian. Iulianus þa þær rihte aras ⁊ hine sylfne befæste þæs arwurðan weres ȝebedræddene ⁊ hi*m* to cw*æ*ð: 'la, leof, ure fæder biddeð, *þæt* ȝe eow on þone weȝ ne ȝeswencean.' ða þa se Ȝodes þeow þis ȝehyrde, þa wearð he sona swiðe unrot ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'hu, ne sæde ic ȝyrstandæȝ, *þæt* ȝif we þær rihte ne ferdon, *þæt* us nære na alyfed (12b) syððan to farenne?' ⁊ he þa for ȝeȝearwunȝe þære soðan lufe þone ærendracan Iulianu*m* on þa*m* mynstre sume hwile ȝehæfde, to þa*m* *þæt* he hi*m* ȝeneadodu*m* ⁊ ȝelettu*m* ȝedyde sume ȝetæse hyððe his ȝeswinces. oncnaw nu, Petrus, on hu mycelre Ȝodes ȝehyrdnysse beoð, þa þe cunnon hy sylfe forseon on þysum life, ⁊ mid hwilcu*m* ceasterwaru*m* hy beoð on wyrðmynde innan ȝetealde, þa þe ne

1 hi(13a)ne *O* 2 sona[]|for *O* 3 cwyde onwendend *O* || onȝeat *O* 4 þi il[]|niht *O* 5 æfter wæs] w. æ. *O* 6 sended *O* || -ceop *O* 9 ȝeðrist- *O* 10 monn *O* || swencean *O* 11 raðe *O* || aras *O* 12 sylfne þære] sylfne befæste ðære *O* 14 befæste *f. O* 15 eow biddeð] eow biddað *C*, eow ic bidde *O* || (ne) (*vom rubr.*) *O* 16 sceolen *O* || -cean *O* 17 þa] þa ða *O* || ðeow *O* 18 ȝeunrosad *O* 19 hu] a(c) (*vom rubr.*) *O* 20 ȝyf *O* || ferdon] foron *O* 22 -enne *O* || fore ȝeȝ-] for ȝeȝearnunȝe *O* 23 lufan *O* || ȝehæfde *O* || þone] þonne *C* 24 -hweȝa *O* 27 forȝefe *O* || -hweȝa *O* 28 ȝetæsu *O* || on:ȝit *O* 29 on] in *O* || micelre *O* 30 hyrnysse] heordnysse *O* 31 in þisum *O* 32 hwil- *O*

scamiað, *þæt* hi syn mannu*m* forsewene utan. swa eac wið þan beforan Ʒodes eaʒu*m* licʒað forsewene, þa þe aþindað ⁊ aswellað þurh þa wilnunʒe þæs idlan ʒylpes mid heo*m* sylfu*m* ⁊ beforan þam eaʒu*m* heora nehstena. be þan seo soðfæstnys, *þæt* is Crist, cw*æ*ð to sumu*m* mannu*m*: 'ʒe wæron þa þe eow sylfe ʒodiaþ beforan mannu*m*, ac Ʒod cann eowre heortan, forþon eall *þæt* mannu*m* þinceð healic, *þæt* byþ onscuniendlic beforan Ʒode.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'ic wundriʒe swyþe, *þæt* æfre mihte be swilcu*m* were ⁊ swa mycclu*m* biscope (14b) beon undercropen seo deofollice scinnys þurh þa olehtinʒa þara preosta.' Ʒreʒori*us* him ⁊swarode: 'to hwan wundrast þu, Petrus, forþon þe we, ðe men syndon, beoþ ful oft beloʒene fra*m* oþru*m* mannu*m*? hwæþer þe of mode abeah, •*þæt* þu ne ʒemundest, *þæt* Dauid, þe ʒewunade, *þæt* he hæfde witedomes ʒast in him, he demde dom onʒen þone unscyldiʒan Ionathanes sunu, þa þa he ʒehyrde þæs leoʒendan cnihtes word? *þæt* þonn*e* hwæþre ʒedon wæs þurh Dauid, we ʒelyfað, *þæt* hit riht wære in þam diʒlan Ʒodes

forsceamiað, *þæt* hi utan beon mannu*m* forsewene. swa eac þær onʒean beforan Ʒodes eaʒu*m* licʒeað forsewene, þa þe mid hi*m* sylfu*m* ⁊ beforan hyra necstana eaʒu*m* toþindað þurh ʒewilnunʒe ideles ʒylpes. be þa*m* se hælend cw*æ*ð to sumu*m* mannu*m*: 'ʒe syndon þa þe eow sylfe rihtwisiað beforan mannu*m*, ac Ʒod cann eowre heortan, forþa*m* þe eall *þæt* mannu*m* þinceð healic, *þæt* is onscuniendlic beforan Ʒode.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'ic forswiðe wundrie, *þæt* æfre þæra preosta lease liffetunʒ mihte undercreopan swa micelne bisceop be swilcu*m* were.' Ʒreʒorius hi*m* to cw*æ*ð: 'hwæt wundrast þu, Petrus, forþam þe we, þe men syndon, beoð foroft beloʒene fra*m* oðru*m* mannu*m*? hwæðer þe þe of mode ʒewat, þæt þu ne ʒemundest, *þæt* Dauid, þe ʒewunode to hæbbenne witedomes ʒast on hi*m*, demde dom onʒean þone unscyldiʒan Ionathes sunu, þa þa he ʒehyrde þæs leoʒendan cnihtes word? ⁊ þeah hwæðere *þæt* wæs ʒedon þurh Dauid, ⁊ we ʒelyfað, *þæt* hit riht wære on Ʒodes diʒlan

---

1 scomiað *O* || sin *O* || monnum forsewenlic *O* 2 þon *O* 3 hi beforan *O* 5 ʒewilnunʒe *O* || idelan *O* 6 him selfum *O* 7 þam *f. C* 8 ðon *O* || sio soðfæstnes *O* 9 monnum *O* 9—11 ʒe *bis* mannum *f. O* 12 iowre *O* 13 monnum *O* || bið *O* 14 -iʒendlic *O* 15 -rie *O* || swiðe *O* 16 meahte *O* 17 miclum *O* || -ceope *O* 18 scyndnes *O* 20 (h)wan (h *vom rubr.*) *O* 21 wun[]-(13b)[]rðon *O* 22 ðe *f. C* || syndon] wæron *O* || beoþ] ⁊ beoþ *C* 23 be|[]from *O* || monnum *O* 24 þe of] þe ðe of *O* || abeah] aleah *C* 24—25 þæt|[]ne *O* || þæt] þætte (te *sp. hd.*) *O* 26 -ode *O* 28—29 þ. u. I. s. þ.] þone cniht Ionathanes sunu þe unscyldiʒ wæs þa *O* 30 leoʒendan] hliʒendan *O* 31 hwæþre] wæðre *O* 32 ʒelif- *O*

dome, ac hwæþre we ne maȝon na ȝeseon ne ȝeþæncan, hu hit riht wære in þam mænniscan rihte. hwylc wundor is þæt forþon, Petrus, þeh þe we hwilum syn ȝelædde in oþer of leoȝendra muþe, we þe næniȝe witiȝan næron? ac we witan, þæt þæt swiþe mycel is, þæt anra ȝehwilces biscopes mod byþ forherȝod ⁊ todrifeþ full oft seo þicnes þara woruldlicra ymbhoȝena, ⁊ þonne hit þæt mod byð todæled to maneȝum wisum, hit byð þy medmare to hwylcum synderlicum þinȝum. ⁊ swa myccle ma hit byþ undercropen mid scinnysse ⁊ beswicen in hwylcumhuȝu anum þinȝe, swa myccle hit rumor ⁊ widdor byþ abysȝod on maneȝum wisum.' Petrus him cwæþ to: 'swiðe soðe wæron þa word þe þu saȝast.

dome, ac swa þeah we ne maȝon oncnawan, hu hit riht wære on þam menniscean rihte. hwilc wundor is, þæt we, þe witeȝan ne syndon, beon hwilum on oðer (13a) ȝelædde of leoȝendra muðe? soðlice seo þiccnys þara woruldcara swiðe awesteð ⁊ todrifeð anra ȝehwilces bisceopes mod. þonne þæt mod byð todæled to maneȝum þinȝum, þonne byð hit þe læsse to ȝehwilcum anum synderlicum þinȝe. ⁊ swa mycele swyðor hit byð undercropen on ȝehwilcum anum þinȝe, swa micele swa hit byð widdor abysȝod on maneȝum þinȝum. Petrus him to cwæð: 'swiðe soðe syndon þa word þe þu sæȝst.'

Hu seo earc wæs aworpen of Æquities byriȝene.

Ʒreȝorius him ⁊swarode: 'ne sceall ic na forswiȝian, þæt ic iu onȝæt þy þe me hit sæȝde se arwyrþa wer Ualentinus be þam ylcan abbude. he cwæð, þæt his lichama wære bebyrȝed in þam ȝebedhuse þæs eadiȝan Lau-(15a) renties þæs martyres. þa eode sum ceorl ⁊ asette his earcan mid

Ʒreȝorius cwæð: 'ne sceal ic na forsuwian þæt, þæt ic be þisum were oncneow of ȝeseȝene þæs arwurðan mines iu abbodes Ualentiones. he cwæð, þæt þa þa Æquities lichama wæs bebyrȝed on ȝebedhuse þæs eadiȝan martires Laurenties, þa com sum ceorl ⁊ asette his earce mid

2 no *O* ‖ ȝeðencean *O* 3 menniscean *O* 4 hwilc *O* 5 þeah *O* ‖ hwilon *O* ‖ sin *O* 6 oþer of l.] oþra leoȝendra *C*, li(o)ȝendra (o *vom rubr.*) *O* 7 witeȝan wæron *O* 8 witon *O* ‖ micel *O* 9 -ceopes *O* 10 bið *O* ‖ ful *O* 11 woroldl- *O* 12 embehoȝena *O* 13 bið *O* ‖ moneȝum *O* ‖ wi-son *O* 14 bið þe *O* ‖ hwilc- *O* 15 micle *O* 16 bið *O* ‖ scyndnesse *O* 17 hwilcumhweȝa *O* 18 micle *O* 19 bið *O* ‖ on] in *O* ‖ moneȝum *O* 20 wison *O* 21 soðe] soð *O* 25 sceal *O* ‖ no *O* ‖ iu] nu *C*, io *O* 26 onȝeat *O* ‖ þy] þi, *aber* i *zu* e *O* 27 arwurða *O* ‖ (mines) *H* 28 ilcan *O* 28—29 þæt[]s lichoma *O* 30 ren *in* Laurenties *fast unleserlich* *O* 32 ⁊ *f.* *O* ‖ earce *O*

hwæte ʒefylde ofer þæs halʒan mannes byrʒene ⁊ ne ʒymde, *þæt* he ʒeþohte oþþe him ondrede, hu mycel ⁊ hu arwurðe wer þær reste. þa semninʒa wæs ʒeworden þoden of heofonu*m*, *þæt* he ahof upp þa earcan, þe aseted wæs ofer þa byrʒene ⁊ hi forð awearp feorr of þon þe heo on stod, ⁊ elles ealle þa þinʒ þe þær wæron ʒewunedon on heora aʒnu*m* stede, efne swa *þæt* openlice ealle þa þe þær wæron onʒæton, hu mycelre ʒeearnunʒe wæs, se þe his lichama þær reste.

hwæte ʒefyllede ofer his byrʒenne ⁊ ne ʒymde na, *þæt* he asmeade oððe hi*m* ondrede, hu micel ⁊ hu mære wer þær reste. ða færinʒa wæs ʒeworden þoden of heofenu*m*, se uppahof ⁊ feorr awearp þa earce, þe wæs asett ofer his byrʒenne, ⁊ elles ealle þa þinʒ þe þær wæron ʒewunedon þær þær hy ʒesette wæron, efne swa *þæt* ealle þa þe þær wæron openlice oncneowon, hu micelre ʒeearnunʒe he wæs, se þe his lichama þær reste.

Hu þa reðan Lanʒbearde aweddon, ⁊ þa munecas wurdon alysede.

Eac þa word, Petrus, þe ic her ʒyt secʒcan wille, ic oncneow of sæʒene þæs forecwedenan ⁊ þæs arwurþan weres Fortunates, þæs yldu ⁊ weorc ⁊ bylwitnes me licaþ swiðe wel. se ylca me sæde, *þæt* Lanʒbearde foron herʒiende in Ualeriam þa mæʒðe. þa þa munecas of þæs arwurþan weres mynstre Eq*u*ities ʒefluʒon in *þæt* ʒebedhus, hi onʒunnon teon ut þa munecas ⁊ hi todrifon þurh maneʒu tintreʒu ⁊ eac sume mid heora swurdu*m* acwealdon. þa an þara muneca wæs onstyred mid ʒrimman sare, he aʒeomrode ⁊

Eac þa þinʒ, þe ic her to ʒita ʒeþeode, ic oncneow, swa swa me rehte se forecwedena arwurða wer Furtunatus, se me swiðe wel ʒelicode on ylde, on weorce ⁊ on bilwitnysse. se ilca me rehte, *þæt* þa þa Lanʒbearde foron herʒiende on Ualeria þære ylcan mæʒðe, þa (13b) fluʒon þa munucas of þæs arwurðan Æquities mynstre in to þa*m* forecwedenan ʒebedhuse to Æquities byrʒenne. ða stopon þa reðʒiendan Lanʒbearde in to þa*m* ʒebedhuse ⁊ onʒunnon teon ut þa ilcan munucas, to þa*m* *þæt* hi hi mid tintreʒu*m* astencton oððe mid swurdu*m* acwealdon. hwæt! þa an þæra munuca aʒeomrode ⁊ mid

2 monnes byrʒenne *O* || ʒimde *O* 4 micel *O* 4—5 ar|[]r reste *O* || samninʒa *O* 6 -fenum *O* 7 earce *O* || aseted] seted *O* 8 -enne *O* 9 þon] ðam *O* || he(o) *C* || stod (14a) ond *O* 10 ealle] eal *O* 10—12 ʒewuned[]|stealle efne *O* || swa *þæt*] *þæt* swa *O, C* 13 onʒeat[]miclre *O*, mycele *C* 15 -homa *O* 18 w[]|Petrus *O* 19 ʒit secʒan *O* 20 sæʒene] ʒeseʒene *O* 21 Furt- *O* 22 yldu] eldo *O* || bilw- *O* 23 ilca *O* || sæʒde *O* 24 Lonʒ- *O* || -ʒende *O* 25 Ualeria *O* 26 fluʒon þa *nachträglich am rande H* 27 Aequitius *O* || ʒefluʒon] ʒefulʒon *O* 28 utt *O* 29 moneʒu *O* 31 swurdum] swurda ecʒum (*das* a *zu* e, *sp. hd.*) *O* 32 -rod *O* 33 ʒrimme *O*

cleopode þus: 'loca nu, þu halȝa Eq*ui*tius! licað þe, þ*æt* we synt þus atoȝene, ⁊ þu us nylt no scyldan?' sona to þæs stefne se unclæna ȝast ȝefor on þa reþȝiendan Lanȝbeardan, ⁊ hi þa urnon ȝeond þ*æt* land wedende, ⁊ swa lanȝe hi wæron fra*m* deofle ȝeswencte, oþ þ*æt* þa Lanȝbeardas onȝæton, þa þe þær ute wæron, þ*æt* hi ofer þ*æt* ne dorston nohte ȝretan þa (15 b) halȝan stowe. ⁊ hit ȝelamp þa, þ*æt* se halȝa wer mundbyrde his aȝene þeȝnas, ⁊ he forȝæf eac maneȝu*m* oþru*m* læcedom ⁊ mundbyrd, þe þyder æft*er* þon ȝefluȝon to his byrȝenne.

teartu*m* sare astyrod þus clypode: 'eala, þu halȝa Æquitius! licað þe, þ*æt* we syndon þus atoȝene, ⁊ þu us na ne bewerast?' to þæs munuces stefne þa hrædlice se unclæna ȝast ȝefor on þa reðȝiendan Lanȝbearde. hy þa on eorðan ahruron ⁊ wurdon ȝeswencede swa lanȝe, oð þ*æt* þa Lanȝbearde, þe þær ute wæron, onȝeaton, þ*æt* hy na lenȝ ofer þ*æt* ne dorston þa halȝan stowe dyrstilice hreppan. ⁊ swa se halȝa wer bewerede his ȝinȝran, þ*æt* he eac forȝeaf frið ⁊ læcedom maneȝu*m* oðru*m*, þe syððon þyder fluȝon to his byrȝenne.

V. Hu Constantius ȝefyllde mid wætere þa leohtfatu ⁊ onælde, ⁊ hy burnon.

⁊ eac ic ȝeleornode, þ*æt* ic nu seȝcan wylle, of þære ȝesæȝene mines efenhadan þæs biscopes, þe leofode maneȝa ȝær in munuchade in Anthonitana þære byriȝ, ⁊ þær his þ*æt* æwfæste lif leofde swyþe unȝneþelice; þ*æt* us cyðdon be þa*m* ure freond maniȝe, þe on þam lande wæron. se ylca me sæde, þ*æt* neah þære cæstre, þe he on wæs, wære aseted þæs eadiȝan Stephanes cyrice þæs martyres. in þære wæs su*m* swiðe arwurðes lifes man, þa*m* wæs nama Constantinus, ⁊ se breac

Soþlice þ*æt* þ*æt* ic nu secȝean wille, ic ȝeleornode of ȝeseȝene sumes bisceopes mines efenhadan, se on munuchade maneȝa ȝear lifode on Anchonitana þære byri ⁊ þær his eawfæste lif unheanlice adreah; þ*æt* us eac cyddon sume ure yldran frynd, þe of þa*m* lande wæron. witodlice neah þære ceastre wæs asett þæs eadiȝan martires Stephanes cyrce. on þære þeowode su*m* arwurðes lifes wer, þa*m* wæs nama Constantius, se breac

---

1 clypode *O* || þu] la ðu *O* 2 þ*æt*] ðet *O* || synt] wæron *O* 3 atoȝen *O* || nylt] nelt *O* 5 reðȝendan *O* 6 Lonȝbearde *O* 7 lonȝe *O* 8 from *O* 9 Lonȝbearde onȝeaton *O* 11 noht *O* 12—13 ⁊ h. ȝ. þ. þ.] ond swa hit ȝelomp þæt ða *O* 14 ⁊ *f.* *O* || forȝeaf *O* 15 mon- *O* 16 ðider *O* 20 -nade *O* 21 secȝan wille *O* || ȝes-] seȝene *O* 22 ef[]|hadan *O* || -ceopes *O* 23 lifde moniȝ ȝear *O* || munoc- *O* 24 Anch- *O* 25 þæt *f.* *O* || leofde] lædde *O* 26 swiðe *O* 27 frynd moniȝe *O* || on] in *O* 28 ilca *O* 29 sæȝde *O* || (þere) ceastre *O* 30 asetedu *O* 31 eadeȝan Step(h)anes *O* 31—32 cirice þæs (14b)|[]s sum *O* 33 arwurðe *C* || mon *O* 34 wæs|[]Constantinus *O*

þær ⁊ þeowode cyricweardes þenunȝe. þæs haliȝnysse hlysa hine sylfne ȝemærsode feor ⁊ wide ⁊ hine ȝelædde to maniȝra manna cyþnesse, forþon þe se ylca wer forseah eallinȝa þa eorðlican þinȝ ⁊ mid ealles modes ȝeornnysse lufode þa heofonlican ane. sume dæȝe hit ȝela*m*p, *þæt* in þære ylcan cyrcan wæs eles wana, ⁊ þes forecwedena ȝodes þeowa næfde, *þæt* he mihte þa leohtfatu onælan. þa ȝefylde he mid wætre þære cyrcan cyllan ⁊ sette tapor onmiddan, swa hit þeaw is, ⁊ þa mid fyre ontænde. ⁊ swa *þæt* wæt*er* barn þa in þa*m* leohtfatu*m*, swylce hit ele wære. ac onȝyt nu, Petrus, hwylcre ȝeearnunȝe þes wær wære, þe wæs swa mid nyde ȝenyded for elelæste, *þæt* he ȝewænde þæs wæteres ȝecynd on eles þicnesse.' Petrus him cw*æ*ð to: 'hit is swiþe wundorlic, *þæt* ic nu ȝehyrde æt þe. ac ic wolde witan, hwylcre eadmod-(16a) nesse þes man mihte beon innan, þe swa mycelre haliȝnysse wæs utan for þa*m* mæȝenu*m* þe he wrohte.' ȝreȝorius him ⁊swarode: 'ȝenoh ȝerisenlice þu hit secest, *þæt* þu wilt witan, hwilc his mod wære betwih þa*m* wundru*m* þe

þær cyrcweardes þenunȝe. þæs halinysse hlisa hine sylfne ȝewidmærsode feorr ⁊ wide ⁊ hine ȝelædde to(14a)maneȝra manna cyððe, forþa*m* þe se ylca wer eallunȝa forseah þas eorðlican þinȝ ⁊ þa heofonlican ane lufode mid ealles modes ȝeornfullnysse. soþlice sume dæȝe, þa þa on þære ylcan cyrcean wæs elewana, ⁊ se forecwedena ȝodes þeow næfde, *þæt* he mihte furðon þa leohtfatu onælan, þa ȝefyllde he mid wætere ealle þære cyrcean ciellan ⁊ sette weocon onmiddan, swa swa hit þeaw is, ⁊ þa mid fyre ontennde. ⁊ swa *þæt* wæter þa barn on þa*m* leohtfatu*m*, swilce hit ele wære. understand nu, Petrus, hwilcere ȝeearnunȝe þæs wer wære, þe wæs for eleleaste swa ȝeneadod, *þæt* he awennde þæs wæteres ȝecynde on eles þicnysse. Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'hit is swiðe wundorlic, *þæt* ic nu ȝehyrde. ac ic wolde witan, hwilcere eadmodnysse þes wer mihte beon innan, se þe wæs swa micelre halinysse utan for þa*m* mæȝnu*m* þe he worhte.' ȝreȝorius hi*m* to cw*æ*ð: 'ȝenoh ȝerisenlice þu secst to witanne, hwilc his mod wære betweoh þa*m* wundru*m* þe

---

1 ciric- *O* || þe|[]nȝe *O* 2 -nesse *O* || ȝewidmærode *H* || hlisa *O* 3 selfne *O* || feorr *O* 4 moneȝra monna *O* 5 ilca *O* 6 þa] þas *O* 7 ealles] ealre *O* || ȝeornesse *O* 8 þa] þa*m* *C* 9 -lomp *O* 10 ilcan ciricean *O* || þes] þeọs *C* 11 ðeow *O* 12 meahte *O* || inælan *O* 13 he mid] he hi mid *O* || wætere *O* 14 ciricean cillan *O* 16 ontende *O* 18 swelce *O* || (on)ȝyt *O* 19 hwilcre ȝeȝearnunȝe *O* 20 wer *O* 21 nyde] ny(o)de *C*, nede *O* || eleleaste *O* 22 ȝewende *O* || ȝecyndo (o zu e *sp. hd.*) *O* 23 on] in *O* 24 wunder- *O* 25 ac] eạc *O* 26 hwyl(c)re *O* 27 þes man] ðæs mon *O* || meahte bion in:non *O* 28 micelre healicnesse *O* 29 uton *O* || mæȝnum *O* 30 worhte *O* 32 hwylc *O* 33 þe] ðy *O*

he dyde, forþon þe *þæt* swyþe mycel is, *þæt* symble deofol sliteð þæs mannes mod innan mid his costunʒe ⁊ hine wile ʒeteon in oferhiʒd, ʒif se man oht wundorlices oþþe clænlices wyrceþ utan þurh Ʒodes ʒife. ac ʒif þu ʒehyrest þysses arwurðan Constanties ane dæde þe he ʒedyde, þu onʒytest swiðe hraðe, hwilcre eadmodnesse man he wæs.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'æft*er* þan þu me sædest hwilc wundor his dæda, ofer *þæt* me lysteþ ʒet, *þæt* þu me hwæthuʒu lære be his modes eadmodnesse.'

he worhte, forþa*m* *þæt* is swiðe micel, *þæt* simle deofol mid his costnunʒe sliteð þæs mannes mod innan ⁊ wyle hine ʒeteon on upahafennysse, ʒif he æniʒ þinʒ wundorlices wyrcð utan þurh Ʒodes ʒife. ac ʒif þu ʒehyrst þyses arwurðan Constanties ane dæde þe he worhte, þon*ne* oncnæwst þu sona, hwilcere eadmodnysse man he wæs.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'æfter þa*m* þe þu me sædest swylc wundor his weorces, ofer *þæt* me lysteð, *þæt* þu me eac secʒe su*m* þinʒ be his modes eadmodnysse.'

(14b) Hu Constantius ʒeþancode sumon ceorle, *þæt* he hine forseah.

Ʒreʒorius him ⁊swarode: 'forþon þe þisses mannes haliʒnysse hlisa swiðe weox, maniʒe men hine ʒeornlice lystan ʒeseon of maniʒu*m* boldʒetalu*m*. þa sume dæʒe hit ʒelamp, *þæt* sum ceorl for feorran, to þan *þæt* he hine ʒeseon wolde. þa co*m* he on þa ylcan tid, þe se halʒa wer fylde þa leohtfatu in þære cyrcan ⁊ stod uppe on treowene hlædran. he wæs lytel on his wæstmu*m* ⁊ swiðe yfellices hiwes ⁊

Ʒreʒorius hi*m* to cwæð: 'forþa*m* þe þyses mannes haliʒnysse hlisa swiðe weox, fela manna of maneʒu*m* sciru*m* ʒeornlice lyston hine ʒeseon. ða sume dæʒe com feorran su*m* ceorl, to þa*m* *þæt* he wolde hine ʒeseon. þa ʒelamp hit on þære ylcan tide, *þæt* se halʒa wer stod on treowenre hlædre ⁊ ʒefyllde þa leohtfatu on þære cyrcean. soðlice he wæs swiðe lytel on wæstme ⁊ yfellices hiwes ⁊

---

1 forðam *O* || swiðe *O* 2 micel *O* || simle diofol *O* || slitað *C* 3 monnes m. innon *O* 4 -uncʒe *O* || hine[]yle *O* 5 -hyʒd *O* || mon aht *O* 6 clænlices] clæne[]es *O* || uton *O* 7 ʒyfe *O* || ʒyf *O* 8 ðisses *O* || -wyrðan Constantines *O* 9 dæd *O* || h *in* he *aus* r *C* 10 raðe *O* || hwyl-*O* 11 mon *O* 12 þan] ðon ðe *O* || sæʒdest *O* 13 hwilc] swylc *O* || wundur *O* 14 ʒit *O* 20 monnes ha(15a)liʒnesse *O* 21—23 *von* m- *bis* -niʒum *nur schwache spuren erkenntlich* *O* 24 hit ʒel-] ʒ. h. *O* 25 f[]| feorran *O* || ðon *O* 26 þa] ⁊ ða *O* || he *f.* *O* 27 ilcan *O* || tiid *O* || þe se *sehr undeutlich* *O* 28 cyricean *O* 29 treowene] trinen: *O* || hlæder *O* 30 uuæs *O* || wæp(s)num *O* 31 yf-] efnlices *O* || hiowæs *O*

forsewenlices. þa se ceorl, þe þider com hine to ʒeseonne, acsode ⁊ ʒeornlice bæd, *þæt* hi*m* scolde beon ʒetæht, hwilc he wære. ⁊ þa tæhton hi*m* þa þe hine cuðon, hwilc he wæs. ac swa se man nat, þa dysiʒan mod leoʒað, þon*ne* hi wenaþ, *þæt* þæs mannes ʒeearnunʒ sy swylce his lichaman ansyn byþ, ða sona, swa se ceorl ʒeseah þone Ʒodes þeowan swa lytelne ⁊ swa forseowonlicne, þa nolde he eallunʒa ʒelyfan on his mode, *þæt* he se ylca wære, ac wende, (16 b) forþon þe he ær ʒehyrde be him, ⁊ forþon þe he ʒeseah, hulic he wæs, *þæt* *þæt* wære su*m* ceorlisc bysmrunʒ, forþon þe he wende, *þæt* swa sceort man ⁊ swa unfæʒʒer on ansyne ne mihte næfre habban swa ormætne haliʒdomes hlisan. ac þa þa hi*m* to soðan ʒesæd wæs fra*m* maneʒu*m* mannu*m*, *þæt* hit se ylca wære, þa forseah he hine sona ⁊ hloh þus cweþende: ‘ic wende, *þæt* þes sceolde beon mycel ⁊ fæʒer. nu næfð he naht men ʒelices.’ þa se Ʒodes wer Constantius *þæt* ʒehyrde, he forlet þa swiðe bliðe þa leohtfatu, þe he rædde ⁊ fylde, ⁊ swiðe hraðe ofdune astah ⁊

forsewenlices. se ceorl þa, þe þyder com hine to ʒeseonne, axode, hwilc he wære, ⁊ ʒeornlice bæd, *þæt* he hi*m* ætywed beon sceolde. ⁊ þa tæhtan hi*m* þa þe hine cuðon, hwilc he wæs. ac swa þa stuntan mod leoʒað, þon*ne* hi wenað, *þæt* þæs mannes ærnunʒ beo of his lichaman missenlicnysse, se ceorl ʒeseah Constantiu*m* lytelne ⁊ forsewenlicne. þa onʒan he beon eallunʒa unʒeleaf, *þæt* he hit wære. on þa*m* ceorliscean mode wæs swilce þær wære ʒeworden su*m* sacu betweoh þa*m* þe he ær be him ʒehyrde ⁊ þa*m* þe he þa on hi*m* ʒeseah, forþa*m* þe he wende, *þæt* swa scort man ⁊ swa unfæʒer on ansyne ne mihte na habban swa ormætne hlisan þurh halinysse. ða þa hi*m* fra*m* maneʒu*m* mannu*m* wæs to soðe ʒesæd, *þæt* he se ilca wære, þa forseah he hine sona ⁊ hloh þus cweðende: ‘ic ʒelyfde, *þæt* þes wære micel man ⁊ fæʒer. nu næfð he nan þinʒ men ʒelices.’ mid þa*m* þe se Ʒodes wer Constantius þa þis ʒehyrde, he sona swiðe bliðe forlet þa leohtfatu, þe he bewhearf, ⁊ hrædlice nyðer astah ⁊

---

1 forseʒenlices *O* 2 acsode] he ascode *O* 4 sceolde b. ʒeteaht *O* ‖ hwylc *O* 5 tæhte *O* 6 hwylc *O* 7 leoʒað] liʒað *O* 8 hie *O* ‖ monnes *O* ‖ -uncʒ *O* 9 sie *O* 10 onsien bið *O* ‖ Cons(t)antium *H* 11 ðeow *O* 12 forseuenlice (u *auf ras.*) *O* ‖ þa] þo *C* 13 allenʒa *O* 14 he] ðæ *O* 15 hierde *O* 16 bi *O* ‖ he ʒes-] he ða ʒeseah *O* 17 (he) *dieselbe hd.* *C* 18 sumu ceorlis bismruncʒ *O* 19 mon *O* 20 -fæʒer *O* ‖ onsyne *O* 21 meahte *O* ‖ orm.] unmætne *O* 22 hlisan *O* 23 soðe *O* ‖ ʒesæʒd w. from moniʒum *O* 24 mon- *O* ‖ ilca *O* 26 hloh] ahloh *O* ‖ wende] ʒeliefde *O* 27 þes] þis *O* ‖ sceol[]|beon *O* ‖ mycel mon *O* 28 nafað *O* ‖ noht *O* 29 þa] mid þy ða þæ *O* ‖ Constantinus *C*, Constanti:us (n *rad.*) *O* ‖ þæt *f.* *O* 30 þa] sona *O* 32 astah] ʒestaʒ *O*

ᵹefeoll on þæs ceorles clyppinᵹe ⁊ hine mid swyþlicre lufan onᵹan teon to him be þa*m* earmu*m* ⁊ cyssan ⁊ mycle þancas him

þone ceorl beclypte ⁊ mid swiðlicre lufe onᵹann mid his earmu*m* hine clyppan ⁊ cyssan ⁊ him swiðe þancian

sæde, *þæt* he swa be him ᵹedemde ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: ‘þu ana hæfdest ontynde eaᵹan on me ⁊ me mid rihte oncneowe.’ of þære wisan, Petrus, we maᵹon onᵹytan, hwylcere eadmodnysse man he wæs mid him sylfu*m*, se þe lufode þone ceorl þæs þe swiðor, þe he hine forseah. ac symble se onᵹebrohta teona acunnað, hulic ᵹehwilc man byþ innan on his dyᵹolnysse mid him sylfum. forþon þa oferhydiᵹan blissiað for þam aru*m* þe hi beᵹytað, swa eac full oft þa eaðmodan blissiað for heora forsewennysse, ⁊ þon*ne* hi ᵹeseoð hi sylfe yfellice on oðera manna eaᵹu*m*, hi þæs þonn*e* ᵹefeoð, forþon þe hi witon, *þæt* hi wile Ᵹod ᵹeseon, þeah hi men forseon. Petrus cw*æ*ð: ‘þæs þe ic onᵹyte, þes wæs mycel wer utan on þa*m* mæᵹnum þe he worhte, ⁊ eac he wæs mara innan in his eað(17a)modnesse.’

VI. Hu Marcellinus bisceop wæs asett onᵹean þæt fyr ⁊ hit acwanc.

Ᵹreᵹor*ius* him ⁊swarde ⁊ cw*æ*ð: ‘eac swylce þære ylcan cyrican Anchonitane biscop wæs swyðe arwurðes lifes wer, þa*m* wæs nama Marcellin*us*. þæs feþe ᵹetuᵹon mycle fotswylas ⁊ fornamon, swa *þæt* hine bæron his hiwan on heora handu*m* swa hwider swa him þearf wæs. soðlice sume dæᵹe hit ᵹelamp þurh ᵹemeleasnysse, *þæt* seo ylca cæster Anchonitana wearð on bryne. ⁊ þa þa heo swyþlice barn, þa urnon þa ᵹebroðru ealle, to þon *þæt* hi *þæt* fyr adwæsctan. ⁊ heom þa ᵹeornlice *þæt* wæter onweorpendu*m* to þon swiðe se liᵹ weox, *þæt* heom þuhte, *þæt* eall seo burh forbyrnan sceolde. ⁊ þa þa *þæt* fyr ᵹeondferde ealle þa neahstowa ⁊ þære burᵹe unlytelne dæl fornam ⁊ forbærnde ⁊ hi*m* næniᵹ man wiðstandan ne mihte, þa co*m*

---

1 oll *in* ᵹefeoll *undeutlich* *O* 2 swið- *O* 2—3 onᵹon teo[]to *O* || earmom *O* 4 micle ðoncas *O* 4—5 him sæde] him þæs sæᵹde *O* 6 on me] mine *O* || ryhte *O* 7 hwylcre *O* || -nesse mon *O* 7—8 him sylfum] hine sylfne *O* || -ade *O* 9 simle *O* || accunaþ *O* || ᵹehwelc *O* || mon bið *O* 9—10 innon(15b)|[]nesse *O* 10—11 blis|[]fore ðæm *O* || hie *O* || ful *O* || eadm- *O* || b *in* blissiað *verschwunden* *O* 12 fore hiera sæᵹenisse *O* || hie *O* || hiᵹ sylffe *O* || on] in *O* || oðera] þara *C* 13 monna *O* || *erst. u. zweit.* hi] hie *O* 14 hie *O* || onᵹiete *O* 15 þis *O* || uton *O* || -ᵹenum *O* 16 innon *O* || in] on *O* || eadm- *O* 19 -swarode *O* || ⁊ cw. *f.* *O* || ilcan *O* || -cean *O* 20 -tana *O* || -ceop *O* || swiðe *O* || -wurðe *C*, arwyrð[]|lifes *O* 21 ᵹetuᵹon ⁊ mid micle fotswilas fornamon *O* 22 beran *O* || hiwan] ᵹehiᵹean *O* || hyra hond- *O* 23 -lomp *O* 23—24 ᵹymeleasnesse scyld þ. sio ilce ceast- *O* || Anchorit- *C* || on bryne] inbærnedu *O* || þa þa] ða þe *O* || swiðlice *O* || born *O* 25 urnun *O* || broðro *O* || hie *O* || aduæscceð *O* || him *O* 26 wæter] wæær *O* || leᵹ *O* 27 him *O* || sio burᵹ *O* 28 eall *O* || -stowe *O* || fornom *O* 29 mon wiðston- *O* || meah- *O*

se biscop, se wæs boræn on his hiwcuðra broðra handu*m*, ⁊ he wæs ʒecnyssed ⁊ ʒebæded for neodþearfa swa myccles plyhtes. þa bebead he þa*m* þe hine bæron þus cweþende: 'asettað nu me onʒæn þysu*m* fyre.' ⁊ þ*æt* þa swa wæs ʒedon, þ*æt* he wæs þær aseted, þær hit ʒesewen wæs, þ*æt* þæs liʒes mæʒn ⁊ strenʒð mæst wæs. þa onʒan seo bryne mid wundorlicu*m* ʒemete beon ʒebiʒed in hi sylfe, efne swa swa mid biʒnysse his aʒnes onræses, swylce se liʒ cleopode ⁊ cwæde, þ*æt* he for þa*m* biscope furður faren ne mihte. ⁊ swa hit wæs ʒeworden, þ*æt* se liʒ in þære bærninʒe æt þa*m* ʒemære þæs biscopes wearð swa ʒehæft ⁊ ʒecyrred, þ*æt* he in him sylfum acolode, ⁊ on ufan þ*æt* he naht þære burʒe botles ne ʒehrinan ne dorste. ʒehyʒest þu, Petrus, hu myccles haliʒdomes þis wære, (17b) þ*æt* se mettruma man sæt onʒæn þa*m* fyre ⁊ mid his ʒebedu*m* þæs fyres mæʒen ⁊ strenʒðe todwæscte?' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'ic hit ʒehicʒe ⁊ his eac wundriʒe.'

VII. Hu Nonnosus se prafost þone mycelan stanclud aweʒ adyde.

Ʒreʒori*us* him ⁊swarode: 'be þissere neahstowe ic þe eac hwæthuʒu sæcʒe, þæs þe ic onʒæt fram Maximianes ʒesæʒene þæs arwurðan biscopes ⁊ fra*m* Lauriones þæs ealdan muneces, þe þu ʒære canst, þara æʒðer nu ʒyt leofaþ. se Laurio wæs afeded ⁊ ʒelæred fra*m* þa*m* halʒan were Anastasie in þa*m* mynstre, þe is ʒehaten Subpentama neah Nepesina*m* þære byriʒ. ⁊ se Anastasius wæs ʒeþeoded mid mycelre ʒeornnysse to Nonnoso þæs arwurðan lifes, se wæs prafost on þa*m* mynstre, þe ʒeseted is in þa*m* munte Soractis. ⁊ he him þeodde to fore þære stowe neawiste ⁊ for his þeawa ⁊ mæʒna mycelnysse. se ylca Nonnosus drohtnode under þa*m* reþestan fæder his mynstres, ac þæs þeawas he aræfnode symble mid wundorlicu*m* ʒeþylde. ⁊ swa he wæs fore þa*m* broðru*m* mid mycelre monþwær-

---

1 -ceop *O* || boren *O* || heocuð- *O* || hond- *O* 2 -cnysed *O* || nedðearue *O* || micles plihtes *O* 3 þe hine bæron] his beo|[]endum *O* || cweðendum *O* || onʒen *O* || ðissum *O* 4 swa wæs ʒed-] w. s. ʒ. *O* || aseteð *O* 5 ʒeseʒen *O* || mæʒen ⁊ strencʒeo *O* 6 seo bryne] sio bærninʒ *O* || -lice *O* || hie *O* 7 beʒnesse *O* || swylce *f.* *O* || læʒ *O* 8 -ceope furðon faran ne meahte *O* 9 læʒ *O* 9—10 -ceopes he wearð (16a) swa *O* || ʒehæfd ⁊ ʒecierred *O* 10—11 acolode|[]noht *O* || boldes *O* || *ersies* ne *f.* *O* 12 ʒehyʒest] ʒehyres|[] Petr. *O* || micles *O* 13 mettruma|[]sæt *O* || onʒeʒn *O* 14 stre|[]eo ʒedwæscte *O* || ʒehycʒeo *O* || his] hit *O* 15 -drie *O* 18 þisse *O* || -hweʒa *O* 19 onʒeat *O* || from *O* || ʒeseʒ- *O* 19—20 -wyrðan bisceopes *O* || from Laurianes *O* || munuces *O* || ʒeare *O* 21 const *O* || lyfað *O* 22 from *O* || -asio *O* || ʒeh.] haten *O* || Subpentonia *O* 23 -asios *O* 24 mic- *O* || ʒeornfulnisse *O* || -osio *O* || lifes were *O* 25 ʒeseteð *O* || on] in *O* || Syrapti *O* 26 fore] for *O* || ne(a)wiste *O* || mæʒena *O* 27 micelnisse *O* || ilca *O* || drohtode *O* 28 þeawæs (a *vom rubr.*) *O* 28 simle *O* || -licre *O* 29 modþwærnysse *C*, micelre monðwærnisse *O*

nysse, swa he eac swiðe ʒelomlice mid his eadmodnesse ʒestilde þæs lareowes reþnesse ⁊ hatheortnysse. þa forþon þe *þæt* mynster wæs ʒeseted in heanu*m* cnolle þæs muntes, swa *þæt* þær nahwær næs næniʒu smeþnes, *þæt* man mihte aht to þan lytelne wyrtun þa*m* broðru*m* to nytte ʒewyrcan, þa wæs þær an stow swyþe sceort in þæs muntes sidan, þa abysʒode seo mycelnes þæs unmætan stanes, se wæs asceoten ʒecyndelice of þa*m* munte. þa sume dæʒe þohte se arwyrþa wer Nonnosus, *þæt* seo ylce(18a)stow mihte beon ʒecoplice wyrta on to settanne, ʒif seo mycelnes þæs stanes nære. þa ʒearn hi*m* on mod, *þæt* ne mihte hundteontiʒ oxena þone stan onstyrian. ⁊ þa þa him wæs ʒeworden seo orwennys be þa*m* menniscan ʒewinne, he forʒeaf hine sylfne to þære ʒodcundan frofre ⁊ hine þa þær abysʒode ealle þa niht in his ʒebede. þa sona swa hit morʒen wæs, þa comon þa ʒebroðru to þære ylcan stowe ⁊ fundon þone stan swa mycelre mycelnesse of þære stowe feor ʒewitanne. ⁊ þa for his feorrunʒa ʒewearð þa*m* ʒebroðru*m* þær ʒenoh ru*m* stow wyrta on to settanne.

Hu Nonnosus *þæt* tobrokene ʒlæsfæt on his ʒebede ʒeedstaðelode.

Eac hit ʒelamp on oðre tid, *þæt* se ylca arwyrða wer hof upp ʒlæsene leohtfatu in þa*m* ʒebedhuse. þa feoll an of his handu*m*, *þæt* hit wearð tobrocen ⁊ tostræʒd on unarimedlice styccu. þa ondred he him þa mycclan hatheortnysse þæs mynstres hlafordes ⁊ þa sona ʒesa*m*node ealle þa styccu þæs leohtfates ⁊ asette beforan þam weofode ⁊ hine sylfne astrehte on his ʒebede mid hefiʒre ʒeomrunʒe. ⁊ mid þy þe he þæt heafod upp ahof of þa*m*·ʒebede, he funde ʒesund *þæt* leohtfæt, þe he ær ondrædende ʒeso*m*node in maneʒu*m* sticcu*m*. swa he þa wæs onhyriʒende on þam twa*m* wundru*m* tweʒra fædera mæʒnu: on þæs stanes mycelnesse Ʒreʒories dæde, þe þone munt onstyrede,

---

1 -nisse *O* 2 -nysse] -nesse *O* || forðan *O* || mynstre *C* 3 heaum *O* || nawor *O* || næs]wæs *O* 4 næniʒ *O* || mon meah- *O* || aht] 0 *O* || þon *O* || wyrttun *O* 5 nytte b(eʒ)innan ⁊ ʒewyrcean ða *O* || sto[]|swiðe *O* 6 ða abisʒode sio mice[]nes *O* || þæs *f. O* || unmetes *O* 7 se] þe *O* || ascoten *O* 8—9 Nonnosu[] (16b)[]beon ʒecop[]wyrta on to setta[]|[] sio myceln- *O* 10 ʒeorn *O* || ne]|[]e *O*, he *C* || meahte *O* || þone] þæne *O* 11 sio *O* || -nis bi *O* || meniscean *O* 12 sylne *O* || to *f. O* 13 abisʒode *O* || neaht *O* 14 *erstes* þa *f. O* || ʒeb.] broðro *O* || ilc- *O* 15 micelre micelnisse *O* || fior ʒewitenne *O* || ⁊ *f. O* || þa::for *C* 16 feorrunczʒe *O* || ʒeb.] broðrum *O* || ʒenoʒ *O* 17 -enne *O* 20 tiid *O* || ilca *O* 21 ʒlæsenne *O* || feol *O* 22 tostreʒd in *O* || -medu *O* || andred *O* 23 mycl- *O* || -nesse *O* || ʒesom- *O* 24 eall *O* || styccu] ʒebrocu *O* || -fætes *O* || þam weofode] *þæt* wibed *O* 25 ʒebed *O* || hefiʒe *C* || -uncʒe *O* 26 y *in* þy *aus* e *C*, ði *O* || funde] fond *O* || ʒesund] ʒenoʒ ʒes. *O* 27 mon- *O* || styccium *O* 28 onhyrʒ- *O* || on] in *O* || feadora mæʒenu *O* 29 on] in *O* || micelnisse *O* || dyde *O*

⁊ on ȝeedniwunȝe þæs leohtfates Donates mæȝn, þe þon*e* tobrocenan calic þære ærran ȝesynto eft aȝeaf.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'nu we habbaþ, þæs þe me (18b) þinceþ, be þa*m* ealdan bysenu*m* niwe wundru.' Ʒreȝorius him ⁊swarode: 'wilt þu þe nylt, *þæt* þu hwæthuȝu in Nonnoses weorce oncnawe eac be Heliseus onhyrenesse?' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'ic wylle ⁊ swyþe lustlice wille.'

Hu se ele weox under Nonnoses prafostscire.

Ʒreȝorius þa ȝyt spræc: 'eac hit ȝelamp sume dæȝe, *þæt* in þa*m* mynstre wæs wana ealdes eles. ⁊ þa nealæhte seo tid, *þæt* man sceolde eleberiȝean somnian, ac þær ne ætywde æniȝ wæstm on þa*m* eletreowu*m*. þa ȝeþuhte þæs mynstres hlaforde *þæt* ræd, *þæt* þa broþra foron on healfe ȝehwilce ⁊ somnedon ele ⁊ *þæt* earnodon

mid heora handa weorcu*m* to utancumenu*m* mannu*m*, *þæt* hi hwæthuȝu eles eft ham brohton to þam mynstre of þæra mede heora weorces. ⁊ sona swa *þæt* ȝehyrde se drihtnes wer Nonnosus, he styrde hi þa mid mycelre eadmodnysse, *þæt* *þæt* swa beon ne mihte, þy læs hit ȝelu*m*pe, *þæt* þa broðra utfarende of þa*m* mynstre, þa hwile þe hi sohton þa ȝestreon þæs eles, *þæt* hi hwylcne æfwyrdlan ȝeþrowedon heora aȝenra sawla. ac þa forþon þe he ȝeseah, *þæt* on þam treowu*m* wæron feawa eleberiȝan, þe to þa*m* mynstre belumpon, þa heht he þa ȝesomnian ⁊ don on bydene, ⁊ swa hwæt swa man mihte ȝedon *þæt* þær uteode, þeah þe hit medmycel ele wære, *þæt* man *þæt* to him sylfu*m* brohte. ⁊ *þæt* wæs swa

(15a) mid heora handa weorcu*m* æt utlendisceu*m* mannu*m*, *þæt* hi sumne dæl eles eft ham to mynstre brohton of hyra weorces mede. sona swa *þæt* ȝehyrde se drihtnes wer Nonnosus, þa styrde he þæs mid micelre eadmodnysse ⁊ cwæð, *þæt* hit swa beon ne mihte, þe læs þe hit ȝelumpe, *þæt* þa ȝebroðru utfarende of mynstre, þa hwile þe hi sohton þæs eles ȝestreon, *þæt* hi þon*ne* þoledon sume hynða hyra sawla. ac þa forþa*m* þe he ȝeseah, *þæt* wæron feawa eleberian on þa*m* treowu*m*, þe to þa*m* mynstre belumpon, þa het he þa ȝeȝaderian ⁊ don on eletreddan, ⁊ swa hwæt swa man mihte ȝedon *þæt* þær uteode, þeah þe hit wære medmicel ele, *þæt* man *þæt* to hi*m* sylfum brohte. hit wearð þa swa

---

1 in ȝeedniowuncȝe *O* || -fætes *O* || mæȝen *O* || þon̄ *C* 2 hæbbað *O* 3 bise- *O* 4 Ʒ *vom rubr. vergessen* *C* || wilt tu *O* 5 -osæs *O* || werce *O* || w. ⁊ oncnawen *C* || onhyrenesse] onhyre resðe *O* 5—6 Petrus *bis* wille *f.* *O* 8 Ʒreȝo(17a)rius *O* 8—9 þæt[]|wæs *O* || aldes *O* || sio tiid þe mon *O* 10 ele[]|somnian *O* || -eawde *O* || æniȝ] næniȝ *O* 11 eletreum *O* 12 broðro foren *O* || halfa ȝehwylce *O* || somnode *O* || earn-] ȝeearnedon *O* 13 hyra *O* || wyrcum *O* || utoncundum *O* 14 mon- *O* || hie *O* 16 ðære meorde *O* || hyra werces *O*, weorcas *C* 17 sana *O* 19 hi þa *f.* *O* || mic- *O* || -nesse *O* 20 meahte *O* 21 broðro *O* 24 hwelcne æwyrdlan *O* 25 -odon *O* || hiora *O* || saula *O* 27 feawa] feala *O* 28 -erian *O* 29 het *O* 31 mon meah- *O* 32 medmicel *O* 33 mon *O*

ʒedon, *þæt* þa broðra onfenʒcon hwylcnehuʒu ele in anu*m* medmycclu*m* fate ⁊ þone brohton Nonnose þam (19a) Ʒodes þeowe. ⁊ he þa sona þone asette beforan þa*m* weofode, ⁊ utʒanʒendu*m* eallu*m* þa*m* oþrum broðru*m* he hine ʒebæd lanʒe hwile. ⁊ þa sona æft*er* þan eft ʒeciʒde þa broðru ⁊ heom bebead, *þæt* hi þone ele namon, þe hi ær to him brohton, ⁊ hine todældon ʒeotende swiðe ʒneþelice ʒeond ealla þa fatu þæs mynstres, to þon *þæt* þa fatu ealle wæron hwæthuʒu in ʒeʒotene mid bletsunʒe þæs ylcan eles, ⁊ het þa sona þa fætelsas bewreon ⁊ inne belucan, swa æmtiʒu swa hi þa wæron. ⁊ þa oðre dæʒe, þa hi eft unwriʒene wæron, hie wæron fulle ʒemette, ⁊ *þæt* wæs fore ʒewilnunʒe þæs halʒan weres Nonnoses.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'ælce dæʒe we acunniað, *þæt* þære soþfæstnysse word beoþ ʒefyllede, *þæt* is Crist. seo soðfæstnyss is Ʒodes sunu, se cw*æ*ð on his ʒodspelle: 'nu ʒyt min fæder wyrceð, ⁊ ic eac wyrce.'

ʒedon, *þæt* þa ʒebroðru onfenʒon sumne dæl eles on anu*m* lytlu*m* fæte, ⁊ þone brohton Nonnose þa*m* Ʒodes þeowe. he þa sona þone asette beforan *þæt* weofod, ⁊ hi*m* eallu*m* utʒanʒendu*m* he hine lanʒe hwile ʒebæd ⁊ syððon eft ʒelanʒode hi*m* to þa ʒebroðru ⁊ heo*m* bebead, *þæt* hy namon þone ele, þe hi ær to him brohton, ⁊ hine todældon swiðe ʒneðelice ʒeotende ʒeond ealle þæs mynstres fatu, swa *þæt* ealle þa fatu wæron hwæthweʒa onʒoten mid bledsunʒe þæs ylcan eles. ⁊ het þa sona þa fatu bewreon ⁊ inne belucan, swa æmtiʒe swa hi þa wæron. soþlice on þa*m* oðru*m* dæʒe, þa hi eft unwriʒene wæron, þa wæron hi ealle fulle ʒemette for ʒewilnunʒe þæs halʒan weres Nonnoses.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'dæʒhwamlice we acunniað, *þæt* beoð ʒefyllede þa word þæs soðfæstan hælendes, þe cw*æ*ð: 'nu ʒyta min (15b) fæder wyrceð, ⁊ eac ic wyrce.'

VIII. Hu Anastasius ⁊ oðre seofon broðru wæron ʒeciʒede of þysu*m* life.

Ʒreʒorius him ⁊swarode: 'eac hit ʒela*m*p in þa ylcan tid, *þæt*

Ʒreʒorius cwæð: 'eac hit ʒelamp on þa*m* ilcan timan, *þæt*

---

1 broðro onfenʒon *O* 2 -miclum *O* 3 fæte *O* 6 þam weofode] þæt wiʒbed *O* || utʒandum *O* 7 broðrum *f. O*, broðrum: he *C* || hine] him *O* 8 lonʒe *O* 9 þan eft] þon he eft *O* || ʒe:ceʒde *O* || -ðro *O* 10 him *O* || hie *O* || noman *O* 11 hie *O* 13 eall *O* 14 þæt] þætte *O* || eall *O* 15 ʒeʒotene] ʒeoten *O* 16 bledsuncʒe *O* || ilc- *O* || het] he *C* 17 bewreon] befon *O* 18 æmettuʒu *O* || hie *O* 20 hie *O* || onwriʒene *O* || hie wæron *f. C* 21 ʒemeted *O* || (*þæt*) (*v. ders. hd.*) *C* || -uncʒe *O* || þæs] *þæt C* 23—24 cwæð (17b)[]unniað *þæt O* || -nesse *O* 25 ʒe||[]*þæt O* || min min *H* 26 -nisse *O* 27 in *O* || ʒod||[]pelle *O* 32 -ede *O* 33 ilcan tiid *O*

se arwyrða wer Anastasius, þæs ʒemynd ic her bufan sæde, se wæs writere in þissere halʒan Romane cyrican, þære ic þeowiʒe Ʒode stihtiʒendu*m* minu*m* ordfruman. se Anastasius forlet þa scrine his feohʒestreones ⁊ mynster ʒeceas ⁊ ʒewilnode, þ*æt* he ʒeemtiʒode hine Ʒode anu*m* to þeowiʒanne. ⁊ þa on þære stowe, þe ic ær beforan spræc, seo is haten Subpentoma, he ʒelædde his lif maneʒa ʒær þær on maneʒu*m* dædum ⁊ þa*m* mynstre fore wæs mid ʒeornlicre heordnysse. ⁊ ofer þa stowe ufon wæs hanʒiende unmæte stanclif, ⁊ eac beneoðan swiþe deop (19b) neowelnys ʒeonode. þa sume nihte, þa þa se ælmihtiʒa Ʒod ʒeteohhode, þ*æt* he þa ʒewin ʒeedleanode þæs arwyrðan weres Anastasies, fra*m* þa*m* hean clife wæs stefn ʒeworden, seo forðʒelæddu*m* hleoðre swa ʒecleopode ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'cu*m*, Anastasius!' ⁊ þa him swa ʒeciʒdu*m* þær wæron eac oþre VII broðru be naman ʒeciʒde. þa ane berhtmhwile aswyʒode seo stefn, þe þyder onsænded wæs, ⁊ þa eft ʒeciʒde þone eahtoþan broður. mid þy þa seo ʒesomnunʒ eall ʒehyrde swa openlice þa stefne, þa næs þær næniʒ tweo, þ*æt* hit nealæhte þara forðfore, þe þær ʒeciʒde wæron.

se arwurða wer Anastasius, þæs ʒemynd ic her bufan dyde, wæs writere on þysre halʒan Romaniscean cyrcean, þære ic þeowie under Ʒodes anwealde. se Anastasius forlet þa scrine his feohʒestreones ⁊ mynster ʒeceas ⁊ ʒewilnode, þ*æt* he hine ʒeæmtoʒode Ʒode anu*m* to þeowianne. ⁊ he þa on þære ilcan stowe, þe ic bufan ymbe spræc, seo is ʒeciʒed Subpentoma, maneʒa ʒear his lif adreah on halʒu*m* dædu*m* ⁊ þa*m* mynstre fore wæs mid ʒeornlicre heordnysse. witodlice ofer þa stowe wæs ufan hanʒiende ormæte stanclud, ⁊ eac beneoðan swiðe deop niwolnys ʒinode. soðlice on sumre nihte, þa þa se ælmihtiʒa Ʒod ʒeteohhode eallunʒa to ʒeleanienne þa ʒeswinc þæs arwurðan weres Anastasies, fra*m* þa*m* hean clude wæs ʒehyred stefn, seo forðʒelæddu*m* hleoðre þus clypode ⁊ cwæð: 'cum þu, Anastasius!' him þa swa ʒeciʒedum þær wurdon eac oðre seofon broðru be hyra naman ʒeciʒede. þa ʒeswiʒode swiðe lytle hwile seo stefn, þe þær ær clypode, ⁊ þa eft ʒeciʒde þone eahtoðan broðor. þa þa seo ʒesomnunʒ swa openlice ʒehyrde þa stefne, þa næs þær nan twynunʒ, þ*æt* nealæhte þara forðsið, þe þær ʒeciʒede wæron.

---

2 buʒan sæʒde *O* 3 on ðisse *O* 4 ciricean *O* 5 stiehtiendu*m* *O* 7 fe(o)hʒestriones *O* 8 -ade *O* || ʒeæmetʒode *O* 8–9 hine Ʒode *f. C* || ðiowiende *O* 10 in *O* 11 sio *O* || Subtoma *O* 12 maneʒa: (w? *rad.*) ʒær *C*, moniʒu ʒear *O* 13 in moniʒum *O* 14 mynstere *O* || ʒeorlicre 15 hiortnisse *O* || ⁊ *f. O* || ufan *O* 16 honʒ- *O* || -cliif *O* 18 niolnes *O* || ʒeonade *O* || neaht *O* 19 þa þa *f. O* || Ʒod *f. O* || ʒetihhade *O* 22 from *O* 23 -denu *O* || seo *f. O* 24 ʒecliopade *O* 26 ʒeciʒ- *auf ras. C*, ʒeceʒdum *O* || VII] siofon *O* 27 broðro be noman ʒeceʒde *O* 28 bærhtm- *O* || ætswiʒde *O* || sio *O* 29 ðider onsended *O* 30—31 broðor mit ty ðe sio *O* || somnuncʒ *O* 33 twy *O* || nælæhte *O* || þara] ðære *O* 35 ʒeciʒed(e) *H*

þa ymb feawa daȝas ærest se arwyrða wer Anastasius ȝeferde, ⁊ þa eft þa oðre broþru wæron of lichaman ȝelædde be ændebyrdnysse, swa swa hi ær ȝeciȝde wæron of þæs stanclifes heannesse. ⁊ þa se broðer, þe æt þære ciȝinȝce seo stefen hwæthuȝu ȝeswiȝode ⁊ hine eft ȝenæmde, swa þa sweltendu*m* þam oþru*m* broðrum he leofode feawa daȝas ⁊ þa his lif ȝeendode, swa *þæt* openlice wæs ȝecyþed, *þæt* seo betweoh onȝesette swiȝunȝ ðære ufan cymenan stefne ȝetacnode medmycelne fyrst to lybbanne þam broðer ofer ða oðre, þe þær eac ȝeciȝde wæron. eac þær ȝelamp wundorlic wise, *þæt* þa þa se arwyrða wer Anastasius utferde of his lichaman, þa wæs su*m* broður in þa*m* ylcan mynstre, þe ofer hine libban nolde, ac he þa forð onloten to his fotu*m* onȝan hine biddan mid tearu*m* þus cweþende: ‘ic þe halsiȝe þurh þone, þe þu to færst, *þæt* ic ne þurfe lybban · VII · daȝas ofer þe in þisu*m* middanearde. þa ær Ana(20a)stasies þa*m* seofoðan dæȝe, se ylca broðer wæs eac forðfered, se þon*ne* hwæþre in ðære nihte betweoh þa*m* oþru*m* broðru*m* næs na ȝeciȝed, ac hit wæs openlice ȝecyþed, *þæt* his

witodlice binnan fæawu*m* daȝu*m* forðferde ærest se arwurða wer Anastasius, ⁊ þa eft þa oðre broðru forðferdon be ende(16a)byrdnysse, swa swa hi of þæs stanclifes heahnysse ær ȝeciȝede wæron. se broðor, þe seo stefn sume hwile ȝeswiȝode to his ȝeciȝednysse ⁊ hine eft ȝenemde, se lifde feawa daȝa æfter þa*m* oðru*m* sweltendu*m* broðru*m* ⁊ þa his lif ȝeendode. *þæt* wæs openlice ȝeswutelod, *þæt* seo lytle betweoh ȝesette swiȝunȝ þære ufan cumenan stefne ȝetacnode þone lyttlan fyrst to libbanne þa*m* breðer ofer þa oðre, þe þær eac ȝeciȝede wæron. eac þær ȝelamp wundorlic þinȝ, *þæt* þa þa se arwurða wer Anastasius forðferde, þa wæs on þa*m* ylcan mynstre sum broðor, þe æfter hi*m* libban nolde, ac he forð onloten to his fotu*m* onȝann hine biddan mid tearu*m* þus cweðende: ‘ic þe halsie þurh þone, þe þu to færst, *þæt* ic ne þurfe libban seofon daȝas æfter þe on þysum middanȝearde.’ þa ær þæs Anastasies seofeðan dæȝe, wæs eac forðfered se ylca broðor, se swa þeah næs na ȝeciȝed on þære nihte betweoh þa oðre broðru, ac hit wæs openlice ȝeswutelod, *þæt* his

1 embe *O* 2 ȝeferde] ȝewat (wat *auf ras.*) *O* 3 -ðro *O* 4 -homan *O* || be æ.] a endebyrdes *O*, be ende be ende *H* 5 hie *O* 6 heanesse *O* 7 broðor *O* || þe *f.* *O* || ciȝynne *O* 8 sio stefn æt huȝu *O* 9 ȝene::de (d *sehr undeutlich*) *O* 10 ðæm (18a) oðrum *O* 11 lyfde *O* 12 ȝeendo[]|ðe openlice *O* 13 þæt] þæt þe *O* || sio betwih *O* 14 ðæ[]|ufan *O* 15 medmycelne *aus* -lre *C*, mid mycelre *O* 16 lifien[]|ðam *O* || breðer *O* || þar eac ȝeciȝydde *O* 18 þar *O* || -derlicu *O* 20 -færde *O* || his *f.* *O* 21 broðor *O* 22 ilc- *O* 23 lifiȝian *O* 24 ondȝon *O* 26 farest *O* 27 lif(i)an siofon *O* 28 ðissum *O* 29 Anastasies] ðæs *O* 30 siof- *O* || ilca broðor *O* 32 neahte betwih ða oðre *O* 33 broðro *O* || no O

forðfore beȝeat seo þinȝunȝ þæs arwyrðan Anastasies. Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'þa þa þes ylca broþer næs betweoh þa*m* oþru*m* ȝeciȝed ⁊ hwæþre ȝetoȝen wæs of þisu*m* leohte mid ȝeþinȝu*m* þæs halȝan weres, hwæt maȝon we ærest onȝytan, nemne þ*æt* þa þe mycelre ȝeearnunȝe beoð mid drihtene, hwilum hi maȝon beȝytan þa þinȝ, þe heo*m* ær teohhode næron?' Ʒreȝor*ius* him ⁊swarode: 'ne maȝon hi næniȝra þinȝa beȝytan þa þinȝ, þe heom ær ȝeteohhode næron, ac þa þinȝ, þe þa halȝan weras mid heora benu*m* ȝefremmað, hi beoð ær swa forestihtode, þ*æt* hi sceolon beon eft mid benum beȝytene. soðlice seo ylce forestihtunȝ eac þæs ecan rices wæs ȝeseted þus fra*m* ælmihtiȝu*m* Ʒode, þ*æt* his ȝecorenan becumaþ mid ȝewinne to þissu*m* rice, ⁊ þ*æt* hi sculon biddende ȝeearnian, þ*æt* hi onfon, þ*æt* se ælmihtiȝa Ʒod ȝeteohhode heo*m* to onfonne ær eallre worulde.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'ic wolde, þ*æt* me ȝyt openlicor wære ȝecyþed, hweþer beon mihte, þ*æt* seo forestihtunȝ mihte beon mid ȝebedu*m* ȝefultumod.' Ʒreȝor*ius* hi*m*

forðfore beȝeat seo þinȝunȝ ana þæs arwurðan weres Anastasies.' Petrus cwæð: 'þa þa þes ilca broðor næs betweoh þa oðre ȝeciȝed ⁊ swa þeah wæs of þissum life atoȝen mid þinȝunȝu*m* þæs halȝan weres, hwæt elles mæȝ beon onȝiten, buton þ*æt* þa þe mid Ʒode synd micelre ȝeearnunȝe, maȝon hwilu*m* beȝitan þa þinȝ, þe hi*m* ȝeteohhode næron?' Ʒreȝorius hi*m* andswarode: 'ne maȝon hi to þæs hwon beȝitan þa þinȝ, þe him ȝeteohhode næron, ac þa þinȝ, þe þa halȝan weras mid hyra (16b) benu*m* ȝefremmað, hi wæron ær swa forestihtode, þ*æt* hy sceolon beon eft mid benu*m* beȝitene. soðlice eac seo ylce forestihtunȝ þæs ecean rices is ȝesett fram þa*m* ælmihtiȝan Ʒode, swa þ*æt* his ȝecorenan becumað of ȝeswince to þa*m* rice, þ*æt* hi biddende ȝeearnian, þ*æt* hi onfon þ*æt*, þ*æt* se ælmihtiȝa Ʒod ær ealre worulde ȝedihtnode hi*m* to forȝifenne.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic wolde, þ*æt* me wære ȝit openlicor ȝecyðed, hwæðer seo forestihtunȝ mihte beon mid ȝebedu*m* ȝefultumod.' Ʒreȝorius him

---

1 þinȝunȝ] ȝeþinȝunȝ an *O* || arwur- *O* 3 ilca broðor *O* 3–4 betwih ða oðre *O* || ȝeciȝed *gloss. 12. jhd.* u:ocat*us* *C* || hwæþre *gloss. 12. jhd.* tam̄ *C* 7 onȝitan *O* 8 nemne *gloss. 12. jhd.* n *C*, nimðe *O* || mic- *O* || ȝeȝearnunȝe *O* 9 drihtne *O* || hwilon *O* 10 beȝit- *O* 11 him *O* || teohhode *2. gloss. 13. jhd.* predestinata *C*, ȝeteohade *O* 13 næniȝe *O* || beȝitan þara ðinȝa *O*, þ(i)nȝ *H* 14 him *O* || ȝeteohade *O* 16 hyra *O* 17 -stihtode *gloss. 12. jhd.* p̄destinata *C*, -ade *O* 19 ilce *O* || -tinȝ *O* 20 ecean *O* || ȝesett *O* 21 from *O* || þætte *O* 23 þisum *O* || ri:ce (:n?) *C* || þætte hi sceolon *O* 25 ȝetihȝode *O* 26 him to ȝifanne *O* || ealre worlde *O* 28 ȝit(18b)[]hwæð- *kaum zu erkennen O* 29 meah- *O* 30 forestihtunȝ *gloss. 12. jhd.* p̄destinatio *C*, fore[]||[]ȝ *O* || meahte *O* 31 -temad *O* || Ʒreȝori|[]him *O*

⁊swarode: ‘þu, Petrus, þis þ*æt* ic þe sæde, hrædlice hit mæʒ beon þe ʒecyðed, ⁊ þu þe sylf wast, þ*æt* ure driht*en* cw*æ*ð to Abrahame: ‘þe byþ ʒeciʒd sæd in Isaace.’ ⁊ eac he to him cw*æ*ð: ‘þe ic ʒesette fæder maniʒra þeoda.’ ⁊ eft he þa*m* ylcan ʒehet þus cweþende: ‘ic bletsiʒe þe, ⁊ ic ʒemænifealde þin sæd swa swa heofones steorran ⁊ swa swa þa sandcorn, þa þe beoð be (20b) sæs waroðu*m*.’ of þære wisan hit is openlice cuð, þ*æt* se ælmihtiʒa ʒod ær forestihtode, þ*æt* he Abrahames sæd wolde ʒemanifealdiʒan þurh Isaac ⁊ hwæþre swa swa hit awriten is: Isaac wæs to his drihtne biddende for his wife, for þon þe heo wæs unwæstmbære. þa ʒehyrde drihten his bene ⁊ sealde Rebeccan his wife wæstm. forþon þus wæs forestihtod seo maniʒfealdnys Abrahames cynnes þurh Isaac, for hwan elles onfenʒ Isaac unwæstmbære wif, buton forðon þe hit cuþ is, þ*æt* seo forestihtunʒ scolde beon mid bedu*m* ʒefylled, þa þa he beʒæt mid his ʒebedu*m*, þ*æt* he mihte suna habban, on þa*m* ylcan ær ʒod forestihtode, þ*æt* Abrahames sæd sceolde beon ʒemaniʒfealdod?’ Petrus cw*æ*ð: ‘nis me naht æniʒes

andswarode: ‘la, Petrus, þis þ*æt* ic þe sæde, mæʒ beon hrædlice ʒecyðed. ʒewisslice þu þe sylf wast, þ*æt* drihten cwæð to Abrahame: ‘on Isaace þe bið sæd ʒeciʒed.’ eac he cwæð to him: ‘ic ʒesette þe maneʒra þeoda fæder.’ ⁊ eft he him behet þus cweðende: ‘ic ʒebledsiʒe þe, ⁊ ic ʒemeniʒfylde þin sæd swa swa heofones steoran ⁊ swa swa þa sandcorn, þe beoð be sæs waroðe.’ of þam þinʒe is openlice cuð, þ*æt* se ælmihtiʒa ʒod ær forestihtode, þ*æt* he Abrahames sæd wolde ʒemenifyldan þurh Isaac, ⁊ swa þeah hit is awriten, þ*æt* Isaac ʒebæd to drihtne for his wife, for þa*m* þe heo wæs unwæstmbære. þa ʒehyrde drihten his bene ⁊ sealde wæstm Rebeccan his wife. þus wæs forestihtod seo menifealdnys Abrahames cynnes þurh Isaac. eornostlice, ʒif seo menifealdnys Abrahames cynnes wæs forestihtod þurh Isaac, hwi underfenʒ he þonne unwæstmbære wif, buton forþam þe hit is cuð, þ*æt* seo forestihtunʒ sceolde beon mid benu*m* (17a) ʒefylled, þa þa se mid his ʒebedu*m* beʒet, þ*æt* he mihte suna habban, se þe on him ær ʒod forestihtode to ʒemenifyldenne Abrahames sæd?’ Petrus cwæð: ‘nis me nan

---

1 Petre *O* 2 sæde] secʒe *O* || mæʒ|[]eon *O* 5 bið *O* || ʒeciʒd *gloss. 12. jhd.* uocabitur *C* 7 moneʒra *O* 8 ilc- *O* 9 ʒemoni- *O* 11 -fenes *O* 13 sæs] west *O* 15 fore ʒestihtade *O* 16 ʒemanifealdiʒu*m* *C*, ʒemonifealdan *O* 17 hwæþre *gloss. 12. jhd.* tam̄ *C* 19 ʒebiddende *O* || fore *O* 20 unwæstmbære *gloss. 12. jhd.* sterilis *C*, -bæru *O* 23 fore ʒestihtad *O* 24 moniʒfealdnes *O* 25 hwon *O* 27 sio *O* 28 (fore)stihtunʒ (fore *erste hd.*) *C* sceolde *O* || bedum] benum *O* 29 he] se *O* || beʒet *O* 30 meahte sunu *O* 31 in *O* || ilc- *O* 32 -tade *O* 33 ʒemoniʒfaldad *O* 33–34 Petrus|[]wæð *O* || noht æniʒre *O*

tweon nu to lafe be þissere foresprecenan wisan, forþon þ*æt* rihtȝescead me ontynde þa deoȝolnesse þurh þine ȝesæȝene.' Ȝreȝorius hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'wilt þu, þ*æt* ic þe secȝe hwæthuȝu be þa*m* dælu*m* Tuscie þære mæȝðe, þ*æt* þu onȝyte, hulice weras wæron on þa*m* lande ⁊ hu swyðe neah þæs ælmihtiȝan Ȝodes cyðnysse?' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'ic wille ⁊ þe þæs mid eallu*m* ȝemete bidde.'

twynunȝ nu to laue be þam þinȝum, þe þu nu sædest, forþa*m* þe þ*æt* rihtȝescead me ȝeopenode þa diȝolnysse þurh þine seȝene.' Ȝreȝorius cwæð: 'wilt þu, þ*æt* ic þe secȝe sum þinȝ be þam dælu*m* Tuscie þære mæȝðe, þæt þu oncnawe, hwylce weras wæron on þam lande, ⁊ hu swiðe neah hi wæron þæs ælmihtiȝan Ȝodes cyððe?' Petrus cwæð: ic wille, ⁊ ic þe þæs eallum mæȝene bidde.'

IX. Hu Bonefatius bisceop todælde win on fatu ⁊ hit weox.

Ȝreȝor*ius* him ⁊swarode: 'sum wæs swyþe arwyrðes lifes wer, þam wæs nama Bonefacius. se hæfde biscopdom in þære cæstre, þe is haten Ferentis, ⁊ þon*e* biscophad mid his þenunȝe ⁊ mid his þeawum rihtlice ȝefylde. þyses maneȝa wundru Ȝaudentius se mæssepreost me sæde, se nu ȝyt leofað. se wæs afeded on his þenunȝe, ⁊ he mæȝ swa mycele ȝewislicor secȝan ȝehwylc þinȝ be (21a) him, swa mycle ma him ȝela*m*p, þ*æt* he sceolde betwyh his þeȝnunȝu*m* beon. þisses ylcan Bonefacies cyrican ȝelamp, þ*æt* þær wæs sume ȝære swiðe hefiȝu wædl ⁊ þearfednes, seo ȝewunað symble, þ*æt* heo byþ þære eadmodnesse hyrde on ȝodu*m* ⁊

Ȝreȝorius hi*m* to cwæð: 'sum wæs arwurðes lifes wer, þa*m* wæs nama Bonefatius. se hæfde bisceophad ⁊ þone mid ȝodu*m* þeawu*m* wel ȝefyllde on þære ceastre, þe is ȝenemned Ferentis. þyses bisceopes maneȝa wundru me rehte se mæssepreost Ȝaudentius, þe nu ȝita leofað. se wæs afedd on his þenunȝe, ⁊ he mæȝ ȝehwylc þinȝ be him swa mycele ȝewisslicor seccan, swa micele swa him ȝelamp, þ*æt* he oftor wæs betweoh his þenunȝum. on þisses ilcan Bonefacies cyrcean wæs swiðe hefi wædlunȝ ⁊ hafenleast, seo simle ȝewunað, þæt heo bið hirde þære eadmodnisse on ȝodum

---

1 tweonunȝe *O* || lafæ *O* || ðisse foresprææcenane *O* 2 þu] þe *H* 3 diȝol- *O* 4 ȝeseȝne *O* 6 -hweȝa *O* 7 onȝite *O* 8 hulice] hwilce *O* 9 swiðe 10 -nesse *O* 12 ealle *O* || ȝe(19a)[]bidde *O* || eal[]|mæȝene bi[]| *H* 14 ⁊s-] ⁊swarode ⁊ sæȝde *O* 14—15 su[]|ðe arwurðes *O* 16 noma Bonifatius *O* 17 hæfde[]|sceopdom *O* || ceastre *O* 18 þon̄ *C* || bisc[]|had *O* 20 þisses *O* 21 moneȝu *O* 22 sæȝde *O* || ȝit *O* 23 in *O* 24 ȝewiss:licor (i *rad.*) *H* 24—25 m. ȝ.] miclicor *O* || ȝehwilc *O* 26 micle *O* 27 -lomp *O* || betwih *O* || þissum *H* 28 ðenunȝe *O* || ilcan *O* 29 Bonifatius *O* || ciricean *O* || ȝelomp *O* 30 wæs *f.* *O* || ȝeare *O* 32 hio *O* || bið *O* || eaðm- *O* 33 in *O*

acorenu*m* modu*m*, ⁊ þær næs naht elcor to ealles ȝeares andlyfne, buton *þæt* an, *þæt* he hæfde ænne winȝeard. ⁊ se þa sume dæȝe wæs forslaȝen ⁊ forherȝod mid onhreosendu*m* hæȝle, swa *þæt* on þa*m* winȝearde on feawu*m* wintreowu*m* uneaðe to lafe wunodon swyþe lytle ⁊ swyþe feawa ȝeclystru þara winbyrȝena. ⁊ þa þes forecwedena wer se arwurða Bonefacius se biscop eode in þone winȝeard, þa sæde he þa*m* ælmihtiȝan Ȝode mycele þancas, *þæt* he onȝæt, *þæt* Ȝod hine in þære his wædle þa ȝyt wolde ma ȝeswæncan ⁊ ȝenyrwian. ac swa þeah þa seo tid nealæhte, *þæt* þa feawa clystru þara berȝena, þe þær læfde wæron, mihton ripe beon, þa sette he weard, swa hit þeaw wæs, to þa*m* winȝearde ⁊ bebead, *þæt* hine man scolde healdan mid ȝeornlicre wacunȝe. þa sume dæȝe het he Constantiu*m* þone mæssepreost, se wæs his swust*er*sunu, *þæt* man ealle þa winfatu in þære biscopscire ⁊ ealle þa bydenu, swa swa hit ær ȝewuna wæs, ȝeȝearwode ⁊ mid pice ȝeondȝute. ⁊ þa sona swa hit ȝehyrde se mæssepreost his nefa, he wæs swiðe wundriȝende ⁊ þohte, *þæt*

modum, ⁊ þær nan þinȝ elles næs to ealles ȝeares andlifene, buton *þæt* an, *þæt* he heafde ænne winȝeard. se sume dæȝ wearð forðorscen mid onreosendum hetolum haȝole ⁊ awæstod, swa *þæt* on þam winȝearde on feawum wintreowum uneaðe to lafe wunodon swiðe litle ⁊ swiðe feawa clistru þara winberȝena. ða þa þes forcwedena wer se arwurða bisceop Bone-(17b) fatius eode in on þone winȝeard, þa þancode he swiðe Ȝode ælmihtiȝu*m*, forþa*m* þe he oncneow, *þæt* he þa ȝita on þære his wædle wæs swyðor ȝeanȝsumod. ac swa þeah þa þa se tima nealæhte, *þæt* mihton ripe beon þa feawa clystru þæra berȝena, þe þær læfde wæron, þa sette he hyrde, swa hit þeaw wæs, to þa*m* winȝearde ⁊ bebead, *þæt* hine man heolde mid carfullre wæccean. soþlice þa sume dæȝe het he Constantiu*m* þone mæssepreost, se wæs his swustorsunu, *þæt* man ealle þa winfatu on his bisceopscire ⁊ ealle þa kyfa ȝeȝearwode ⁊ mid pice ȝeondȝute, swa swa hit ær ȝewunelic wæs. sona þa se mæssepreost his nefa *þæt* ȝehyrde, þa wundrode he swiðe ⁊ wende, *þæt*

1—2 noht elles *O* || ondlyfene *O* 3 anne wineard *O* 4 forðorscen] forðorcean *H* 5 forslaȝan *C*, forsleȝen *O* || -ȝad *O* || -ende *O* || -reose(n)dum *H* 6 haȝle *O*, halȝode *H* 8 -edon *O* 8—9 swiðe litle ⁊ swiðe *O* || clistrum *H* 10 þæra winberȝena *O* || þ:es (a *rad.*) *H* 11 Bonifatius *O* || a(r)wurða *H* 12 -ceop *O* 13 sæȝde *O* 14 micle ðoncas *O* 15 onȝeat *O* 16 ȝit *O* || -cean *O* 17 -wan *O* 19 ðæra *O* 20 læfede *O* || meah- *O* 23 mon sceolde *O* 24 -lice *C* || wacone *O* 25 þo:ne (n *rad.*) *C* 26 swustor- *O* 27 mon *O* 28 -sceop- *O* || bydena *O* 30 mid(19b)[]ȝute *O* || ⁊] þæt *O* || se *f.* *H* 31 ȝeh-] hyrde *O* 32 -preost|[]s ȝenefa *O* 33 -iende *O* || ⁊ þohte] ⁊ *þæt* þohte *O*

þæt wære su*m* unʒewittiʒnesse, *þæt* he bebead, *þæt* man scolde þa winfatu ʒearwian, se þe næniʒ win næfde. þehhwæþre ne dorste (21b) se mæssepreost þone biscop ʒeacsian, for hwon he swilc bude, ac he þa hyrde his hæsu*m* ⁊ ʒeʒearwode ealle þa fatu, swa hit þeaw wæs. ac þa se Ʒodes wer eode in þone winʒeard ⁊ ʒesomnode þa ʒeclystru þara byrʒena ⁊ ʒebrohte in þære wintreddan ⁊ het ealle þanon utʒan, buton he ana mid anu*m* lytlum cnihte þær wunode ⁊ þa þone cniht asette on þa ylcan wintreddan ⁊ het hine wrinʒan þa feawa ʒeclystru þæra byrʒena. ⁊ þa þa he of ða*m* ylcan ʒeclystru*m* ut aþyde lytelne dæl wines, þa onʒan *þæt* se Ʒodes wer mid aʒnu*m* handu*m* nyman on an lytel fæt ⁊ todælan mid bletsunʒe ʒeond ealle þa bydena ⁊ ʒeond ealle þa fatu, þe þær ʒeʒearwode wæron, þeh þe of þa*m* ylcan wine wæron uneaðe ʒeseowene þa fatu ʒeondʒotene. ⁊ þa þa he of þa*m* wætan þæs wines hwæthuʒu sænde ʒeond ealle þa fatu, þa ciʒde he him þone mæsseþreost to ⁊ het sona, þæt þa þearfan þær beon sceoldon. ⁊ þa onʒann *þæt* win weaxan in þære wintreddan ⁊ þa swa ʒefylde ealle þa fatu þara þearfena, þe him

he spræke on unwis, þa he bebead, *þæt* man winfatu ʒearwode, se þe nan win næfde. ne dorste swa þeah se mæssepreost þone bisceop ʒeaxian, for hwa*n* he swylce þinʒ bude, ac he þa ʒehyrsumode his hæsum ⁊ ealle þa winfatu ʒeʒearwode æfter ʒewunelicu*m* þeawe. hwæt! þa se Ʒodes wer eode in on þone winʒeard ⁊ ʒeʒaderode þa clystru þara berʒena ⁊ ʒebrohte on þære wintreddan ⁊ het hi ealle þanon utʒanʒan, ⁊ he ana mid anum lytlu*m* cnapan þær ʒewunode ⁊ þone cnapan þa asette on þa ylcan wintreddan ⁊ het hine tredan þa feawa clystru þara berʒena. ða þa of þa*m* clystru*m* ut fleow lyttles hwæt wines, þa onʒann se Ʒodes wer mid his aʒenu*m* handu*m* *þæt* underfon on anu*m* lyttlu*m* fæte ⁊ hit todælde for bledsunʒe ʒeond ealle þa kyfa ⁊ ʒeond (18a) ealle þa fatu, þe þær ʒeʒearwode wæron, *þæt* of þam ilcan wine wæron ʒesewene uneaðe ealle þa fatu ʒeondʒotene. witodlice þa þa he of þæs wines wætan sum þinʒ lyttles asende on ælc þæra fata, þa clypode he him to þone mæssepreost ⁊ hrædlice het, *þæt* þær þearfan beon sceoldon. ða onʒan *þæt* win weaxan on þære wintreddan, swa *þæt* wurdon ʒefyllede ealle þara þearfana fatu, þe hi*m*

1 wæ|[]e *O* || sumu *O* || -nes *O* 2 mon sceolde *O* 4 win *f.* *O* || næfde] hæfde *O* || þehhwæþre ne] no ðonne hwæðre *O* 5 -ceop *O* 9 þea(w) *C* || ac] ond *O* 10 -samnode *O* 11 þa] þæ *O* || berʒena *O* 13 þanone *O* || utʒanʒan *O* || (he) *H* 14 ane *O* || lytle *O* || ʒewunode *O* 16 illcan *O* 17 fean clystru *O* || ðara *O* 18 berʒena *O* || ilc- *O* 20 del *O* || onʒon *O* 21 aʒnum] his aʒnum *O* || hondum *O* || neoman *O* 22 on] in *O* || mid] fore *O* 23 ea *in* ealle *undeutlich* *O* 25 þeh þe] ð:a ðe *O* 26 ilcan *O* 26—27 uneaðe o ʒese(e *aus* æ)wene *O* 29 -hweʒa lytles sende *O* 30 eall *O* || him] (i *aus* e?) *C* 32 þa *f.* *O* 33 ⁊ *f.* *O* || onʒan *O* || þa swa] swa *þæt* *O*

to ʒebrohte wæron. ⁊ þa þa he ʒeseah, *þæt* þa þearfan ʒenoh hæfdon, he het þone cniht stiʒan of þære wintreddan ⁊ beleac *þæt* winern ⁊ asette his aʒen inseʒl on *þæt* loc. he forlet hit swa belocen ⁊ sona him ʒecyrde eft to cyrcan. þa þy þryddan dæʒe, þa þa he his ʒebedu ʒedon hæfde, he ciʒde þone forecwedenan mæssepreost Constantiu*m* ⁊ untynde *þæt* winern ⁊ ʒemette þa fatu swa ʒenihtsu*m*lice mid wine ʒefyllede, þa þe he ʒeat ær swyðe lytelne dæl þæs þynnestan wætan (22a), efne *þæt* swa þa weaxendan winu woldon feallan ofer þa fatu on þone flor, ʒif se biscop þa ʒyt lættra wære, *þæt* he inne eode. ⁊ þa Bonefacius se arwyrða wer swiðe ondrysenlice bebead þa*m* mæssepreoste, *þæt* swa lanʒe swa he sylfa leofode on lichaman, *þæt* he næfre æniʒu*m* men ne sæde þis wundor. ⁊ he him *þæt* ondredde, *þæt* he scolde innan þanon atyddrian, þanon he utan wære mannu*m* mycel æteowed, ʒif he o wære ʒecnyssed mid mænniscre herenesse fra*m* þa*m* mæʒne þyssere wyrde. ac he fylʒde on þon þære bysene ures lareowes, *þæt* is Crist, se to þon *þæt* he us ʒetrymede to eadmodnysse weʒe, he bebead his þeʒnu*m* be him sylfu*m* þus

to brohte wæron. ⁊ þa þa he ʒeseah, *þæt* þa þearfan ʒenoh hæfdon, þa het he þone cnapan stiʒan nyðer of þære treddan ⁊ beleac *þæt* winern ⁊ asette his aʒen inseʒl on *þæt* loc ⁊ forlet hit swa belocen ⁊ hi*m* sona to cyrcean ʒehwearf. ða þi þriddan dæʒe clypode he him to þone forecwedenan mæssepreost Constantiu*m*, ⁊ ʒeendodu*m* his ʒebede he ʒeopenode *þæt* winern ⁊ ʒemette þa fatu, þe he ær on aʒeat swiðe litelne dæl þæs þynnystan wætan, swa ʒenihtsumlice ʒefyllede mid wine, efne þæt þa weaxendan win woldon feallan ofer þa fatu on þa flor, ʒif se bisceop þa a lator inn eode. hwæt! þa se bisceop swiðe eʒeslice bebead þa*m* mæssepreoste, *þæt* he nanu*m* men þis wundor ne asæde swa lanʒe swa he sylf on lichaman lifde, þe læs þe he on þæs weorces mæʒene wurde mid menniisceu*m* wyrðmynde ʒebreʒed ⁊ þanon innan aidlode, þanon þe he utan wære mannu*m* micel ætywed. ac he on þa*m* fyliʒde þæs hælendes bysene, se to þa*m* *þæt* he us ʒetyde to eadmodnysse weʒe, bebead his ʒinʒru*m* be him sylfum þus

1 to brohte *O* 5 aʒene *O* 7 ʒecyrde] swa ʒecir- *O* 8 ciricean || þi ðriddan *O* 9 ʒebe(20a)du *O*, u *aus* a? *C* 10 -denan [] || preost *O* 11 ontynde *O* 12 ʒemete *O* || fa[]ʒeniht- *O* 13—14 ʒefylled in þa *O* || (he) *C* || ʒet *O* || swiðe *O* || -eln[] dæl *O* 16 win *O* 17 þone] ða *O* 18 -ceop *O* || ʒit lætra *O* 19 inne] in *O* 20 Bonifatius *O* || arwurða *O* 21 ondryslice *O* 22 lonʒe *O* 23 selfa lyfde in lichoman *O* || þæt *f.* *O* 24 æneʒum *O* || ne *f.* *O* || asæʒde *O* 25 ondred *O* 26 sceolde *O* 27 mon- *O* 28 micel ætywed *O* 29 ʒecnysed *O* || menn- *O* 30 from *O* || ðisse *O*. 31 fylde *O* || þære] þa *O* 32 usses larewes *O*, -was *C* 34 -nesse weʒʒe *O*

cweþende, *þæt* þæt þe hi ʒesawon, hi nanu*m* men ne sædon, ær þan þe mannes sunu fra*m* deaðe arise. Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'forþon þe nu ʒenoh ʒecoplicu wise hi sylfe ʒeʒearwode ⁊ ʒecyðde, me lysteþ acsian, hwæt *þæt* la sy, *þæt* ure alysend, þa þa he aʒeaf leoht ⁊ ʒesihðe twam blindu*m* mannu*m*, he bebead, *þæt* hi hit nanu*m* men ne sædon, ⁊ hi þa sona þonon ʒanʒende ʒemærsodon hine ʒeond eall *þæt* land. ac hwæt cwyðst þu? hweþer se acenneda Ᵹodes sunu, se is efnece þa*m* fæðer ⁊ þa*m* halʒan ʒaste, on þissere wisan wolde ʒefyllan, *þæt* he ʒefyllan ne mihte, þa þa *þæt* wundor, þe he forswiʒian wolde, *þæt* hit nanra þinʒa forholen beon ne mihte?' Ᵹreʒorius him ⁊swarode: 'ure alysend þurh his þone mænniscan lichaman eall *þæt* he dyde, he ʒeʒearwode ⁊ ʒecyðde us *þæt* in þære bysene his weorces, to þon *þæt* we sceoldon folʒian his swaðe be þa*m* ʒemete ura mæʒena, ⁊ *þæt* we sceoldon (22b) on unforspurnedu*m* fotu*m* þisses andweardan weorces ʒan on þone weʒ þæs ecan lifes. witodlice se hælend worhte *þæt* wundor, ⁊ he het hit helan, ⁊ swa þeh hit forholen beon ne mihte. on þan we maʒon cuðlice onʒytan, *þæt* his ʒecorenan

cweðende, *þæt* þa þinʒ, þe hi ʒesawon, hi nanu*m* men (18b) ne asædon, ær þa*m* þe mannes sunu of deaðe arise.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'forþa*m* þe þeos wise nu hi sylfe ʒecwemlice ʒeʒearwode, nu lysteð me axian, hwæt *þæt* sy, *þæt* þa þa ure alysend aʒeaf ʒesihþe twam blindu*m* mannu*m*, þa het he, *þæt* hi hit nanu*m* men ne asædon, ⁊ hi þa sona þanon ʒanʒende ʒewidmærodon hine ʒeond eall *þæt* land. ac hwæt cwyst þu? hwæðer se ankenneda Ᵹodes sunu, se þe is efenece his fæder ⁊ þa*m* halʒan ʒaste, on þysu*m* þinʒe wolde ʒefyllan, *þæt* he ʒefyllan ne mihte, þa þa he wolde habban forsuwod *þæt*, *þæt* na forholen beon ne mihte?' Ᵹreʒorius hi*m* andswarode: 'eall *þæt* ure alysend dyde þurh his menniscean lichaman, eall *þæt* he ʒeʒearwode us on ʒebysnunʒe ʒodes weorces, to þa*m* *þæt* we be ʒemete urra mæʒena sceolon fylian his fotswaðe ⁊ unætspornenu*m* fotu*m* þyses andweardan weorkes ʒan on þone weʒ þæs ecean lifes. witodlice se hælend worhte *þæt* wundor ⁊ het hi helan, ⁊ hit swa þeah forholen beon ne mihte. on þa*m* we maʒon cuðlice onʒitan, *þæt* his ʒecorenan

---

1 þæt þæt þe] *þæt* þe *C* 1—2 ʒeseʒon hie næneʒum men *O* || ne *f.* *O* || asæʒdon *O* 3 mon- *O* || from deadum *O* 4 nu] þu *C* 5 sylfa *O* 7 si *O* 8 he *f.* *C*, h[] *O* 9 monn- *O* 10 næneʒum *O* 11 asæʒdon *O* 11—12 þanon ʒonʒ- *O* || -edon *O* 13—14 cwyst[]|hwæðer *O* 15 efenece *O* 16 halʒan] ælmihtiʒan *O* || in þisse *O* 18 meahte *O* 19 þæt hit *f.* *O* || nane *O* 20 meah- *O* 22 menniscean *O* 23 lichoman *O* || dide *O* 24—25 ʒecyðde(20b)[]n ðære bysne *oder* -ene (*schwer leserlich*) *O* || worces *O* 26 sceolon fy[]|[]his *O* 27mæʒna *O* 28 on *f.* *O* || unforspornenen *O* 29 fet þises ⁊w- *O* 30 weorces] lifes *O* 31 ecean *O* 33 þeah *O* 34 meahte in þon *O* 35 onʒitan *O*

fylʒeað þære bysene his lara in þa*m* mycclu*m* weorcu*m* þe hi wyrcað. ⁊ heora wylla byþ, *þæt* hi syn forholene; ac þeh *þæt* hi nytte syn oðru*m* mannu*m*, hi beoð full oft ʒeypte swa hi nellað. ⁊ *þæt* byð mycelre eadmodnesse, *þæt* hi wilniað, *þæt* heora weorc syn forholene, ⁊ eac mycelre eadmodnesse, *þæt* hi heora weorc forhelan ne maʒon. nis hit na *þæt*, Petrus, *þæt* drihten wolde aht swylces beon ⁊ ne mihte beon, ac he sealde þa bysene mid þy lareowdome his sylfes lare, hwæt his leomu sceolan wilnian *þæt* we wæron, oððe hwæt hi sceolan nyllan.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'me licað *þæt* þu saʒast.'

fylʒeað þa ʒebysnunʒa his lare on þa*m* micelu*m* weorcu*m* þe hi wyrceað, ⁊ hyra willa bið, *þæt* hi beon forholene; ac *þæt* hi oðru*m* mannu*m* fremian, hi beoð for oft ʒeyppede swa hi nellað, swa *þæt* hit si for micelre eadmodnysse, *þæt* hi ʒewilniað, *þæt* hyra weorc beon forholene, ⁊ hit si for micelre nyttlicnysse, *þæt* hyra weorc forholen beon ne maʒon. eornostlice drihten nolde na, *þæt* æni þinʒ swilces ʒewurde ⁊ hit na beon ne mihte, ac he sealde bysene mid lareowdome his (19a) sylfes lare, hwæt his limu scylon ʒewilnian, oððe hwæt eac be hi*m* nellendu*m* ʒewurðan sceoldon. Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'me licað *þæt* þu sæʒst.'

Hu Bonefatius foresæde to sweltenne þone cimbalʒliwere.

ʒreʒori*us* him ⁊swarode: 'nu ʒyt hwylcehuʒu wisan wæron to lafe, þa we willaþ sprecan be Bonefacies weorce þæs biscopes, þæs ʒemynd we dydon her bufan. hit ʒelamp on sume tid, *þæt* to ʒenealæhte se ʒebyrddæʒ þæs eadiʒan P*ro*cules þæs martires. on þære stowe wunode swyþe æþel wer, þa*m* wæs nama Furtunat*us*. se mid micclu*m* benu*m* bæd þone arwurðan wer Bonefaciu*m*, þa þa he ʒedyde his

ʒreʒorius him to cw*æ*ð: 'nu ʒita syndon to lafe sume feawa þinʒa, þe we wyllað sprecan be þæs bisceopes weorce Bonefaties, forþa*m* þe we dydon her bufan his ʒemynd. hit ʒelamp on sumu*m* timan, *þæt* to nealæhte se ʒebryrddæʒ þæs eadiʒan martires Procules. on þære stowe wunode sum æðele wer, þa*m* wæs nama Furtunatus. se mid micelu*m* benu*m* bæd þone arwurðan wer Bonefatiu*m*, *þæt* he ʒebuʒe to his huse to syllenne hi*m* his bledsunʒe, þonne he dyde his

2 miclum *O* || hie *O* 3 wyrceað *O* || hira *O* 4 sın *O* || ʒeholene *O* || þeh *f.* *O* || hie *O* 5 sin *O* || mon- *O* 6 ful *O* || hie *O* 7 bið micelre eaðm- *O* 8 hie *O* || hira *O* 9 sin *O* || micelre *O* 10 eaðmoð- *O* || hie *O* 11 worc *O* || no *O* 12 *zweites* þæt] þætte *O* 13 oht *O* || meahte *O* 14 sealde us þa *O* || þi *O* 16 limu sceolon willan *O* 17 sceolon *O* 18 nellan *O* 22 ʒit hwylchweʒa *O* 24 Bonifatius worce *O* || -ceopes *O* 26 -lomp *O* 27 nealæhte *O* 28 eadeʒan *O* || þæs martires] mynstres *C* 29 in *O* || -ade swiðe *O* 30 æðle *O* || noma *O* 31 miclum *O* 32 arwurðan *auf ras. aber v. d. 1. hd.* *C* || Bonifatium *O* 33 ʒedyde] dyde *O*

mæssan symbelnysse æt þa*m* eadiȝan martyre, *þæt* he ȝebuȝe to his huse ⁊ hi*m* bletsunȝe sealde. þa ne mihte he forsacan *þæt* Ȝodes mæȝn, forðon þe hine bæd þæs seo soðe lufu of Furtunates mode. ⁊ þa ȝedonu*m* symbelnessum þæra mæssan, þa þa he co*m* to þæs (23a) forecwedenan Furtunates beode, þa ær ðon þe he Ȝode þone lofsanȝ asæȝde, swa swa sume m*en* ȝewuniaþ, *þæt* hi sinȝað mid herȝendlicu*m* cræfte ær hi etan, þa stod þær semninȝa sum man mid anu*m* apan ⁊ bæd him metes ⁊ sloh cymbalan. þa sona se halȝa wer wæs forhycȝende *þæt* ȝliȝ ⁊ eorrinȝa þus cw*æ*ð: 'wala wa! dead sceall beon þes erminȝ! ic com to þises ȝereordes mysan, ⁊ nu ȝyt ic na minne muþ to Ȝodes herenysse ne ontynde, ⁊ he co*m* mid apan ⁊ sloh cymbalan.' þa ȝet he toȝeecte þas word ⁊ cw*æ*ð þus: 'ȝanȝað ȝe nu ⁊ for Ȝodes lufan syllað hi*m* mete ⁊ drync, ⁊ witað ȝe hwæþre, *þæt* he dead byð unfyrn.' þa se unȝesæliȝa wer sona swa he þone hlaf ⁊ *þæt* win onfenȝ, þa wolde he ȝan þurh ðæs huses duru. ac þær feoll an unmæte stan of þa*m* hrofe þæs huses ⁊ hine færinȝa ufan on *þæt* heafod sloh. for þa*m* sleȝe he feoll adune, ⁊ hine man

mæssæna simbelnysse æt þa*m* eadiȝan martire. ðа ne mihte se Ȝodes wer forsacan *þæt*, *þæt* seo soþe lufu hine bæd of Furtunates mode. witodlice ȝedonu*m* simbelnyssum þara mæssena, þa þa he to þæs forecwedenan Furtunates mysan becom, ær þa*m* þe he his beodfers sunȝe, þa færinȝa stod þær ætforan þære dura sum man mid anu*m* apan ⁊ sloh cimbalan ⁊ bæd hi*m* metes, swa swa sume men ȝewuniað, *þæt* hi mid ȝliȝcræfte heom andlyfene seceað. hwæt! þa se halȝa wer þone sweȝ ȝehyrende yrrinȝa cwæð: 'wala! wala! dead is þes yrminȝ, dead is þes yrminȝ! ic com to þyses ȝereordes mysan, ⁊ ic nu ȝyta ne ȝeopenode minne muð to Ȝodes lofe, ⁊ he com mid apan ⁊ slyhð cimbalan.' he swa þeah þa (19b) ȝit þas word ȝeihte ⁊ cwæð: 'ȝanȝað ȝe nu ⁊ for soðre lufu syllað hi*m* mete ⁊ drinc, ⁊ witað ȝe swa þeah, *þæt* he is dead.' ðа þa se unȝesæliȝa wer of þa*m* ylcan huse underfenȝ hlaf ⁊ win, þa wolde he ȝan ut on þa duru. ac þær færlice feoll of þa*m* hrofe ormæte stan ⁊ becom hi*m* on ufan *þæt* heafod. he wearð þa mid þa*m* sleȝe nyðer astreht, ⁊ hine man

---

1 mæssena *O* || -nesse *O* 2 -tire *O* 4 meahte *O* 5 mæȝen *O* 6 -tus *O* 7 ȝedonūm þam symb- *O* 8 mæssena(21a)þa *O* 9—10 Furtu[]|þa *O* || ðon] þam *O* 11 -sonȝ *O* 11—12 swa[]|me menn *O* 13 heriendlice *O* || eten *O* 14 samninȝa *O* || mon *O* 15 anum] anre *O* || apan] hearpan *O* 16 cim- *O* 17 forhicȝ- *O* 18 yrrinȝa *O* || cwæð] cweðende *O* 19 sceal *O* || yrminȝ *O* 20 cwom *O* 21 ȝit *O* || no *O* 22 -nesse *O* 23 cwom *O* || apan] hearpan *O* || cim- *O* 24 ȝyt *O* || -ȝeihte *O* 25 ȝonȝað *O* || ȝe *f.* *O* 27 drinc *O* 28 bið *O* 29 he *f.* *H* 32 þær feoll] þa ȝefeoll *O* || an *f.* *O* 35 ȝefeol ofdune *O* || mon *O*

þa healfcwicne upp ahof, ⁊ þa*m* oðran dæȝe æft*er* þæs Ʒodes weres cwide eallinȝa he his lif ȝeendode. on þære wisan, Petrus, us is to ȝehycȝanne, hu mycelne eȝe we sceolon witan to ða*m* halȝu*m* weru*m*, þa syndon Ʒodes templu. ⁊ þa þa se halȝa wer wæs ȝetoȝen to hatheortnysse for ðam unnyttan ȝliȝe, hwylc wæs þær aweht to þa*m* eorre, butan þa*m* ylcan te*m*ples ineardiend, þ*æt* wæs Crist? forþon us is swa mycle ma to ondrædanne rihtwisra manna yrre, swa mycle ma us cuð is, þ*æt* se byð andweard in heora heortu*m*, se þe naht (23b) unstranȝ nis wræce to donne, þa*m* þe he wile.

healfcwiccne handlunȝa þanon ahof, ⁊ þa oðre dæȝe æfter þæs Ʒodes weres cwyde he eallunȝa his lif ȝeendode. on þa*m* þinȝe, Petrus, is to ȝeþenceanne, hu micel eȝe si to hæbbenne to þa*m* halȝu*m* weru*m*. soðlice hi syndon Ʒodes templu. ⁊ þa þa se halȝa wer wæs ȝetoȝen to hatheortnysse mid þa*m* unnyttan ȝliȝe, hwilc oðer wæs þær aweht to þære yrsunȝe, buton þæs ylcan temples oneardiend, þ*æt* is Crist.' eornostlice swa micele swyðor is to ondrædeanne rihtwisra manna yrre, swa micele swa hit soð is, þ*æt* on hyra heortan se is andweard, se þe nis na unstranȝ wrake on to ȝebrinȝenne, þa*m* þe he wyle.

Hu Bonefatius þæs horses wurð todælde þearfu*m*.

Eac hit ȝelamp on su*m*re tide, þ*æt* se forecwedena mæssepreost Constantius þæs biscopes swust*er*sunu bebohte his hors to twelf mancussum ⁊ þa þa mancessas aleȝde in his aȝene cyste. ⁊ he ȝewat feran ut sum dæl oðres weorces to wyrcanne. þa seminȝa comon þa þearfan to þa*m* biscope, þa hine bædon swiðe ȝemahlice, þ*æt* heom se halȝa Bonefacies biscop hwæthuȝu sellan scolde to frofre heora wædle. ac

Eac on oðru*m* timan hit ȝelamp, þ*æt* se forecwedena mæssepreost Constantius þæs bisceopes swustorsunu ȝesealde his hors wið twelf mancosum ⁊ þa mancosas alede on his aȝene cyste ⁊ hi*m* ut ȝewat sum weorc to wyrceanne. ða færinȝa comon þearfan to þa*m* bisceopstole, þa swyðe ȝemahlice bædon, þ*æt* se halȝa wer Bonefatius bisceop hi*m* sum þinȝ syllan sceolde to (20a) frofre hyra wædlunȝe. ac

---

1 up *O* 1—2 þa oðre ðæȝe *O* 3 cwyde *O* || ȝeendade *O* 4 on] in *O* 5 ȝehicȝane *O* || mic- *O* 7 sin- *O* 9 hatheortnesse *zweites* e *auf ras.* *O* 10 unnettan *O* 11 yrre buton *O* || þam] þæs *O* 12 ilc- *O* || wæs] is *O* 13 forþo[]|us *O* || mic- *O* 14 monna *O* 15 mic- *O* 16 þæt *f.* *O* || bið *O* || ondw- *O* 16—17 h. h.] his heortan *O* || noht unstronȝ *O* 18 nis] is *O* 22 -lomp on sume tid *O* 24 Constanti(n)us *C* || bisceop- *O* || swustor- *O* 25 (his hors) *H* 26 moncesum *O* || mancusas *O* 28—29 ȝe(21b)[]er hwu(u?)ȝ[]oþer worc to *O* || -ceanne *O* 29—30 sæmninȝa|[]on þearfan *O* 31 b. þ.] bisceope þe *O* 32 maȝlice|[]im se *O* || Bonifatius *O* 33 biscop] se bisceop *O* || hwæthweȝa syllan *O* 34 sceolde *O* || hiora *O*

se Ʒodes man nyste hwæt he heom sealde. þa onȝan he hatian on his ȝeþance ⁊ smeaȝan, *þæt* þa þearfan ne eodon æmtiȝe onweȝ fra*m* him. þa semninȝa ȝehwearf hi*m* to ȝemynde, *þæt* se mæssepreost Constantius his mæȝ bebohte *þæt* hors, *þæt* he sylf ær full oft on sæt, ⁊ *þæt* ilce weorð hæfde þa ȝyt on his cyste ȝehealden. þa æfweardu*m* þa*m* ylcan his nefan se biscop eode to þære cyste, ⁊ arfullice nyd nimende he tosloh þa locu þære cyste ⁊ þær ȝena*m* þa ·XII· mancossas ⁊ þa ȝedælde þam þearfendu*m* mannu*m*, swa swa hi*m* wel licode. ⁊ þa þa Constantius co*m* ha*m* of his weorce, þa funde he his cyste tobrocene, ⁊ he ne funde his horses weorð, *þæt* he þær onleȝde. þa onȝan he mid mycelre stefne hlydan ⁊ mid swyðlicre hatheortnysse clypian ⁊ þus cwedan: 'ealle her libbaþ, ⁊ ic ana ne mæȝ libban on þysu*m* hirede.' þa buton tweon to þæs þa*m* maniȝfealdu*m* ⁊ unȝefohlicu*m* stefnu*m* se biscop co*m*, ⁊ ealle þa witan mid hi*m*, þe in þære biscopscire wæron. ⁊ þa þa se Ʒodes wer (24a) wolde hine ȝemetȝian ⁊ ȝestillan mid liðre spræce, he onȝan him symble ⁊swarian mid ȝecide

forþa*m* þe se Ʒodes wer næfde hwæt he hi*m* sealde, he onȝann on his ȝeþance þefian ⁊ smeaȝean, *þæt* huru þa þearfan idelhende fra*m* hi*m* ne eodon. ða færinȝa ȝehwearf hi*m* to ȝemynde, *þæt* se mæssepreost Constantius his mæȝ ȝesealde *þæt* hors, þe he sylf ær ȝewunode on to sittenne, ⁊ hæfde *þæt* ylce weorð on his cyste ȝehealden. witodlice þa æfweardum þam ylcan his nefan se bisceop stop to þære cyste ⁊ arfæstlice stræc tobræc þære cyste locu ⁊ þær ȝenam þa twelf mancosas ⁊ hi ȝedælde þam þearfendum mannum, swa swa him wel licode. witodlice þa þa Constantius mæssepreost com ham of his weorke, he funde his cyste tobrokene ⁊ ne funde na his horses wurð, þe he þær onlede. þa onȝann he mid micelre stefne hlydan ⁊ mid swiðlicre hatheortnysse clypian ⁊ cweðan: 'ealle her libbað, ic ana on þysum hirede libban ne mæȝ.' untwylice þa to þæs unȝefohlicu*m* hreame becom se bisceop ⁊ ealle, þa þe hi*m* mid wæron on þa*m* ylcan bisceoprice. ⁊ þa þa se Ʒodes wer wolde hine ȝestillan mid liðre spræce, þa onȝann he hi*m* mid ceaste andswarian

---

1 man] wer *O* 2 him *O* || þa] ⁊ þa *O* || he *f.* *O* || hatiȝean *O* 3 ȝeþance] ȝeþohte *O* || -ȝean *O* 4 aweȝ *O* 5 from (o?) *O* || sæm- *O* 9 ful *O* 11 æfweardan *O* || ilcan *O* 12 -ceop ȝeeode *O* || b(i)sceop *H* 13 neod nymende *O* 15 -nom *O* || twelf mancusas *O* 16 -endan *O* 17 mon- *O* 18 ȝelicade *O* || cwom *O* 19 þa funde he] he fond þa *O* 20 his *f.* *O* || he ne funde] no ne fond *O* 21 wurð *O* 22 onȝon *O* || mic- *O* 23 swyðlicra *C*, swiðlicre *O* || -nesse *O* 25 æalle *O* || lifiað *O* || ⁊ *f.* *O* 26 lifian *O* || þisum *O* || butan *O* 27 moniȝ- *O* 29 -ceop || []wom *O* 30 i. þ. biscopsc-] in ð. ilcan bisceopsc- *O*, -rican *H* 32 -etiȝan *O* 33 onȝon *O*

⁊ cweþan: ‘ealle men maʒon libban mid þe, buton ic ana ne mæʒ her beforan þe libban. ac aʒif me mine mancessas!’ þa wæs se biscop onstyred mid þa*m* wordu*m*, ⁊ þa eode he in þa cyrican þære eadiʒan ⁊ þære clænan fæmnan s*anct*a Marian, ⁊ upp ahafenu*m* handu*m* ⁊ aþenedu*m* his sceate he onʒan standende biddan, *þæt* hi*m* ʒod forʒæfe, *þæt* he ʒestillan mihte þæs hatheortan preostes unstilnysse. ⁊ þa þa he færinʒa beseah in his aʒenne sceat betwih his þa astrehtan earmas, þa ʒemette he in his aʒenu*m* sceate · XII · mancessas, ⁊ þa wæron swa lixende, swa swa hi wæron on þa ylcan tid of fyre ut atoʒene. ⁊ he þa sona wæs utʒanʒende of þære cyrcan, ⁊ þa awearp he þa mancossas in þæs hatheortan mæssepreostes sceate þus cweþende: ‘loca, nu þu hafast þine mancossas, þa þe þu sohtest. ac sy þe þis cuþ, *þæt* æft*er* minu*m* deaðe þu ne bist þissere cyrcan biscop for þinre ʒitsunʒe.’ of þa*m* cwide mihte beon mid soðe onʒeten, *þæt* se mæssepreost *þæt* ilce feoh to þan beʒæt, þe he þohte, *þæt* he þone biscophad mid ʒebycʒan wolde. ac þæs ʒodes weres word wæs to þan stranʒ, *þæt* se ylca

⁊ cweðan: ‘ealle þine men maʒon libban mid þe, buton ic ana ne mæʒ her beforan þe libban. ac aʒif me mine mancosas!’ hwæt! þa se bisceop wearð astyrod mid þa*m* wordu*m* ⁊ eode in to cyricean þære simle eadiʒan fæmnan s*anc*ta*m* Marian, ⁊ up aha(20b)fenu*m* handu*m* aþenedu*m* reafe he onʒann standende ʒebiddan, *þæt* hi*m* ʒod forʒeafe mid hwa*m* he mihte ʒestillan þæs hatheortan mæssepreostes woffunʒa. ða þa he færinʒa beseah on his aʒenne ʒrædan betweoh his astrehtan earmas, þa sona ʒemette he on his ʒreadan twelf mancosas, þa wæron swa scinende, swilce hi wæron on þære ylcan tide ut atoʒene of fyre. he þa sona stop ut of þære cyrcean ⁊ awearp þa mancosas on þæs hatheortan mæssepreostes ʒreadan þus cweðende: ‘efne nu þu hæfst þine mancosas, þe þu sohtest. ac si þe þis cuð, *þæt* æfter minu*m* deaðe þu ne bist na þysre cyrcean bisceop for þinre ʒitsunʒe.’ of þa*m* cwyde mihte beon mid soðe onʒiten, *þæt* se mæssepreost þa ilcan mancasas beʒeat to þa*m*, *þæt* he þone bisceopfolʒoð ⁊ had mid ʒebicʒean þohte. ac þæs ʒodes weres word wæs to þa*m* stranʒ, *þæt* se ylca

1 lifian *O* 2—3 mæʒ[]er *O* || lifian *O* 4 moncusas *O* || wæs|[]e bisceop *O* 6 ʒeeode *O* || he *f.* *O* || ciricean *O* 7 eadeʒan *O* 8 upa- *O* || hon- *O* || 10 onʒon stondende|[]ebiddan *O* 11 forʒeafe *O* || meah- *O* 12 (hat)heort- *C* || preostas *H* || -nesse *O* 13—14 beseah (22a) in *O* || bethiʒ (thi?) *O* 15—16 astrea(a?)[]|his *O* || twelf moncusas *O* 17—18 lixiende[]|swa hi *O* || ilc- *O* 20 wæs[]|ʒonʒende *O* 21 ciricean *O* || ⁊ *f.* *O* || moncusas *O* 22 -tas *H* 23 sceat *O* 24 moncusas *O* 25 si *O* || þæ*t*te *O* 27 byst ðisse cirecean *O* || -ceop *O* 28 cwyde *O* 29 meahte *O* || onʒiten *O* 31 ðon *O* || beʒeat *O* 32 -ceophad *O* || ʒebicʒan *O* 33 wolde] sceolde *O* || (weres) *vom rubr.* *O* 34 ðon *O* || stronʒ *O* || ilca *O*

mæssepreost Constantius on preosthade his lif ʒeendode.

mæssepreost Constantius on mæssepreosthade his lif ʒeendode.

Hu Bonefatius þam Ʒotan ʒefyllde þa flaxan.

Eac hit ʒelamp on sume tid, *þæt* hi*m* comon tweʒen men to of Ʒotena þeode, þa sædon, *þæt* hi to Rauennan faran woldon. ⁊ þa sealde he heom mid his aʒenre handa ane trywene flascan wines fulle, (24b) to þon *þæt* hi mihton heo*m* þa on heora færelde to undernʒeweorce habban. of þære hi druncon, oþ *þæt* hi to Rauennan becomon. ⁊ wel maniʒe daʒas þa Ʒotan in þære ylcan cæstre ʒewunodon, ⁊ *þæt* win, þe hi fra*m* þa*m* halʒan were onfenʒon, daʒa ʒehwylce hi heo*m* *þæt* win to bryce hæfdon, ⁊ swa hit heom ʒelæste, oð *þæt* hi eft to þa*m* ilcan ⁊ þa*m* arwurðan fæder comon. ⁊ hi nanu*m* dæʒe ne ʒeblunnon, *þæt* hi ne druncon of þa*m* ylcan fate, ⁊ heom nanes wines wana næs. ⁊ swa hit wæs to onʒitanne, *þæt* swa swa hit on þa*m* trywenu*m* fate, þe se biscop sealde, *þæt* win nære na elles ʒeeced, ac swylce hit þær in weaxende wære.

Soðlice on oðru*m* timan hi*m* comon to tweʒen men of Ʒotena þeode, þa sædan, *þæt* hi to Rauennam faran woldon. þa sealde he hi*m* mid his aʒenre handa ane treowene flaxan fulle wines, to þa*m* *þæt* hi mihton hi*m* þa on hyra færelde to hyra ʒereorde habban. of þære hi druncon, oð *þæt* hi to Rauenna*m* becomon. þa wunodon þa Ʒotan (21a) maneʒa daʒas on þære ylcan ceastre ⁊ dæʒhwamlice hæfdon hi*m* to brice *þæt* win, þe hi æt þa*m* halʒan were onfenʒon. ⁊ swa hit hi*m* ʒelæste, oð *þæt* hi eft becomon to þa*m* ylcan arwurðan fæder, *þæt* hi nanu*m* dæʒe ne ʒeswicon *þæt* win to drincene, ⁊ swa þeah næs hi*m* næfre wines wana of þa*m* ylcan fæte, swilce *þæt* win nære na ʒeiced, ac wære akenned weaxende on þa*m* treowenu*m* fæte, þe se bisceop sealde.

Hu Bonefatius afliʒde þa emelas.

Eac swilce nu niwan us to com su*m* eald preost of þære ylcan

Nu niwan eac us to becom sum eald preost of þære ylcan

---

1 in mæssepreosthade *O* 4 hit eft *O* || -lomp *O* 5 cwomon *O* 6 sæʒdon *O* 7 feran *O* 8 him *O* 9 honda *O* || treowene flaxan *O* 10 meahton *O* 11 him *O* || hiora færld[]|to *O* 13 oðð *O* 14 becwomon *O* || moniʒe *O* 15 ilcan ceastre ʒewunedon *O* 16 from *O* 18 him *O* || þæt win *f.* *O* 19 brice *O* || him *O* 20 oðð *O* 21 fæde[]|comon *O* 22 næniʒe *O* || blunnon *O* 24 ilcan fæte *O* || him *O* 24—25 no wines wana wæs *O*, wane *C* 26 onʒytanne (on *unleserlich*) *O* || þæt] ⁊ *O* 27 treowenan *O* || fæte *O* || -ceop *O* 29 ʒeiced *O* 29—30 inne w[]|ende *O* 32 swylce *O* 33 ilcan *O*

stowe sumum dæle, forþon þe þa wisan, þe he be him sæde, næran us þa mid swiʒunʒe to forlætanne. soðlice he sæde, *þæt* se halʒa wer sume dæʒe eode in his wyrttun. þa ʒemette he þone wyrttun oferwriʒene mid unasecʒendlicre mæniʒe emela. ⁊ he *þæt* ʒeseah, *þæt* þa wyrta ealle forweorðan sceoldon. þa ʒecyrde he hine to þam ilcum emelum ⁊ þus cwæð: ‘ic eow halsiʒe on naman ures drihtnes hælendes Cristes, *þæt* ʒe heonon ʒewitan, ⁊ ʒe lænʒ þas wyrta ne etan.’ ða sona swa se Ʒodes wer þa word ʒecweden hæfde, swa wæron hi sona ealle utʒanʒende, *þæt* þær nan anlipiʒ binnan þam fæce þæs wurtʒeardes to lafe ne wunode.

stowe dælum ⁊ þa þinʒ, þe he be him rehte, ne syndon na mid swiʒan to forlætenne. soðlice he sæde, *þæt* se halʒa wer sume dæʒe eode in to his wyrttune. þa ʒemette he þone wyrttun beon oferwriʒenne mid micelre menieo emela. þa ʒeseah he, *þæt* ealle þa wyrta sceoldon forwurðan, ⁊ he þa bewende hine to þam ylcan emelum ⁊ him to cwæð: ‘ic eow halsiʒe on naman ures drihtnes hælendes Cristes, *þæt* ʒe heonon ʒewiton, ⁊ ʒe na lenʒ þas wyrta ne eton.’ hi þa sona to þæs Ʒodes weres worde ealle endemes utferdon, swa *þæt* furðon þær an ne belaf binnon þam wyrttunheʒe.

Hu Bonefatius forstæl þone hwæte his meder ⁊ sealde þearfum.

‘Ac hwilc wundor is, cwæð *sanctus* Ʒreʒorius, *þæt* we þas wisan secʒaþ be þære tide his biscophades, nu hit ʒesæd is, *þæt* he þa ʒeo mid þam (25a) ælmihtiʒan Ʒode weoxe samod in endebyrdnysse, ʒe eac swylce in þeawum ʒodra dæda, ⁊ þa weorc us syndon swyðor to wundrianne, þa þe us se ealda preost cyþðe, *þæt*

‘Ac hwilc wundor is, cwæð *sanctus* Ʒreʒorius, *þæt* we þas þinʒ cyðon be þam timan his bisceophades, þa þa he mid þam ælmihtiʒan Ʒode eallunʒa weox on endebyrdnysse samod ⁊ on þeawum ʒodra dæda, þonne þa weorc syndon (21b) swyðor to wundrianne, þe her se ealda preost sæde? soðlice he sæde, *þæt*

---

1 þe *f.* *O* 2 (be) hi[]|| sæʒde *O* || næron *O* 4 soðlice(22b)|[]ʒa wer (*sehr verstümmelt*) *O* 5 wurtun *O* 6 ʒe|[]one wyrtun beon oferw- *O* 7 unasæʒcendlicre *O*, unasecʒendlicu *C* 7—8 -licre|[]io ymela *O* || he þæt ʒeseah] þa ʒeseah he *O* 10 oncirde *O* 11 ilcan *O* 12 in noman usses *O* 13 heo ***in*** heonon *undeutl.* *O* 14 ʒewiton *O* || lenʒ *O* || wurta *O* 15 eten *O* || ða] hie ða *O* || Ʒodes] haleʒa *O* 16 ðas word *O* 17 hie *O* || ealle sona þanon utʒonʒ- *O* 18 ænlipe *O* 19 wurtʒeardes] wearðes *C* || ne *f.* *O* 20 wunode] wurde *O* 23 hwylc *O* 23—24 cwæð|[]us *þæt* *O* 25 secʒen *O* || -ceophades *O* 26 sæʒd *O* 27 þa ʒeo] ʒeara iu *O* 29 -nesse *O* 31 sind swiðe *O* || -ienne *O* 32 se *f.* *O* || ealde preostas *O*, ealde preost *C*

he þa worhte, þa he þa ȝet in his ȝeoȝoðhade lytel wæs? soðlice he cw*æ*ð, *þæt* on þa tid þe he mid his meder on cnihthade eardode, he wæs utȝanȝende of hire huse, ⁊ full oft butan his kemese ⁊ eac ȝelomlice butan his tunecan he eft on hire huse cyrde. forðon sona ȝif he æniȝne þearfan nacodne ȝemette, þonne wæs he hine sylfne unȝyrdende, ⁊ mid his hræȝle he þone þearfan ȝescrydde. to þon he þis dyde, *þæt* he him sylfu*m* ȝeearnode mede beforan Ʒodes eaȝu*m*. þa ȝewunode his aȝen moder, *þæt* heo hine ȝelomlice mid wordu*m* þreade þus cweðende, *þæt* hit riht nære, *þæt* he sylf, þe wædla wæs, oðru*m* þearfendu*m* mannu*m* his hræȝl sealde. þa sume dæȝe eode his moder in to hire byrene. þa ȝemette heo hire hwæte ealne beon neah ȝedæledne fra*m* hire aȝenu*m* suna þearfendu*m* mannu*m*, eall *þæt* heo ofer ȝær habban scolde to byȝleofan. þa onȝan heo þerscan heo sylfe mid hire fyste ȝe eac mid hire bradu*m* handu*m* ⁊ cw*æ*ð, *þæt* hire to lore ȝedon wære ealles þæs ȝæres biȝleofa. þa com se Ʒodes cniht Bonefacius ⁊ onȝan

on þa*m* timan, þe he mid his meder on cnihthade eardode, þonne wæs he ut aȝan of hire huse, he foroft butan his kemese ⁊ eac ȝelomlice butan his tunecan eft ham ȝecyrde. forþa*m* sona ȝif he ænine þearfan nacodne ȝemette, þone he scrydde. he bereafode hine sylfne, to þa*m* *þæt* he hine mid his mede ȝescrydde beforan Ʒodes eaȝu*m*. þa ȝewunode his modor, *þæt* heo hi*m* ȝelomlice cidde; cwæð, *þæt* hit nære riht, *þæt* he sylf wædla sealde his hræȝl þearfu*m*. ða sume dæȝe eode heo in to hire berne. þa afunde heo, *þæt* hire sunu hæfde þearfu*m* ȝedæled forneah eallne þone hwæte, þe heo hæfde hire beȝiten to ealles ȝeares andlyfene. heo onȝann þa hiȝ sylfe beatan mid fystu*m* ⁊ eac mid bradu*m* handu*m* ⁊ cwæð, *þæt* þæs ȝeares help hire forspilled wære. þa becom þyder se Ʒodes cniht Bonefatius ⁊ onȝann

---

1 ȝit *O* 2 ȝioȝoðhade eardode ⁊ lytel *O* 3 *þæt* he on *O* 4 in *O* || -hade:::: (wære? *rad.*) eard- *C* 5—6 ut of hire huse ȝonȝende *O* || ful *O* || cem- *O* 8 on] to *O* || cirde *O* 9 na *in* sona *unleserlich* *O* || ænnie *O* 10 ȝemetne *O* 11 onȝyrwendne *O* 12 he *f.* *O* || ȝesrydde *O* 13 þæt] þe(t) t *vom rubr. über der zeile* *O* 14 ȝeearnode mede] m. ȝ. *O* || beforan] be *O* 15 -ade *O* 16 aȝenu modor *O* || hio *O* || -lomlice *undeutl.* *O* 17 wordom *O* 19 self *O* 20 mon- *O* || hræȝel *O* 21 modor *O* 22 to *f.* *O* || byrene] bernhus *O* || hio *O* 23 fulneah *O* 24 from *O* 25 þearfendum m. e. þ.] in ðearfena ælmessan þone (23a) þe *O* || heo (o *nachtr.*) *C*, hio *O* 26—27 ofer ȝ. h. s. t. b. þ.] ær hire sylfne to ealles ȝeares andlyf□|ða *O* || hio ðerscean *O* 27—28 hi sylfe ȝe mid *O* 28—29 ȝe m□|bradum *O* || hond- *O* 31 ȝæres biȝl-]eares ondlyfen *O* || cwom *O* 32 cn. þider Bonifacius wæs ⁊ *O* || -ȝon *O*

his modur frefrian. ac þa þa heo naht þære frofre onfon nolde, he bæd hire, *þæt* heo ut of þa*m* byrene ʒan sceolde, in ða*m* of eallum heora hwæte wæs funden hwæt lytles ʒelæfed. þa se Ʒodes cniht astrehte hine sylfne on ʒebede, ⁊ þa þæs ymb lytel he eode ut ⁊ ʒelædde his (25b) moder eft in to ðam byrene. ⁊ þa ʒemette heo hit eft swa full hwætes, swa hit ærror næs þæs ʒæres ʒefylled. ⁊ heo þa sona þæs ʒefæʒnode, *þæt* heo hæfde ealles þæs ʒæres biʒleofan. þa ʒesewenu*m* þa*m* wundre seo moder wæs onbryrded ⁊ swiðe ʒefeande onʒan Ʒode þancas secʒan, forþon þe he þa*m* cnihte swylce ʒife forʒæf, *þæt* he swa hrædlice mihte onfon swa hwæt swa he bæd.

hi frefrian mid swylcu*m* wordu*m* swylcu*m* he mihte. ac þa þa heo naht þære frofre ne undernam, þa bæd he hiʒ, *þæt* heo sceolde ʒanʒan ut of þa*m* berne, on þa*m* wæs funden hwæthweʒa lyttles læfed of eallu*m* hyra hwæte. hwæt! þa se Ʒodes cniht þær rihte hine sylfne on ʒebed astrehte, ⁊ þæs ymbe lytel fæc he uteode ⁊ his modor ʒelædde eft in to þa*m* berne, þa wæs hit (22a) ʒemeted swa full hwætes, swa hit ær næs swa full. þa þa his modor ʒeblissode, *þæt* heo ealles ʒeares andlyfene ʒeʒaderod hæfde. þa ʒesewenu*m* þa*m* wundre seo modor wearð onbryrded ⁊ onʒann eallunʒa biddan, *þæt* he sealde swa micel swa he wolde, se þe swa hrædlice mihte onfon þa þinʒ þe he bæde.

Hu Bonefatius mid his ʒebede adydde þone fox, þe bat his modor henna.

Eac þeos ylce his modur ʒewunode, *þæt* heo hæfde henna ⁊ fedde in þa*m* inʒanʒe hire huses. ac þa hire afyrrde ⁊ bereafode an fox, se co*m* ʒeneahhe naht feorran. þa sume dæʒe stod Bonefacius se cniht in þa*m* ilcan

Witodlice þeos ilce his modor ʒewunode to fedenne henna on hire huses cafortune, ac hiʒ ʒelomlice aweʒ bær ⁊ abat an fox cumende of þa*m* neahlande. soðlice sume dæʒe, þa þa se cniht Bonefatius stod on þa*m* ylcan

---

1 -dor *O* ‖ hio *O* 2 noht *O* ‖ nolde] wolde *O* 3 hire] hi *O* ‖ hio *O* 4 berne *O* 6 hwæt] hwæthweʒa *O* ‖ læfed *O* 7 selfne *O* ‖ ʒebed *O* 8 ymbe alytel *O* ‖ he:(o *rad.*)*C* 9 -dor *O* 10 berne *O* ‖ ʒemete *O* 11 hio *O* ‖ hit *f.* *O* ‖ ful þæs hwætes *O* 12 hit *f.* *O* ‖ ær *O* ‖ næs] no *O* ʒeares *O* ‖ ʒef. wæs *O* 13 hio *O* 13—14 sona seo modor þæs ʒefeah *þæt* hire wæs eft ʒesamnod ealles *O* ‖ ʒeares *O* 15 ⁊lifene *O* ‖ ʒeseʒe- *O* 16 modor *O* ‖ inbryrded *O* 17 ʒefeonde onʒon *O* ‖ þoncas *O* ‖ forðan *O* 19 ʒyfe forʒeaf *O* 20 mea[]|te *O* 24 il- *O* ‖ -dor *O* 25—26 heo hæfde henna ⁊ fedde] hio fedde henna *O*, fedde :: :: (in þa*m* *rad.*) in þa*m* *C* ‖ -ʒonʒe *O* 27 hir[]|afirde ⁊ onʒereafode *O* 28 cwom ʒeneahche *O* ‖ noht feo[]|ran] *O* 29 (dæʒe) *andere hd.* *C* ‖ Bonifatius *O*

inʒanʒe; þa co*m* se fox, swa his þeaw wæs, ⁊ ʒena*m* ane hæn. ⁊ he þa sona swyþe hraðe ʒearn to cyrican ⁊ astrehte hine sylfne on ʒebede ⁊ mid openu*m* stefnu*m* he cw*æ*ð: 'licað þe nu, min driht*en*, *þæt* ic ne mæʒ etan of þa*m* fostornoþe minre modur? ʒeseoh nu, *þæt* se fox eteð þa henne, þe heo fedde.' þa aras he of his ʒebede ⁊ eode ut of þære cyrcan. þa sona ʒecyrde se fox ⁊ forlet þa henne, þe he in his muðe hæfde, ⁊ he þa sweltende ʒefeoll on eorðan beforan þæs cnihtes eaʒu*m*.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'swiðe wundorlic is *þæt*, *þæt* Ʒod hine ʒeæadmodað, *þæt* he ʒehyreð þara bene, þe on hine ʒehihtað, ⁊ eac on swa yfellicum wisu*m*.' Ʒreʒor*ius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'þis wæs ʒedon, Petr*us*, of mycelre stihtunʒe ures scyppendes, *þæt* we ʒehihtan sceolon þa maran ʒod þurh þa lytlan, þe we her onfoð. soðlice hit wæs ʒehyred in þam yfellicu*m* þinʒu*m*, *þæt* þes cniht wæs haliʒ ⁊ bylwytte, to þan *þæt* he on lytlu*m* þinʒu*m* ʒeleornode, hu swiðe he sceolde aþristiʒean (26 a) on myccelum benu*m*.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'wel me licað *þæt* þu cwiðst.'

cafortune, þa co*m* se fox, swa his ʒewuna wæs, ⁊ ʒelæhte ane henne. he þa sona swyðe hrædlice arn in to cyrcean ⁊ hine sylfne on ʒebed astrehte ⁊ mid openu*m* stefnu*m* þus cwæð: 'licað þe, leofa drihten, *þæt* ic ne mæʒe etan of minre modor fostornoðe? ⁊ efne nu þes fox ytt þa henna, þe heo afedde.' he þa aras of his ʒebede ⁊ eode ut of þære cyrcean. þa sona ʒecyrde se fox ⁊ forlet þa henne, þe he on his muðe hæfde, ⁊ he sylf sweltende ʒefeoll on eorðan beforan Bonefaties eaʒu*m*.' Petrus cwæð: 'swyðe wundorlic *þæt* is, *þæt* Ʒod hine ʒemedemode eac on wacu*m* þinʒu*m* to ʒehyrenne þara bena, þe on hine ʒehihtað.' Ʒreʒorius him andswarode: 'þis wæs ʒedon, Petrus, of micelre stihtunʒe ures scyppendes (22 b), *þæt* we sceolon ʒehihtan þa maran ʒod þurh þa lyttlan, þe we her onfoð. soðlice þes halʒa ⁊ bylwita cniht wæs ʒehyred on þa*m* waclicu*m* þinʒu*m*, to þa*m* *þæt* he on þam lyttlu*m* þinʒu*m* ʒeleornode, hu swiðe he sceolde aþristian be Ʒode on micelu*m* benu*m*.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'wel me licað þæt þu sæʒst.'

X. Hu Furtunatus *þæt* deofolseoke wif ʒehælde.

Ʒreʒorius hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'sum swiþe arwyrðes lifes wer wæs on

Ʒreʒorius hi*m* to cwæð: 'on þa*m* ylcan dælu*m* eac wæs sum

1 i[]|ʒonʒe *O* || þa] ond þa *O* 2 -nom *O* || henn[] ⁊ *O* 3 swiðe hrædlice ʒeorn *O* 4 ciricean *O* || astrehte] wæs astreccende *O* || on] in *O* 5 ʒebed *O* || stefnum] stafum *O* 7 mæʒe *O* 8 meder *O* 9 etað *C* || hio *O* 11 ciricean *O* 12 ʒecirde *O* 13 his *f.* *O* 14 -feol *O* 15—16 þæs(23 b)|[]cwæð *O* 17 ʒe:æadmodað (e? *rad.*) *C*, ʒeeaðmodað *O* 17—18 -dað |[]ʒehyreð *O* || þara] þære *C* || þe] þo *O* 19 on] in *O* || h(i)ne *H* || yfe|[]cum *O* 21 (wæs) *vom rubr.* *O* 22 mic- *O* || -inʒe *O* 23 -lan *O* 24 lytlan] medmran *O* 27 bilwitte *O* 28 ðon *O* || on (o *nachtr.*) *C*, in *O* 29 -nade *O* 30 aðristian *O* || in miclum *O* || (þæt) *H* 32 cwist *O* 35 wæs *steht hinter* sum *O* || in *O*

þam ylcan dælum, þa*m* wæs nama Furtunat*us*, se wæs biscop þære ylcan cyrcan Tudertine. se wæs þeonde ⁊ weaxende on unmætre gife ʒastlicra mæʒna to þon swiðe, *þæt* he þa unclænan ʒastas of mannu*m* aflyman mihte, swa *þæt* he ful oft þara deofla weoredu adraf of þa*m* mannu*m*, þe hi ær ʒeswencton. ⁊ he wæs ʒeornfull mid teolone his sinʒalra ʒebeda þem anʒæn ʒesettu*m* deofla mæniʒu*m*, þe wið him teolonʒe wunnon, *þæt* he hi oferswyðde. eac su*m* wer wæs þissere ylcan cyrican mundbora, þæs nama wæs Iulianus. he wæs us se hiwcuðesta, ⁊ he wæs nu unfyrn on þissere ylcan byriʒ forðfered. for þæs ʒesæʒenu*m*, cw*æ*ð s*anctus* Ʒreʒorius, ic ʒeleornode, *þæt* ic nu secʒan wille, forþon he oft betweoh wæs Furtunates dædum mid bylde þære hiwcuðnysse. ⁊ æf*ter* þon his ʒemynd he ʒeheold us to trymnysse, forþon hit him wæs swa wynsu*m*, swa he hæfde beobreades swetnysse on his muþe. he sæde, *þæt* þær wære sum æþele ʒesiðwif in þa*m* neahdælu*m* Tuscie mæʒðe. seo hæfde ane snore, þa hire sunu lytle ær hi*m* to wife onfenʒ. seo wæs ʒelaðod mid

arwurðes lifes wer Furtunatus ʒenemned ⁊ wæs bisceop þære cyrcean Tudertine. se wæs þeonde on ʒife ormætes mæʒenes to aflymenne unclæne ʒastas, swa *þæt* he þara deofla eoredweredu foroft adræfde of þa*m* asettu*m* mannu*m* ⁊ sinʒallice oferswyðde hyra him onʒean standendan meniʒeo, atiht mid biʒenʒe his ʒebedes. ðyses weres hiwcuðesta wæs Iulianus ure ciricean mundbora, se nu for lyttlu*m* fyrste on þysre byriʒ wearð forðfered. of þæs sæʒene ic ʒeleornode *þæt* *þæt* ic nu secʒean wylle, forþa*m* þe he wæs oft betweoh Furtunates dædu*m* mid ʒedyrstlæcinʒe his hiwcuðnysse, ⁊ to ure trymminʒe he syððon ʒeheold his ʒemynd on his muðe swilce beobreades swetnysse. he sæde, *þæt* neah þa*m* dælu*m* Tuscie þære mæʒðe wære sum æðele ʒesiðwif. seo hæfðe ane snore, þa hire sunu lyttle ær hi*m* to wife onfenʒ. seo þa mid

---

1 ilcan *O* || noma *O* 2 -ceop *O* 3 ylcan *f.* *O* || ciricean *O* 4 in unmættre *O* 5 -cre mæʒeno *O* 7 meah- *O* 8 þæra d. weorudu *O* 10 he ða wæs ʒeornful *O* 11 tolene *O* || sin|[]alra *O* 12 þam onʒen *O* || deoflum *O* || mæniʒo *O* 13 teolonʒe *f.* *O* 14 hie *O* || -swiðde *O* || eac swilce sum *O* 15 wer (e *aus* æ) *C* || wæs (s *aus* r) *C* || þisse *O* || ilcan ciricean *O* 16 noma *O* 18 in þisse *O* 19 il- *O* 20 ʒeseʒ- *O* 21 ʒeleornade *O* 22 betwih *O* 23 -dum *undeutl.* *O* 24 byldo *O* || hiwcuð:::nysse (*3 bis 4 buchst. rad.*) *C*, heowcuðnesse *O* 26 -nesse *O* || hit him] him hit *O* 28 -nesse *O* || in *O* 29 sæʒde *O* || æðle *O* 30—31 -cia mæʒða *O* 32—33 wife(24a)onfenʒ *O*

þære ylcan hire sweȝre to cirichalȝunȝ*e* þæs eadiȝan martyres Sebastianes ȝebedhuses. þa ȝela*m*p þære ylcan niht, þe heo scolde on morȝen to þære cyrichalȝunȝe faran þæs foresprecenan ȝebedhuses, þa wearð heo mid hire lichaman luste oferswiðed, swa *þæt* heo ne mihte hi sylfe forhabban fra*m* hire were. (26b) ⁊ þa ȝewordenu*m* þa*m* ærmerȝene heo wearð on hire inȝeþohte afyrhted, forþon þe heo þa þurhtoȝenan lustas on hire lichaman ȝefremede. hire forbead þa þon*e* forðȝanȝ seo sceomu to þære cyrichalȝunȝe, forþon þe heo wæs ma scamiȝende for manna onsyne, þon*ne* heo wære þone Ȝodes dom ondrædende. þa ferde heo forð mid hire sweȝre to þære halȝunȝe þæs ȝebedhuses. þa sona swa hi wæron ȝanȝende in *þæt* ȝebedhus, þær þa reliq*u*ias wæron þæs eadiȝan martyres Sebastianes, þa ȝeȝrap se awyrȝda ȝast heo þa ylcan snore þæs foresædan ȝesiþwifes, ⁊ beforan eallu*m* þam folce he onȝan heo swiðe swencan. ⁊ þa se mæssepreost þære ylcan cyrcan ȝeseah, *þæt* heo swiðe ȝeswenced wæs, he ȝenam sona þa scetan of þam weofode ⁊ oferwreah hi mid.

þære ylcan hyre sweȝre wearð ȝelaðod to cyrichalȝunȝe þæs eadiȝan martires Sebastianes ȝebedhuses. soðlice on þære ylcan nihte, þe (23a) heo on morȝen sceolde faran to þære cyrichalȝunȝe þæs forecwedenan ȝebedhuses, þa wearð heo mid hyre lichaman luste oferswyðed, swa *þæt* heo ne mihte hy sylfe forhabban fra*m* hire were. þa ȝewordenu*m* þa*m* ærmerȝenne wearð heo afyrht on hire ȝeþohte for þa*m* þurhtoȝenan luste hyre lichaman. seo scamu hyre forbead þa fare to þære cyrichalȝunȝe, forþa*m* þe hi scamode for manna ansyne swyðor, þon*ne* heo hire ondrede Ȝodes dom. ferde þa forð mid hire sweȝre to þæs ȝebedhuses halȝunȝe. sona swa hi wæron inȝanȝende on *þæt* ȝebedhus ⁊ þæs eadiȝan martires Sebastianes reliquias wæron þyder in ȝeborene, þa ȝeȝrap se awyrȝeda ȝast þa ylcan snore þæs foresædan ȝesiðwifes ⁊ onȝann hi swencean beforan eallu*m* þa*m* folke. ða þa þæs ylcan ȝebedhuses mæssepreost ȝeseah, *þæt* heo wæs swiðe ȝeswenced, þa hrædlice ȝenam he of þa*m* weofode þa scytan ⁊ oferwreah hi mid.

---

1 þam ilcan *O* || hire□|halȝ- O 3 ȝebed□|þa *O* || -lomp *O* 4 ilcan nihte *O* || hio *O* 5 sceolde on morȝenne to□re cirich- *O* 8 -homan *O* 9 hio ne meah- *O* 10 from *O* 12 hio *O* || inȝeþonce *O* || -tedu *O* 13 þe *f.* *O* || hio *O*, (heo) *H* 14 lust *O* || -homon *O* 16 -ȝonȝ *O* || sio scamu *O* || cirichalȝuncȝe *O*, cyrichalȝunȝ *C* 17 hio *O* 18 scomiende *O* || monna onsenæ *O* 19 hio *O* 20 ferde hio *O* 21 -uncȝe *O* 23 ȝoncȝende *O* 24 wæro□þæs *O* || eadeȝan *O* 25 martires *O* 26 -rȝida *O* || heo *f.* *O* || ilc- *O* 27 -sæȝdan *O* 28 onȝon *O* 29 hi *O* || swencean *O* || þa onȝa□|se *O*, se: (o *rad.*) *C* 30 ilcan ciricean þa he ȝeseah *O* 31 hio wæs swiðe ȝeswenced *O* 32 -nom *O* 33 wiȝbedde *O* || ofe□|wreah *O*

⁊ þa sona eode se deofol in þone ylcan mæssepreost, ⁊ forþon þe he wolde ofer his aȝen mæȝn aht swylces ȝeneþan, he wæs ȝenyded, *þæt* he mihte on his aȝenre ȝeswæncednysse onȝytan, hwæt he sylf wæs. þa þa men, þe þær æt wæron, namon *þæt* wif on þa*m* ȝebedhuse mid heora handu*m* ⁊ hi bæron to hire aȝnu*m* huse. ⁊ þa þa se ealda feond mid lanȝre ȝeswæncednysse breȝde þis ylce wif swyðe, þa hire maȝas, þe hi lichamlice lufedon ⁊ for þære lufan hire mid wæron, befæston hi þa*m* drym ⁊ þa*m* scincræftiȝu*m*, to þon *þæt* hi beȝæten hire þær hælo ⁊ læcedom þær funden, ⁊ hi na ne scrifan, þeh hi eallinȝa hire sawle adwæsctan. þa onȝunnon hi helpan hire lichaman mid heora dry(27a)cræftu*m* to su*m*re hwile. heo wæs ȝelæded to anre ea ⁊ bedypped in *þæt* wæter, ⁊ hi þær þa dryas onȝunnon ferian ȝeond *þæt* wæt*er* ⁊ mid lanȝu*m* onsanȝu*m* hi ȝolon on, oð *þæt* se deofol of hire uteode, þe hi ær in ȝefor. ac þa for þa*m* wunderlican dome þæs ælmihtiȝan Ȝodes, þa se an deofol hire wæs of adrifen mid heora þa*m* forcyrdan cræfte, sona on hi ȝeeode mycel mæniu

ac se deofol færinȝa eac on hine ȝefor, ⁊ forþa*m* þe he wolde ofer his mihta æni þinȝ ȝedyrstlæcean, þa wearð he ȝeneadod, *þæt* he on his aȝenre ȝeswencednysse oncneowe, hwæt he sylf wæs. ða men, þe þær æt wæron, handlunȝa ȝenamon *þæt* wif of þa*m* ȝebedhuse ⁊ hi bæron to hyre aȝenu*m* huse. ða þa se ealda feond mid sinȝalre ȝeswencednysse *þæt* ylce wif þearle ȝedrehte, þa lufedon hi hyre maȝas lichamlice ⁊ on þære lufunȝe wæron hyre ehtende, swa *þæt* hi befæston *þæt* wif dryum ⁊ scincræftiȝum to beȝitenne þær hyre hæle læcedom, ⁊ ne hoȝodon na, (23b) þeah hi eallunȝa hyre sawle adwæscton, þa þe woldon mid drycræftu*m* hyre lichaman to sumre hwile ȝehelpan. witodlice heo wearð þa ȝelædd to sumre ea ⁊ on wætere bedyfed, ⁊ þa dryas þær mid lanȝsumu*m* ȝaldru*m* hyre on ȝolon ⁊ syrwdon to ȝedonne, *þæt* of hyre uteode se deofol, þe hyre ær on ȝefor. ac mid þa*m* wundorlicu*m* dome þæs ælmihtiȝan Ȝodes, þa þa mid forhwyrfedu*m* cræfte se an deofol wearð hire of adrifen, þa færinȝa ȝeeode on hi micel eoredmeniu,

---

1 ȝeeode *O* ‖ se] þæt *O* 2 il- *O* 3—4 aȝene maȝan oht sw[]‖ces *O* 5 he ne meahte *O* ‖ ȝeswencendnesse *O* 6 -ȝitan *O* ‖ hwæt (t *auf ras.*) *O* 9 hiora hon- *O* 10 aȝenum ‖ ⁊] on *O* 11—12 mi[]‖lonȝre ȝeswencendne *O* ‖ ilce *O* 13 swiðe *O*, sw. ⁊ þa *C* 14 lich-] ȝelomlice *O* ‖ lufoden *O* 15 hi] þæt wif *O* 16 boȝitenne *H* 17—18 be(24b)‖[]⁊ læcedom *O* ‖ (h)oȝodon *H* ‖ þær *f.* *O* 19 na] no *O* ‖ scrifon *O* ‖ þeah[]‖[]lenȝa *O* 20 saule *O* ‖ -ton *O* ‖ onȝun(non) (*vom rubr.*) *O* 21 hi‖[]lichoman *O* ‖ hiora *O* 23 hio *O* ‖ -dedu *O* 24 hi þær] mid lonȝum *O* 25 dryas *O* ‖ onȝ. hi ferȝean *O* 26 lonȝum onsonȝum *O* 29 wundor- *O* 31 hire] hi *O* 32 hiora *O* ‖ forcerdan *O* 33 ⁊ sona *O* ‖ on] in *O* ‖ eode micle mæniȝu *O*

deofla, ⁊ heo þa onʒan on þa ylcan tid swa maneʒu*m* styrenyssu*m* beon onstyred ⁊ swa maneʒu*m* stefnu*m* ⁊ cleopunʒu*m* hlydan, efne swa heo fra*m* maneʒu*m* awyrʒdu*m* ʒastu*m* wæs ʒehæfd ⁊ ʒeþread. þa eodon hire maʒas in ʒeþeaht ⁊ ʒeandetton, *þæt* hit heora aʒnes unʒeleafan scyld wære, *þæt* hi þone læcedom to þa*m* scincræftiʒu*m* sohton. ac hi þa ʒelæddon *þæt* wif to þa*m* arwyrðan were Furtunato þa*m* biscope ⁊ hi to þa*m* forleton. ⁊ he þa hi onfenʒ ⁊ hine þa sylfne abysʒode on his ʒebede maneʒa daʒas ⁊ nihta, ⁊ swa mycele ma he ʒefealh mid ʒeornnysse þa*m* ʒebedum, swa myccle ma he onʒæt him onʒæn standan in anu*m* lichaman *þæt* weorod þara deofla mæniʒeo. ⁊ þa ymb maneʒa daʒas he aʒæf heo hire freondu*m* swa hal ⁊ ʒesund, swilce hire se deoful næfre æniʒne anweald ne ahte.

⁊ heo þa of þære ylcan tide onʒann mid swa fela styrunʒu*m* beon onstyrod ⁊ mid swa fela stefnu*m* ⁊ hreamu*m* hlydan, swa fela swa heo mid awyrʒedu*m* ʒastu*m* wæs ʒehæfd ⁊ ʒeþread. hyre maʒas þa onʒunnon þær ymbe þeahtian ⁊ andetton, *þæt* hit wære hyra unʒeleaffulnysse ʒylt, *þæt* hi þone læcedom sohton to þa*m* scincræftiʒu*m*. ʒelæddon þa *þæt* wif to þa*m* arwurðan were Furtunate bisceope ⁊ hi mid hi*m* forleton. se bisceop þa hi underfenʒ ⁊ to maneʒu*m* daʒu*m* ⁊ nihtu*m* hine sylfne on his ʒebedu*m* abysʒode. ⁊ he swa micele swiðor mid ʒeornfullnysse befealh his ʒebedu*m*, swa micele swa he onfunde on anu*m* lichaman hi*m* onʒean standan þone ormætan truman þara deofla eoredmeniʒeo. ⁊ he þa æfter feawu*m* daʒu*m* aʒeaf *þæt* wif hyre freondu*m* swa hale ⁊ swa ʒesunde, swilce se deofol næfre on hire nænne anweald nahte.

Hu Furtunatus þone awyrʒedan ʒast adraf of suman ʒedrehtu*m* men.

Eac hit ʒelamp on oðre tid, *þæt* se ilca wer Furtunat*us* þæs ælmihtiʒan Ʒodes þeowa adraf þone unclænan ʒast of sumu*m*

(24a) Eac on oðru*m* timan se ylca wer Furtunatus þæs ælmihtiʒan Ʒodes þeow adræfde þone unclænan ʒast of sumu*m*

---

1 hio *O* || -ʒon *O* 2 ilcan *O* || moniʒum *O* 3 ⁊] on *O* || moneʒum *O* 4 clypencʒum *O* 5 hio from moneʒum *O* || awerʒ- *O* 6 ʒehæfd] hæfd *O* || (ʒe)þread *C* 7 ʒeeodon *O* 8 ʒeon- *O* || hiora *O* 10 hio *O* 12 arwurðam *O* 13 -ceope *O* 14 þam] him *O* || forlætan *O* || ða se biscop hire þa onfenʒ *O* 15 -ade *O* 16 in *O* || moneʒum daʒu*m* *O* 17 nihtum *O* || micle micle ma *O* 18 ʒeornesse *O* 19—20 micle he ma onfand him onʒen stondan *O*, ma for he *C* || -homan *O* 21 werod þæra|[]eofla mæniʒo *O* 22 embe unmaneʒa *O* 23 aʒeaf hie *O* || swa *f.* *C* 24 hale ⁊ swa ʒesunde swilce in hire *O* || -fol *O* 25 onw- *O* || ne *f.* *O* 29 -lomp in *O* 31 þeow *O* 32 unclæna ʒast|:::::: of (*etwa 8 buchst. rad.*) *H*

ʒeswenctu*m* ⁊ ofsettu*m* men. ⁊ se awyrʒda þa þa se dæʒ æfnode ʒeseah, *þæt* seo tid wæs mannu*m* dyʒlu, ʒeonlicte hine sylfne to sumu*m* ælþeodiʒu*m* men ⁊ onʒann ʒan ymb þa cæstre ⁊ ʒeond þa stræta ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: ‘ʒehyrað nu, hwæt se (27b) halʒa werr dyde Furtunat*us* se biscop. nu he adraf me ælþeodiʒne man of his huse, ⁊ ic forþon sece, hwær ic me ʒerestan scyle, nu ic on his cæstre nane ne fand.’ þa su*m* man sæt æt þa*m* ʒledu*m* in his huse mid his wife ⁊ mid his lytlan suna. se ʒehyrde his stefne ⁊ acsode, hwæt se biscop hi*m* dyde, ⁊ hine laðode, *þæt* he sæte mid hi*m* in his huse æt þa*m* ʒledan. ⁊ he þa swa dyde. þa spræcon hi heo*m* betwux wel fela worda, oð æt nexstan se ylca awyrʒda ʒast ʒefor in þone lytlan sunu þæs earman mannes ⁊ hine awearp in ða ʒlyda, ⁊ þær sona his feorh hi*m* ætþranʒ. ⁊ he þa sona se earma man swa astyped ⁊ swa bereafod his suna onʒæt hraðe, hwæne he sylfa feormode, ʒe eac hwane se biscop ær ut adraf.’ Petrus cw*æ*ð: ‘hwæt cweðað we la, hwæt *þæt* sy, *þæt* se ealda feond onfenʒ swylcere bylde to acwyllane in þæs huse, þe hine ʒelaþode to him mid cu*m*liþnysse

ofsettu*m* men. he þa se awyrʒeda ʒast þa þa se dæʒ æfnode ⁊ he ʒeseah, *þæt* seo tid wæs stille mid mannu*m*, þa ʒehiwode he hine sylfne to sumu*m* ælþeodiʒu*m* men ⁊ onʒann faran ʒeond þære ceastre stræte ⁊ þus clypian: ‘ʒehyrað la, hwæt se halʒa wer Furtunatus bisceop dyde. nu he adraf me ælþeodine mannan of his huse. ic sece, hwær ic me ʒerestan scyle, ⁊ ic on his ceastre nane findan ne mæʒ.’ þa sæt sum man æt his ʒledu*m* on his huse mid his wife ⁊ mid his lyttlu*m* suna. se þa ʒehyrde his stefne ⁊ axode, hwæt se bisceop him dyde, ⁊ he hine þa in ʒelaðode ⁊ ʒedyde, *þæt* he sæt mid hi*m* æt þa*m* ʒledu*m*. þa ða hi him betweonon spellodon ⁊ wel fela worda spræcon, þa ʒefor se ylca awyrʒeda ʒast on þæs earman mannes lytlan sunu ⁊ hine awearp on þa ylcan ʒleda, ⁊ þær sona his feorh hi*m* ætþranʒ. ⁊ he þa se earma man swa æt his suna bereafod oncneow, hwæne he sylf underfenʒ, oððe hwæne se bisceop ær ut adræfde.’ Petrus cw*æ*ð: ‘hwæt cweðað we, hwæt *þæt* siʒ, *þæt* se ealda feond onfenʒ swilce dyrstinysse to acwellanne on þæs huse, þe hine to hi*m* ʒelaþode mid cumliðnysse

---

1—2 ond þa se aw. ʒast þa *O* 2—3 æf. he ʒeseah *O* || mon- *O* 4 diʒle ⁊ ʒeonlihte *O* || self- *O* 5 æl(25a)þeodeʒum *O* || onʒon *O* 6 ymbe *O* || ceastre *O* 6—7 ʒ[]|⁊ þus cweðan *O* 8 wer *O* 9 Furtu[]|se *O* 10 mon *O* 11 ic[]| þon *O* 12 in his ceas- *O* 13 ne *f.* *O* || fond *O* || mon *O* 16 -hirde *O* 19 ʒledum *O* 21 him betwih *O* || oð] oð ðæt *O* 22 nehstan *O* || ilca *O* 24 mon- *O* 25 ʒleda *O* || feorh (f *aus* w *unvollst. corrigiert*) *C* 26 -ðronʒ *O* 27 astæped *O* 28 sunu onʒeat *O* 29 hwæne] ʒe hwone *O* || selfa *O* 30 hwone *O* 32 si *O* 33 swel- *O* || byldo *O* 34 cwelanne *O* 35 laðode *O* || -nesse *O*

ʒyfe ⁊ wende, þ*æt* he ælþeodiʒ wære?' Ʒreʒ*orius* him ⁊swarode: 'fela þinʒa, Petrus, beoð ʒode ʒesewene, ac hi ne beoð na ʒode, forþon hi ne beoð of ʒodu*m* mode cumene. be þan seo soðfæstnys cwæþ on his ʒodspelle: 'ʒif þin eaʒe byð manfull, þonne byð þin lichama eall þystriʒ.' forþon þon*ne* þ*æt* inʒeþanc þæs mannes byð woh ⁊ forcyrred, þe þær foreʒanʒeþ, þon*ne* bið þ*æt* weorc eall þweorh ⁊ unriht, þe þær æft*er*fylʒeþ. forþon ne wene ic na, þ*æt* þes wer wære mid arfæstnysse mode ʒelustfullod, ac mid tælnysse þæs biscopes. se þe his suna bereafod wæs, se onʒan swilce he for Ʒodes lufan ʒestliþnysse ʒeʒearwode. soðlice þ*æt* æft*er*fylʒende wite þær cyþðe, þ*æt* seo ærre feormunʒ næs na butan scylde ⁊ ʒylte. eac swylce (28a) maniʒe men syndon, þe forþon tiliað, þ*æt* hi ʒod don, þe hi willað ʒedwellan þa ʒife oðera manna weorces. ne hi na forþon oþre mæn feormiað, þ*æt* hi myccclu*m* ʒyman, hwæþer heom þ*æt* ʒod sy þ*æt* hi doð, ac ma hi wyllað, þ*æt* hi syn beforan oðru*m* mannu*m* wel ʒeherede. for þere wisan ic wene, cw*æ*ð s*anctus* Ʒreʒori*us*, þ*æt*

ʒife ⁊ wende, þ*æt* he ælþeodi wære?' Ʒreʒorius him andswarode: 'fela þinʒa, Petrus, beoð ʒode ʒesewene, ac hi ne beoð na ʒode, forþ*am* þe hi ne beoð na of ʒodu*m* mode cumene. be þ*am* se hælend (24b) cw*æ*ð on his ʒodspelle: 'ʒif þin eaʒe bið manfull, þonne bið þin lichama eall þystriʒ.' forþ*am* ʒif þæs mannes inʒeþanc, þe þær forestæpð, bið forhwyrfed, þonne byð þwurh eall þ*æt* weorc, þe þær æfterfyliʒeð, þeah þe hit beo rihtlic ʒeþuht. soðlice ne wene ic na, þ*æt* þes wer wære ʒelustfullod on arfæstnysse weorke, ac on þæs bisceopes tælinʒe, þa þa he onʒann swylce he cumliðnysse ʒeʒearwode ⁊ wearð þa æt his suna bereafod. ac þæt æfterfyliende wite ʒecyðde, þ*æt* seo forestæppende underfanʒennys næs na butan ʒylte. witodlice fela manna syndon, þe for þiʒ þenceað ʒod to wyrceanne, þ*æt* hi adilʒian þa ʒife oðra manna weorces. ne hi oðre men ne feormiað, forþ*am* þe hi aht swiðe ʒymon, hwæðer him ʒod siʒ ʒedon þ*æt* þ*æt* hi doð, ac hi swyðor ʒewilniað, þ*æt* hi beon toforan oðru*m* mannu*m* wel ʒeherede. be þysum þinʒe ic wene, þ*æt*

---

1 ʒife *O* 3 ʒod ʒeseʒnu *O* || ʒesewene for *H* 4 ne] na *O* || (beoð) *vom rubr. O* || na *f. O* 6 ðon *O* || -nes *O* 8 eaʒa *C* || bið *O* || bið *O* 9 homa *O* || þrystiʒ (*urspr.*, r *und* ʒ *halb wegrad.*) *C* 10 þæt] se *O* || -þonc þ[]|monnes *O* 11 bið *O* || -cerred *O* || þe] se *O* 12 bið (*unleserlich*) *O* || worc *O* 13 þweor *O* || þe] þæt *O* 14 na] no *O* 15 -nesse *O* 16 -llad *O* 17 -nesse *O* 18 bereafod] besteped ⁊ bereafod *O* 18—19 onʒonn swa he *O* || -nesse *O* 21 -ʒende (25b)[]þ*æt* *O* 22 na] no *O* 22—23 butan|[]e ⁊ *O* 24 moniʒe *O* || sindon þa þe *O* 24—25 ðon|[]ð þ*æt* *O* || wyllað *O* 26 dwellan *O* || oðra mon- *O* 27 na] no *O* 28 men *O* || miclum *O* 29 ʒymen *O* || him *O* || si *O* 31 sin *O* || monnum *O* 32 þere (er *aus* on) *C*, þære *O* 32—33 wi|[]ic wene nu cwæð *O*

we maȝon ma behealdan þysne wer, þe þone awyrȝdan ȝast on ȝestliþnysse onfenȝ in æteownysse þæs idlan ȝylpes þurh þa deofollican costunȝe, þon*ne* we maȝon ȝeþencan, *þæt* he betran dæde dyde þon*ne* se Ȝodes wer. ac he wolde, *þæt* for mannu*m* ȝesewen wære, *þæt* he betran lifes wære þon*ne* se biscop, þa he þone man onfenȝ, þe se drihtnes wer Furtunat*us* ær onweȝ adraf.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'eall hit is swa hit ȝesæȝd is. soþlice þæs weorces ænde ȝecyþde, *þæt þæt* inȝeþanc næs clæne.'

we maȝon þysne wer, þe þone awyrȝedan ȝast on cumliðnysse underfenȝ, swyðor beȝyman on bounȝe ideles ȝylpes, þonne on arfæstum weorke. ac he wolde beon ȝeþuht, swylce he bet dyde þonne se bisceop, þa þa he underfenȝ þone, þe se drihtnes wer Furtunatus ær ut adraf.' Petrus cwæð: 'eall hit is swa swa hit ȝesæd is. soðlice þæs weorkes ende ȝecydde, *þæt* se inȝeþanc næs na on þa*m* weorke clæne.'

Hu Furtunatus ȝehælde þone blindan ⁊ sum hors fra*m* deofle.

Ȝreȝor*ius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'eac hit sæȝð, *þæt* su*m* man wære, þe forlet his eaȝena ȝ*e*syhðe. þa wæs he ȝelæded to þa*m* Ȝodes were, to þan *þæt* he ȝewilnode ⁊ abæde him þa helpe þæs halȝan mannes þinȝunȝa. soðlice þa þa se Ȝodes wer hæfde ȝedon ⁊ ȝefylled his ȝebedu, he asette ⁊ awrat Cristes rodetacen ofer þæs bysenan mannes eaȝan, ⁊ þa sona aȝyfenu*m* þa*m* leohte seo niht þære blindnysse ȝewat fra*m* þa*m* eaȝu*m*. on ufan *þæt* eac ȝelamp, *þæt* sumes militisces mannes hors wæs ȝecyrred in myccle reðnysse,

(25a) Ȝreȝorius cw*æ*ð: 'on sumu*m* timan ȝelamp, *þæt* sum man forlet his eaȝena ȝesihðe. þa wearð he ȝelædd to þa*m* halȝan Furtunate, *þæt* he þurh his þinȝunȝa him help abæde, ⁊ he beȝeat. soðlice þa þa se drihtnes wer hæfde his ȝebed ȝeendod, þa awrat he Cristes rodetacen on þæs blindan mannes eaȝu*m* ⁊ þær rihte aȝifenu*m* leohte seo niht þære blindnysse ȝewat fra*m* þa*m* eaȝu*m*. eft syððon wearð sumes þeȝenes hors awend on feondlice reðnysse,

---

1 þisne *O* 2 þe] se *O* 3 -nesse *O* || -eawnesse *O* 4 deoflican *O* 5—6 -ncȝ þone weȝ maȝon o ȝeþencean *O* 8 mon- *O* 10 mon *O* 11 Furna- *C* 13 swa swa hit *O* 14 ende *O* 15 *zweites* þæt] se *O* || -þonc *O* 19 hit sæȝð] swylce *O* || mon *O* 20 eaȝena ȝesihðe *O*, aȝene (ȝe)syhðe *C* 22 ðon *O* || -nade *O* 23 him *f. O* 24 monnes (nes *undeutl.*) *O* || ȝeðinȝða *O* 28 bysenan *O*, *f. hier C* || mon- *O* || eaȝan þæs bysenan ⁊ (bysenan *auf ras.*) *C* 29 aȝif- *O* 30 -nesse *O* || from *O* 31 on] ⁊ *C* || -lomp *O* 32 mon- *O* 33 ȝecir- *O* || micle reðnesse *O*

swa þ*æt* hit mihte uneaþe beon fra*m* æniʒu*m* mannu*m* ʒehealden, ac swa swilce swa hit mihte, hit slat ⁊ wundode heora limu mid bitum. þa wearð hit þeh ʒebunden fra*m* maneʒu*m* mannu*m* ⁊ wæs (28 b) ʒelæded to þa*m* Ʒodes were. he þa sona awrat Cr*ist*es rodetacen on þa*m* hæafde þæs horses mid his aþenedre handa ⁊ ʒecyrde ealle his reðnysse in manþwærnysse, swa þ*æt* hit wæs æfter þon stilre, þonne hit wæs ær þære wedenheortnysse. þa se ylca þeʒn þ*æt* his hors, þe he ʒeseah acyrred fra*m* his wedenheortnesse mid swa hrædlicu*m* bebode þæs halʒan wundres, he þa bebead, þ*æt* man þa*m* halʒan were þ*æt* ilce hors eft brinʒan sceolde. þa wiðsoc he, þ*æt* he hit nateshwon underfon nolde. ac he on his wilnunʒe þurhwunode ⁊ bæd, þ*æt* he his ʒife ne forsawe. þa se halʒa wer na*m* þ*æt* hors ⁊ healfne þone weʒ on ʒeferde. ⁊ he þæs militiscan mannes bene ʒehyrde ⁊ hwæþre wiðsoc, þ*æt* he hit to ʒife habban nolde swa for ʒebedenu*m* mæʒene. ærest he ʒeʒearwode hi*m* medeme weorð for þan horse ⁊ þa æft*er* þan na*m*

swa þ*æt* maneʒa men earfoðlice mihton hit ʒehealdan, ac swa hwylce swa hit onʒeræsan mihte, hit bat ⁊ slat ⁊ hyra lima totær. þa æt nextan wearð hit fra*m* maneʒu*m* mannu*m* ʒebunden ⁊ to þa*m* Ʒodes were ʒelædd. he þa sona mid aþenedre his handa awrat Cristes rodetacen on þæs horses heafde ⁊ ealle his reðnysse awende on ʒeþwærnysse, swa þ*æt* hit syððon wæs stillre ⁊ ʒedreohre, þonne hit wære ær þære wodnysse. þa þa se ilca þeʒen ʒeseah, þ*æt* his hors wæs awended fra*m* his wodnysse mid swa hrædlicu*m* bebode þæs wundres, þa ʒeteohhode he hit to forʒifenne þa*m* ylcan halʒan were. he þa wiðsoc hit to underfonne. ac se þeʒen þurhwunode on his benu*m* biddende, þ*æt* he his ʒife ne forsawe. se halʒa wer þa nam þ*æt* hors healdende midne weʒ tweʒra dæla, swa þ*æt* he æʒðer ʒe þæs þeʒenes bene ʒetiðode, ʒe eac he forsoc þa ʒife to underfonne for swa beʒitenu*m* mæʒene. ærest he ʒeʒearwode medeme wyrð for þa*m* horse ⁊ syððan (25 b) underfenʒ

1 meahte *O* 2 from moneʒum mon- *O* 3 ac] ⁊ *O* || swilce] hwilcne *O* || meahte onʒefaran hit *O* 4 hiora *O* 5 bitu *C* || wearð h. þ] hwæthweʒa h. wearð *O* 5—6 ʒebunden(26 a)from *O* || mon- *O* || mon- *O* 7—8 læded[]||þa *O* 9 heafde *O* 10 hors[]his *O* || aþenedra *C* || hon- *O* 11 -cirde *O* || -nesse *O* 12 -þwæ[]|nesse *O* 13 æfter þon *f. C* || stille *C* 13—14 þonne hit wæs ær *f. C* || wede[]|heortnesse *O*, wedendra heortnysse *C* 15 ilca þeʒen *O* 16 acirred from *O* || wedendra heorta *C* 17 -lice *O* 17—18 he:: (he ***rad.***) hit *H* || -en(n)e *H* 19 mon ðam ilcan halʒan *O* 20 brincʒan *O* 21 nateshwon] o *O* 22 nolde] wolde *O* 23 -ncʒe *O* || -ade *O* 24 forseʒe *O* 25 nom *O* 27 -cean mon- *O* 29 habban] healdan *O* || nolde] wolde *O* || swa for] f. s. *O* 30 mæʒne *O* 32 þan] þi *O* || þon *O* || nom *O*

þæt hors, þe hi*m* wæs ær to ȝife ȝeboden, forþon þe he ȝeseah, ȝif he hit ne underfenȝce, *þæt* se wære ȝeunrotsod, þe hit ær ahte. þa nydendre þære lufe he ȝebohte, *þæt* hi*m* nan þearf næs to habbenne.

þæt hors, þe him ær wæs to ȝife ȝeboden, forþa*m* þe he ȝeseah, ȝif he hit ne underfenȝe, *þæt* se wære ȝeunrodsod, þe hit ær ahte. ⁊ þa neadiendre þære soðan lufe he ȝebohte *þæt*, *þæt* hi*m* nan neod næs to hæbbenne.

Hu se Ʒota ȝeneadod aȝeaf Furtunate þa cnapan, ⁊ hu he awehte Marcellu*m* of deaðe.

Ne sceal ic eac na þis forswiȝian, *þæt* ic onȝæt nu for anu*m* · XII · nihtu*m* huhuȝu swa. þa me wæs ȝelæded to su*m* eald þearfa, ⁊ ic þa acsode hine swiðe ȝeornlice, hwæt he wære, swa swa symble me on ȝewunan wæs, *þæt* me wæs swyþe leof ealdra manna spræc. ⁊ þa ⁊swarode he me ⁊ sæde, *þæt* he wære of Tudertine þære cæstre. þa cw*æ*ð ic to þa*m*: ‘la, fæder, ic þe frine, hweþer þu cuþest Furtunatu*m* þone biscop.’ se þearfa cw*æ*ð: ‘ic hine cuþe.’ þa ȝyt (29a) ic cw*æ*ð: ‘saȝa me, ic bidde þe, hwæðer þu onȝæte his wundra æniȝu ⁊ me wilniendu*m* ȝecyð, hwilc se wer wære.’ þa cw*æ*ð se þearfa to me: ‘se man wæs swiþe feorr ⁊ unȝelic þysu*m* mannu*m*, þe we nu ȝeseoð. soðlice eall swa hwæt swa he ȝewilnode æt Ʒode þa*m* ælmihtiȝan, efne swa he his bæd, swa he wæs tyðe.

Ne sceal ic na eac forsuwian *þæt*, *þæt* ic nu nealice for twelf daȝu*m* oncneow be þyses weres mæȝenu*m*. witodlice me wæs to ȝelædd sum eald þearfa, ⁊ ic þa ȝeornlice hine axode, hwanone he wære, swa swa min ȝewuna is, *þæt* me simle is swyðe leof ealldra manna ȝespræc. þa sæde he, *þæt* he wære of Tudertina þære ceastre. ða cw*æ*ð ic to hi*m*: ‘la, fæder, ic axie þe, hwæðer þu cuðest Furtunatu*m* þone bisceop.’ se þearfa cwæð: ‘ic hine cuðe ⁊ wel cuðe.’ þa cw*æ*ð ic þa ȝyta: ‘ic bidde þe, *þæt* þu secȝe me, hwæðer þu oncneowe ænie his wundra ⁊ me wilniendu*m* ȝecyðe, hwilc wer he wære.’ he cwæð: ‘se mann wæs swiðe feorr ⁊ unȝelic þysu*m* mannu*m*, þe we nu ȝeseoð. soðlice swa hwæt swa he ȝewilnode æt þa*m* ælmihtiȝan Ʒode, sona swa he his bæd, þær rihte

---

2 þe *f. O* 3 -fencȝe *O* 4 ȝeunrotsad *O* 5 nedendre *O* || lufan þe he *O* 6 (næs) *vom rubr. O* || hæbb- *O* 10 na] no *O* || forsuwiȝian *O* 11 onȝ[]| for *O* || (for) *H* 12 twelf *O* || huhuȝu] hwæthweȝa *O* 13 ȝelæde[]|to *O* 16 symble me] me symble *O* || þætte *O* 17 swiðe leo[]|ealdra monna *O* 18 ȝespræca *O* || erstes ⁊ *f. O* 19 sæȝde *O* || -tina *O* 20 þære mæȝðe ⁊ þære ceastre *O* || þam] him *O* 21 friȝne *O* || hwæðer *O* 23 þear:fa (r *radiert H* || cuðe ⁊ wel cuðe *O* 24 ȝit *O* 25 onȝeate *O* 26 æneȝu *O* 27 hwylc *O* 28 mon *O* 29 feorr] for þissum mon- *O* 30—31 nu(26 b)[] swa he *O* || -ade *O* 32 Ʒode þam ælm-] þ. ælmihti[]|de *O* 33 he wæs tyðe] abæd he hit *O*

þæs ylcan ic wylle secȝan þ*æt* an wundor, þe me nu on mode bearn, þ*æt* sume dæȝe Ȝotan comon neah Tudertinu*m* þære cæstre, þa onetton to Rauennan þære byriȝ, ⁊ hi ȝenamon þær of þæs biscopes æhte tweȝen lytle cnihtas. seo æht þæra cnihta wæs underþeodod þære cæstre Tudertina*m*. mid þy þe þis wæs ȝebodod þa*m* halȝan wære Furtunato, he sænde men sona æft*er* ⁊ het to hi*m* ȝeciȝan þa ylcan Ȝotan. þa se Ȝodes man wæs sprecende to þa*m* Ȝotu*m* mid liðu*m* worðu*m* ⁊ tihhode, þ*æt* he sceolde ærest ȝeliðian heora reðnysse. ⁊ þa æft*er* þon he spræc þus ⁊ cw*æ*ð: ‘hwylc weorð willað ȝe þ*æt* ic sylle eow, ⁊ ȝe me aȝyfan þa cnihtas, þe ȝe on minu*m* lande namon, ⁊ ȝeȝearwiað me þ*æt* to ȝife eowres þances?’ þa se þe þær yldost wæs hi*m* ⁊swarode ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: ‘swa hwæt swa þu elles bebeodest, we syndon ȝearwe þ*æt* to done. witodlice þas cnihtas we nateshwon ne ȝifað.’ þa se arwyrða wer wæs beotiȝende swiðe liðelice to þa*m* ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: ‘þu me unrotsast nu þu nylt hyran þinu*m* fæder. ac nylle þu me ma unrotsian, þy læs hit þe

he hit beȝet. þæs ylcan an wundor ic wylle secȝean, þ*æt* me nu on mod bearn. witodlice sumon dæȝe comon Ȝotan neah Tudertinam þære ceastre, þa onetton to Rauennam þære byriȝ. þa ȝenamon hi tweȝen lyttle cnapan of þæs bisceopes lande. þ*æt* land wæs underþeodd þære foresædan ceastre Tudertine. þa þa (26a) þis wearð ȝecyðed þa*m* halȝan were Furtunate, þa sende he sona forð æfter ⁊ het him to ȝelanȝian þa ylcan Ȝotan ⁊ hi*m* to spræc mid liðre spræce. þohte ærest, þ*æt* he wolde hyra reðnysse ȝeȝladian ⁊ þa syððon hi*m* þus to cw*æ*ð: ‘hwylc wyrð wyllað ȝe þ*æt* ic sylle, ⁊ ȝe me aȝifon þa cnapan, þe ȝe on minu*m* lande ȝenamon, ⁊ me þyses to ȝife eowres þances ȝetiðiað?’ se þa þe hyra fyrmest wæs ȝesewen, hi*m* andswarode ⁊ cw*æ*ð: ‘we syndon ȝearwe to donne, swa hwæt swa þu elles bebydst. ȝ[illegible] wisslice þas cnapan we natoþæshwon ne aȝifað.’ se arwurða wer þa hine liðelice þywde ⁊ þus cwæð: ‘nu þu unrotsast me ⁊ nelt ȝehyran þinne fæder. ac ne ȝeunrodsa þu me, þe læs þe hit

---

1 il- *O* || wil□|secȝan *O* 2 þe] þ*æt* *O* 3 beorn þ*æt*te *O* 3—4 sume|□æȝe Ȝotan cwomon *O* || -tinam *O* 5 ceastre *O* || onetton hi to *O* || -nam *O* 8 sio *O* 8—9 cnihta hyrde ⁊ *O* || -þeoded *O* || ceas- *O* 10 þi *O* || þe *f.* *O* 11 bodad *O* || ha(l)ȝan *O* || were *O* || -ate *O* 12 sen- *O* 13 -ȝean *O* || il- *O* 14 mon *O* 15 bliðum *O* 16 -ade *O* 17 hiora reðnesse *O* 20 eow selle *O* || aȝifen *O* 21 minon *O* || londe *O* 22 ȝenamon *O* 23 ðonces *O* 24 yldost wæs] ȝesewen wæs þ*æt* hiora yldost beon meahte *O* 25 þus ⁊ *O* 26—27 syndon ȝearwe þ*æt*] ðe wæron□|þ*æt* *O* || donne *O* 28 nateshwon ne ȝifað] næniȝe þinc□|□aȝifað *O* 29 arwurða *O* || -tiende *O* 30 -lice|□o þam *O* 31 ȝeunrotsast *O* || nelt *O* 32 nylle] ne wylle *O*

eft ofþynce.' ac þa ʒyt se ylca Ʒota þurhwunode on his heortan reðnysse ⁊ swa wiðsacende onweʒ ʒewat. þa þa*m* oðru*m* dæʒe eode he eft, oð he co*m* to þa*m* biscope. ⁊ þa bæd se biscop hine eft þæs mid þam (29b) ylcu*m* wordu*m* þara forecwedena cnihta. ⁊ þa þa he nolde næniʒra þinʒa ʒeþafa beon, *þæt* he hi aʒyfan wolde, þa wæs se biscop swiðe ʒeunrotsod ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'ic wat, *þæt* þe na ne helpeð, *þæt* þu ʒa fra*m* me þus unrotu*m*.' se Ʒota forseah þa word ealle ⁊ eft ʒecyrde to his huse ⁊ þa ylcan cnihtas asette on his hors. be þa*m* wæs þus ʒedon: he sænde hi beforan him mid his mannu*m* ⁊ hi*m* sylf sona strad upon his hors ⁊ wæs him æft*er*farende. ⁊ þa þa he com in ðære ylcan cæstre beforan þære cyrcan þæs eadiʒan ap*osto*les s*anct*e Petres, þa wearð his horse asliden se fot, ⁊ he þa mid horse D ealle ʒefeoll, ⁊ sona his scanca wæs tobrocen, *þæt þæt* ban wæs todæled on twa stycca. þa wæs he upp aræred ⁊ on manna handu*m* ʒelæded to þa*m* cumenahuse. he þa sona sænde þa cnihtas ham, þe he ær beforan sænde, ⁊ bead hi þam arwyrðan were Furtunato þus cweþende: 'fæder, ic þe bidde,

eft ne fremie.' se ylca Ʒota þa þurhwunode on his heortan reðnysse ⁊ swa wiðsacende þanon ʒewat. soðlice þa oðru*m* dæʒe, þa þa se Ʒota faran wolde, þa com he eft to þa*m* bisceope. þa bæd se bisceop hine eft mid þa*m* ylcan worde þara foresædra cnapena. ða þa he þurh nan þinʒ nolde ʒeþwærian, þæt he hi aʒeafe, þa wearð se bisceop ʒeunrotsod ⁊ cw*æ*ð: 'ic wat, þæt þe na ne fremað, *þæt* þu ʒewite fra*m* me þus unrotu*m*.' se Ʒota forseah þa word ⁊ ʒewennde to his inne, ⁊ þa ylcan cnapan, þe we ymbe sprecað, asette uppon hors ⁊ asende hi forð mid his mannu*m*. ⁊ he sylf þær rihte astah uppon his hors ⁊ wæs him æfterfyliende. ða þa he on þære yl(26b)can ceastre becom beforan þa cyrcean þæs eadiʒan apostoles s*anct*e Petres, þa wearð his horses fot asliden, ⁊ he mid horse mid ealle afeoll, *þæt* hi*m* sona his þeoh forbærst, swa *þæt þæt* ban wæs todæled on twa sticceu. he wearð þa upp aræred ⁊ on handu*m* ʒelædd onʒean to his inne. ⁊ he þa ofstlice ofsennde ⁊ onʒean ʒelædde þa cnapan, þe he ær forð asende, ⁊ asende to þa*m* arwurðan were Furtunate þus cweðende: 'la, fæder, ic bidde þe,

---

1 eft ofþynce] eft ne helpe *O* || ʒit *O* || il- *O* 2 -nade *O* || þa : : : : (þurh *getilgt*) þurh- *H* 3 -nesse *O* 4 þam *f.* *O* || oþre *O* 5 oð] oð *þæt* *O* || cwom *O* 7 þæs *f.* *O* 8 ilcan *O* || forecwedena (d *aus* ð) *C*, forecwedenra *O* 9—10 næniʒra þinʒa] nane ʒemete *O* || aʒif- *O* 11 biscop *auf ras.* *C* 12 ʒeunro(t)sad *O* 13 na *f.* *O* 14 from *O* 15 for(27a)seah *O* || eall *O* || -cirde *O*, ʒecyrde t (*auf ras.?*) *C* 16 huse[]|tas *O* 17 be] bi *O* 18 sende h[]|foran *O* 19 mon- *O* || seolfa *O* 20 upp[]|his *O* 22 cwom *O* || ilcan ceas- *O* 23 þære] þa *O* || ciricean *O* || eadeʒan *O* 26 sconca *O* 28 tu sticcio *O* 29 in monna hon- *O* || (on)ʒean *H* 31 sende *O* 32 sende *O* 33 hie *O* || arwurðam *O*

þæt þu sænde to me þinne deacon.' sona swa his deacon com to hi*m* liʒʒendu*m*, he ʒelædde þa cnihtas toforan hi*m*, þe he eallinʒa ær forsoc, *þæt* he hi æfre aʒyfan wolde, ⁊ he hi þa aʒæf þa*m* diacone ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'ʒa ⁊ sæʒe minu*m* hlaforde þa*m* biscope, *þæt* ic eom nu ʒeslæʒen, forþon he me wyrʒde. ac ic nu bidde hine, *þæt* he ʒeþinʒie for me ⁊ nime þa cnihtas, þe he ær bæd.' þa se deacon onfenʒ þa cnihtas ⁊ hi ʒelædde to þa*m* biscope. þa sona se arwyrða wer Furtunat*us* ʒebletsode wæt*er* ⁊ cw*æ*ð to his diacone: 'streʒd þis ʒehalʒode wæter ofer þæs licʒendan mannes lichaman.' soðlice þa ferde se diacon to þa*m* Ʒotan, ⁊ he in to hi*m* eode ⁊ *þæt* ʒebletsode wæt*er* streʒde ofer his limu. þa ʒelamp þær swyþe (30a) wundorlicu wise, seo wæs swiðe to wafienne. *þæt* is, þon*ne* son*a* swa *þæt* ʒehalʒode wæt*er* ʒeran þæs Ʒotan scancan, þa wearð se bryce eall eft ʒestaðelod ⁊ þa*m* sceancan wæs seo ærre hælo aʒifen, swa *þæt* he on þa ylcan tid aras of his ræste ⁊ eode to his horse ⁊ ferde eft on þone ylcan weʒ, þe he ær onʒan, efne swilce he næfre ne ʒeþrowode æniʒ*e* derinʒ*e* his lichaman. ⁊ þa

þæt þu sende to me þinne diacon.' ða þa his diacon com to hi*m* licʒendu*m*, þa het he tomiddes forð ʒelædan þa cnapan, þe he eallinʒa ær wiðsoc to aʒifenne þa*m* bisceope, ⁊ hi þa*m* diacone aʒeaf þus cweðende: 'ʒa ⁊ seʒe minu*m* hlaforde þa*m* bisceope, *þæt* ic eom nu ʒeslaʒen, forþa*m* þe he me wyriʒde. ac ic bidde nu, *þæt* he þinʒie for me ⁊ hæbbe þa cnapan, þe he ær bæd.' se diacon þa underfenʒ þa cnapan ⁊ hi ʒelædde to þa*m* bisceope. hwæt! þa se arwurða wer Furtunatus þær rihte ʒebletsode wæter ⁊ sealde his diacone ⁊ hi*m* to cwæð: 'ʒanʒ hrædlice ⁊ sprenʒ þis wæter ofer þæs licʒendan lichaman.' witodlice se diacon þa ferde ⁊ stop inn to þa*m* Ʒotan ⁊ *þæt* ʒebletsode wæter sprenʒde ofer his limu. ðær ʒelamp þa wundorlic þinʒ ⁊ swiðe to wafienne. sona swa *þæt* ʒehalʒode wæter ʒehran þæs Ʒotan þeoh, þa wearð eall seo bryce eft ʒestaþelod ⁊ þa*m* þeo wæs aʒifen seo ærre hælo, swa *þæt* he on þære (27a) ylcan tide aras of þa*m* bedde ⁊ wearð uppon his horse ⁊ ferde eft on þone ylcan weʒ, þe he ær onʒann, efne swilce he næfre nane derunʒe his lichaman ne þolode. ⁊ wæs þa

1 onsende *O* || (to) *H* || diacon *O* 2 deocon (a *über erstem* o *von ders. hd.* (?)) *O* || cwom *O* 3 licʒen- *O* 4 eallencʒa *O* 5 aʒif- *O* 6 aʒeaf *O* || dea- *O* 7 saʒa *O* 9 sleʒen *O* || forðam *O* 11 þinʒie *O* 12 hæ *O* 13 onfencʒ *O* || þam cnihtum *O* || ʒeʒelædde *C* 15 arwurða *O* 17 astreʒd *O* 18 monnes *O* 19 lichoman *O* 20 dea- *O* 22 streʒd[]|ofer *O* || -lomp *O* 23 swiðe wunder- *O* 24 sio *O* || wafʒinne *O* 25 son̄ *C* 26 ʒehran *O* || sconcan *O* 27 brice eft eall *O* || -lad *O* 28 sconcan *O* || wæs his sio *O* 29 ærre] æfre *C* 30 ilcan *O* 31—32 on (27b)[]e ær *O* || -ʒonn *O* 33 swyl- *O* || ne *f. O* || -ade *O* 34 æni|[]erinʒe *O* || -homan *O*

wæs þis ȝeworden, *þæt* se se þe nolde beon underþeoded mid hyrsu*m*nysse, to þon *þæt* he aȝæfe þam halȝan were Furtunato his cnihtas for heora weorðe, se wæs eft mid wite ȝenyded, *þæt* he aȝeaf hi butan ceape.'

ȝeworden, *þæt* se þe nolde beon underþeodd hyrsumnysse, to þa*m* *þæt* he þa cnapan wið weorðe aȝeafe þa*m* halȝan were Furtunate, se wearð eft mid wite ȝeneadod, *þæt* he hi aȝeaf butan weorðe.'

Be Marcelle.

Þa þis þus ȝefylled wæs, se ealda man þa ȝyt tihhode, *þæt* he sæde me oðre wisan be þa*m* ylcan halȝan mæn. ac forþon þe me þa wæron æt maniȝe men for þære lare, ic wæs abysȝod, ⁊ eac me afeoll seo æfentid þæs dæȝes, *þæt* me næs alyfed, *þæt* ic swa lanȝe moste ȝehyran þa weorc ⁊ þa dæde Furtunates þæs arwyrðan weres, þe ic wille ⁊ me lysteð symble ȝehyran, ȝif me alyfed byð for oðru*m* þinȝu*m*. ac þa hwæþre oðru*m* dæȝe se ilca ealda man me rehte ma be him þa ȝyt swyðe wundorlice wisan. he sæde me, *þæt* in ðære ylcan byriȝ Tudertina wære sum swyþe ȝodes weorces wer, þa*m* wæs nama Marcellinus. se eardode þær mid his swustrum twa*m*. þam ȝelamp, *þæt* he for ðæs lichaman hefiȝnysse ⁊ mettru*m*nesse wæs forðfæred on sæternes dæȝ þa*m* halȝan ⁊ þy easterlican æfenne. þæs lichama

Witodlice þysum þus ȝeendodu*m* se ealda man ȝeteohhode, *þæt* he me þa ȝyta ma þinȝa ȝerehte be þa*m* ylcan Furtunate. ac forþa*m* þe me þa æt wæron maneȝa men, ic wearð abysȝod hi to lærenne, ⁊ eac asah seo æfentid þæs dæȝes, *þæt* ic ne moste swa lanȝe swa me lyste ȝehyran þa weorc þæs arwurðan Furtunates, þæs dæda ic simle wylle ȝehyran, ȝif me alyfed bið for oðru*m* bysȝunȝum. ac on oðru*m* dæȝe se ylca ealda man me rehte mare þa ȝita be hi*m* swiðe wundorlic þinȝ. he cw*æ*ð, *þæt* on þære ylcan byri Tudertine eardode mid his twa*m* swystrum sum ȝodes weorkes wer, þa*m* wæs nama Marcellus. se for his lichaman hefinysse ⁊ untrumnysse wearð forðfered on sæternes dæȝe on þa*m* halȝan easteræfenne. ac his lichama

---

1 þis *f.* *O* 2 beon|[]derþeoded *O* || -nesse *O* 3 aȝeafe *O* 5 hira *O* 6 ȝenided *O* 6—7 he aȝeaf] wæs eft ȝenyded *þæt* he aȝeaf *C* || aȝeafe *O* 10 mon *O* || ȝit tihade *O* 11 sæȝde *O* || ilc- *O* 12 men *O* 13 moniȝe *O* 14 abisȝad *O* 15 onfeoll *O* || þæs æfentid *rad. hinter* -tid *C* 17 ȝehiran *O* 18 arwurðan *O* 19 þe] þa *O* 20 ȝehyren *C* || bið *O* || for] from *O* 21 (þa) *O* 22 oþre *O* || mon *O* 23 ȝit swiðe *O* 24 wunderl- *O* || sæȝde *O* 25 il- *O* 26 wæs *O* || swiðe *O* 27 noma *O* 29 swystrum *O*, swustre *C* || ðæm ȝelomp *O* 30 -homan *O* || -nesse *O* 31 -ness *O* || -fered *O* 32 þam] þy *O* 33 -ene *O* || -homa *O*

wæs feorr to berenne, *þæt* he ne mihte þy ylcan dæȝe beon bebyrȝed. þa wæs þær hwylchuȝu yldinȝ þære (30b) tide, þe man sceolde þa licþeȝnunȝe ⁊ þa ȝedafenu þære byrȝene ȝefyllan ⁊ ȝyldan. þa wæron his swustra mid his deaðe swiðe ȝeswencte. hi urnon weopende to þa*m* halȝan Furtunate ⁊ onȝunnon clypian mid micclu*m* stefnu*m* ⁊ þus cwædon: 'we witon, *þæt* þu hafast þara ap*osto*la lif ⁊ anweald. þu ȝeclænsast hreofe ⁊ onlihtest blinde. cu*m* eac ⁊ awæce uncerne broþur.' þa sona swa he onȝæt hira broður forðfæredne, he onȝan þa sylf weopan for his deaðe ⁊ cw*æ*ð to þa*m* wifu*m*: 'ȝewitað inc anweȝ ȝan ⁊ ne secȝe ȝit þis nanu*m* mæn, forþon *þæt* is *þæt* ȝyt biddað þæs ælmihtiȝan Ȝodes hæs, þa*m* ne mæȝ naht wiðstandan.' þa ȝewiton hi heom onweȝ ȝan, ⁊ þa se biscop him þær ȝewunode swiðe unrot for þæs forðfarenan mannes deaðe. þa þy æfterfylȝendan sunnandæȝe ær þæs uppcumendan leohtes daȝunȝe he ȝeciȝde his diaconas tweȝen him to ⁊ eode him to þæs forðfarenan mannes huse to þære stowe, þær se orsawla lichama læȝ, ⁊ hine sylfne þær abysȝode on his ȝebede.

ne mihte on þa*m* ylcan dæȝe beon bebyrȝed, forþa*m* þe he wæs feorr to berenne. ðær wæs þa sumre tide yldinȝ to ȝefyllanne þa licþenunȝe his bebyrȝinȝe. þa wurdon his swustra ȝeswencede mid (27b) his deaðe. hi urnon þa wepende to þa*m* arwurðan were Furtunate ⁊ onȝunnon clypian mid micelum stefnu*m* ⁊ þus cwædon: 'we witon, *þæt* þu hæfst þara apostola lif ⁊ anweald. þu ȝeclænsast hreofle, þu onlihtst blinde. cum eac ⁊ awece urne deadan broðor.' sona swa he wiste hyra broðor forðferedne, he onȝann eac him sylf wepan for his deaðe ⁊ cwæð to þa*m* swystru*m*: 'ȝewitað incc heonone ⁊ ne spreke ȝe þas þinȝ, forþa*m* þe *þæt* *þæt* ȝit biddað is þæs ælmihtiȝan Ȝodes hæs, þa*m* ne mæȝ nan man wiðstandan.' þa ȝewiton hi þanone, ⁊ se bisceop þær wunode unrot for þæs farenan mannes . . . .
. . . .
. . . .
. . . .
. . . .
. . . .
. . . . huse. he þa ȝenealæhte to þære stowe, þær se sawulleasa lichama læȝ, ⁊ hine sylfne þær abysȝode on his ȝebede.

---

1 feor *O* || ne *f. C* 2 meahte *O* || il- *O* 3 hwyl(c)hweȝa (c *vom rubr.*) *O* 4 mon *O* 5 licðenunȝe *O* 6 -enne *O* 7 ȝiel- *O* || sweostra *O* 9 wep- *O* 10 halȝan were F. *O* || onȝonnon *O* 11 miclum ⁊ lonȝum *O* 13 onweald ⁊ þu *O* || -lih(s)tst *H* 14 hreofe] f *aus* w *C*, hreoflan *O* || ⁊ þu onl- *O* || b(l)inde (1 *sp. hd.?*) *O* 15 awece unc. deadan broðor *O* 16 forðferend(n)e *H* 16—17 onȝeat hiora broðor forðferendne *O* || þa] eac *O* 18 wepan *O* 19 onw- *O* 21 men *O* || ȝit bid(28a)dað *O* 23—24 ne[]|þa *O* || him *O* 25 þa *f. O* 25—26 ȝewun[]|þe unrot *O* 27 mon- *O* 29 daȝinȝe *O* 30 dea- *O* 31 him *f. O* || forðfarenum *C*, forðferendan *O* 32 monnes *O* 33 -homa *O* 34 self- *O* || in *O*

⁊ þa ʒefyldu*m* his ʒebede, he aras ⁊ ʒesæt neh þam lichaman þæs unlifiʒendan mannes. ⁊ þa þone forðfarenan be naman ʒeciʒde mid unhludre stefne þus cweþende: ‘waca, broðor Marcelle!’ he dyde ʒelice þon swylce he swyþe leohtlice slepe ⁊ wæs aweht to þære nealecan stefne, þeh þe heo medmicclu wære, ⁊ sona untynde his eaʒan ⁊ lociʒende to þa*m* biscope he þus cw*æ*ð: ‘eala, hwæt dydest þu? eala, hwæt dydest þu?’ þa þa*m* se biscop ⁊swarode (31a) þus cweðende: ‘hwæt dyde ic?’ þa cw*æ*ð he to þa*m* biscope: ‘ʒyrstandæʒe comon hi tweʒen to me, þa me adydon of þa*m* lichaman, ⁊ hi me to ʒodre stowe ʒelæddon. nu todæʒe wæs an onsended to me se cw*æ*ð: ‘ʒelædað hine eft to þa*m* lichaman, forþon þe Furtunat*us* se biscop co*m* on his hus ⁊ hine to him ʒeciʒde.’ ⁊ þa ʒefyldu*m* þa*m* wordu*m* sona he wearð ʒelæded of þære untru*m*nysse ⁊ syþþan lanʒe on þisu*m* life wunode. nis hit hwæþre to ʒelyfanne, þ*æt* he þa stowa forlure, þe he ær onfenʒ, forþon þe hit æniʒ tweo nis, þ*æt* he mæʒe bet lifian for þa*m* benu*m* his þinʒeres æft*er* deaðe, se þe ær þa*m* deaðe symble tilode ⁊ wilnode, þ*æt* he licode þa*m* ælmihtiʒan

soðlice þa ʒeendodre his bene he aras ⁊ ʒesæt neah þa*m* deadan lichaman ⁊ mid unludre stefne þone forðfarenan be his naman nemde ⁊ clypode þus cweðende: ‘waca, broðor Marcelle!’ he þa dyde swylce he leohtlice slepe ⁊ wearð aweht to his nealæcendan stefne, þeah þe heo ʒehwæde wære. ⁊ he þær rihte ʒeopenode his eaʒan ⁊ lokiende to þa*m* bisceope he þus cw*æ*ð: ‘eala, hwæt dydest þu? eala, hwæt dydest þu?’ him þa se bisceop andswarode ⁊ cwæð: ‘hwæt dyde ic?’ þa cwæð he to þa*m* bisceope: ‘ʒyrstandæʒe comon hi tweʒen, þa me adydon of þa*m* lichaman, ⁊ hi me on ʒode stowe ʒelæddon. nu todæʒ wæs (28a) an send to me se cwæð: ‘ʒelædað hine eft to þa*m* lichaman, forþa*m* þe Furtunatus bisceop becom in to his huse ⁊ hine to hi*m* clypode.’ ða ʒeendodu*m* þa*m* wordu*m* he wearð ʒestranʒod sona of þære untrumnysse ⁊ syððon lanʒe on þysu*m* life wunode. swa þeah nis na to ʒelyfenne, þæt he forlure þa stowe, þe he ær onfenʒ, forþa*m* þe untwylice for his þinʒeres benu*m* he mihte libban æfter deaðe, se þe eac ær his deaðe hoʒode to ʒelicienne ʒode ælmihtiʒu*m*.

2 neah *O* ‖ -homan *O* 3 mon- *O* 4 -ferdan *O* ‖ noman *O* ‖ ciʒde *O* 5 unhluddre stefn(e) *O* 6 dide *O* 7 swilce *O* ‖ swiðe *O* 8 nealican *O* 9 þeah *O* ‖ hio medlicu *O* 10 ontynde *O* 11 -iende *O* 12 cwæð] spræc *O* 13 þa *f.* *O* 14 ⁊swarode *f.* *O* 17 cwom[]‖hi *O* 18 -homan *O* 19 on ʒod[]‖stowe *O* 20 wæs ::: an send (wæs *rad.*) *H* 21 lædað *O* 22 -homan *O* 23 cwom in *O* 26 ʒelæded] ʒehæled *O* ‖ -nesse *O* 27 siððan *O* ‖ lonʒe he on *O* 28 wunade *O* 29 stowe *O* 30 onfencʒ *O* 31 næniʒ *O* ‖ nis] is *O* ‖ he ne mæʒe *O* 34 simble *O* ‖ wilnade *O* 35 -ade *O*

swiðe wundorlices lifes wer, þæs nama wæs Seuerus. se wæs sacerd in þære halȝan cirican, seo wæs haliȝ þære eadiȝan ⁊ þære clænan fæmnan s*ancta* Marian. þa ȝela*m*p hit, þ*æt* su*m* rice man bæd his ærendracan, þ*æt* he swiðe hraðe to hi*m* come, forþon þe hit wæs swiðe neah his ende, þ*æt* he mid his ȝebedu*m* for his synnu*m* þinȝode, ⁊ þ*æt* (32a) he þa dæde be his aȝnu*m* yflu*m* mihte him ȝe⁊dettan, ⁊ þ*æt* he wære alysed mid dædbote fra*m* his scyldum, ær þon þe he eode of lichaman. þa ȝela*m*p hit, þ*æt* se mæssepreost wæs unwenlice abysȝod winȝeard to settanne. þa cw*æ*ð he to þa*m* ærendracan, þe him to comon: 'ȝað ȝe beforon; ic eow cume æft*er*.' ⁊ þa þa he ȝeseah, þ*æt* hi*m* wæs in þa*m* weorce lytles hwæt to lafe, he ȝedyde þa hwylcehuȝu yldinȝe, to þon þ*æt* he ȝefylde þ*æt* medmyccle weorc, þe þær to lafe wæs. ⁊ þa þ*æt* ȝefylled wæs, þa onȝan he feran to þa*m* seocan men. ⁊ þa hi*m* ȝanȝendu*m* in þa*m* weȝe hi*m* onȝen ȝeurnon þa ærendracan, þe hi*m* ær to comon, ⁊ wæron onȝæn hine swiðe sariȝe ȝewordene ⁊ þus cwædon: 'la, fæder, to hwon latedest þu? nelle þu nu beon ma

swyðe wundorlices lifes wer, þa*m* wæs nama Seuerus. se wæs sacerd on þære cyricean, þe is hali þære eadiȝan Ȝodes cennestran ⁊ simle (29a) fæmnan s*ancta* Marian. hit ȝelamp þa, þ*æt* su*m* hiredes hlaford becom to his endeniextan dæȝe. þa sende he ærendracan hrædlice to him ⁊ bæd, þ*æt* he swyðe raðe come to hi*m* ⁊ mid his ȝebedu*m* þinȝode for his synna, þ*æt* he ȝeworhtre dædbote ⁊ behreowsunȝe be his yfelum wurde alysed fra*m* his ȝyltu*m*, ær þa*m* þe he ferde of lichaman. ða ȝelamp hit, þ*æt* se sacerd unmyndlunȝa wearð abysȝod wineard to settanne ⁊ cw*æ*ð to þa*m* ærendracan, þe hi*m* to comon: 'ȝað ȝe forð beforan; ic eow cume æfter.' ða þa he ȝeseah, þ*æt* him on þa*m* weorce wæs sum þinȝ lyttles to lafe, þa dyde he sume lytle yldinȝe, to þa*m* þ*æt* he ȝeendode þ*æt* lytle weorc, þe hi*m* þær to lafe wæs. ⁊ þa þ*æt* ȝeendod wæs, þa onȝan he faran to þa*m* seocan men. soðlice þa him þyder ȝanȝendu*m* on þa*m* weȝe hi*m* onȝean urnon þa ærendracan, þe hi*m* ær to comon, ⁊ þus cwædon: 'la, fæder, for hwi latodest þu? ne swinc þu nu na

---

1 wunder- *O* 1—2 wer[]|noma *O* 3 ciricean sio *O* 4 halȝan *O* || eadeȝan *O* 5 fæmnan *f. O* || -lomp *O* 6 þæt þisne sum *O* || mon *O* || bæd wið his *O* 7 ærendwrecan *O* 8 cwome *O* 12 yflum he meahte *O* || ȝeandettan *O* 13 þ*æt*te *O* || onlysed *O* 14 from *O* 15 -homan *O* 16 -lomp *O* 17 (wineard) *H* 18 -anne ⁊ þa *O* 19 cwomon *O* 20 beforan *O* 23 hwylcehuȝu] hwæthweȝa *O* 25 medmicle *O* 27 onȝon *O* 28 ȝonȝ- *O* 31 onȝen *O* 33 to] for *O* 34 ma *f. O*

ȝeswenced, forþon þe he is forð-fered.' þa þis ȝehyrde se ȝodes þeow, he onȝan clypian mid myccl*um* stefnu*m* ⁊ þus cweþan, *þæt* he sylfa wære cwylmend þæs mannes. ⁊ þa swa weopende eode, oþ *þæt* he becom to þa*m* forðferenan lichaman ⁊ hine sylfne þær astrehte on eorðan mid tearu*m* beforan þæs deadan bære. ⁊ he þa swiðlice weop on þære eorðan ⁊ beot his heafod ⁊ a clypode ⁊ cw*æ*ð, *þæt* he wære sylfa scyldiȝ his deaðes. þa semninȝa se þær forðfered wæs onfenȝ his sawle, ⁊ *þæt* ȝesawon maniȝe, þe þær ymbstodon. hi sendon forð swiþe wundorlice stefne ⁊ onȝunnon wepan for þa*m* ȝefean, ⁊ þa sona acsodon hine hwær he wære, oþþe hu he eft ȝecyrde. þa cw*æ*ð he to þa*m*, þe hine acsodon: '*þæt* wæron swiðe swearte men, *þæt* me læddon, of þara muþe ⁊ of heora nosu*m* eode *þæt* fuleste fyr, *þæt* ic ne mihte næniȝra þinȝa aræfnian. ⁊ hi me þa ȝelæddon on swyþe (32b) þeostre stowe. þa færinȝa su*m* ȝeonȝ swyðe fæȝerre ȝesihþe man com þær mid oþru*m* onȝen us ȝanȝendu*m*. se cw*æ*ð to þa*m*, þe me tuȝon: 'ȝelædaþ hine eft ham, forþon Seuerus se mæssepreost cwyþeð ⁊

mare, forþa*m* þe he is eallinȝa forð-fered.' þa þis ȝehyrde se ȝodes ðeow, he onȝann clypian mid mycelu*m* stefnu*m* ⁊ cwæð, *þæt* he his cwylmend wære. witodlice he becom þa wepende to þæs forðfarenan mannes lice ⁊ hine sylfne mid tearu*m* on eorðan astrehte beforan þæs deadan bedde. ða þa he swyðlice weop ⁊ his heafod beot on þa eorðan ⁊ a clypode, *þæt* he his deaðes scyldi wære, þa færinȝa se þe þær forðfered wæs onfenȝ his sawle. sona swa *þæt* ȝesawon maneȝa men, þe þær ymbuton stodon, (29b) hi for þære blisse onȝunnon swyðor wepan forð asendu*m* stefnum micelre wundrunȝe. þa þa hi hine axodon hwær he wære, oððe hu he eft ȝecyrde, þa cw*æ*ð he: 'þa wæron swiðe swearte men, þe me læddon, of þara muðe ⁊ of nosum uteode *þæt* fuluste fyr, *þæt* ic na aræfnian ne mihte. ða þa hi me þurh swyðe þystre stowa ȝelæddon, þa færinȝa us utȝanȝendu*m* com onȝean sum iunȝlinȝ mid fiðeru*m* swiðe fæȝerre ȝesihðe, se cwæð to þam, þe me tuȝon: 'ȝelædað hine eft ham onȝean, forþa*m* þe Seuerus mæssepreost hine bewepð ⁊

---

3 -ȝann :: (he *rad.*) clypian *H*, onȝon clipian *O* || miclum *O* 5 cwilme[]| þæs *O* 6 mon- *O* || wepende *O* 7 -cwom to ð[]|forðferdan *O* 8 -homan *O* 9 in *O* 11 in *O* 12—13 ⁊ cwæð *f. O* || sylfe *C* 14 samn- *O* || þær *aus* þe þ *O* 16 ȝeseȝon mon- *O* || þ(ær) (*vom rubr.*) *O* 17—18 sen(29b)|[]lice *O* || -licu *C* 19 for||[]ȝefean *O* 20 -don hi hine *O* 20—21 oððe|[]he *O* || -cirde *O* 21—22 he eft to þon *O* || acsodon] frunon *O* 23 menn þe me *O* 24 ðæra *O* 25 hiora *O* || fuloste *O* 26 meahte næniȝe *O* 27 -nan *O* || læddon *O* 28 swiðe *O* || þystre *O* 29 (ȝ)eonȝ (ȝ *vom rubr.*) *O* || swiðe fæȝrere *O* 30 mon *O* 31 ȝoncȝendum *O* 32 me læddon ⁊ tuȝon *O* 33 eft ::m forðon *O* 34 cweþeð *O*

mæneþ his sawle ⁊ mid tearu*m* biddeð, *þæt* him drihten þa forʒife.' þa sona Seuer*us* aras of þære eorðan, ⁊ dondum þa*m* cwican men dædbote he forʒæf hi*m* þon*e* fultu*m* his aʒenra þinʒunʒa. ⁊ he þa se seoca mann eft acwicod dyde dædbote seofon daʒas for his þa*m* ær ʒefremedu*m* synnu*m*, ⁊ þy eahtoðan dæʒe he ʒeferde bliðe of þa*m* lichaman. ʒehoʒa nu, Petrus, ic þe bidde ⁊ sceawa þisne mæsseþreost, þe we nu ymbspræcon. forþon driht*en* let hine hi*m* swa leofne, *þæt* he ne ʒ*e*þolode, *þæt* he wære medmycelne fyrst ʒeunrotsod. Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'þas wisan syndon swiðe to wundrianne, þa me wæron oþ þisne fyrst æfre bediʒlode, ⁊ ic hi nu hwæþre onʒyte. ac hwæt cweþaþ we, *þæt* þyllice weras ne maʒon on þysu*m* daʒu*m* beon fundene?' Ȝreʒorius him ⁊swarode:

heofað, soðlice drihten hine hæfð forʒifen his tearu*m*.' witodlice Seuerus sona of þære eorðan aras, ⁊ dondum þa*m* ʒeedcukedan dædbote he him forʒeaf fultu*m* his aʒenre þinʒunʒe. ⁊ þa þa se edcukeda seoca seofon daʒas dyde dædbote ⁊ behreosunʒe for his ær ʒefremodu*m* ʒyltu*m*, þa on þam eahteoðan dæʒe ferde he bliðe of þa*m* lichaman. besceawa nu, ic þe bidde, Petrus, þysne Seueru*m*, be þam we nu sprecað, þone drihten let hi*m* swa leofne, *þæt* he ne ʒeþolode, *þæt* he furðon litelne fyrst wurde ʒeunrodsod.' Petrus cwæð: 'þas þinʒ syndon to wundrienne, þa me wæron a oð þis bediʒlode. ac hwæt cweðað we, hwi hit sy, *þæt* þyllice weras ne maʒon nu on þyssum daʒu*m* beon ʒemette?' Ȝreʒorius him andswarode:

'ic wene, Petrus, *þæt* hit na ʒyt sy wana þæs, *þæt* þyslice maʒon beon fundene in þyssere worulde, ⁊ ic eac *þæt* wat, *þæt* þa ne beoð na þyslice weras ⁊ þysu*m* bufancwedenu*m* ʒelice, þa þe ne maʒon æt Ȝode abiddan, *þæt* hi wyrcan þyslicu wundru. ac witodlice *þæt* bið seo soðe æhtunʒ þæs mannes lifes in þa*m* mæʒne his ʒodra weorca ⁊ mæʒna, nalæs in æteownysse þara foretacna. swa þeh syndon full maneʒa, þa þe næneʒu wundra wyrcað ⁊ þon*ne* hweþre næron na unʒemæccan þa*m*, þe þa foretacnu doð.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'ic þe friʒne, hwanon

---

4 dondum] he *C* 5 he *f. C*, -ʒeaf *O* || -ʒæf ⁊ him *C* 6 þinʒunʒa] ʒeþinczʒða *O* 7 monn *O* || -cad *O* 10 ʒeferde] ʒewat *O* 11 -homan *O* 13 ʒesceawa *O* || þe] bi ðam *O* 14 ymb *f. O* || forþon þe dr. *O* 16 medmic- *O* 17 -sad *O* 18 sindon *O* 19 -ienne *O* || wæron a oð *O* 20 æfre *f. O* || -lede *O* || ⁊ *f. O* 21 -ʒite *O* 22 þislice *O* || ne *f. C* || maʒon nu in þis- *O* 25 na] no *O* || ʒit si wona *O*, wana (*erstes* a *aus* o) *C* || *þæt* moniʒe þislice *O* 26 þisse *O* || worlde *O* || ⁊ *f. O* || ne *f. O* || na] no *O* 27 þisum *O* || -cwedenan *O* 28 wyrcen þilce *O* 29 mon- *O* || mæʒene *O* || worca *O* 30 nalles *O* || æteawnesse *O* || þeah sin- *O* 31 ful (30a) moniʒe *O* || næneʒu wundru wyrceað *O*, næneʒu *f. C* 31—32 þon[]|ʒemæcce *O* || ic þe[]|hwon- *O*

me maȝe beon þis ȝecyþed, *þæt* sume syndon, þa þe nana (33a) wundru ne wyrcaŏ ⁊ þon*ne* hwæŏre næron unȝ*e*lice þa*m*, þe hi wyrcaþ?' Ȝreȝor*ius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'ac cwyŏst þu, *þæt* þu nyte, *þæt* Paulus se apostol is broŏur in þa*m* apostolican ealdordome Petre þa*m* yldestan þara ap*osto*la?' Petrus cw*æ*ŏ: 'ȝenoh ȝeradelice ic wat ⁊ me næniȝ tweo is, *þæt* þeh þe Paulus wære se medmesta ⁊ latost ȝecoren þara ap*osto*la, þon*ne* hwæŏre he wan ma ealluṁ þa*m* oŏrum apostolu*m*.' Ȝreȝorius hi*m* ⁊swarode: '*þæt* þu þe sylfa ȝemynest ⁊ onȝytest ȝenoh wel, *þæt* Petrus se apostol eode mid driȝu*m* fotum ofer þone sæ, ⁊ Paulus ȝeþrowade scipȝebroc in þa*m* sæ. ȝeþenc þe nu, *þæt* *þæt* wæs eall an ȝesceaft þæs stranȝan sæs: þær Paulus ne mihte mid scipe faran, þær Petrus eode mid driȝu*m* fotu*m*. emne *þæt* us openlice cuþ is, *þæt* þeh þe heora æȝŏres mæȝen wære unȝelic oþru*m*, þonne hwæþre heora æȝþres med ⁊ ȝeearnunȝ nis naht unȝ*e*mæcce on heofonu*m*.' Petrus cw*æ*ŏ: 'ic þe andette, *þæt* me eallunȝa swiŏe wel licaŏ *þæt* þu saȝast, ⁊ ic nu openlice onȝæt, *þæt* þara ȝodra manna lif ⁊ þeawas wæron ma to secanne ⁊ to wilniȝenne þon*ne* heora wundru. ac forþon þa wundru, þe þon*ne* ȝeweorŏaŏ, brinȝaŏ symble þa ȝewitnysse þæs ȝodan lifes, þy ic bidde ȝyt, ȝif hwylce syn þe cuþe þara haliȝra wyrda, *þæt* þu secȝe to þon *þæt* þu me hinȝriende fede ⁊ trymme þurh þa bysene ȝodra weorca.' Ȝreȝor*ius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'ic wolde asecȝan hwylcehuȝu wisan to herenesse ures alysendes be þæs arwyrŏan weres wundru*m* Benedictes. ac ic ȝeseo, *þæt* þeos ⁊wearde tid þyses dæȝes ne mæȝ us ȝenihtsumian (33b) ne ȝelæstan to þysu*m* bysenu*m*. ac eft we sprecaŏ þis freolicor ⁊ bealdlicor, ȝif we nimaŏ oþerne fruman foreweardre bec þissera æfterfylȝendra spella.

---

1 mæȝȝe þis beon *O* || nana] næniȝ[]|w. *O* **2** ne *f.* *O* || -ceaŏ *O* **3** wirceaŏ *O* || ac *f.* *O* || cwist *O* **4** þæt] þætte *O* || broþor *O* || ealdord[]|me *O* **5** ild- *O* || þara (apł) (*vom rubr.*) *O* || Petru[]ŏ ȝenoh *O* || -radlice *O* **6** me: næniȝ (*ein strich rad.*) *C* || þætte þeah *O* || medmesta] niþemesta *O* **7** won *O* **8** þe *f.* *O* **9** þætte Petrus *O* **11** st(r)onȝan *O* **12** meah- *O* || driȝium *O* **13** cuŏ is openlice *O* || ŏeah *O* || hira *O* **14** hira *O* **15** noht unȝelice in heofenum *O* **16** -linȝa *O* || onȝeat *O* **17** monna *O* || ma] me *O* || secȝanne *O* || -nienne *O* **18** hyra wundor *O* || *zwischen* wundru *und* ac *etwa 8 buchst. rad.* *C* || forþam *O* || þa *f.* *O* || wundor *O* || -wurŏaŏ *O* **19** brincȝaŏ symle *O* || -nesse *O* || þy] þi *O* **20** ȝit *O* || hwilce sin *O* || þu þa asecȝe *O* **21** -iendne *O* || fede ma ⁊ *C* || try[]|me *O* **22** wolde þe asec- *O* || hw. wisan] hwæthweȝa *O* **23** usses *O* || alysendes (n *auf ras.*) *C* || arwur- *O* **23—24** -ctes (30b)[]wearde *O* || þisses *O* **24—25** ȝenihtsu|[]e ȝelæstan *O* || þissum *O* **26** freo[]cor ⁊ *O* || bald- *O* || neomaŏ *O* **27** þissa *O*

Nu is ʒeendod seo forme boc heora tweʒra ʒespræces Ʒreʒories þæs pap*an* ⁊ Petres his diacones, ⁊ her on þysan oþran leafe onʒinð seo æftere boc heora ʒespræces be maniʒfealdu*m* wundru*m* þæs ææadiʒan weres ⁊ þæs æfæstan abbudes sancte Benedictes.

---

1 []u is ʒeendad sio *O* || hiora tueʒra ʒespreces *O* '1—2 Ʒreʒorius þ[]pan on Petres *O* || on þysan oþran leafe] beneoþan *O* || onʒinneð *O* 3 boc eac hiora *O* || mon- *O* || eadiʒan *O* 4 -bodes *O* || *die übrige seite leer O*; *die übrige seite urspr. leer, aber nach* Benedictes *liest man jetzt*: Explicit liber prim*us* dialogo*rum* beati Gregorij pape *und unten*: Incipit liber sec*und*us dialogo*rum* beati Gregorij pape (*14. jhd.*) *C.*

H.

(30a) X. Hu he adwæscte *þæt* ȝedwimorlice fyr.

XI. Hu he ȝehælde þone cnapan, þe wæs mid hryre tocwysed.

XII. Hu þa ȝebroðra æton ⁊ druncan buton leafe.

XIII. Be Ualentinianes breðer.

XIV. Hu he arasode þa hiwunȝe Totillan cininȝe.

XV. Be þære witeȝunȝe, þe wæs ȝeworden be þa*m* ylcan cininȝe Totillan.

XVI. Hu he alysde þone preost fra*m* deofle.

XVII. Hu he witeȝode be his mynstres toworpennysse.

XVIII. Hu he þurh ȝast wiste þa behyddan flaxan.

XIX. Hu se Ȝodes þeow onfenȝ þa sceatas.

XX. Hu he oncneow þurh ȝast þæs cnapan modinysse.

XXI. Hu þa twa hund mittena melewes wæron fundene æt þa*m* mynsterȝeate.

XXII. Hu he þurh ȝesihþe ȝedihte þa mynstertimbrunȝe neah Terracin*e*.

XXIII. Hu þa Ȝodes þeowena æfter deaðe wurdon amansumode.

XXIV. Hu se eorðe awearp þone munuccnapan of his byrȝenne.

XXV. Hu se munuc ȝemette þone dracan, þa þe he of mynstre ut ȝewat.

XXVI. Hu he ȝehælde þone man fra*m* þære micelan adle.

XXVII. Hu þa scillinȝas wurdon þurh wundor aȝifene þa*m* biddendum.

XXVIII. Hu *þæt* ȝlæsfæt wæs aworpen uppon þa stanas ⁊ næs tobroken.

XXIX. Hu seo æmtiȝe kyf wearð mid ele ȝefylled.

XXX. Hu he alysde þone munuc fra*m* deofle.

XXXI. Hu he mid his eaȝum unband þone ceorl.

XXXII. Hu he awehte þone deadan.

---

1 he *f. H* 2 *hinter* hryre þe *rad. H* 16 Terracin̄ *H* 28 XXI *H*

XXXIII. Be Scolastican wundre his swustor.
XXXIV. Hu he ȝeseah his swustor sawle, hu heo utferde of lichaman.
XXXV. Hu he ȝeseah ealne middaneard under anu*m* leoman ⁊ Ȝermanes bisceopes sawle.
XXXVI. Hu he awrat munuca reȝol.
XXXVII. Hu he witeȝode þa*m* broðru*m* be his forðfore.
XXXVIII. Hu þ*æt* wode wif wearð ȝehæled æt his scræfe.

Her endiað þa capitulas þære æftran boce.

(**H.** 30 b) Her onȝinneð seo æftre boc dialoȝoru*m* be life ⁊ wundru*m* s*anctu*s Benedictes abbodes.

C.

(34 a) Her yrneð up se æftra stream þære ȝodcundan spræce, se cymð of þære rynelan þæs ȝastlican æsprynȝes ⁊ þa*m* halȝan ȝaste forȝeofendu*m* ȝæþ þurh þa oferȝyldan weoloras þæs eadiȝan ⁊ þæs apostolican weres s*anct*e Ȝreȝories, se mid Ȝrecu*m* Crysosthomas is ȝehaten, to þon þ*æt* þurh þa toflowendnysse þæs ylcan streames sy onlihte ⁊ ȝeþenede þa inȝeþancas ȝeleaffulra breosta. þysu*m* wordu*m* se ilca ȝyldenmuða Ȝreȝorius wæs sprecende ⁊ þus cwæþ: 'sum wæs swyþe arwyrðes lifes wer, se wæs mid Ȝodes ȝife ȝebletsod ⁊ be naman Benedictus ȝenemned, þ*æt* is on Enȝlisc se ȝebletsoda. se sona of þære tide his cnihthades wæs healdende ⁊

H.

Her uppyrneð se æftera stream ðære ȝodcundan spræce, se cymð of þa*m* burnon þæs ȝastlican wylles ⁊ þurh þæs halȝan ȝastes ȝife ȝæð þurh þa oferȝilldan weleras þæs eadiȝan ⁊ þæs apostolican weres s*anct*e Ȝreȝories, se mid Ȝrecu*m* is ȝenemned Crysosthomas, to þa*m* þ*æt* þurh þa toflowennysse þæs ylcan streames beon onlihte ⁊ ȝeþænede þa innȝeþancas ȝeleaffulra breosta. þysu*m* wordum se ylca ȝyldenmuða Ȝreȝorius wæs sprekende ⁊ þus cwæð: 'sum wæs arwurðes lifes wer, se wæs mid Ȝodes ȝife ȝebledsod ⁊ be naman ȝenemned Benedictus, þ*æt* is on Enȝlisc se ȝebletsoda. se of þære tide his cnihthades wæs berende

---

(31 a) *am oberen rande des blattes*: Incipit liber secu[ ]| *O* 12 h[ ]r *O* || yrnet upp se æft[ ]stream, str *undeutlich* *O* 14 cymet *O* || rynelan] burnan *O* 15 æsprinȝes *O* 16 -ȝif- *O* 17 weleras *O* || -eȝan *O* 20 is hat- *O* 21 toflownesse *O* || il- *O* 22 se onliht ⁊ ȝeþæned þa þonc- *O* 23 þis- *O* 24 ȝylde[ ]|m- *O* 25 sum, s *vom rubric. vergessen* *H* 26 swiðe *O* || -wurð- *O*

donde swyðe ʒedafenlice ylde on his þeawum, ⁊ ne sealde he his mod næniʒum unrihtum. ac he wæs þa ʒyt on þyssere eorðan ʒeseted, þæt he mihte hwilwendlice lifiʒean, swa ma manna doð. he þa sona forseah þisne middaneard mid his blostman, efne swylce he naht ⁊ adruʒod wære. he wæs ʒeboren of freon ⁊ of æþelum cynne Nursiʒe þære mæʒðe, ⁊ he wæs befæsted to Romebyriʒ, þæt he sceolde boccræftas ⁊ ʒewrita wisdomas leornian. ac þa þa he ʒeseah maniʒe men ʒan þurh þa stæþhlypan heora uncysta, his aʒnum fet he wiðteah, þone he asette ær swa swa in þam inʒanʒe þisses middaneardes. þam he wiðbræʒd, þy læs hit ʒelumpe, þæt hwæt unrihtes hine ʒehrine of his aʒenum ʒeþohte ⁊ unʒewitnysse, ⁊ he þonne sylfa æfter þon eall ʒeeode in mycele forspildnysse. ⁊ þa forsæʒenum (34b) þam onʒinnum þara boccræfta, he forlet his hus ⁊ his fæder æhta ⁊ ʒewilnode, þæt he Ʒode anum licode. he sohte ⁊ ʒeceas þone had ⁊ ʒeʒyrelan þæs halʒan munuclifes ⁊ him þa ʒewat swiþe ʒewisfullice, swilce he unwis wære, ⁊ ferde swa unʒelæred swyþe snotorlice.

ealdlice heortan ⁊ oferstah his ylde mid ʒodum þeawum ⁊ ne sealde his mod to nanum unrihtum luste. ac þa þa he wæs þa ʒita on þissere eorðan, þæt he mihte freolice brucan hwilwendlicra þinʒa, þa forseah he þysne middaneard mid his blostman, eallunʒa swilce he forsearod ⁊ forscrunken wære. he wæs ʒeboren of freoʒum ⁊ of æðelum kynrene of Nursie þære mæʒðe ⁊ wæs befæsted to Romebyriʒ to leornienne þær boccræftas ⁊ ʒewrita wisdom. ac þa þa he on þam ʒeseah fela manna faran þurh þa stæðhlepan hyra leahtra, þa wiðteah he his aʒenum fet, þone he ær asette swilce on innʒanʒe middaneardes. þam he wiðbræd, (31a) þe læs hwæt unrihtes hine on his ʒeþance ʒehrine, ⁊ he sylf syððon ferde eall on micele forspillednysse. witodlice forsewenum biʒenʒum þara boccræfta he forlet his fæder hus ⁊ æhta ⁊ ʒewilnode, þæt he Ʒode anum ʒelicode, ⁊ sohte him þone ʒeʒyrelan haliʒre drohtunʒe. he ʒewat þanone swiðe ʒewissfullice, swilce he unʒewis wære, ⁊ ferde swyðe wislice swa unʒelæred.

---

1 þeonde swiðe ʒedefelice *O* || eldo *O* 2 he *f. O* 3 næneʒ- *O* || unrih-, r *aus* w? *C* 3—4 un. lustum ond eac h. w. ða ʒiet *O* || ðisse *O* 5 þæt] þæs *O* || meah- *O* || hwilend- *O* || lifʒ- *O* 6 monna det *O* 7 þa ʒeo sona *C* || middanʒ- *O* 9 naht adru- *O* 9—10 w. ⁊ he *O* || freom *O* 11 -siæ *O* 13 sceold□|boc- *O* 14 ʒew. leornian ⁊ wisdom ⁊ eac þa *O* 15 moniʒ□|menn *O* 16 hiora *O* 18 in(n)ʒ- *H* 19 inʒonceʒe þisse *O* || middanʒ- *O* 19—20 þa□|he *O* || -ið- *auf ras. O* 22 aʒn- *O* || ond inʒewitnesse *O* 24 ʒeiode *O* || mycelre *C*, miclum *O* || forspildnyssum *C*, forspilnisse *O* 25 ⁊ eac þa *O* 26 -ʒyn- *O* 28—29 ʒew. (31b)□⁊ he *O*, *spuren von* -icode *erhalten O* 30 ʒeʒe□ðæs *O* 31—32 swiðe ʒe□sfulli□swylce *O* || unʒewis *O* 33 -ed□wiðe *O* || -ter- *O*

ne leornode ic sylf na ealle þa dæda þyses ȝodan weres, ac þa feawa, þe ic secȝe, ic onȝæt æt feowru*m* his ȝinȝru*m*, þa hit me sædon, witodlice fra*m* Constantine þa*m* swyþe arwyrðan were, se him æft*er*fyliȝde in þæs mynstres rihtinȝe ⁊ hlaforddome, ⁊ eac swylce ic hit ȝehyrde fra*m* Ualentine, se maneȝa ȝær wæs fore þam mynstre æt Latrane, ⁊ fra*m* Simplicio, se wæs þrydda þe rihte æft*er* him Benedicte his ȝesomnunȝe, ⁊ eac ic hit ȝefræȝn æt Honorate, se nu ȝyt todæȝe is fore þa*m* ylcan mynstre, in þa*m* se ylca wer wæs drohtniende. witodlice se halȝa wer Benedictus ȝeþohte, þ*æt* he forlete þa onȝin þæra boccræfta. he ȝesohte westennu, ⁊ his fostormoder ane wæs him fylȝende, forþon þe heo hine swyðe ȝeornlice lufode. ⁊ þa þa hi becomon to þære stowe, þe is ȝene*m*ned Effide, hi wunodon þær mid maniȝu*m* arwyrðu*m* weru*m*. þa weras hæfdon hi sylfe þær mid lufan in þære cyrican þæs eadiȝan apostoles s*anct*e Petres.

ne leornode ic na ealle þyses halȝan weres dæda, ac þa feawa, þe ic cyðe, ic oncneow æt his feower ȝinȝru*m*, þe hit me rehton, þ*æt* is æt þa*m* swyðe arwurðan were Constantine, se him æfterfyliȝde on þæs mynstres ealdordome, ⁊ eac ic hit ȝehyrde æt Ualentiniane, se wæs mæniȝ ȝear ealdor þæs mynstres æt Laterane, ⁊ fra*m* Simplicio, se wæs þridda þe æfter Benedicte rihte his ȝeṣomnunȝe, ⁊ eac ic hit ȝeaxode æt Honorate, se nu ȝita is ealdor þæs mynstres, on þa*m* se ylca wer ær drohtnode. witodlice þa þa se halȝa wer Benedictus eallunȝa forlet to leornienne þa boccræftas, þa ȝeteohhode he to secenne westenstowa, ⁊ his fostormodor ana hi*m* fyliȝde, forþa*m* þe heo hine swiðe ȝeornlice lufode. þa þa hi becomon to þære stowe, þe is ȝenemned Effide, þa ȝewunedon hi þær mid maneȝum wurðfullu*m* weru*m*. þa weras hi þær mid soðre lufe ȝehæfdon on þæs eadiȝan Petres cyricean.

I. Hu he ȝeedstaðelode þ*æt* tobrokene hridder.

Ða ȝelamp hit, þ*æt* seo forecwedene fost*er*moder þæs halȝan weres abæd an hriddern hire

Ða ȝelamp hit, þæt seo forecwedene ðæs halȝan weres fostormodor abæd an hridder (31b) hire

---

1 no alle *O* 2 dæde þisses *O* 3 fean *O* || onȝeat *O* 4 feower- *O* || ȝiuncrum *O* 5 sæȝdun *O* || weot- *O* || from *O* || -ino *O* 6 swiðe *O* 7 -fylȝ- *O* || ryh- *O* 8 ⁊ æc swilce *O* 9 from *O* || -ino *O* 10 wæs moniȝu ȝer *O* 11 Latipane *O* || from Symplic(i)o *O* || (þe) *H* 12 þrydde *C*, þridda *O* || ryhte *O* 13 -uncȝe *O* 16 ilca *O* 17 -ohtien- *O* || w. þa se *O* 19 ðara *O* 20 westen ⁊ *O* || -dor *O* 21 ana *O* || hine *O* || fylȝien- *O* 22 hio *O* || swiðe *O* 23 hie *O* 24 stowwe *O* || nem- *O* 25 hie ȝewunade *O* || moneȝu*m* *O* 27 ȝehæf- *O* || hie sylue *O* || lufon *O* 28 cyricean *O* || eadȝan *O* 29 s̄c̄æ *O* 31 ða hi on ðam westene wæron ða ȝelamp *O* 32 -tormodor *O* 33 (h)ridder *H* || hiere *O*

to læne æt oðru*m* wife hire neahȝebyrene, to þon *þæt* heo mihte su*m* dæl hwætes on ȝeclænsian. þa wearþ *þæt* ofer þære þylinȝe unwærlice forlæten, *þæt* hit (35a) for sumu*m* unȝetymu*m* wearð tobrocen ⁊ todæled on twa styccu. þa sona swa *þæt* eft cyrrende wif his fostormodur ȝemette hit toslezen, heo onȝan swyþlice wepan, forþon þe heo ȝeseah tobrocen þæt fæt, þe heo ær to læne onfenȝ. ⁊ þa Benedict*us* se æfæsta ⁊ se arfulla cniht, þa þa he ȝeseah his fostormoder wepan, he wæs sona hire sare efensariȝ ⁊ ȝenam þa butu þa sticcu mid hi*m* þæs tobrocenan hriddres ⁊ hine sylfne astrehte mid tearu*m* on his ȝebed. sona swa he aras fra*m* his ȝebede, he funde *þæt* fæt þær neah hi*m* swa ȝesund, *þæt* hi ne mihton on him næniȝe swaðe findan þæs bryces. ⁊ he þa sona wæs frefriende his fostormoder swiðe liþelice ⁊ hire aȝæf *þæt* hriddern ȝesund, *þæt* he ær æt hire nam tobrocen. seo wise in þære stowe wæs onȝyten fra*m* eallu*m* þa*m*, þe þær eardodon, ⁊ in swa mycelre wundrunȝe ȝehæfd, *þæt* þa landleode on þære stowe ahenȝon *þæt* ilce hriddern in ðære cyrcan inȝanȝe, to þon *þæt* þa ⁊weardan

to læne æt oðru*m* wife hyre neahȝeburene to feormianne sumne dæl hwætes. þa wearð hit ofer þære þylinȝe unwærlice forlæten, *þæt* hit for sumon unȝelimpe wearð tobroken ⁊ wæs swa ȝemeted, *þæt* hit wæs todæled on twa sticceu. sona swa his eft cyrrende fostormodor ȝemette hit swa toslaȝen, heo onȝann swiðlice wepan, forþa*m* þe heo ȝeseah tobroken *þæt* fæt, þe heo ær to læne onfenȝ. soðlice þa þa se eawfæsta ⁊ se arfulla cniht Benedictus ȝeseah his fostormodor wepan, þa wearð he sona hyre sare efensariȝ ⁊ ȝena*m* mid hi*m* butu þa sticceu þæs tobrokenan hridderes ⁊ hine sylfne mid tearu*m* on his ȝebed astrehte. he þa eft of his ȝebede arisende ȝemette wið hine *þæt* fæt swa ȝehal, *þæt* on hi*m* ne mihton beon fundene nane swaðu þæs bryces. ⁊ he þa sona his fostormodor swiðe liðelice ȝefrefrode ⁊ hire aȝeaf ȝehal *þæt* hridder, þe he ær æt hire tobroken ȝena*m*. þeos dæd þa wearð cuð eallu*m* þa*m*, þe on þære stowe wunedon, ⁊ wæs ȝehæfd on swa micelre wundrunȝe, *þæt* þære stowe landleodan *þæt* ylce hridder ahenȝon on þære cyricean innȝanȝe, to þa*m* *þæt* æȝðer ȝe þa þe þær þa andwearde

1 -enne *O* 2–3 hio meahte hwylcnehuȝu hwæte *O* 4 þilincȝe *O* 6 -t(y)m- *O* 7 ond swa *þæt* hit wæs todæled in tu stycciu *O* 8 cer- *O* || wif] wif ⁊ wæs *O* 9 -dor *O* || hit swa toslæȝen *O* 10 hio onȝon *O* || swið- *O* 11 fo[]-ðon þe hio *O* 11—12 ȝeseah *bis* heo] hit *C* || -feȝn *O* 13 arfæs- *O* 14 arfulla] arwyrða *O* || ȝe(32a)seah *O* 15 -dor *O* 16 h[]|ond ȝenom *O* 17 sticc(e)u *H*, stycciu *O* 18 hr[]⁊ *O* 19 in *O* || ȝebede *O* 20 ar[]from *O* 21 fond *O* || fet *O* || ðar *O* 22 hio *O* 22–23 meahte in h. ænȝe *O* 25 -dor *O* 26 aȝef *O* 28 sio *O* 29 onȝetenu from *O* 30 ðar eardedan *O* || mic- *O* 31 -uncȝe *O* || hæfd(on) ðætte *O* || -liode *O* 32 on] in *O* || -ȝan *O* 33 cyricean inȝon- *O* 34 *þæt*] ðætte *O*

ealle ⁊ eac þa æft*er*fylʒendan onʒætan, þ*æt* Benedict*us* se cniht þa ʒife his drohtnoðes onʒann fra*m* swiðe mycelre lifes fulfremednysse. þ*æt* hriddern þær wæs maneʒa ʒær beforan heora eallra eaʒu*m* ⁊ hanʒode ofer þære cyrcan duru a oþ þas

wæron, ʒe þa þe þær syððon æfterfyliʒdon ealle oncneowon, on hu mycelre fullfremmednysse se cniht Benedictus onʒann þa ʒife his drohtnunʒe. ðæt hridder wæs þær þa maneʒa ʒear ætforan heora eallra eaʒum ⁊ hanʒode ofer þære cyricean duru a oð þas

tide þissera Lanʒbeardena ʒewinnes. ac Benedict*us* ʒewilnode ma, þ*æt* he þrowode þyses middaneardes yfel þon*ne* þa herunʒa, ⁊ þ*æt* he wære for ʒode swyþur mid ʒewinnu*m* ʒeswænced, þon*ne* he wære up ahafen on þa*m* herunʒu*m* þisses ⁊weardan lifes. ⁊ he þa dyʒollice wæs fleonde þa his fostormoder ⁊ ʒesohte þa deoʒolnyssa þære westan stowe, (35b) ⁊ þæra nama is Sublac*us*, seo onbyrð on feowertiʒu*m* mila of þissere Romaniscan byriʒ. þær weallað upp cealde wæteru ⁊ swiðe hluttre, ⁊ seo ʒenihtsu*m*nes þær þæs wæteres byð ærest ʒesomnod in widu*m* seaðe, oþ þ*æt* æt nexstan hit byð ʒeʒæred in myccle ea. ⁊ þa se halʒa man ferde þider fleonde, hine ʒemette su*m* munuc, þa*m* wæs nama Roman*us*. se acsode hine hwider he hiʒode, ⁊ mid þy þe he onʒæt his wyllan, he ʒeheold ⁊ ʒehæl þa deoʒolnysse mid him ⁊ him ʒefremode ʒedefenlicne fultu*m*. he sealde hi*m* þone ʒeʒyrelan þæs halʒan munuclifes ⁊ him þeʒnode swa swyðe swa alyfed wæs. ⁊ þa þa se ʒodes wer beco*m* to þære ylcan stowe, he sealde hine sylfne in þ*æt* nearweste scræf ⁊ wunode þær þreo ʒær eallu*m* mannu*m* uncuþ buton Romane þam munuce. witodlice se Roman*us* lifde ⁊ eardode naht feor þanon on anu*m* mynstre under Þeodates reʒole þæs fæder. ⁊ eac swyþe arfullice þæs ylcan his fæder eaʒu*m* he ʒestalode þa tid, ⁊ ʒif he hwilcne hlaf mihte ʒeniman hi*m* sylfu*m* to etane on ʒewissu*m* daʒu*m*, he brohte þone

---

1 -dum *O* 1—2 onʒean þætte B. *O* 2—3 cnih[]þa ʒyue *O* || drohtoð- *O* || onʒon *O* 4 from *O* || mic- *O* || fremednisse *O* 5 þar *O* 6 moniʒu *O* || ʒear *O* || hiora *O* 7 ealra *O* || eaʒan *O* || -ade *O* 8 cyricean dura *O* 9 tid *O* || þioss[] Lonʒbeardna *O* || ma] me *O* 10 -wod[]þisses middanʒeardes *O* || herenesse *O* 11 swiður *O* || -swenc- *O* 12 upp ahauen mi[]þam herenessum *O* || andwerd- *O* || dioʒoll- *O* 13 -dor *O* || dioʒolnesse *O* 14 ðære stowe nama *O* || sio onbireð. *O* || huhuʒu on fiow- *O* 15 þisse *O* || wal- *O* || cald *O* 16 hlutteru ⁊ ðonne sio *O* || ʒenyht- *O* || þær] þæt *O* || bið *O* || -nad *O* 17 nehtan *O* || bið ʒeʒer- *O* 18 micle *O* || þa ða se *O* || mon *O* 19 asca- *O* 20 mit ty þa *O* || -ʒeat *O* || willan ⁊ ʒeheold *O* || diʒolnesse *O* 21 -ede[(32b)]him, *auch deutl. reste von* sealde *erhalten O* 22 ʒeʒer- *O* || haleʒan[]clifes *O* || þenade *O* || swi- *O* 23 ⁊ ða|[] se *O* || ilc- *O* 24 nearweste] nehste *O* || ʒear *O* 25 mon- *O* || -nece *O* 26 noht swiðe feor ðonon in *O* 27 Adeodates *O* || swiðe *O* || ilc- *O* || his *f. O* 28 ʒestaþelode *C* || tide *O* || ʒif, i *aus e. a. C* || he *f. O* || hlaf he meahte *O* 29 self- *O* || etanne *O*

Benedicte. ⁊ þa to þa*m* ylcan scræfe næs nan weȝ fra*m* Romanes mynstre, forþon þe þær oferhlifade micel stanclif. ac þa ȝewunode Roman*us*, *þæt* he of þa*m* ylcan stanclife let ofdune þone hlaf mid lanȝu*m* rape ȝewriðenne. on þa*m* rape wæs eac ȝefæstnod su*m* litel belle, to þon *þæt* for þære bellan hleoðre se Ȝodes wer onȝæte, hwænn*e* Roman*us* hi*m* þon*e* hlaf brohte ⁊ ȝeȝearwode. ⁊ he þon*ne* onfenȝ þa*m* hlafe ⁊ æt hine. ac se ealda feond onȝan æfstiȝian þæs oðres lufan ⁊ eac þæs oþres ȝereordnysse. þa sume dæȝe, þa (36a) he ȝeseah þone hlaf ofdune lætan, he wearp mid stane ⁊ tobræc þa bellan. ⁊ þon*ne* hwæþre ne ablan Roman*us* na forþon, *þæt* he him ne þeȝnode mid ȝerisenlicu*m* ȝemetu*m*. ac þa se ælmihtiȝa Ȝod wolde, *þæt* Romanus ȝestilde fra*m* þa*m* ȝewinne, ⁊ Benedictes lif wære ȝecyþed mannu*m* to bysene, ⁊ *þæt* seo candel scine aseted ofer candelstæf, to þan *þæt* heo lihte eallu*m* þa*m*, þe in Ȝodes huse wæron, hit ȝela*m*p þa, *þæt* su*m* mæssepreost wæs feorr wuniende, se ȝeȝearwode hi*m* sylfu*m* ȝereord in þa east*er*lican symbelnysse. þa wæs drihte*n* ȝeeadmodod, *þæt* he æteowde hi*m* þurh ȝesihðe ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: ‘þu ȝeȝearwodest þe nu wiste ⁊ bleomettas, ⁊ min þeowa is ȝeond in þære stowe mid hunȝre ȝecwylmed.’ þa sona aras he ⁊ in þære eastorlican symbelnesse he hiȝode to þære stowe mid þa*m* mettu*m* ⁊ biȝleofan, þe he him sylfu*m* ær ȝeȝearwode. ⁊ þa sohte þone Ȝodes wer ȝeond ealle þa stæþhlypan þara munta ⁊ ȝeond þa holenesse þara dena ⁊ ȝeond þa seaþas ⁊ dicas þara landa. þa ȝemette he hine lutian in anu*m* scræfe. ⁊ hi þa dydon heora ȝebedu heo*m* betweoh ⁊ bletsiȝende þone ælmihtiȝan drih*ten* hi heom toso*m*ne ȝesæton, ⁊ þa æft*er* þam wynsumu*m* lifes ȝespræcu*m* se mæssepreost þe þyder co*m* cw*æ*ð to him: ‘aris, min broðer, ⁊ þiȝce wit ⁊ niman mete, forþon nu todæȝ wæron eastran.’ þa*m* se Ȝodes wer ⁊wyrde ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: ‘ic wat, *þæt* hit eastron wæron, forþon ic ȝeearnode, *þæt* ic þe ȝeseon moste.’ witodlice he wæs swa feorr ȝeseted fra*m* mannu*m*, *þæt* he nyste hwylcu*m* dæȝe seo eastor(36b)lice symbelnys wæs. ⁊ þa eft

---

1 ilc- *O* ‖ næniȝ w. from *O* ‖ -nus *O* 2 -nade *O* 3 ilc- *O* 4 lonȝe *O* ‖ -ene *C* ‖ on] in *O* ‖ -nad *O* ‖ sumu *O* 5 litelu *O* ‖ onȝeate *O* 6 *zweites mal* (J) *O* 7 -fencȝ *O* ‖ onȝon *O* ‖ -iȝean, *vor* i *ein teil eines* ð *oder* d *O* 8 -nesse *O* 10 ⁊ þeah hwæð- *O* ‖ blon *O* ‖ na ðy ær þæt *O* ‖ he him ne *f.* *O* 11 þenade *O* ‖ -rys- *O* 12 ȝescilde from ðam ȝeswince *O* ‖ -tus *O* ‖ cyðed *O* 13 mon- *O* ‖ þætte *O* 14 ðon *O* ‖ hio *O* 15 -lomp *O* 16 self- *O* ‖ -ordnesse *O* ‖ eart*er*lic- *C*, eaðerlic- *O* ‖ -nesse *O* 17 dr. (33a)ȝeaðmodad *O* ‖ -ywde hine *O* 17—18 ȝesi[]‖ȝearwast *O* ‖ ⁊ met- *O* ‖ þeow *O* 19 ðæ[]we *O* 20 eartorlic- (*zweites* r *aus e. a.* ?) *C*, east[]lic- *O* ‖ he hoȝo- *O* 21 ondlyfenum *O* ‖ self- *O* 22 holnessa ðæra *O* 23 dica *O* 24 didon hyra *O* ‖ him *O* ‖ -twih *O* ‖ -siende *O* 25 dr. ⁊ hi *C* ‖ him *O* 26 -suman *O* ‖ -sprec- *O* 26—27 m. cwæð þe ðider to him com *O* ‖ -ðor *O* ‖ þicȝen *O* ‖ -men *O* 28 todæȝe *O* ‖ -stron *O* ‖ -werde *O* 29 ȝeȝearn- *O* 30 from mon- *O* 31 hwylce *O* ‖ se *C* ‖ eartorlica *C*, easterlice *O* ‖ -nes *O*

se arwyrða mæssepreost him to cwæð: ‘soðlice ic þe cyðe, *þæt* þis is se eastorlica dæʒ þære drih*ten*lican æriste, ⁊ þe na ʒeriseþ, *þæt* þu fæste ⁊ þe fram mettum wiðhæbbe, forþon þe ic wæs to þisum hider onsænded, *þæt* wit nyman ⁊ ʒeþiʒcan samod þa ʒife þæs ælmihtiʒan drihtnes.’ ⁊ hi þa bletsiʒende heora ʒod onfenʒcon þam mete ⁊ þiʒdon. ⁊ þa ʒefylledre þære ʒereordnesse ⁊ þa*m* ʒesprecu*m* se mæssepreost hi*m* ʒewat eft to his aʒenre cyrican. ac hit ʒelamp on oðre tid, *þæt* þisne lutiʒendne in þam scræfe þa hyrdas ʒemetton, ⁊ þa ʒesawon hi hine þurh þa scealdþyfelas mid fellu*m* ʒeʒyredne. hi wendon ⁊ ʒelyfdon, *þæt* hit su*m* wilde deor wære. ac hwæðre onʒytende þone ʒodes wer maniʒe heora wæron ʒewende fram þa*m* dreorlican mode to arfæstnysse ʒife, ⁊ æt nexstan his nama wæs cuð ʒeond ealle þa neahstowa. ⁊ þa wæs ʒeworden of þære tide, *þæt* he wæs ʒeneosod fram maneʒu*m* mannu*m*, þa brohton hi*m* licha*m*lice mettas ⁊ symble of his muðe namon ⁊ heom ham bæron in heora breoste þa biʒleofan þæs ecan lifes.

II.

Eac hi*m* ʒela*m*p sume dæʒe, þa þa he wæs ana, *þæt* him wæs æt se costere. soðlice hi*m* co*m* to su*m* swyþe sweart ⁊ lytel fuʒel, se is on folcisc þrostle ʒehaten. se onʒann floʒettan ⁊ fiþercian ymb his ansyne ⁊ swiþe ʒemaʒlice ʒefeol on þæs halʒan mannes ⁊wlitan, swa *þæt* heo mihte beon mid þære hande befanʒen, ʒif se halʒa werr hi niman wolde. ac þa awrat he Cristes rode(37a)tacn, ⁊ se fuʒel sona onweʒ ʒewat. ⁊ þa onweʒ ʒewitendu*m*

þam ylcan fuʒele him wæs fylʒende ⁊ on becom swa mycclu costunʒ his lichaman, swa mycclu se halʒa wer næfre ær næs onfindende. þa æt nexstan he ʒeseah sum wif, *þæt* ʒelædde se awyrʒda ʒast beforan þa*m* eaʒum

(32a) þa*m* ylcan fuʒele him becom on swa mycel costnunʒ his lichaman, swa mycel swa se halʒa wer næfre ær ne onfunde. þa æt nextan he ʒeseah sum wif, *þæt* ʒelædde se awyrʒeda ʒast beforan his modes eaʒan

1 arwurða *O* || him sæʒde ⁊ cwæð *O* 2 easter- *O*, s *aus* r *C* || no *O* 4 -send- *O* || wyt nimen *O* || -þicʒen *O* 5 bletsien- *O* || hyra *O* || -fencʒ- *O* 6 ʒesprece *O* 7 -preo[]|him *O* || ciricean *O* || -lomp *O* 8 in *O* || tide *O* || lutiende *O* || -meton *O* 9 ʒeseʒ- *O* || hyne *O* || -ʒir- *O* 10 wildeor *O* 10—11 hwæ[(33b)]er mon- *O* || hire *O* 11—12 fro[]|orlican *O* || d(r)eor- *C* || -nesse ʒife ac þa æt nehstan|[]s noma *O* 13 ʒiond *O* || -owe *O* 14 niosad *O* || moniʒum mon- *O* || licum- *O* 15 -mle *O* || him *O* || bæran *O* || hiora *O* 16 biʒleofe *C*, ondliefene *O* || ecean *O* 17 ⁊ eac *O* || su|[]dæʒe *O* || wæs *zweites mal*: w *aus e. a. C* 18 swi- *O* 19 strosle haten *O* || onʒon fleoʒende *O* || fiðerʒende ymbe *O* 20 ons- *O* || swiðe *O* || ʒefeol an *O* || mon- *O* 21 hio meahte *O* || honda ʒefoncʒen *O* || wer *O* 22 (wolde) *O* || -tacen *O* || on(d) *O* 23 aweʒ *O* || aweʒ *O* 24 ilcan fuʒle *O* 25 miclu *O* 26 -hom- *O* || miclu *O* 27—28 wæs on him fin- *O* || nehst- *O* 29 þæ ʒe ʒel- *O* 30 ða eaʒan *O*

his modes ⁊ mid swa mycclu*m* fyre onælde þam Ȝodes þeowan *þæt* mod in þæs wifes ansyne, *þæt* he uneaðe hine sylfne ȝeheold in his aȝenu*m* breoste for ða*m* leȝe þæs wifes lufan. ⁊ eac swilce forneah he ȝeþreodode, *þæt* he forlet *þæt* westen oferswiðed mid þa*m* unrihtan luste. þa se*m*ninȝa wæs he ȝesewen ⁊ ȝemiltsod fra*m* þære upplican ȝife, ⁊ þa ȝeseah he neah hi*m* þa þiccan scealdþyfelas weaxan netlenu ⁊ bremla. he unȝyrede hine his hræȝle ⁊ hine sylfne nacodne awearp ⁊ wylewede on þa*m* ordum þara þorna ⁊ on þa*m* tændlenȝu*m* þara netlena, ⁊ þær þa wæs lanȝe welwed, oþ *þæt* he ȝewundod wæs ȝeond ealne his lichaman. eode þa of þa*m* þornu*m*, ⁊ þa þurh þære hyde-wunde he ut ȝelædde of his lichaman þa wunde his modes, forþon he ȝeteah þon*e* synlust in his lichaman sar. ⁊ þa þa he barn witodlice utan, he adwæscte, *þæt* he unalyfedlice barn innan. witodlice he oferswiðde þa synne, forþon he swa onwænde þa hæte ⁊ þone synlust, þe hi*m* se ealda feond onȝebrohte. þa of þære tide, swa swa he sylfa sæde æf*ter* þon his ȝinȝru*m*, seo costunȝ synlustes wæs atemed on him, swa

⁊ mid swa mycelu*m* fyre on hire hiwe onælde þæs Ȝodes þeowes mod, *þæt* he earfoðlice hine sylfne ȝeheold on his breoste for þa*m* liȝe hyre lufe, swa *þæt* he forneah oferswyðed mid þa*m* unrihtan luste þohte eallunȝa to forlætenne *þæt* westen. hwæt! þa færinȝa hi*m* to beseah seo upplice ȝifu, *þæt* he wearð to hi*m* sylfu*m* ȝehwyrfed. ⁊ þa ȝeseah he þær neah hi*m* weaxan þicce scaldþyfelas netelena ⁊ bremela. he þa unscrydde his reafe ⁊ hine sylfne nacodne awearp ⁊ wylede on þæra þorna ordu*m* ⁊ on þæra netela tendinȝu*m* ⁊ wæs þær þa ȝewylwed swa lanȝe, oð *þæt* he þanon eode of hi*m* ȝewundod eallu*m* lichaman, ⁊ þurh þære hyde wunda he ateah of his lichaman his modes wunde, forþa*m* þe he þone unlust ȝeteah on his lichaman sar. ⁊ þa þa he wel witelice barn utan, þa adwæscte he *þæt*, *þæt* he unalyfedlice barn innan. he oferswyðde þa synne, forþa*m* þe he swa onwende þa ontendnysse. witodlice of þære tide seo costnunȝ þæs unlustes wæs ȝewyld on hi*m*, swa

---

1 mid *f.* *O* || miccle *O* 2 inæl- *O* || þeowe *O* 3 -sine *O* 4 self- *O* 5 aȝn- *O* 6 liȝe *O* || swylce *O* 7 ȝeþrowode *O* 8 þa westene *O* 9 þam] þi *O* || sæm- *O* 10 sewen *O* || -mil(t)sad from *O* 11 upl- *O* 12 he þær neah *O* 13 nytelena *O* || bremela *O* 14 onȝ- *O* || h. sylfne h. *O* 15 self- *O* || þære *H* || wylede *O* 16 in *O* || þæra *O* 17 in *O* || tendlincȝum *O* || nytelena *O* 18 lonȝe wyl- *O* 19 -od, d *aus e. a. C* || wæs *f.* *O* || ȝiond *O* 20 ealne þone lichom- *O* || iode *O* || þa *f.* *O* 23 -hom- *O* 24 þone(34a)syn- *O* 25 -homan *O* 25–26 he[]|he adw- *O* 27 þæt *f.* *O* || born *O* 28 he[]swiðde *O* || þ[]ne *O* 29 -wen- *O* 30 ðone syn[]|þe *O* || s[]eal *O* 32 sæȝde *O* 33 -uncȝ *O* 34 in *O*

þæt he þyslices naht on hi*m* sylfu*m* næfre ofer *þæt* ne onȝæt. (37b) þa æfter þan onȝunnon maniȝe men forlætan þisne middaneard ⁊ efston to his lareowdome. ⁊ he wæs freo þa fra*m* þære uncyste deofles costunȝ*e* ⁊ eallunȝa mid rihte wæs ȝeworden mæȝna lareow. be þon wæs þurh Moyses beboden, *þæt* þa diaconas sceoldon þeȝnian fra*m* fif ⁊ twentiȝu*m* wintra ⁊ ofer *þæt*, ⁊ þon*ne* of þa*m* fiftiȝoðan ȝære hi mihton beon hyrdas þara fata ⁊ madma þæs te*m*ples.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'nu me betwyh læteð hwæthuȝu ⁊ȝytes þyssere forðlæddan cyðnysse. ac þon*ne* hwæþre ic bidde, *þæt* me þis ȝeredelicor sy ȝerihted.' Ȝreȝ*orius* him ⁊swarode: 'cuþ *þæt* is, Petrus, *þæt* in ȝeoȝoðhade þæs lichaman costunȝ wealleþ, ⁊ þon*ne* fra*m* þa*m* fiftiȝoðan ȝeare colað seo hæte þæs lichaman. witodlice þa halȝan fatu syndon ȝeleaffulra manna mod. forþon þa ȝecorenan, þon*ne* hi beoþ þa ȝyt in costunȝe heora lichaman, heo*m* is neodþearf, *þæt* hi syn underþeodde ⁊ þeowian oðru*m* mannu*m* ⁊ syn mid þeȝnunȝu*m* ⁊ ȝewinnu*m* ȝeswencte. ⁊ þon*ne* æft*er* *þæt* on

swa he syððon his ȝinȝru*m* sæde, swa *þæt* he swilces (32b) nan þinȝ næfre ofer *þæt* on hi*m* sylfu*m* ne ȝefredde. æfter þa*m* onȝunnon fela manna eallunȝa forlætan þysne middaneard ⁊ efstan to his lareowdome. cuðlice he wæs þa freoh fram leahtre þære costnunȝe ⁊ wæs eallunȝa rihtlice ȝeworden mæȝena lareow. be þa*m* eac wæs þurh Moysen beboden, *þæt* þa diaconas sceoldon þenian fra*m* fif ⁊ twentiȝu*m* wintra ⁊ ofer *þæt*, ⁊ þonne of þa*m* fiftiȝoðan ȝeare hi mihton beon hyrdas þara fata ⁊ madma þæs temples'. Petrus cwæð: 'witodlice eallunȝa me nu betweoh læteð be sumu*m* dæle andȝites þysre forð ȝelæddan cyðnysse. ac swa þeah ic bidde, *þæt* me þis sy fullicor ȝetrahtnod.' Ȝreȝorius hi*m* andswarode: 'cuð *þæt* is, Petrus, *þæt* on ȝeoȝoðhade þæs lichaman costnunȝ wealleð, ⁊ fra*m* þa*m* fiftiȝoðan ȝeare colað þæs lichaman hæte. soðlice þa halȝan fatu syndon ȝeleaffullra manna mod. eornostlice þa*m* ȝecorenu*m*, þe beoð þonne ȝita on costnunȝe hyra lichaman, hi*m* is nedþearf, *þæt* hi beon underþeodde ⁊ þeowian oðru*m* mannu*m*, ⁊ *þæt* hi beon ȝeswencede mid þenunȝu*m* ⁊ mid ȝeswinceu*m*. ⁊ þonne on

---

1 noht in *O* || self- *O* 2 ne *f. O* || -ȝeat *O* 3 þan *f. O* || mon- *O* 4 -danȝeard *O* 5 -stan *O* 6 þæra uncysta *C* 7 -ncȝe *O* 8 -ȝena *O* 10 þætte *O* || dea- *O* 11 ðenian *O* || from *O* 12 -nos *H* 13 -teoȝ- *O* || ȝeare *O* || mea[]ton *O* 16 (be)twyh *C*, betwih *O* || -hweȝa *O* 17 þisse *O* || -lætenan *O* || -nesse *O* 18 hwæðere *O* 19 ȝerædelicor *O* || si *O* || ȝerihted] ȝerecced *O* 21 ioȝoð- *O* 22 -hom- *O* || -ncȝ *O* 23 from *O* || þam *f. O* || -tioȝ- *O* 24 sio *O* || -hom- *O* 25 fatu *f. O* || sind- *O* 26 manna *f. C*, monna *O* 27 þa] þon*ne* *O* 28 hira *O* || -hom- *O* || him *O* 29 ned- *O* || sin *O* 30 þeowȝen *O* || mon- *O* 31 sin *O* || þeninȝ- *O* 32 æfter] ofer *O*

þære smyltan ylde þæs modes, þon*ne* seo hæte þære costunȝ*e* onweȝ ȝewiteð, hi beoð þara fata hyrdas, forþon hi beoþ sawla lareowas.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'ic þe ⁊dette, þ*æt* me licað þ*æt* þu sæȝst. ac forþon þe þu nu unluce þa locu þissere forðbrohtan cyðnysse, ic þe bidde, þ*æt* þu scule ȝeondyrnan ȝyt þa þe syndon unȝunnene be þa*m* life þæs rihtwisan mannes.'

smyltre ylde hyra modes eallunȝa aweȝ ȝewiteð seo hæte þære costnunȝe, þonne beoð hi hyrdas þara fata, forþa*m* þe hi beoð þonne sawla lareowas'. Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'ic andette, þ*æt* me licað þ*æt* þ*æt* þu sæȝst. ac forþa*m* þe þu ȝeopenodest (33 a) þ*æt* loc þysre forðbrohtan cyðnysse, ic bidde, þ*æt* þu sceole ȝeondyrnan þa þinȝ, þe syndon onȝunnene be þæs rihtwisan mannes life.

III. Hu he tobræc þæt ȝlæsene fæt mid rodetacne.

Ȝreȝor*ius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'witodlice onweȝ ȝewitendre þære costunȝ*e*, se Ȝodes wer swa swa wel beȝanu*m* lande ⁊ upp alocenu*m* þornu*m* he sealde swiðe soðlice þone wæstm of þa*m* æcere ȝodra weorca, ⁊ þa for þære weorðmynde þæs healican lifes his nama (38 a) wæs swiðe ȝemærsod. þa naht feorr þa*m* wæs sum mynster; þæs mynstres ȝeso*m*nunȝe fæder wæs forðfered, ⁊ þa eall seo ȝesomnunȝ of þa*m* mynstre cwom to þam arwurðan Benedicte ⁊ ȝewilnodon to hi*m* mid myccluu*m* benu*m*, þ*æt* he þa*m* mynstre beon scolde fore. ⁊ he þa se Ȝodes wer wæs lanȝe wiðsacende ⁊ hit eldode ⁊ heo*m* beforan sæde, þ*æt* his þeawu*m* ne mihton ȝeþwæriȝean þa þeawas þara ȝ*e*broðra. ac oferswiðed æt

Ȝreȝorius him andswarode: 'witodlice aweȝ ȝewitendre þære costnunȝe se Ȝodes wer swa swa up alokenu*m* þornu*m* ⁊ wel beȝanu*m* lande he sealde swiðe ȝenihtsumne wæstm of þa*m* ækere haliȝra mæȝna, swa þ*æt* his nama wearð ȝehæfd mære for þa*m* wurðmynde his healican drohtnunȝe. ða wæs þær unfeorr su*m* mynster; þæs mynstres ȝesomnunȝe ealdor wæs forðfered, ⁊ eall seo ȝesomnunȝ of þa*m* mynstre þa becom to þa*m* ylcan arwurðan Benedicte ⁊ mid mycelu*m* benu*m* to hi*m* ȝewilnodon, þ*æt* he hyra mynstres ealdor beon sceolde. he þa lanȝe wiðsakende yllde ⁊ him foresæde, þ*æt* his þeawas ne mihton ȝeþwærian to þara broðra þeawu*m*. ac æt

---

1 yldo *O* 2 sio *O* || hæto *O* || -ncȝe *O* 5 þon(n)e *H* 6 saȝast *O* 7 onluce *O* 8 þisse *O* || -nesse *O* 9 sceole *O* 9—11 -nan|[(34 b)] þæs *O* 11–14 monne[]us h. *O* 15 cos|[]ncȝe *O* 17 londe []p al- *O* 19 þa[]æcere *O* 20 wyrð- *O* 21 noma *O* 23 noht feor *O* || þam] þær *O* 24 m. ⁊ of þæs *C* 24—27 -nȝe comon to *C* || -uncȝe *O* 25 sio *O* 28 miclum *O* 29 mynstre *f. O* 30 fore beon sceolde *O* 31 lonȝe *O* 32 ⁊ he mælde ⁊ him *O* 33 sæȝde *O* || ne] hi ne *O* 34 meah- *O* || -rian *O* 35 broð- *O*

nexstan he sealde ʒeþafunʒe heora benu*m*. ⁊ þa þa he na*m* þa hyrdnysse þæs reʒollican lifes in þ*am* ylcan mynstre, sona næs þæra broðra næniʒu*m* alyfed, þ*æt* he buʒe þurh þa unalyfedan dæde fra*m* þ*am* weʒe þæs munuclifes on þa swiðran healfe oþþe on þa wynstran. þa onʒunnon þa ʒebroðru swiðe unʒ*e*wittelice reþʒiende ærest hi sylfe oncunnan, þ*æt* hi æfre sceoldon biddan, þ*æt* heom swylc wer fore wære, þara wohnes bealh for þ*am* þeawu*m* his rihtwisnysse. ⁊ þa þa hi ʒ*e*sawon, þ*æt* heom næs alyfed, þ*æt* hi æniʒu unalyfedlicu weorc worhton under þam halʒan were B*ene*dicte, hi þa sorʒodon, þ*æt* hi sceoldon heora ʒewunan forlætan, ⁊ heo*m* þuhte heardlic, þ*æt* hi wæron ʒ*e*nydede on eallu*m* mode, þ*æt* hi scoldon niwe wisan hycʒan ⁊ smeaʒean, swa swa þ*am* þweoru*m* modu*m* ⁊ þeawu*m* symble þinceð ʒodra manna lif þurhhefiʒ. þa onʒunnon hi trahtian ⁊ hwæthuʒu smeaʒean, be his deaðe, ⁊ hi þa onʒunnon þeahtian, þ*æt* hi ʒemenʒdon attor wið wine. ⁊ þa þa þ*æt* ʒlæsfæt, on þ*am* wæs se wolberenda drync ʒehæfd, to þ*am* arwurþan fæder wæs ʒebroht, swa swa hit þæs mynstres þeaw wæs, to bletsiʒenne,

nehstan oferswyðed he ʒetiðode hyra benu*m*. ða þa he on þ*am* ylcan mynstre heold þa ʒehealdsumnysse reʒollices lifes ⁊ hyra nanu*m* ne alyfde, þ*æt* he buʒe on þa swyðran healfe oððe on þa wynstran fra*m* þ*am* weʒe munuclicre drohtnunʒe þurh unalyfedlice dæda, swa swa hi ær dydon, þa onʒunnon þa broðro unʒewittilice reðʒiende ærest hi sylfe oncunnan ⁊ hi*m* betwynan cidan, forþ*am* þe hi æfre (33b) hine bædon, þ*æt* he hyra ealdor wære, þara wohnys ætspearn æt þ*am* reʒole his rihtinʒe. ða þa hi ʒesawon, þ*æt* hi*m* næs alyfed unalyfedlic þinʒ under hi*m* to donne, ⁊ hi besarʒodon, þ*æt* hi sceoldon hyra ʒewunan forlætan, ⁊ hi*m* heard wæs, þ*æt* hi on ealdu*m* mode wæron ʒeneadode niwe þinʒ to smeaʒenne, swa swa þ*am* þwyru*m* þeawu*m* symle þinceð þurhhefi ʒodra manna lif, þa þohton hi to smeaʒenne sum þinʒ be his deaðe. hi þa onʒunnenu*m* ʒeþeahte ʒemenʒdon attor wið wine. ⁊ þa þa þ*æt* ʒlæsene fæt, on þ*am* wæs ʒehæfd se deadberenda drinc, wæs broht to bledsianne

---

1 nehst- *O* || hiora *O* 2 nom *O* || hiordnisse *O* 4 ilc- *O* 5 næneʒ- *O* 7 from *O* || weʒʒe *O* || -noclif- *O* 9 win- *O* || -broðro *O* 11 selfe hi oncuðon *O*, sylfe onʒunnon *C* 13 him *O* || swilc *O* 14 wones hy bealʒ *O* 15 -nesse *O* || ʒeseʒon *O* 16 him *O* || hiʒ æniʒ *O* 17 unalyfedlic worc *O* 19 hiora *O* 20 him *O* 21 heald- *C* || -ded *O* 22 in *O* || sceoldon *O* 23 hicʒ- *O* 24 þwe(o)r*um* *C* 25 -cað *C* 26 mon- *O* 27 -tiʒean *O* || -hweʒa *O* 29 ðeahtiʒean *O* || ʒemeʒn(35a)don *O* 30—31 þæt[]|da *O* || drinc *O* 33 w. broht[]|hit *O* 34 þe:aw (a *rad.*) *C*

he þa Benedict*us* aþenede his handa ⁊ awrat Cristes rodetacn, ⁊ *þæt* fæt, þe ȝyt wæs feorr ȝehæfd, mid þære ylcan senunȝe he (38b) tobræc, *þæt* hit wæs swa tobrocen, efne swilce he mid stane wurpe. on þæs fætes forwyrde, þa þa he Cristes rodetacen þær toweard wrat, þa onȝæt se Ᵹodes wer, *þæt þæt* fæt hæfde deaþes drync on hi*m*, forþon þe hit aberan ne mihte *þæt* lifes tacen. ⁊ þa hraðe aras he mid swiðe liðre ansyne ⁊ smyltu*m* mode, ȝeciȝde þa ȝebroðru to hi*m* ⁊ heo*m* wæs þus to sprecende ⁊ cw*æ*ð: 'ȝemiltsiȝe eow ȝ*e*broþru*m* ælmihtiȝ Ᵹod! for hwon, la, wolde ȝe wiþ me þus don? ne sæde ic eow ær, *þæt* eowru*m* þeawu*m* ⁊ minu*m* ne mihte an wise ȝewurðan? ȝað nu ⁊ æft*er* eowru*m* aȝenu*m* þeawu*m* secað eow fæder ⁊ hlaford, forþon þe ȝe me nan þinȝ ofer þis habban ne maȝon.' þa se halȝa wer eft ȝehwearf to þære stowe þære leofan anetnysse ⁊ þær beforan þam eaȝu*m* þæs uplican sceaweres eardode ana mid hi*m* sylfu*m*.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'ne onȝyte ic naht openlice, hwæt *þæt* sy, *þæt* he eardode mid hi*m* sylfu*m*.' Ᵹreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: ȝif se halȝa wer þa ȝebroðra, þa onȝæn hine

æfter mynsterlicu*m* þeawe sittendu*m* þa*m* halȝan fæder, þa aþenede Benedictus his hand ⁊ awrat Cristes rodetaken þær toweard, ⁊ *þæt* fæt, þe wæs feorr ȝehæfd, he mid þa*m* ylcan tacne tobræc. ⁊ hit wearð swa tobroken, swylce he on þa*m* deaðes fæte asende sumne stan for rodetaken. hwæt! þa se Ᵹodes wer underȝeat hrædlice, *þæt þæt* fæt hæfde on him deaðes drinc, forþa*m* þe hit ne mihte aberan lifes taken. ⁊ he þær rihte aras ⁊ mid bliðre ansyne ⁊ smyltu*m* mode ȝelanȝode hi*m* to þa broðru ⁊ him þus to spræc: 'ȝemildsie eow, broðro, Ᵹod ælmihti! la, for hwi woldon ȝe þus don wið me? hu, ne sæde ic eow ær, *þæt* eowru*m* þeawu*m* ⁊ minu*m* ne mihte ætȝædere ȝewurðan? farað nu ⁊ æfter (34a) eowru*m* aȝenu*m* þeawu*m* seceað eow ealdor, forþa*m* þe ȝe me na æfter þysu*m* habban ne maȝon.' he þa se halȝa wer eft ȝehwearf to þære stowe his leofan ænettes ⁊ þær ana mid hi*m* sylfu*m* eardode beforan þæs upplican sceaweres eaȝu*m*.' Petrus cwæð: ne onȝite ic na openlice, hwæt *þæt* sy, *þæt* he eardode mid hi*m* sylfu*m*.' Ᵹreȝorius him andswarode: 'ȝif se halȝa wer ȝeneadod lanȝe wolde under hi*m* ȝehabban þa broðro, þe onȝean hine

---

1 -dictu[]aðened[]honda *O* 2 -tacen *O* 3 fæt þæt þa ȝit *O* 4 ilc- *O* ‖ þeȝnunȝe *C* 6 he stan sende *O* 7 in *O* 9 onȝet *O* 10 þætte *O* ‖ drinc *O* 11 in *O* 12 meah- *O* ‖ raðe *O* 13 swið:e (r *rad.*) *C* ‖ liðre] bliðre *O* ‖ ons- *O* 14 -lte *O* ‖ m. ⁊ ȝec. *O* ‖ *hinter* mode *rasur v. 1 od. 2 buchst.* *C* ‖ broð- *O* 15 him *O* 16 sp(r)ec- *C* 16–17 -tsie iow broðru *O* 18 woldon *O* 19 ȝedon and ne sæȝde *O* ‖ iow *O* 20 iowr- *O* ‖ meah- *O* 21 ȝew.] ȝeðwæriȝan *O* 22 iow- *O* 23 seceað *O* ‖ iow *O* 24 næniȝe þincȝa *O* ‖ habba *O* 27 ænetnesse, t *auf ras.* *O* 28 þam *f.* *C* ‖ -eras *C* 29 scea(we)res *H* 30 onȝite *O* ‖ noht *O* 31 si *O* 32 self- *O* 34 -ðru *O* ‖ þe onȝen *O*

sylfne anmodlice wæron spelliende ⁊ his aʒenre liflade swiðe unʒelice, wolde swa lanʒe ʒenyded under heo*m* habban, þon*ne* wære him wen, *þæt* he forlete þone ʒewunan his aʒenre stiþnysse ⁊ *þæt* ʒemet his stilnysse, ⁊ eac *þæt* he ʒebiʒde *þæt* eaʒe his modes fra*m* þa*m* leohte þære ʒodcundan sceawunʒe, ⁊ þon*ne* he daʒa ʒehwilce on heora rihtinʒe wære *ʒe*swenced, he ʒymde þy læs his aʒenra þearfa ⁊ wenunʒa hine sylfne forlete ⁊ na þy hraþor hi ʒelærde fra*m* heora wohnesse. witodlice swa oft swa we beoþ ʒelædde fra*m* us sylfu*m* þurh þa styrunʒe þæs swyþlican ʒeþohtes, we beoþ swa þeh mid us ⁊ ne beoð, forþon þe we us sylfe (39a) na ne ʒeþenceað, þon*ne* ure ʒehyʒd wide fareð ymb oþra manna wisan. oþþe we maʒon cweþan, *þæt* se wære mid him sylfu*m*, þe ʒesæd is on ðа*m* ʒodspelle, *þæt* he fæder forlete ⁊ feorr land sohte ⁊ forname þone dæl his fæder yrfes, þe he underfenʒ, ⁊ folʒode in þære cæstre anu*m* þara ceasterwarena. he fedde his swin ⁊ *ʒe*seah, *þæt* þa æton beanbelʒas. þa hinʒrede hine; mid ty he onʒan þa ʒeþencan æft*er* þan þa ʒod, þe he ær forleas, ⁊ hit is swa

wæron anmodlice wordliende ⁊ wæron his drohtnunʒe feorran unʒelice, þonne wære hi*m* wen, *þæt* he forlete þone ʒewunan his stiðlican drohtnunʒe ⁊ *þæt* ʒemet his stilnysse, ⁊ eac *þæt* he ʒebiʒde his modes eaʒe fra*m* besceawunʒe þæs ʒodcundan leohtes, ⁊ *þæt* he þe læs beʒymde his aʒen lif, þonne he dæʒhwamlice wære ʒeswenced on hyra rihtinʒe, ⁊ *þæt* he wenunʒa forlete hine sylfne ⁊ na þe hraðor hi ne ʒerihtlæhte fra*m* hyra wohnysse. witodlice swa oft swa we beoð ʒelædde wiðutan us sylfe þurh styrunʒe swyðlices ʒeþohtes, we beoð swa þeah, ⁊ we mid us ne beoð, forþa*m* þe we us sylfe na ne ʒeþenceað, þonne ure ʒeþanc wide færð ymbe oðre þinʒ. oððe maʒon we cweðan, *þæt* se wære mid hi*m* sylfu*m*, se þe on þa*m* ʒodspelle is ʒesæd, *þæt* he fæder forlete ⁊ feorr land sohte ⁊ forspillde his fæder æhta þone dæl, þe he under(34b)fenʒ, ⁊ folʒode on þære ceastre anu*m* þara ceasterwarena? he læsode his swyn ⁊ ʒeseah, *þæt* hy æton beanbylʒas, ⁊ hine hinʒrode. he onʒann þa syððon ʒeþencean þa ʒod he ær forleas, ⁊ is

---

1 selfne *O* 3 lancʒe ʒened- *O* 4 him ʒehabban *O* 5 oferliorde ⁊ forlete *O* 6 -nesse *O* 7 -nesse *O* 8 abiʒde þone eʒe *O* 9 from *O* || codc- *O* 10 -hwylce *O* 11 in hiora O || -ncʒe *O* 12—13 -ced(35b)|[]ʒenre ðearfe ***nur in spuren*** *O* || wenin- *O* 14 self- *O* || forle|[]y raðor *O* 15 hiora wonisse *O* 16 swa[]swa *O* 17 ʒelæded *O* || fram] buton *O* || sylfe *O* 18 -rincʒe *O* || swið- *O* 19—20 ðeah ⁊ mi:d us ne be[]ðon *O* 21 no *O* || inʒehyd *O* 22 ymbe *O* || mon- *O* 25 -sæʒd *O* || in *O* 26 he his *O* || feor lond *O* 27 -nome ðæne *O* 28 -ncʒ *O* 29 ceastre *O* 31 þa beancoddas *O* 32 ʒehinʒrode *O* || -ʒon *O* 33 -cean *O* || ðon *O*

awriten be him in ða*m* ȝodspelle, *þæt* he wære on hine sylfne ȝecyrred ⁊ cwæde: 'eala, hu maniȝe esnewyrhtan wæron in mines fæder huse ⁊ þa*m* hlaf ȝenihtsumað.' ac nu ȝif he wæs mid hine sylfne, þanon ȝecyrde he eft to him sylfu*m*. forþon ic sæȝde, *þæt* þes arwurða wer Benedictus eardode mid him sylfum, forðon þe he symble wæs ymbsewen on his sylfes heordnysse, ⁊ symle he sceawode beforan þam eaȝu*m* his scyppendes. symble he wæs smeaȝende ymbe hine sylfne ⁊ na ne aflymde ne ne abyȝde fra*m* hi*m* sylfu*m* þone eȝe his modes.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'hwæt cwyst þu la, hwæt *þæt* sy, *þæt* awriten is be Petre þa*m* ap*osto*le, þa þa he wæs fra*m* þa*m* enȝle ut ȝelæded of þa*m* carcerne, *þæt* he wære to hi*m* sylfum ȝecyrred: 'nu ic wat soþlice, *þæt* drihten sænde his enȝcel ⁊ me ȝenerede of Herodes ȝewealde ⁊ of eallre þære bade Iudea folces?" Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'twa*m* ȝemetu*m*, Petrus, we beoð butan us sylfum ȝ*e*lædde, forþon oþþe we ȝewitað under us sylfe þurh þon*e* slide ures ȝeþohtes, oððe we beoð upp ahafene ofer us sylfe þurh þa ȝife þære ȝastlican sceawunȝe. witodlice se þa swin fedde, he ȝefeoll under hine sylfne (39b) for his modes

awriten be him, *þæt* he wearð on hine sylfne ȝecyrred ⁊ cwæð: 'eala, hu fela esnewyrhtena on mines fæder huse habbað hlaf ȝenohne.' ȝif he ȝewisslice wæs mid hi*m* sylfu*m*, hwanon ȝecyrde he eft to hi*m* sylfu*m*? eornostlice ic sæde, *þæt* þes arwurða wer Benedictus eardode mid hi*m* sylfu*m*, forþa*m* þe he symle wæs ymbsewen on his sylfes ȝehealdsumnysse, ⁊ he simle hine sylfne besceawode beforan his scyppendes eaȝu*m* hine sylfne symle ameriende, ⁊ he wiðutan hine sylfne ne ȝewidmærsode his modes eaȝe.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'ac hwæt is *þæt*, *þæt* is awriten be Petre þa*m* apostole, þa þa he fra*m* þa*m* enȝle wæs ut ȝelæded of þa*m* cwearterne, *þæt* he þa to hi*m* sylfum ȝecyrred cwæð: 'nu ic wat soþlice, *þæt* drihten asende his enȝel ⁊ me ȝenerede of Herodes ȝewealde ⁊ of eallre ȝeanbidunȝe Iudeisces folkes?" Ȝreȝorius hi*m* andswarode: 'twa*m* ȝemetu*m*, Petrus, we beoð wiðutan us ȝelædde, forþa*m* oððe we beoð ȝelædde under us sylfe þurh ures ȝeþohtes slide, oððe we beoð up ahafene ofer us sylfe þurh þa ȝife þære ȝastlican sceawunȝe. witodlice se þe þa swyn fedde, he ȝefeoll under hine sylfne for his modes

2 in *O* || self- *O* 3 maniȝ *C*, moniȝe *O* 4 (fæder) *C* 6 him sylfum *O* 6 hwonon *O* || he *f. O* 8–10 ic *bis* forðon *f. C* 11 in *O* 12 self- *O* || -nesse *O* || sym|▯le *O* 14 sym|▯le *O* 15 ymbe *f. O* || self- *O* || sylfe *H* || no *O* 16 ȝebiȝde buton hine *O* 17 selfne *O* 18 cwist *O* 19 si þætte *O* 21 from *O* 22 self- *O* 23 -cyred *O* 24 sen- *O* || enȝel *O* 25 -rode *O* 26 ealre *O* 29 us *f. O* || self- *O* || ȝe(36a)lædde *O* 30–31 sylfe þ▯|ses ȝeðoh- *O* 33 þur▯|ðære *O* 33–34 ȝas▯ceawunȝe *O* 35 he *f.* O 35–36 und▯|hine▯r his *O*

wiðȝalnesse ⁊ for his unclænnysse ȝebæru*m* ma þon*ne* þes apostol, þe se enȝcel alysde ⁊ his mod ȝeȝrap ⁊ ȝ*e*lædde in ellhyȝd buton hi*m* sylfu*m*, ac swa þeh he wæs ofer hine sylfne ȝ*e*læded, forþon æȝþer heora ȝ*e*cyrde to him sylfu*m*, þa þa se ær ȝ*e*cwedena ȝ*e*ȝaderode hine sylfne to his heortan for þa*m* ȝedwolan his weorces, swa eac se æft*er* ȝesæȝda apostol ȝecyrde to his heortan fra*m* heanesse þære ȝastlican sceawunȝe, þ*æt* he wæs in þa*m* ȝ*e*mænan ⁊ȝyte, þe he ær wæs. forþon ic secȝe, þ*æt* se arwyrða wer Benedict*us* eardode in þa*m* westene mid hi*m* sylfu*m*, swa swiðe swa he hine sylfne ȝeheold binnan þa*m* locu*m* his ȝ*e*þohtes. ac soðlice swa oft swa hine ȝeȝrap ⁊ ahof in heannysse seo hæte ⁊ se wylla þære upplican sceawunȝ*e*, butan tweon he forlet hine sylfne under hi*m* sylfu*m*.' Petrus cw*æð*: 'nu me is cuþ þ*æt* þu sæȝst. ac ic þe bidde, þ*æt* þu me ⁊swariȝe, hweþer he scolde oððe moste forlætan þa ȝ*e*broðru, þe he ær cynlice underfenȝ.' Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'þæs þe ic wene, Petrus, þær þe beoþ to aberene ⁊ ȝeþyldelice to adreoȝanne þa yflan men, þær hi

wid(35a)ȝalnysse ⁊ for his unclænnysse. ac se apostol, þe se enȝel onlysde ⁊ his mod ȝeȝrap on wafunȝe, he wæs wiðutan hine sylfne, ac he wæs þeah ofer hine sylfne. eornostlice hyra æȝðer ȝecyrde to hi*m* sylfu*m*, þa þa se an ȝeteah hine sylfne to his heortan fra*m* ȝedwylde his weorkes, ⁊ se apostol ȝecyrde to his heortan fra*m* heahnysse þære ȝastlican sceawunȝe, to þa*m* þ*æt* he wæs eft on þa*m* ȝemænan andȝite, þe he ær wæs. se arwurða Benedictus on þa*m* westene eardode mid hi*m* sylfu*m*, swa swiðe swa he hine sylfne ȝeheold binnon his ȝeþohtes locu*m*. soðlice swa oft swa hine ȝeȝrap on heahnysse seo hæte ⁊ se willa þære upplican sceawunȝe, buton tweon he forlet hine sylfne under hi*m* sylfu*m*.' Petrus cwæð: 'me licað þ*æt* þ*æt* þu sæȝst. ac ic þe bidde, þ*æt* þu me secȝe, hwæðer he sceolde oððe moste forlætan þa broðro, þe he æne underfenȝ.' Ȝreȝorius him andswarode: 'þæs þe ic wene, Petrus, þær þær beoð ȝemette sume, þa þe ȝefultumiað þa ȝodan, þær beoð ȝeþyldelice to forberenne þa toȝeþeoddan yfelan men. ac þær

---

1 widȝal- *O* || -nesse *O* 2 ma *f.* *O* || þe] þone *O* 3 enȝel onlysde *O* 4 ellhyȝd] hellehyȝd *O* || butan *O* 5 ðeah *O* 6 ofer] of *O C* || him selfum *O* 7 hiora *O* || ȝecyrde] ȝeciȝde *C* || self- *O* 8 cwedena *O* || ȝeȝaderode] ȝeȝearwode *O* 9 self- *O* 10 worces *O* 11 ȝecir- *O* 12 from *O* 13—14 ðætte h. w. eft *O* 14 onȝite *O* 15 forþon *f.* *O* 16 þæt se] þe se *O* || -wurða *O* 18 self- *O* || (he) *C* 19 heold *O* 20 ȝeþonces *O* 21 ȝeȝrap (r *aus e. a.*) *C* || -nesse *O* 22 seo] sio *O*, se *C* || hæto *O* || willa *O* 23 scea- (c *aus* s) *O* || buton *O* 24 selfne *O* 25 selfum *O* 26 (is) *O* || saȝast *O* 27 -arie hwæðer *O* 28 sceol- *O* || oððe] of ðe *O* 29 broðor *O* || cynlice] ana *O* 31 *zweites* þe *f.* *O* 32 -enne *O* || -diȝlice *O* 33 -ȝenne *O*

sume beoð ʒode onfundene ⁊ ʒemette. ac þær þe eallum ʒemete se wæstm wana byð on þam ʒodum mannum, þær æt nehstan byð unnyt ʒewinn ⁊ idel on þam yflan mannum, ⁊ eac ealle þe swyþor, ʒif on neawiste ʒenihtsumiað þa wisan ⁊ ʒefultumiaþ, þæt þa ʒodan maʒon brinʒan betran wæstm. witodlice se halʒa wer forlet þa eowde þara ʒebroðra, forþam he ær ʒestod hi to healdanne, ⁊ þa æt nehstan he ʒeseah, þæt hi ealle (40a) anmodlice wæron his ehtende. witodlice swa hit byð full oft ʒedon in fulfremedra ⁊ æfæstra wera mode, þæt nis na mid swiʒunʒe to forlætanne, ⁊ þonne hi ʒeseoð, þæt heora ʒewin byþ butan wæstme, hi farað on oðre stowe mid wæstme to ʒewinne. be þan cwæð se æþela lareow sanctus Paulus: 'ic wilniʒe, þæt ic sy tolysed ⁊ ic sy mid Criste'. þam þuhte, þæt him þæt Crist wære þæt he lifde, ⁊ ʒestreon þæt he swulte. se þa ʒewin þære þrowunʒe nalæs þæt an þæt he sylfa ʒewilnode, ac eac swylce he tihte ⁊ onælde oþre men þus to aræfnienne. he þrowode Damasco ehtnesse; þæt he mihte þa ʒedyʒlian ⁊ him bebeorʒan, he sohte rap ⁊

. . . .
. . . .
. . . .

þær æt neahstan idel ʒeswinc be þam yfelum mannum ⁊ swyðost, ʒif on neawiste ʒestranʒiað þa þinʒ, þe ʒode maʒon brinʒan selran wæstm. witodlice se halʒa wer ʒeseah, þæt hi ealle anmodlice wæron his ehtende, þa þe he for hyra þearfe stod hi to healdenne. ⁊ foroft on fulfremedra wera mode (35b) byð ʒedon þæt, þæt nis mid swiʒean to forlætanne: forþam þonne hi ʒeseoð hyra ʒeswinc beon butan wæstme, þonne farað hy on oðre stowe to ʒeswince mid wæstme. ðanon eac se æðela lareow Paulus ʒewilnode, þæt he wære tolysed ⁊ wære mid Criste. him wæs Crist þæt he lifde ⁊ ʒestreon þæt he swulte. se na þæt an þæt he sylf ʒewilnode þrowunʒa ʒewinn, ac eac swilce he ʒetihte ⁊ onælde oðre men þa þinʒ to forberene. he þrowode Damasci ehtnysse, ⁊ to þam þæt he hi forbuʒan mihte, he sohte rap ⁊

1 ʒemete *O* 2 þe *f. O* || ealle *O* 3 westm *O* || wana] hwon *O* || on] be *O* 4 mon- *O* 5 bið *O* || on] be *O* 6 yflum *O*, yflan (f *aus e. a.*) *C* || mon- *O* || ealles þe swiðor *O* 7 -weste *O* || -sumað *O* 8 -tumað *O* || þæt *f. O* || þa] þa ðe *O* 9 ʒodan *f. O* || beteran westm *O* 11 e(o)wde *C*, ewde *O* || broðra *O* 12 healdende *O* 13 æt(36b)[]hi *O* 14—15 -ende|[]ice swa *O* || bið *O* || ful *O* 16—17 æfæs|[]wera *O* || no *O* 18 for[]ðæt þonne *O* 19 hiora *O* || ʒewinn *O* || byþ *f. O* 20 westme[]on *O* 20—21 hi *bis* wæstme *f. C* || to] ::to: (bu *u.* n *rad.*) *C* || þon *O* 22 æðla *O* 23 -nie *O* || si *O* 24 si *O* 26 lyfde *O* 27 -winn þære þære (*erstes* þære *durch darunter stehende punkte getilgt*) *O* 28 nallæs *O* || (he) *C* || selfa *O* 29 ʒetihte *O* 30 inælde *O* || þus] þas *O* || ræfnienne *O* 31 -ade *O* 32 þæt] ⁊ þæt *O* || meah- *O* || ʒediʒean *O* 33 bebyrʒean *O* || ʒesohte *O*

spertan ⁊ wolde, *þæt* he wære deoȝollice ofdune aseted ofer þone weall. ac hwæt cweþaþ we nu, *þæt* Paulus him ondrede þone deað, þone þe he sylfa wæs cyþende *þæt* he ȝ*e*wilnode for þæs hælendes lufan? ac þa þa he ȝeseah, *þæt* in þære stowe wæs him sylfum lytel wæstm for Ȝode ⁊ hefiȝ ȝewin for worulde, þa ȝ*e*heold he hine sylfne in þære stowe to ȝewinne mid wæstme þæs ȝodan weorces. ⁊ swa se Ȝodes stranȝa wiȝa s*anctu*s Paulus nolde beon ȝehæfd binnan þære byriȝ Damasco, ac sohte þone feld þæs ca*m*pes. be þon eac swylce ȝif þu hit lustlice ȝehyrest, þu hit bealdlice onȝytest, *þæt* se ylca arwurða wer B*ene*dict*us* forþon forlet selfa cwic þa unȝelæredlican ȝebroðru, forþon þe he swiþe maniȝe oþre awehte fram hira sawle deaðe on oþru*m* stowum'. Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'soþ hit is *þæt* þu seȝst, ⁊

wylian ⁊ wolde, *þæt* he wære diȝollice ofer þone weall nyðer alæten. ac hwæt cweðað we, hwæðer Paulus him ondrede þone deað, þone he sylf sæde *þæt* he ȝewilnode for þæs hælendes lufe? ac þa þa he ȝeseah, *þæt* on þære ylcan stowe wæs hi*m* sylfu*m* lytel wæstm for Ȝode ⁊ hefi ȝeswinc for worulde, þa ȝeheold he hine sylfne elles hwyder to ȝeswince mid wæstme. soþlice se stranȝa Ȝodes fyhtlinȝ nolde beon ȝehæfd binnon clysinȝu*m* þære burȝe Damasci, ac sohte þone feld þæs ȝecampes. be þa*m* eac ȝif þu hit lustlice ȝehyrst, þu hit hrædlice onȝitst, *þæt* se ylca arwurða Benedictus sylf libbende forlet þa earfoðlæran broðro, forþa*m* þe he on oðru*m* stowu*m* swiðe fela oðre awehte fra*m* hyra sawla deaðe.' Petrus cwæð: 'seo cuðe ȝesceadwisnys ⁊

seo cuþe ȝesceadwisnes us tæceð swyþe ȝerysenlice cyþnesse. ac ic þe bidde nu ȝyt, *þæt* þu ȝ*e*cyrre (40b) to endebyrdnysse þære seȝene be þa*m* life swa haliȝes fæder.' Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'se halȝa wer weox ⁊ wearð mære lanȝ*e* in þa*m* westene for þa*m* mæȝnu*m* ⁊ þam wundru*m*, þe he worhte. ⁊ þa fra*m* hi*m* wæron maniȝe mæn ȝesomnode in þa ylcan stowe to ðæs ælmihtiȝan Ȝodes þeowdome, swa *þæt* he ȝetimbrode þær ·XII· mynstru mid fultume ures drihtnes hælendes Cristes. on ælcu*m* þara he ȝesette ·XII· munecas on þa*m* he ȝ*e*tealde ·XII· wise fæderas, ⁊ he hæfde mid hi*m* sylfum swyþe

---

2 diȝol- *O* 5 selfa *O* 6 -ade *O* 8 selfum *O* 10 -winn *O* || worolde *O* 13 swa|[]e *O* || stron- *O* 17–18 lustlice ȝehyrest þu hit *f*. *C* || bealdlice] heardlice *O* || onȝit- *O* 19 ilca *O* 20 he selfa *O* 21 unȝ. ȝeb.] unȝerædlican broðor *O* 22 mon- *O* 23 from hiora sawla *O* || on] in *O* 25 soþ] swa *O* || *þæt*] swa *O* || saȝast *O* 26 sio *O* || tæcet *C* || swiðe *O* 27 ȝit *O* || ȝecyerre *O* || -nesse *O* || sæȝene *O* 28 fæderes *O* || him (37a) ⁊swarode ⁊ he ða se halȝa *O* 29 wearð[]|westene *O* || mæȝenum *O* 30 wor[]|⁊ *O* || fro[]moniȝe *O* || menn *O* 31 ilcan stow[]ihtiȝan *O* 32 þær XII] ða[]welf *O* || fultome usses *O* 33 on| [illegible]þæra *O* || twelf *O* 34 he *f*. *O* || twelf ȝewisse *O* || he hæfde] ȝehæfde *O* || [illegible]swiðe *O*

feawa, þa þa him þuhte, *þæt* þa ʒyt mihton on his andweardnesse bet beon ʒelærede. eac onʒunnon þa to hi*m* faran þa æþelan ⁊ þa æfæstan weras, þe wæron in Romebyriʒ, ⁊ hi*m* befæstan heora suna to fedanne ⁊ to læranne to Ʒodes hyrsumnesse. þa hi*m* befæstan eac þæs ʒodan hihtes heora bearn: Equitius him befæste Mauru*m* his suna, ⁊ Tertulus se ealdorman hi*m* befæste Placidu*m* his sunu. of þa*m* twa*m* Maurus se ʒinʒra þeah sona in ʒodum þeawu*m*, *þæt* he onʒan beon fultumiend þæs lareowes in þara oðra broþra lare. ⁊ Placidus þa ʒyt heold his cnihtþeawas ⁊ ʒebæru.

IV.

Þa ʒela*m*p hit in anu*m* þara mynstra, þe Benedictus trymede ymbe hine, *þæt* su*m* munuc wæs, þe næfre ne mihte æt his ʒebede fæste ʒestandan, ac sona swa ða broðru hi onhyldon to ʒeornesse hira ʒebedes, he eode ut ⁊ mid widʒalu*m* mode worhte a hwæthuʒu eorðlices ⁊ ʒewitendlices. þa wæs he swiþe oft ʒelæred fra*m* (41 a) his abbude, *þæt* he swa don ne sceolde, ⁊ þa æt nehstan he wæs ʒelæded to þa*m* Ʒodes were Benedicte, ⁊ þa he sylf cidde ⁊ þreade þæs ʒymeleasan muneces dysiʒnysse. ⁊ þa swa ʒecided he wæs eft ʒecyrred to his mynstre. ⁊ uneaðe tweʒen daʒas he ʒeheold on hi*m* þa lare þæs eadiʒan weres, ⁊ þa on þa*m* þriddan dæʒe he wæs eft ʒecyrred to his aʒnu*m* ʒewunan ⁊ onʒan weallian symble fra*m* þa*m* broðru*m* in þa tide heora ʒebedes. þa wæs *þæt* ʒebodod þa*m* Ʒodes þeowe Benedicte fra*m* þa*m* ylcan fæder þæs mynstres, þe he sylf þær to ʒesette. þa cw*æ*ð se halʒa wer: 'ic cume þyder ⁊ hine þurh me sylfne ʒebete.' ⁊ þa þa se Ʒodes wer co*m* in *þæt* mynster, ⁊ on ʒesetedre tide, þa se sealmsanʒ wæs ʒefylled, ⁊ þa broðra hi sylfe sealdon ⁊ astrehton on heora ʒebed, þa ʒeseah he, *þæt* þone ylcan munuc, þe in þa*m* ʒebede wunian ne mihte, *þæt* su*m* sweart cniht teah ut be þa*m* fnæde his hræʒles. þa cw*æ*ð B*ene*dict*us* deoʒollice

---

1 ʒit meahton in *O* 2 ʒelæred *O* || eac] ⁊ eac *O* || ʒefaran *O* || æfestan *O* 3 -ston hiora *O* 4 -renne *O* || -ston *O* 5 hiora *O* || Euitius *O* || sunu *O* 6 -monn *O* 7 iunʒra *O* || -ʒon *O* 8 fultomiend *O* || ðæra *O* || lare *f. O* 9 ʒit *O* || -bæro *O* 10 -lomp *O* 11 munoc *O* || meah- *O* 12 ʒeston- *O* || ða] swa *C* || broðro *O* 13 hiora *O* || widʒala *O* || -hweʒa *O* 14 from *O* 15 -bode *O* 16 -dicto *O* || he þa selfa ofercidde ⁊ ʒeðreade *O* 17 -noces dysyʒnesse *O* || ʒecided] ofercided *O* 18 -cerred *O* || on] in *O* 19 lare(37 b)[]ond *O* || he *f. O* 20 -rred||[]aʒnum *O* 20–21 wilnian simle from ð[]broðru*m*||[]n ða tid hiora *O* 21–22 ʒebodod[]e Ben- *O* || il- *O* || mynstre[]r to *O* 23 þid[]r ⁊ hin[]rh me *O* 24 selfne *O* || Ʒodes (s *aus* r) *C* || cwom *O* || mynstre *C* 25 ʒesetre *O* || se] se: (o *rad.*) *C* || -sonʒ *O* || broðor *O* || selfa *O* 26 hiora *O* || ilcan *O* 27 munoc *O* || ʒewunian *O* || meah- *O* || swart *O* 28 teah hine *O* || fnæde] fæsce *C* || diʒol- *O*

to þæs mynstres fæder, þa*m* wæs nama Pompian*us*, ⁊ to Maure þa*m* Ʒodes were: 'ac la ne ʒeseoð ʒit, hwæt se sy, þe þysne munuc ut atyhð?' hi ⁊swarodon hi*m* ⁊ cwædon: 'nese.' Benedict*us* cw*æ*ð to heo*m*: 'ʒebidde we us, *þæt* ʒit eac maʒon *ʒ*eseon, hwam þes munuc fylʒeð.' ⁊ þa ymb twa niht wæs abeden, *þæt* Maurus hine ʒeseah, ⁊ Pompian*us* þæs mynstres fæder hine *ʒ*eseon ne mihte. þa þe oþru*m* dæʒe ʒefyldum heora ʒebede se Ʒodes wer eode ut of þa*m* ʒebedhuse ⁊ ʒemette standende þone munuc þær ute. þa sloh he hine mid anre ʒyrde for his heortan blindnesse. ⁊ þa sona æft*er* þa*m* dæʒe (41b) ne þrowade he nane costunʒe fra*m* þa*m* sweartan cnihte, ac ealle niht þurhwunode staþolfæst ⁊ unonwendedlic to þa*m* wyllan his ʒebedes. ⁊ þa swa se ealda feond ne dorste ofer *þæt* ʒehrinan þæs muneces ʒeþohte, efne swylce he selfa wære ʒeslæʒen ⁊ beswunʒcen mid B*ene*dict*us* swinʒlan.

V.

Witodlice þæra ·XII· mynstra, þe s*anctu*s Benedictus ʒetimbrode, wæron þreo aseted in þæs muntes stanclifu*m*, ⁊ þam broþru*m* wæs symble swyðe ʒewinnful ⁊ uneaðe niþer to astiʒenne to þam wæt*er*seaðe, þon*ne* hi sceoldon heo*m* wæter hladan ⁊ ham beran. ⁊ eac ealre swiðost, forþon þe of þære widʒyllan sidan þæs muntes wæs swiðe hefʒu frecednys for eʒe þam niþer stiʒendu*m*. þa wæron þa ʒebroðru ʒeso*m*node of þa*m* þrym mynstrum ⁊ comon to þa*m* Ʒodes þeowe B*e*nedicte ⁊ hi*m* þus to cwædon: 'la, fæder, us is *þæt* swiþe mycel ʒewinn, *þæt* we for þa*m* wætere daʒa ʒehwilce ofdune stiʒað to þam seaðe. forþon us is nydþearf, *þæt* þa mynstru of þære stowe moten beon ʒecyrrede to oþre stowe.' he þa se halʒa wer swiðe bliðelice afrefriende hi forlet, ⁊ þa þy ilcan nihte astah on þæs muntes stanclif mid Placido þa*m* lytlan cnihte, þæs *ʒ*emynd ic ær bufan dyde. ⁊ þær se halʒa wer B*ene*dict*us* hine ʒebæd lanʒ*e* hwile, ⁊ þa ʒefyldu*m* þa*m* ʒebede he asette for tacne ⁊ to mearce on þære stowe þry

---

1 noma *O* || Pomp(e)ianus (e *spät. hd.*) *C* 2 ne] :ne (*ein strich rad.*, n *aus* m) *C* || hwæt (h *st. e. a.*) *C* || si *O* || ðisne munoc *O* 3 tihð *O* || him *f. O* 4 him *O* || ʒebidden *O* || *þæt*] *þæt*te *O* || hwon *O* || munoc *O* 6 meahte *O* || þe] ðy *O* 7 oðre *O* || hiora *O* || iode *O* 8 ʒemete *O* || ston- *O* || -noc *O* 9 ʒirde *O* || æfter] of *O* 10 ne *bis* fram] he ne ðrowode noht ðære scyndnesse ofer *þæt* æfre from *O* 11 willan *O* 13 munoces ʒeðohte *O*, muneces he ʒeþohte *C* || swilc *O* || wæræ sleʒen ⁊ ʒeswunʒen *O* 15 twelf *O* || s̄ce *O* || ʒetim(38a)brode *O* 16 þæs] ðes *O* || ⁊[]|wæs *O* 17 swiðe ʒewinful *O* || to ast.] te stiʒenne *O* 17–18 ðam w[]|s[]n him *O* || wæter *f. C* 19 ealr[]|swið[]n þe *O* || widʒillan *O* 20 hefiʒu frecenes *O* || þa] þas *O* 21 broðor *O* || cwomon *O* 22 to cw.] cw. to *O* 23 micel *O* 24 forðam *O* || nedþearf *O* 25 moton *O* || 26 afrefriende] æfre frefriʒende *O* || nihte he ʒestah *O* 28 lonʒe fore *O* || mearce on] mearcæ[]|ne in *O*

stanas ⁊ eft ʒecyrde to his aʒnu*m* mynstre, swa *þæt* næniʒ þæra broðra nyste, þe in þa*m* mynstre wæron. þa eft oþru*m* dæʒe comon þa forecwedenan broðra to þa*m* halʒan (42a) were for þæs wætres nedþearfnysse. þa cw*æ*ð Be*ne*dict*us* to heom: ‘ʒaþ ʒe ⁊ *þæt* stanclif hwæthuʒu holiað, on þa*m* ʒe ʒemetað þry stanas heom betweonu*m* toso*m*ne asette. þon*ne* mæʒ eaðe se ælmihtiʒa ʒod eac in þam cnolle þæs muntes wæt*er* forð ʒelædan ⁊ hine ʒemedemian, *þæt* he for his mildheortnesse eow afyrreð *þæt* ʒewinn swa myccles ⁊ swa earfoþlices weʒes.’ ⁊ hi þa ʒanʒende ʒemetton sona *þæt* stanclif swætende ⁊ wætende, swa swa Benedict*us* be þa*m* heo*m* ær sæde. þa onʒunnon hi on þa*m* stanclife hwylcehuʒu holinʒa don, ⁊ þa sona *þæt* wæt*er* fleow swyþe ʒenihtsu*m*lice, swa *þæt* hit nu ʒyt todæʒe floweð ʒenoh swiðe ⁊ is ʒeʒyred to þa*m* neoðeru*m* stowu*m* fra*m* þa*m* cnolle þæs muntes.

VI.

Eac hit ʒ*e*la*m*þ on oþre tid, *þæt* sum ʒota, se wæs þearfa on ʒaste, com to þan halʒan men to drohtnienne mid him. þone se drihtnes wer sona onfenʒ swiðe lustlice. þa sume dæʒe sealde he hi*m* irenʒeloman, *þæt* is haten wudubill, ⁊ het, *þæt* he sceolde on su*m*re stowe bremlas aweʒ aceorfan, *þæt* þær mihte beon wyrtun. seo ilce stow læʒ ofer þam stæþe sumes wæt*er*seaðes. þas stowe se ʒota underfenʒ to clænsienne. ⁊ þa þa se ylca ʒota heow aweʒ þa þicnysse þara brymela mid eallre ʒeornnesse his mæʒnys, færinʒa *þæt* iren forð ahleop of þa*m* hylfe ⁊ ʒ*e*feoll on ðone seað. þær witodlice wæs mycclu deopnes þara wættra, *þæt* þær næs næniʒ

(36a) aræred. seo stow, þe se ʒota underfenʒ to clænsienne, læʒ ofer sumes wæteres seaðes ofre. ða þa se ylca ʒota mid eallu*m* his mæʒene heow þara bremela þiccnysse, þa færinʒa ræsde forð *þæt* isen of þa*m* hylfe ⁊ befeoll on þone seað. wæs þara wætera deopnys þær on þa*m* seaðe swa micel, *þæt* næs eallunʒa nan

---

1 ʒecir- *O* || þæt *f. O* || næniʒ] æniʒ *O* || þara *O* 2 nyste] (ne) wiste *O* || wæron] wæs *O* || oðre *O* || cwomon *O* 3 broþru *O* || wæteres *O* 4 nead-ðearfnesse *O* || him *O* 5 -hweʒa aholiað *O* || on] in *O* || ʒe *f. C* || him *O* 5—6 toso*m*ne (ne *aus* m) standað asette *C* || eþe *O* 7 muntes] mynstres (*gloss.* montis) *O*, mynstres *C* 8 mildhiortnesse (o *aus* r) *O* || afyrreð] ʒeeðrað *O* || micles *O* 9 weʒʒes *O* || ʒande ʒemeton *O* 10 wætʒende *O* || him *O* || sæʒde *O* 11 hi||(38b)|hwylchweʒo eallinʒa doon *O* || sona] sana *O* 11—12 wæt||[]swiðe ʒenyht- *O* 12—13 -dæ[]floweð ʒenoʒ||[]iðe ⁊ is ʒyred *O* || niðerran stowum[]þæs *O* 15 ʒota[]on *O* 16 þan] ðam *O* || menn *O* || drohtiende *O* || him] hine *O* || þone] ðonne *O* 17 dryh- *O* || wer Benedictus sona *O* || dæʒ *O* 18 *erstes* þæt] se *O* 19 onweʒ *O* || meahte *O* || wyrttun *O* || seo] se *C* 20 stou *O* || staðe *O* 21 þas (s *nachtr.*) *C* 22 under-]noder- *O* || clænsiende *O* 23 ilca *O* || heow] he *O* || onweʒ *O* 24 þincnesse *O* || bremla *O* 25 ealle ʒeornisse *O* || -ʒnes *O* 26 færenʒa *O* || forð:ahleop (þ *rad.*) *C* 27 on] in *O* 28 mycelu diopnis *O* 29 ðæra wætra *O* || þær] ðar *O*

wen þæs ʒeloman ofer *þæt* to secanne. swa þa forlorenu*m* þa*m* irene he arn forhtiʒende to Maure þa*m* munuce ⁊ hi*m* bodode þa hynðe, þe he ʒeworhte, ⁊ eac ʒehet his aʒenre scylde dædbote. *þæt* eac swylce Maur*us* se munuc sona (42 b) onʒan secʒan *Bene*dicte þa*m* ʒodes þeowe. ⁊ þa se ʒodes wer Benedict*us*, þa he þis ʒehyrde, he eode to þa*m* seaðe ⁊ ʒena*m* on þæs ʒotan handa *þæt* hylfe ⁊ sceat in ðone seað. ⁊ þa hraþe ʒecyrde *þæt* iren eft of þa*m* ʒrunde in *þæt* hylfe. þa sona eft se halʒa man aʒeaf þa*m* ʒotan þone ʒeloman ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð to hi*m*: 'loca nu! her is þin ʒeloma. ⁊ wyrc þin weorc, ⁊ ne beo þu ofer þis ʒeunrotsod.'

hiht to secenne *þæt* isene tol. witodlice þa forspilledu*m* þa*m* isene se ʒota ʒearn forhtiende to Maure þa*m* munuke ⁊ him cyðde þa hynðe, þe he ʒeworhte, ⁊ dyde behreowsunʒe his ʒyltes. Maurus se munuc eac sona hit cyðde Benedicte, þa*m* ʒodes þeowe. hwæt! þa se drihtnes wer Benedictus þis ʒehyrende stop to þa*m* seaðe ⁊ ʒenam *þæt* hylfe of þæs ʒotan handa ⁊ scet hit on þone seað. ⁊ þær rihte ʒehwearf *þæt* isen of þa*m* ʒrunde ⁊ wearð on þa*m* hylfe. he þa hrædlice aʒeaf þa*m* ʒotan *þæt* tol þus cweðende: 'her is þin tol. wyrc þin worc, ⁊ ne beo þu nan þinʒ sari.'

VII. Hu his leorninʒcniht eode upon þa*m* wætere.

Hit ʒelamp eac sume dæʒe, þa þa se ylca arwyrða wer Benedict*us* wæs in his mynstre, þa wæs utʒanʒende se foresprecena cniht Placidus se munuc þæs halʒan weres to hladane wæt*er* of þære ea. þa forlet he unwærlice in *þæt* wæt*er* *þæt* fæt, þe he on handa hæfde, ⁊ eac swylce he sylf æft*er* in þæt wæter ʒefeoll. þa underfenʒ hine sona seo yþ ⁊ teah ofduneweardes, oþ *þæt* he wæs full neah in anes flanes scyte ut

On sumon dæʒe, þa þa se arwurða Benedictus wunode on his cyricean, þa wæs ut aʒan þæs halʒan weres se foresprecena cnapa Placidus munuc to hladene wæter of þære ea. he þa unwærlice nyðer alet on *þæt* wæter *þæt* fæt, þe he on handa hæfde, ⁊ eac he sylf feallende wæs hi*m* æfter fyliende. hine þa sona seo yð ʒeʒrap ⁊ hine fra*m* lande innor (36b) ateah nealice anre flane scyte. se

2 secenne *O* 3 irenne *O* || arn] ʒeorn *O* || -iende *O* 4 munoce *O* 5 hwylce hynðe *O* || þe *f.* *O* 7 munoc *O* 8 onʒon *O* 9 ʒodes] drihtnes *O* 11 iode *O* 12 ʒenom *O* || honda *O* 13 scet *O* 14 raðe *O* 16 monn *O* || aʒeaf eft ðam *O* 17 þone ʒeloman] *þæt* bill *O* 18 þin (n *aus* s) *C* || ʒeloma] bill *O* 19 worc *O* || ne beo þu] nelle þu beon *O* 20 -sad *O* 22 -lomp *O* 23 þa *nur einmal* *O* || ilca arwur- *O* 26 munoc *O* 27 weres(39 a)to hladanne *O* 28—29 -let|[]wæter *O* 29—30 þe *bis* he] ⁊ *C* 30 wæs *f.* *H* 30—31 he s[]|[]wæter *O* || in þæt wæter *f.* *C* 32 hine *f.* *O* 32—33 sona[]|[]of- *O* 34 ful *O* || anr[]|nes scyte *O*

fra*m* þa*m* lande. þa se drihtnes wer binnan þa*m* mynstre ȝeseted onȝæt *þæt* sona ⁊ þa ofstlice ciȝde Mauru*m* þone munuc ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: ‘broþor Maurus! yrn hraðe, forþon þe se cniht, þe eode wæt*er* hladan, feoll in þa ea, ⁊ hine nu tyhð seo yð mid hire feorr ofdune.’ eala, Petrus, *þæt* *þæt* wæs wundorlicu wise ⁊ æft*er* Petre þa*m* ap*ost*ole swiðe unȝewunelicu! hwæt! he þa Mauru*s* abæd Benedictes bletsunȝe, ⁊ þa onfanȝenre þære he wæs swiþe hræd ⁊ ferde æft*er* his fæder bebode, oþ *þæt* he co*m* to þære stowe, þær se cniht wæs fra*m* þære yþe boren ⁊ ȝelæded. he arn ofer *þæt* wæter ⁊ wende, *þæt* he fore ofer driȝe land. he ȝena*m* þone cniht be þa*m* loccu*m* ⁊ eft mid færlicum ryne ȝecyrde. ⁊ þa sona swa he *þæt* land ȝehran, he wæs cyrrende to hi*m* sylfu*m* ⁊ on bæc beseah. ⁊ þa forþon þe he onȝæt, *þæt* he ne mihte ne ne dorste (43a) to þon ȝedyrstlæcan, *þæt* he swa ferde, ȝif he hit wiste, he wæs wundriende þa wisan ⁊ aforhtode ⁊ þa cyrde to þa*m* fædær ⁊ ȝesæde þa wisan hi*m* swa ȝedone. witodlice se halȝa wer Benedict*us* onȝan þis wundor tellan nalles na his aȝnu*m* ȝeearnunȝu*m*, ac Maures hyrsu*m*nysse þæs munuces.

Ȝodes wer þa binnan cyrcean ȝeseted hrædlice *þæt* onȝeat ⁊ ofstlice clypode Mauru*m* ⁊ þus cwæð: ‘broðor Maurus! yrn hraðe, forþa*m* þe se cnapa, þe ferde to hladene wæter, ȝefeoll on þa ea ⁊ hine eallunȝa seo yð tyhð feorr aweȝ.’ eala, hu wundorlic þinȝ þær ȝewearð ⁊ æfter Petre þa*m* apostole unȝewunelic! soðlice Maurus abæd Benedictes bletsunȝe, ⁊ hyre onfanȝenre he ferde be his ealdres bebode swiðe hrædlice to þære stowe, þær se stream bær aweȝ þone cnapan. he arn uppon þam wætere ⁊ wennde, *þæt* he fore on driȝeu*m* lande. he ȝelæhte þone cnapan be þa*m* feaxe ⁊ mid swiftu*m* ryne eft ȝecyrde. sona swa he *þæt* land ȝehran, þa wearð he to him sylfu*m* ȝecyrred ⁊ on bæc beseah. ⁊ þa forþa*m* þe he onȝeat, *þæt* he arn uppon þa*m* wætere, ⁊ *þæt* he ne mihte ȝedyrstlæcean, *þæt* hit swa ȝewurde, ȝif he hit wyste, þa wearð he mid wundrunȝe afyrht for þære dæde ⁊ ȝecyrde to his ealdre ⁊ him rehte þa þinȝ swa ȝedon. se arwurða wer Benedictus þa onȝann tellan þis wundor to Maures hyrsumnysse, na to his aȝenu*m* ȝeearnunȝu*m*.

1 from *O* 2 þam *f.* *O* 3 onȝeat *O* ‖ ofeslice *O* 4 -noc *O* 5 Ma[]‖rus *O* ‖ raðe *O* 7 ȝefeoll *O* 8 tiht *O* 10 wunder- *O* 12 hwæt] *þæt* *O* 13 -sunȝa *O* 14 þære] þære bletsunȝe *O* 17 from *O* 18 læded *O* ‖ orn *O* 20 lond *O* ‖ -nom *O* 21 -lice *O* 22 -cirde *O* 23 lond ȝewann *O* ‖ he[]‖cirrende *O* 24 selfum *O* 25 forðan *O* ‖ onȝeat *O* 26 meah- *O* 27 ȝedyrstlæcan] ȝeneðan *O* 29 forhtode *O* 30 ȝecirde *O* ‖ ⁊ *f.* *O* ‖ ȝesæde] he asæȝde *O* 33 onȝon *O* ‖ wundo[]‖tellan *O* ‖ nallæs *O* 33—34 na his] no on his *O* ‖ Maurus *O* 35 ȝehyrsumnesse *O*

⁊ þa Maurus onȝæn hine cw*æð*, *þæt* hit wære ȝeworden for his sylfes bebode, ⁊ sæde, *þæt* he sylfa nære næniȝ ȝewita þæs mæȝnes, ⁊ *þæt* dyde *þæt* he dyde swa he hit nyste. ac in þa*m* freondlican ȝeflite þære wrixiendlican eadmodnesse þær eode to ȝenoh rihtwis dema, *þæt* wæs se cniht, þe wæs atoȝen of þa*m* wætre. se sæde þus ⁊ þus cw*æð*: 'þa þa ic wæs atoȝen of þa*m* wætere, ic ȝeseah þæs abbudes þylican ofer minu*m* heafde, ⁊ þa ylcan ic ȝeseah me upp ȝelædan of þa*m* wætere.' Petrus cw*æð*: swyþe wundorlice ⁊ myccle syndon þa wisan, þe þu sæȝest, ⁊ nytwurþe to maniȝra manna trymnesse ⁊ lare. soþlice swa me þæs ȝodan weres wundor habbað ȝeblissod, *þæt* swa ic swyþor drince, swa me swyþor þyrsteð.'

ac þær onȝean Maurus sæde, *þæt* hit wære ȝeworden for his bebode sylfu*m*, ⁊ cwæð, *þæt* he nære na ȝewita þæs mæȝenes, þe he nytende worhte. ac on þa*m* freondlican ȝeflite þære wrixiendlican eaðmodnysse þær (38a) to ȝenealæhte rihtwis dema, *þæt* wæs se cnapa, þe þær wæs up atoȝen of þa*m* wætere. he þus cwæð: 'þa þa ic wæs ȝetoȝen of þa*m* wætere, þa ȝeseah ic þæs abbodes kæppan ofer minu*m* heafde, ⁊ ic ȝeseah hine sylfne teon me up of þa*m* wætere.' Petrus cwæð: 'swiðe mære syndon þa þinȝ, þe þu sæȝst, ⁊ wel nyttwyrðe to maneȝra manna trymminȝe. soðlice swa ic þæs ȝodan weres wundra ma drinke, swa me hyra swyðor þyrsteð.'

VIII. Hu se hrefn feorr abær þone ȝeættrodan hlaf.

Ȝreȝori*us* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'mid ty þe hi weollon ⁊ burnon in þa*m* ylcan stowu*m*, þa þe mære wurdon on ures drihtnes naman hælendes Cristes feorr ⁊ wide ymb þone halȝan, þa forþon maniȝe men forleton þis woruldlice lif ⁊ ȝebyȝdon heora heortan ⁊ heora

Ȝreȝorius cwæð: 'ða þa eallunȝa þa ylcan stowa feorr ⁊ wide weollon on lufe ures drihtnes hælendes Cristes, þa forleton fela manna þis woruldlice lif ⁊ ȝebiȝdon hyra heortan

1 onȝen *O* 2 sylfes] aȝenre *O* 3 sæȝde *O* || nære] wære *O* 4 mæȝenes *O* 5 þæt he dyde *f.* *O* || swa] swa swa *O* 6 neste *O* 7 þære(39b)|[] nesse *O* 8 ȝeeode *O* 8—9 rihtwis|[]wæs *O* || þe] þæ *O* 10 -tere *O* || se] he *O* 10—12 he[]|[]c ȝeseah (*es fehlen etwa 8 buchstaben*; sæȝde i *oder* sæȝde þus i?) *O* 13 abbodes *O* || þylican] cæppan *O* 13—14 ofer[]|[]ne ilcan *O* 15—16 w[]| Petrus *O* || swiðe wunder- *O* 17 micle sin- *O* 18 saȝast *O* || ⁊ *f.* *O* || moneȝra *O* 19 monna trymminȝe *O* 20 þæs] þas *O* || weras *O* 21 swiððor *O* 22 drince swa me swyþor *f.* *O* || þyrsteð] þyrstiȝe *O* 25 wiolon *O* 26 il- *O* || mære] ȝemærsode *O* 27 in usses *O* || noman *O* 28 embe *O* 29 -ðam moniȝe *O* 30 menn *O* || woruldlice] wordlice *O* 31 ȝebiȝdon ⁊ atemedon|[]iora hiortan *O* || ⁊ heora *f.* *O*

sweoran under þa*m* liðan ʒeoce ures alysendes. þa ʒ*e*la*m*p hit, swa swa hit þweora manna þeaw is, *þæt* hi symble æfæstiað oþra manna ʒoddæde ⁊ hefelice niþað (43b) þa hi selfe no ðy ær habban willað: þær wæs su*m*re neah cyrican mæssepreost, þa*m* wæs nama Florenti*us*, se wæs Florenties yldrafæder ures subdiacones. þa wearð se mid hete ⁊ mid niðe þæs ealdan feondes ʒehrinen ⁊ onʒan fandian þæs halʒan weres willan ⁊ ʒeornnysse ⁊ eac tælan his liflade, ⁊ swa hwylcu*m* mæn swa he mihte he wolde ʒestyran ⁊ þa læran fra*m* his neosunʒ*e* ⁊ lufan. ⁊ þa se æfæstiʒa mæssepreost ʒeseah, *þæt* he ne mihte wiðwiþerian þæs halʒan mannes fremminʒu*m* ⁊ ʒodu*m* weorcu*m*, ⁊ eac ʒehyrde þone hlisan weaxan his ʒodan lifes, ⁊ *þæt* maniʒe men wæron ʒelaðode unablinnendlice mid þære mærðe þæs ylcan hlisan to staþole hira beteran lifes, þa wæs he a ma ⁊ ma inæled mid þa*m* þyccylu*m* þære æfæste ⁊ ʒetihted mid þæs feondes lare, *þæt* he wæs wyrsa, forþon þe he ʒ*e*wilnode, *þæt* he hæfde lof ⁊ herenesse þæs clænan lifes, ac hwæþre he nolde in hi*m* habban ⁊ ʒ*e*healdan *þæt* herʒendlice lif.

swuran under þa*m* liðan iuke ures alysendes. ða wæs þær sumre neah cyricean mæssepreost, þa*m* wæs nama Florentius, se wæs Florenties ures subdiacones yldrafæder. þa wearð se mid þæs ealdan feondes yfelnysse þurhslaʒen ⁊ onʒann andian on þæs halʒan weres ʒecneordnyssu*m* ⁊ tælan eac his drohtnunʒe, ⁊ ʒehwylce men þe he mihte he onʒan ʒeweman eac fra*m* his neosunʒe, swa swa þweorra manna þeaw is, *þæt* hi æfstiað on oðru*m* mannu*m* hyra mæʒenes ʒod, *þæt* hy sylfe ne ʒewilniað to hæbbenne. ða þa se niðfulla mæssepreost ʒeseah eallunʒa, *þæt* he ne mihte wiðstandan þæs halʒan weres forð-(38b)weardnysse ⁊ ʒodu*m* weorcu*m*, ⁊ ʒehyrde wexan þone hlisan his mæran drohtnunʒe, ⁊ eac *þæt* manie men untolætendlice wæron ʒelaðode to staðole beteran lifes mid þære ylcan mærðe his hlisan, þa wearð he swyðor ⁊ swyðor onæled mid þæs niðes blæsum ⁊ þone halʒan tælde, forþa*m* þe he ʒewilnode to hæbbenne *þæt* lof ⁊ herunʒe his mæran drohtnunʒe, ac he nolde habban heriendlic lif.

1 swiran *O* || ʒioce *O* 2 onlysendes ond þa *O* 3 mon- *O* 4 æfestiʒeað oþera 5 mon- *O* || -dæda *O* || hefiʒlice *O* || niþað] niþas *C* 6 selfe no ðy *f.* *C* 7 wyllað *O* || ðar *O* || sum||[]e neah ciricean *O* 8 noma *O* 9 se wæs Fl. *f.* *O* 10 usses *O* || þa] ond þa *O* 11 hete (*erstes* e *aus* æ) *O* 12 onʒon *O* 13 fandian] ondian *O* 14 ʒyrnesse *O* 15 liflade (if *aus e. a.*) *C* || menn *O* 16 meah- *O* 17 þa *f.* *O* || from *O* 18 þa] þa þa *O* || æfæsta *O* 19 meah *O*- || -wiðeran *O* 20 monnes *O* || fremminʒum] fra*m* æniʒu*m* *C* 21 ⁊ *f.* *C* || worcum *O* 23 þætte moniʒe menn *O* 25 mærðo *O* || il- *O* 26 staloðe *O* || hiora 27 inæled (40a) mid *O* 28 þæcelum *O* || æfestunʒe *O* 28—29 ʒetih[]||des lare *O* || f:eondes (r *rad.*) *C* 30 þe *f.* *O* 31—32 þæt[]||[]þæs *O* || hwæðere *O* 33 he n[]||in[]abban *O* 34 heriend- *O*

⁊ þa wæs he ablænded mid þa*m* þystru*m* þære ylcan æfæste, oþ þ*æt* he wæs to þon ʒetihted ⁊ on þon ʒebroht, þ*æt* he þæs ælmihtiʒan Ʒodes þeowe onsende lac, swylce hit his bletsunʒ wære, beweledne hlaf ⁊ mid attre ʒemenʒedne. þa onfenʒ se drihtnes wer þa*m* mid dæde þancunʒe. ⁊ in þam hlafe næs na bemiþen þ*æt* wol, þ*æt* he tihhode, þ*æt* þa*m* halʒan were bedeoʒlod beon sceolde. ac symble on þa tide his ʒereordnysse wæs ʒewunod an hræfn, þ*æt* he com of þa*m* neah wuda ⁊ onfenʒ hlaf of Benedictes handa. þa co*m* se fuʒel mid his ʒewunelican þeawe, ⁊ sona se Ʒodes wer awearp forð beforan þa*m* hræfne (44a) þone hlaf, þe se æfestiʒa mæssepreost him sænde. ⁊ he bead hi*m* þus ⁊ cw*æð* in his drihtnes naman hælendes Cristes: ‘nim þisne hlaf ⁊ aweorp hine on swylce stowe, þær he næfre ne maʒe beon ʒefunden fra*m* nanu*m* men.’ þa se hræfn untyndu*m* his muþe ⁊ aþenedu*m* his fiþeru*m* onʒan yrnan ymb þone ylcan hlaf ⁊ cræccettan, emne swa he openlice cwæde, þ*æt* he hi*m* hyran wolde

he wearð þa ablended mid þystru*m* þæs ylcan andan, oð þ*æt* he wæs to þa*m* ʒebroht, þ*æt* þæs ælmihtiʒan drihtnes þeowe asende to lake ʒeættrodne hlaf, swylce for bletsunʒe, þone se Ʒodes wer underfenʒ mid þancunʒe. ac hi*m* næs on þa*m* hlafe forholen seo cwalu, þe hi*m* diʒollice wæs ʒemynt. soþlice an hrefn wæs ʒewunod, þ*æt* he com of þa*m* neah wuda symle to his ʒereordunʒtide ⁊ onfenʒ hlaf æt his handa. þa com se hrefn swa his ʒewuna wæs, ⁊ se Ʒodes wer beforan þone hrefn forð awearp þone ʒeættrodan hlaf, þe se niðfulla mæssepreost hi*m* sende, ⁊ hi*m* bebead þus cweðende: ‘on þæs hælendes naman ʒenim þysne hlaf ⁊ hine awyrp on swylce stowe, þær hine næfre nan man findan ne mæʒe.’ se hrefn þa mid openu*m* muðe ⁊ mid aþenedu*m* fiðeru*m* onʒann yrnan hoppetende ⁊ crakettan ymbutan þone ylcan hlaf, swilce he openlice cwæde, þ*æt* he hi*m* hyran wolde

⁊ swa þeh his hæse ʒefyllan ne mihte. þa eft se Ʒodes wer bebead þa*m* hræfne þus cweþende: ‘hefe hine upp ⁊ aweorp hine þær

1 wæs h□|ablended *O* 2 ilcan æfstunʒe *O* || oþ] ond *O* 3 ðan *O* 4 he þæs] he ðam *O*, he wæs þæs *C* || -tiʒean *O* 5 onsende] onsænded *C* || lac] to lace *C* || swilce *O* 6 -welledne *O* 8 mid] nyd, *darüber* mid (*12. jhd.*) *O* 9 dæda þoncunʒe *O* 10 na] no *O* 11 tihcode *O* || bediʒlod *O* 12 symle *O* 13 -nesse *O* 14 hrefen *O* || cwom *O* 15 wude *O* || hlafe *O* 16 hon- *O* 17 fuʒol *O* || his þam ʒew- *O* 18 awea□|forð *O* 19 þone hrefen *O* 20 æfstiʒea *O* 21 sende *O* || he bead] bebead *O* || him *f.* *O* 22 -tenes noman *O* 24 awyrp *O* 25 ne *f.* *O* || mæʒe *O* || ʒef.] funden *O* 26 from ænʒum *O* || menn *O* 27 hrefen ontyn- *O* 28 onʒon *O* 29 ymbe *O* || ilcan *O* || -etta *C*, -etan *O* 32 ðeah *O* || meah- *O* 33 hrefene *O* || upp sorhleas ⁊ awurp *O*

þær he næfre eft ne wurðe ȝefunden.' þa wæs he lanȝe eldende þone to nimane, ⁊ hwæþre æt nexstan se hræfn hine upp ahof ⁊ hi*m* onweȝ ȝewat, ⁊ eft ymb þreora tida fæc onweȝ aworpenum ðam hlafe onȝæn com ⁊ þær onfenȝ his biȝleofan, eall swa his ȝewuna wæs ær, of þæs Ȝodes mannes handa. þa ȝeseah se arwurða fæder þæs sacerdes mod byrnan ⁊ æfæstiȝian wiþ his life. he sorȝode ma for þa*m* æfstiȝan mæssepreoste þon*ne* for hi*m* sylfu*m*. eac swylce se ylca forecwedena Florenti*us* se mæssepreost, forþon þe he his lareowes lichamau acwellan ne mihte, he onælde hine sylfne ⁊ þohte to acwellane þa sawla þæs halȝan weres leornunȝmanna, swa *þæt* he sænde · VII · nacode mædenu beforan heora eaȝenu*m* in þone wyrtun þæs ylcan mynstres, þe Benedict*us* on wæs. þa mædenu beforan þa*m* leornunȝmannu*m* hæfdon hi sylfe be handa heo*m* betweonan ⁊ þa lanȝe hwile pleȝdon. hi onældon ⁊ onhætton þæra ȝeonȝrena mod to forcyrrednesse heora synlustes. þa se halȝa wer ȝeseah *þæt* of þa*m* mynstre ⁊ þa sona him wæs ondrædende þone slide þære (44 b) synne in þa*m* merwu*m* leorninȝmannu*m*, ⁊ eac *þæt* þohte ⁊ smeade, *þæt* hit wære ȝedon for his anes ehtnesse. ⁊ he þa forlet þa stowe, þe he on wæs, for þære æfæste, ⁊ ealle þa mynstru, þe he ær ȝestaþelode ⁊ ȝeændebyrde ⁊ ȝesette mid þa*m* ȝeȝadredu*m* broðru*m*, ⁊ heo*m* ȝesette ȝewisse prafostas ⁊ reccendas. he bewrixlede him sylf þære stowe eardunȝe ⁊ ȝena*m* mid hi*m* feawe munecas. ⁊ þa sona se Ȝodes wer beseah eadmodlice þa læþþe ⁊ feondscipe þæs æfstiȝan mæssepreostes. ac se ælmihtiȝa Ȝod sloh þysne preost ondrysnlice. soðlice þa þes forecwedena mæssepreost ȝestod in þa*m* solore þæs mynstres ⁊ onȝæt ⁊ ȝefeah Benedictes onweȝfæreld, þa þurhwuniendu*m* unonwendedlice eallu*m* þa*m* ȝetimbre þæs hames *þæt* wundorhus sylf ȝefeoll, in þa*m* stod se

---

1 þær he n. e. n. w. ȝ.] he ne mæȝe nanon þinȝe beon funden *O* || lonȝe *O* 2 þone hlaf *O* || nymenne *O* || nehst- *O* || hrefen *O* || hine ymbȝan ⁊ upp *O* || aweȝ *O* 3 ym[](40 b)[]onweȝ *O* || onweȝ aworpenum ðam hlafe *f. C* 4 onȝæn com ⁊ þær] þyder ȝe[]|[]ðær *O* || his biȝleofa eall swa his ȝewuna wæs ær *C*, þa ondlyfene þe he ær ȝewunode *O* 5 ðæs[]|[]s monnes *O* || honda *O* || ar[]|[]cerdes *O* 6 æfstiȝan *O* || hi[]e he[]a for ðam *O* 7 sy[]um ⁊ eac *O* || swil- *O* || il- *O* 8 he *f. C* 9 -homan *O* || meah- *O* || inælde *O* || acwellanne *O*, acwel(l)ane *C* 10 sawle *O* || -ninȝmonna þis ȝemete swa *O* 11 sende seofon *O* || hiora *O* || eaȝenum] ȝeaȝum *O* 12 il- *O* || mæȝd- *O* 13 -ninȝmonnum *O* || honda him *O* || -onum *O* 14 lon- *O* || pleȝdon] pleȝende *O* || inæl- *O* || -hæton *O* || ionȝrena *O* 15 forcer- *O* || hyra *O* || -stas *C* 16 sona] iuða *O* 17 mearw- *O* || -mon- *O* 18 -nesse þa sealde he ⁊ *O* || he þa *f. O* for] to *O* 19 æfste *O* || -ade *O* || ⁊] hi *O* || ȝeen- *O* 20 ȝeȝader- *O* || him *O* || praf-] preostas *C* 21 recc.] rihtend *O* || -lode *O* 22 feawa *O* || beseah] forbeah *O* || eaðm- *O* 23 læððo *O* || -scype *O* || æfstian *O* 24 þisne mæssepreost swiðe ondryslice *O* 25 solere *O* || onȝeat (41 a) ⁊ *O* || ȝeseah *C* || -reldes *O* 26 þa[]|unon- *O* || unon-, u *aus* o *C* 27 hames[]|hus self *O*

æfstiȝa mæssepreost, se wæs feond þæs halȝan Benedictes. *þæt* þa sona þæs Ȝodes weres þeȝn, þa*m* wæs nama Maur*us*, wende, *þæt* hit wære to bodianne þa*m* arwyrðan fæder Benedicte, se þa ȝyt of þære ylcan stowe wæs uneaðe ȝ*e*faren tyn milu*m* feor. ⁊ þa cw*æ*ð Maur*us* to þa*m* fæder: 'min fæder, ȝecyrr eft, forþon se mæssepreost is acweald, þe þin ær ehte!' þa *þæt* se Ȝodes wer Benedictus ȝ*e*hyrde, he sealde sona hine sylfne in hefiȝe cyþnysse, æȝþer ȝe forþon þe se his feond deað ȝ*e*þrowode, ȝe eac forþon þe se his ȝinȝra ȝefæȝnode for þæs feondes deaþe. for þære wisan wæs ȝeworden, *þæt* he bebead þa*m* ylcan his þeȝne dædbote, forþon þe he ȝ*e*þristlæhte, þa þa he þyllicu word bodode, *þæt* he ȝefæȝnode for þæs feondes (45a) forwyrde.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'wundorlice syndon ⁊ swiðe to wafienne þa þe þu seȝst. soðlice ic seo ⁊ onȝyte in þa*m* forð ȝelæddan wætere of þa*m* stane, *þæt* he onhyrede Moysen þone latteow þære ealdan æ. ⁊ in þa*m* irene, þe ȝecyrde of þæs wæteres ȝrunde, ic onȝyte Heliseu*m*, ⁊ in þæs wæteres weȝe Petru*m* þone apostol. in þæs hræfnes hersu*m*nesse ic onȝyte Helia*m* þone witiȝan. in þa*m* heofe þæs feondes deaðes ic onȝyte Dauid þone cyninȝ. ⁊ þæs þe me þincþ ic onȝytan mæȝ, *þæt* þes wer wæs full ⁊ ȝ*e*hladen mid þy ȝaste eallra rihtwisra ⁊ Ȝodes ȝecorenra.' Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'se drihtenes wer *sanctus* Benedict*us* hæfde in hi*m* þæs anes ȝast, þe ȝefylde eallra his ȝecorenra heortan þurh þa ȝife þære ealdan alysednesse. be þa*m* ylcan Iohannes se ȝodspellere cw*æ*ð: 'he wæs *þæt* soðe leoht, *þæt* onlyhteþ æȝhwilcne man cumende in þisne middaneard.' ⁊ be þa*m* is eft awriten, *þæt* we ealle of his ȝefyllednesse ȝife onfenȝon. soþlice þa halȝan Ȝodes men mihton ȝeearnian æt drihtene, *þæt* hi hæfdon sylfe þæs ȝodan weorces mæȝnu, ac hi ne mihton na þa oþru*m* mannu*m* syllan. ac se sealde his underþeoddum þæs ȝodan mæȝnes tacnu, se þe ȝehet his feondu*m*, *þæt* he wolde heom syllan Ionan tacen þæs witiȝan, ⁊ eac ȝehet, *þæt* he wære sylfa ȝeeadmodod, *þæt* he

---

1 æfstiȝa *f.* *O* || feond *f.* *O* || h[]|B[]ictes *O* || *þæt*] ond *O* 2 þeȝen *O* || no[]|M[]rus *O* 3 -dienne *O* || arwur- *O* || B[]ned- *O* 4 il- *O* || feorr *O* 5 þam] him *O* || ***zweites*** fæder *f.* *O* 7 cwiðnesse *O* || se *f.* *C* 8 -ade *O* || -þon] -ðam *O* || ȝiunȝra *O* || ȝefæȝnode] ȝefeah *O* 9 bebead] ȝebæad *O* 10 il- *O* || þeȝene *O* 11 þyslicu *O* || ȝefæȝnode] ȝefeah *O* 12 sin- *O* 13 saȝast *O* || seo] ȝeseo *O* || onȝite *O* 14 onh.] ofhyrede *C* || ladteow *O* 15 irenne þæt ȝecyrde *O* || onȝete Eliseum *O* 16 ⁊ *f.* *C* || hrefnes *O* 17 hyrs- *O* || witeȝan ond in *O* || heafe *O* 18 onȝite *O* || þinceð *O* || ic] ⁊ *O* 19 onȝitan *O* 19—20 ealra þissa rihtwisra *O* 20—21 -tnes wer Petr[]|*sanctus* *O* 22 alysnesse *O* 23 ilcan *þæt* is Crist Iohannes *O* 23—24 wæs(41b)|[] æȝhwilcne *O*, æȝhwil(c)ne *C* || mon *O* || mid|[]d ond *O* 25 -lled|[]ife *O* 26 Ȝo[]|[]rnian æt drihtne *O* 27 sylfe[]ȝodan[]| mæȝenu *O* || meahton no *O* || þa] þam *O* 28 monnum sel[]n ac *O* 29 tacenu *O* || þe *f.* *O* || him *O* 30 witeȝan *O* || ȝeeaðmodad *O*

wolde swyltan for oferhidȝu*m* ⁊ eft arisan for eadmodu*m*, *þæt* þa oferhidȝan mihton ȝeseon, hwæt hi ær forhoȝodon, ⁊ þa eadmodan, hwæt hi sceoldon lufian ⁊ weorþian. of þa*m* ȝeryne is ȝecweden ⁊ ȝedon ⁊ us ȝecyþed, *þæt* þon*ne* þa oferhyȝdiȝan sceawiað þa forsewennesse þæs deaþes, (45 b) ⁊ þa eadmodan wiþ þa*m* deaðe onfoð þa*m* wuldre þæs ecan anwealdes.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'ic þe bidde, *þæt* þu me ȝecyþe, to hwylcu*m* stowu*m* se halȝa wer fore æft*er* þysu*m*, oþþe hwæþer he æniȝu mæȝnu æteowde.' Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'witodlice se halȝa wer, þa þa he wæs farende to oðru*m* stowu*m*, ne onwænde he noht þone ealdan feond, þeh þe he sylfa ȝecyrde to oþre eardunȝstowe. ac swa myccle ma he aræfnede æft*er* þon hefiȝran ȝewin, swa myccle swa he ma ȝemette ⁊ onfand þone lareow selfne þæs bealwes openlice feohtendne onȝæn hine. an cæst*er* wæs ȝeseted in þæs hean muntes sidan, ⁊ seo cæster wæs haten Casinu*m*. witodlice se munt tobrædd*um* his sceate onfenȝ ⁊ hæfde þis ilce cæst*er*. ⁊ þon*ne* ofer þreo mila upp in ða heanesse se munt wæs aræred ⁊ aþened swylce swyþlice heah cnoll. ⁊ þær on þa*m* cnolle wæs se yldosta hearȝ ⁊ te*m*pel aseted, in þa*m* of ealdra hæþenra manna þeawe ⁊ fra*m* þa*m* dysiȝu*m* ceorla folce wæs beȝan ⁊ weorðod se hæþena ȝod, þe Apollo is ȝene*m*ned. ⁊ eac þær ymb on healfa ȝ*e*hwylce weoxon bearwas in þara deofla biȝanȝe, ⁊ in þam bearwu*m* þa ȝyt in þa tid won ⁊ hyrde þa*m* manfullu*m* onsæȝdnessu*m* seo unȝewittiȝe mænȝeo unȝeleaffullra manna. ⁊ þa ferde þider se Ȝodes wer Benedict*us*, ⁊ sona swa he þider com, he toscynde *þæt* deofolȝyld ⁊ towearp *þæt* weofod. he forbærnde þa bearwas, ⁊ in þa*m* ylcan te*m*ple Apollones þæs hæþenan ȝodes he worhte ȝ*e*bedhus þæs halȝan ⁊ þæs eadiȝan Martines þæs biscopes. ⁊ eac þær þæs ylcan Apollones weofod wæs, he ȝ*e*timbrede ȝebedhus þæs halȝan Iohannes. ⁊ þa þær þa wuniendan

---

1 sweltan beforan oferhydeȝum *O* || oferhiȝdu*m* *C* || beforan eaðmo|[]m þætte *O* || -hydiȝan *O* 2 meahton *O* || eaðmo- *O* 3 wurð- *O* || cweden *O* 3—4 ȝedon ⁊ *f.* *O* || -hydi|[]an *O* || forseȝene *O* 5 ⁊ *f.* *O* || eaðm- *O* || þam] ðon *O* 6 ecean *O* || cyðe *O* 7 hwil- *O* || halȝa|[]er fore *O* || þisum *O* 8 mæȝen ætywde *O* 9 he|[]æs far- *O* || onwen- *O* 10 ðone|[]aldan *O* || ðeah *O* || selfa ȝecerde *O* || oþere eardunȝ|[]towe *O* 11 micle *O* || -ode *O* || -winne *O* || micle *O* 12 -mete *O* || -eow|[]ylfne *O* 13 -tende onȝen *O* || an|[]easter *O* || þæs| ðam *O* 14 ceaster|[]æs haten Cassium *O* 15 his|[]ceate *O* || ceaster *O* 15—16 ofor|[]reo *O* || (ða) *C* || swil- *O* 17 swið- *O* || wæs (42 a) se *O* || yldosta *f.* *C* || hearh *O* 18 ðam []|monna *O* || from *O* 19 dysiȝra *O* || folce[]|ȝan *O* || ȝewurðod *O* 20 is nemned *O*, i: ȝenemned (*1 buchst. rad.*, ȝ?) *C* || þær ymb *f:* *O* || on h[]hwylce weolon *O* 21 ðæra *O* || biȝon- *O* || ⁊ []m bearwum *O* || ȝit *O* || wonn *O* 22 þam] þa *O* || manfullan ondseȝed- *O* || mæniȝo *O* 23 -fulra *O* || mon- *O* 24 cwom *O* || deofolȝyld] feondȝyld *O* || weofod] wiȝbed *O* 25 bea(r)was *O* || il- *O* 26 ȝeworhte *O* || h. ⁊ þ. e.] eadiȝan ⁊ þ. h. *O* 27 -ceopes *O* || ilc- *O* || weofod] wiȝbed *O* 28 -rode *O*

mæniȝu his ymbsittendra he ȝeciȝde (46 a) daȝa ȝehwylce to þam rihtan ȝeleafan mid his þære sinȝalan lare. ac þa se ealda feond ne mihte adreoȝan þas wisan swiȝiende ne deoȝollice þurh swefn miðȝian, swa swa is æfre his ȝewuna, ac mid openlicre ȝesihþe he ȝebrohte hine sylfne ⁊ ȝelædde beforan eaȝum þæs arwyrðan fæder Benedictes, ⁊ þa mid swa mycclum cleopunȝum he seofode, þæt he þrowode his ned, emne þæt þa oþre ȝebroþru eac ȝehyrdon his stefne, þe þær mid þam halȝan were wunodon, þeh þe hi na ne ȝesawon his anlicnesse. ac swa swa se arwyrða fæder æfter þon his ȝeonȝrum sæde, þæt se ealda ⁊ se swearta feond inæled hine æteowde his lichamlicum eaȝum, ⁊ þæt he ȝesawe þone feond reðian on hine mid his muþe ⁊ his byrnendum eaȝum. witodlice þa word, þe se feond ȝecwæð, ealle þa ȝebroðru ȝehyrdon. ærest he ȝeciȝde þone halȝan man be his naman, ⁊ se halȝa wer nolde ȝe⁊swarian. þa sona eft him to teonan he upp ahof his stefne ⁊ þa cleopode ⁊ þus cwæð: 'Benedicte! Benedicte!' þa þuhte him þa ȝyt, þæt he nane þinȝa him ⁊wyrdan nolde. þa swiðe hraðe ȝeycte he his spræce ⁊ þus cwæð: 'Maledicte, non Benedicte!' þæt is on Enȝlisc, 'þu arwyrȝda, nalæs þu ȝebletsoda!' ⁊ þæt swa ȝecwæð se deofol for hole ⁊ for æfste ⁊ eac þas word spræc: 'hwæt hafast þu wiþ me ȝemæne, oþþe for hwon ehtest þu min?' ac nu, Petrus, us syndon to sceawienne niwe campas ⁊ ȝewin þæs ealdan feondes onȝæn þone Ȝodes þeow, on þam he ȝebrohte his willum maniȝe ȝefeoht, ac swa þeh ȝenyded he ȝedyde biȝias ⁊ fleam fore þæs halȝan mannes siȝore.

IX.

(46 b) Eac hit ȝelamp sume dæȝe, þæt þa ȝebroðra timbredon þæs mynstres hus, ⁊ þa læȝ þær an stan tomiddes, þone hi mynton

---

1 mæniȝio *O* || ymysitt- *O* || ȝehwylcra *C*, ȝehwilce *O* 3 meahte *O* || swiȝende *O* || diȝol- *O* || swefen *O* || miðȝian] andian *O* 4 is æf. h. ȝ.] his ȝewuna is *O* || ȝesihþe (i *auf ras. von* þ?) *C* 5 hyne sel(f)ne *O* || beforan þa eaȝan *O* || arwur- *O* 6 -tus *O* || miclum *O* || clypinȝum *O* 7 þrowade *O* || ned] dimnesse *O* || emne *f. O* || broðru *O* 8 -nedon þeah *O* || hiȝ no *O* || ȝeseȝon *O* 9 andlic- *O* || ac swa se arwur- *O* || ȝiunȝrum *O* 10 sæȝde *O* || sweartosta *O* || ætyw- *O* 11 ȝeseȝe *O* || reðiȝian *O* 12—13 feond|(42b)□ru ȝehyrdon *O* || -ciȝde (*ausser* ȝe- *auf ras.*) *C* 13—14 hal|□nn be *O* || nom- *O* ⁊] ðam *O* || nolde ȝe⁊sw-] no ne ȝeandswa|□e *O* 15 stef(n)e *C* || clypode þus ⁊ cwæð *O* 16 B. þ. þ. him] Benedicte□e him *O* || ȝit *O* 17 ⁊werdan *O*, ⁊wyrdan (r *st. e. a.*) *C* || nolde] wolde *O* || swi□ðe ȝeihte *O* || he *f. O* || spæce *O*, spræce (r *st. angef.* æ?) *C* 19 -rȝda□lles þu *O* 20 s(p)ræc *C* || -mænes *O* 21 sin- *O* 22 com- *O* || -winn *O* || onȝen *O* 23 willan moneȝu *O* || ðeah *O* 24 biȝeas *O* || fore *f. O* || mon- *O* 25 -lomp *O* || þætte þa broðor *O*

hebban upp on þæs huses timbrunȝe, ac hine ne mihton tweȝen mæn ne þry onstyrian. þa eodon þær ma manna to, ac he swa þeah wunode fæst ⁊ unwendedlic, emne swylce he wære hæfd be wyrtwalan in þære eorðan. ⁊ eac hit openlice mihte beon onȝyten, *þæt* se ealda feond sæt ofer þa*m* stane, þone ne mihton swa maniȝra wera handa onstyrian. þa for þære earfoþnysse wæs sended to þa*m* ȝodes were, ⁊ þa broðra bædan, *þæt* he come ⁊ mid his ȝebedu*m* þone feond onweȝ adrife, *þæt* hi mihton þone stan upp ahebban. þa sona swa se ȝodes wer þider co*m*, he dyde þær his ȝebed ⁊ sealde his bletsunȝe, ⁊ þa wearð se stan mid swa mycelre hrædnesse upp ahafen, swylce he ær næniȝe hefiȝnysse on him næfde.

(37a) upp ahebban. he þa sona com ⁊ dyde þær his ȝebed ⁊ his bletsunȝe þær to sealde, ⁊ se stan wearð upp ahafen mid swa mycelre hrædnysse, swylce he ær nane hefinysse næfde.

X. Hu he adwæscte *þæt* ȝedwimorlice fyr.

Ða ȝelamp hit, *þæt* in ȝesyhþe þæs ȝodcundan weres ȝelicode, *þæt* he het adelfan in þære ylcan stowe eorðan for su*m*re neodþearfe, ⁊ þa hie þa eorðan delfende deoppor ofdune becomon, þa ȝebroðru fundon þær su*m* æren feondȝyld, ⁊ þa awurpon hie *þæt* to su*m*re hwile in þa cycenan. þa semninȝa wæs him ȝeþuht, *þæt* þær eode fyr ut, ⁊ *þæt* æteowde in eallra þara muneca eaȝu*m*, *þæt* eall *þæt* ȝetimbre þære cycenan sceolde beon fornumen. þa onȝunnon hio weorpan wæte*r* ⁊ hlydan, swa þa doð, þe fyr ⁊ bryne

Ða ȝelicode þa*m* ȝodes were, *þæt* hi on þære ylcan stowe dulfon þa eorðan. ⁊ þa þa hi deoppor delfende neoðor becomon, þa fundon þa broðru þær sum æren deofolȝyld. þa to sumre hwile awurpon hi hit in to hyra kicenan. þa færinȝa wæs ȝesewen fyr þær of ȝan ⁊ on eallra þara munuca eaȝu*m* hit ætywde, *þæt* eall þære ylcan kicenan ȝetimbrunȝ sceolde beon forburnen. ða broðru þa mid ȝehlyde wurpon wæter on *þæt* fyr,

---

1 hine] he *O* || meah- *O* || menn *O* 2 eode *O* || mon- *O* 3 unawen- *O* || swil- *O* 4 meah- *O* 5 meah- *O* 6 moneȝra *O* || honda *O* || -nesse wæs word onsended *O* 7 broðor bædon *O* || cwome *O* 8 meah- *O* 9 up *O* 10 com *O* 11 sealde *f.* *C* 12 wearð se stan] wæs siððan *O* 13 mic- *O* || -nesse (43a) up ahafen *O* 14 næniȝne *C* 14—17 -nesse□||ða *O* || ȝel□hit *O* || -sihðe *O* 18—19 ȝeli□||hi du□n þæ□ilcan *O* 20 stowe þa eorðan *O* 20—21 sumere □||fe o□hie *O* || hie] he *C* || -dune (ne *st.* m) *C* 23 broðor *O* 24 -ȝild *O* || hi *O* 25 sumere *O* || cic- *O* 26 sæm- *O* || him] hie *C* 27 ætywde *O* || ylca *H* 28 ealra *O* || þæ*t*te *O* 29 cycenan] ciricean *O* 31 hio] hi *O* || wurpan wæter on ⁊ O || hlydan (d *aus e. a.*) *C*

dwæscað. þa wæs Benedict*us* se ʒodes wer ʒecnysed ⁊ onstyred fr*am* þ*am* ʒeruxle ⁊ c*om* þider (47 a) to ⁊ þa sona ʒeseah, *þæt* *þæt* ylce fyr wæs in þara broðra eaʒu*m* ʒeþuht ⁊ næs na in his aʒnu*m* swa ʒesewen. þa hraðe he ʒebiʒde his heafod to ʒebede ⁊ þa broðru ʒeciʒde to hi*m*, þe he ʒemette þær mid þa*m* scinlacan fyre bysmrian, ⁊ ʒelærde heo, *þæt* hie ʒ*e*bletsodon heora eaʒan ⁊ ʒesawon, *þæt* þær stod ʒesund hus þære cycenan, ⁊ *þæt* hio na lenʒ ne beheoldon þa liʒeas, þæ se ealda feond leaslice ʒ*e*hiwode þurh his scincræft.

swylce hit to adwæscenne. þa wearð se drihtnes wer mid þa*m* ylcan ʒehruxle astyrod ⁊ þyder becom. þa ʒeseah he sona, *þæt* *þæt* ylce fyr wæs ʒeþuht on þara broðra eaʒu*m*, ac hit næs na on his aʒenu*m* swa oncnawen. he þa hrædlice ʒebiʒde his heafod on ʒebed ⁊ þa broðru, þe he ʒemette mid þa*m* ʒedwimorlicu*m* fyre bepæhte, he onʒean ʒeciʒde, *þæt* hi ʒesenodon hyra eaʒan, ⁊ ʒesawan, *þæt* þære kicenan ʒetimbrunʒ stod ʒehal ⁊ ʒesund, ⁊ hi na ne ʒesawon þa liʒeas, þe se ealda feond leaslice ʒehiwode.

XI. Hu he ʒehælde þone cnapan, þe wæs mid hryre tocwysed.

Eft hit ʒ*e*lamp, þa þa þa ʒebroðra woldon þæs huses wah hwene herran ʒetimbrian, forþon þæs swa sum neodþearflicu wise bædde, ⁊ Benedict*us* se ʒodes wer wunode binnan þa*m* locu*m* his mynstres in þa*m* willan ⁊ ʒeornnysse his ʒebedes, þa se ealda feond bysmriende æteowde ⁊ sæde, *þæt* he wolde feran to þa*m* ʒebroðru*m*, þe *þæt* hus worhton. þa *þæt* sona bebead B*enedictus* swiþe hrædlice þa*m* broðru*m* þurh ærendracan ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'broðra, doþ ʒe wærlice, forþon þe eow cymþ in þyssere ylcan tide se awyrʒda

(37 b) Eft hit ʒelamp, *þæt* þa ʒebroðru sumes huses wah hwene heahran ʒetimbrodon for sumre neode, ⁊ se ʒodes wer Benedictus wunode binnon his mynstres clysinʒu*m* on his ʒebedes ʒeornfulnysse. him þa se ealda feond bysmriende ætywde ⁊ sæde, *þæt* he wolde ʒecuman mid þa*m* swincendu*m* broðru*m*. se ʒodes wer þa þurh ærendracan swiðe swiftlice *þæt* þa*m* ʒebroðru*m* cyðde þus cweðende: 'broðru, doð eow wærlice, forþam þe on þysre ylcan tide eow to becymð se arwyrʒeda

1 -sceað[]|Bene- *O* 3 fram] fore *O* || fore[]|ruxle *O* || cwom *O* 5 ilce[]|in *O* 6 na] no *O* 7 aʒ[]|ʒesewen ⁊ onʒiten þa *O* || raðe *O* 8 ʒebiʒde he his *O* 10 þam] ðy *O* 11 ⁊] he *O* 11—12 lærde hiʒ *þæt* hi ʒesenodon hyra *O* || ʒeseʒon *O* 14 cicena[]|⁊ *O* 14—15 hiʒ no ne behioldon lenʒ þa leasunʒa þe se *O* 16 feo[]|leasl- *O* 19 -lomp ða þe ða broðor *O* 20 waʒ *O* 21 hearan *O* 22 sumu nedþ- *O* 23 bædde] wæs *O* 24 -ade *O* 25 ʒeornesse *O* 26 þa] þam *O* 27 ætyw- *O* || sæʒde *O* 28 broðrum *O* 30 sona se ʒodes wer onbead swiðe *O* || (be)bead *C* 31 ærenddr- *O* 32 broðru *O* 33—34 -ðon (43 b) []tide *O*

ȝast to.' þa se þe on *þæt* ærende for, uneaðe he mihte þa word abeodan, ær þon se awyrȝda ȝast towearp þone wah, þe þær ȝetimbrod wæs, ⁊ mid þy fylle ðæs waȝes forþryccende he ȝeþræste ænne þara muneca, se wæs anes ȝ*e*refan sunu. þa sona wæron ealle þa broþra swiþe ȝeswencte ⁊ ȝ*e*unrotsode, nalæs na for þy dæmme þæs waȝes fylles, ac for ȝ*e*þræstednysse þæs broðres. hi þa tilodon hrædlice mid hefiȝum heofe, *þæt* man *þæt* sceolde bodian þa*m* arwyrðan fæder Benedicte. þa se ylca fæder het, *þæt* man sceolde brinȝcan þone ȝewundodan cniht to him. þa ne mihton hi hine ne aberan buton on (47b) hwitle, forþon þe þa stanas þæs toȝlidenan waȝes nalæs *þæt* an, *þæt* hi his limu tobræcan, ac eac swylce mid ealle his ban ȝebrysedon. þa sona bebead se Ᵹodes wer, *þæt* hine man aleȝde in his cytan on þa meattan, þe he him on ȝ*e*bed, ⁊ þa sænde he þa broðra ut ⁊ beleac þa cytan. ⁊ he þa se halȝa wer ȝefealh his ȝ*e*bede mycle ȝeornlicor, þon*ne* he ær ȝ*e*wunode. wundorlicu wise *þæt* wæs, Petrus, *þæt* on þa ylcan tid he onsænde þone cniht eft to þa*m* weorce swa ȝ*e*sundne ⁊ swa

ȝast.' se þa þe *þæt* ærende þyder brohte, uneaðe mihte þa word abeodan, ær þa*m* þe se awyrȝeda ȝast towearp þone wah, þe þær ȝetimbrod wæs, ⁊ mid þæs waȝes hryre ofþryccende tocwysde ænne munuccnapan sumes ȝerefan sunu. hi wurdon þa ealle ȝeunrette ⁊ swiðe ȝeswencede, na for þæs waȝes fylle, ac for þæs ofhrorenan broðres tocwysednysse. ⁊ hi þa hrædlice tilodon mid hefiȝu*m* wope *þæt* to kyðanne þam arwurðan fæder Benedicte. se ylca fæder þa het hi*m* to brinȝan þone forwundedan cnapan. ac hi ne mihton hine beran buton on anu*m* hwitle, forþa*m* þe þa toȝlidenan stanas þæs waȝes na *þæt* an, *þæt* hi his limu tocwysdon, ac hi eac swylce mid ealle his ban tobrysdon. ða bebead se Ᵹodes wer þær rihte, *þæt* hi hine aledon in on his cytan uppon his meattan, þe he ȝewu(39a)node on uppan to ȝebiddenne, ⁊ ut asendu*m* þa*m* broðru*m* he beleac þa cytan ⁊ befealh þa his ȝebede micele ȝeornlicor, þonne he ær ȝewunode. ða ȝewearð þær wundorlic þinȝ, *þæt* on þære ylcan tide he asende þone cnapan eft to þa*m* weorce swa ȝesundne ⁊ eall swa

---

1 on *f.* *O* 1—2 ære[]||[]r lædde uneaðe *O* || he *f.* *O* || meahte *O* 3 abeod[]on se||[]yrȝda *O* 4 waȝ *O* 4—5 þær [] ⁊ *O* || mid||[]y fylle *O* 6 forðric- *O* 6—7 he ȝedr[]ste æ[]æ[]||muneca *O* 7—8 anes ȝerefan] cniht sumes refan *O* || wæ[]n ealle *O* 9 broðor *O* 10 ȝe[]rotsode *O* || nalles no *O* 11 demme *O* 12 -æstnesse *O* || broðor *O* 13 -ledon *O* || hefiȝe *O* 14 heafe *O* || mon *O* || ȝebodian *O* 15 arwur- *O* 16 il||[]het *O* || mon *O* 17 -nȝan *O* 18—19 cniht||[]ne hi ne meahton no beran *O* || on] in *O* 20 -ðon||[]nas ðæs *O* || (þa) *C* 21 nalles *O* 22 limu||[]ac *O* 23 m. e. h. b.] his ban m. e. *O* || -sdon *O* 25 mon *O* 27 ȝebæd *O* || sende *O* || broþro *O* 30 mic- *O* 31 wunder- *O* 32 ilc- *O* 33 onsen- *O* 34 worce *O*

stranʒne, swa he ær wæs, to þon *þæt* he sceolde ʒeʒearwian ⁊ fulfre*m*man þone wah mid þa*m* oþru*m* broþru*m*. mid þæs cnihtes forewyrde se ealda feond ʒelyfde, *þæt* he mihte ʒebysmrian Benedictu*m*. þa onʒan se Ʒodes wer betweoh þysu*m* wisu*m* eac swylce þeon ⁊ weaxan mid witedomes ʒaste, *þæt* he bodode þa toweardan þinʒ ⁊ sæʒde þa æfweardan ⁊weardu*m* mannum.

stranʒne, swa he ær wæs, *þæt* he eac sceolde fullʒearwian þone wah mid þa*m* ʒebroðru*m*, be þæs forwyrde se ealda feond ʒelyfde, *þæt* he mihte ʒebysmrian Benedictu*m*. se Ʒodes wer þa betwux þysu*m* þinʒu*m* onʒan eac þeon on witeʒunʒe ʒaste ⁊ foresæde towearde þinʒ ⁊ andweardu*m* mannu*m* cyðde æfwearde þinʒ.

XII. Hu þa broðru æton ⁊ druncon buton leafe.

Soþlice þæs mynstres þeaw wæs, *þæt* swa oft swa þa broðra ut eodon to æniʒre ⁊sware, *þæt* hi næniʒra þinʒa ne namon ne ne þiʒdon mete ne drync wiðutan mynstre. mid ty þe þis wæs ʒehealden for þa*m* ʒewunan þæs ymbhydiʒlican reʒoles, þa sume dæʒe hit ʒela*m*p, *þæt* þa ʒebroðra eodon ut to su*m*re spræce, ⁊ in þære spræce hi wæron ʒenydde, *þæt* hi for þære lættran tide wunedon lænʒ þon*ne* hi sceoldon. þa wiston hi, *þæt* hi wicodon neah sumu*m* æwfæstu*m* wife. þa eodon hi in to hire huse ⁊ namon þær mete ⁊ þiʒdon. þa hi eft cyrdon lator

Soðlice þæs mynstres þeaw wæs, *þæt* swa oft swa þa ʒebroðru ut ferdon to æniʒre spræce, *þæt* hi ne æton ne druncon ut of mynstre. ða þa þis wæs carfullice ʒehealden be þæs reʒoles ʒewunan, þa sume dæʒe ʒelamp hit, *þæt* þa broðru ferdon ut to sumre spræce. on þære spræce hi wurdon ʒeneadode to wunianne oð ða lætran tide. þa wiston hi, *þæt* þær neah wunode su*m* eawfæst wif. þa eodon hi in to hire huse ⁊ þær ætan. ða þa hi eft late

---

1 stron- *O* || wæs (s *aus* r) *C* 2 sceolde eac ʒeʒ- *O* 3 waʒ *O* 4 forwyrde *O* 6 meah- *O* || -icte *O* 7 -ʒon *O* || -twih *O* 8 þisum *O* || swilce *O* 10 ⁊] on *O* 11 onwear- *O* || mon- *O* 15 broðor *O* 16 ondsware *O* 17 hiʒ næniʒe *O* || ne *f.* *O* || -mon(44a)ne *O* 18 ne drync] oððe drinc *O* || wiðutan] butan *O* 18—19 -tan ðam my[]|ðis *O* || ʒehealden] he[]den *O* 20—21 ymbehydiʒli[]|[]ume dæʒe *O* 22 hit ʒel-] ʒelomp hit *O* || broðor *O* 23 su[]|[]in *O* 23—24 ⁊ in þære spræce *f.* *C* || ʒeneðde *O* 25 for þære lættran tide] for þæteran|ran tide (æteran *unterstrichen wohl von sp. hd.*) *O* 26 lenʒ *O* || hiʒ *O* 27 hiʒ (*statt des ersten* hi) *O* 28 æfæstum wiʒfe *O* || hiʒ *O* 29 to *f.* *O* || hire] þære *O* || hus *O* 30 hiʒ *O* || cirdon *O*, cyrdon (n *aus* r) *C*

þon*ne* hi sceoldon to þam mynstre, hi bædon þæs halʒan fæder bletsunʒe, swa swa hit þeaw wæs. sona wæs se Ʒodes wer acsiende þa broðra ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'hwær æton ʒe?' hi hi*m* ⁊swaredon (48a) ⁊ cwædon: 'nohwær.' Benedict*us* cw*æ*ð to þa*m* broðru*m*: 'for hwon leoʒað ʒe swa? cweþað ʒe, *þæt* ʒe ne eodon in þæs wifes hus? ac la ne onfenʒcon ʒe þær ne ne þiʒdon þas mettas? cweðað ʒe, *þæt* ʒe ne druncon þær þus maniʒe calicas fulle?' ⁊ þa þa se arwurða fæder rehte þa*m* broðru*m* ʒe þæs wifes hus ʒe þara metta cyn ʒe eac þone rim þara drincena, hi ʒ*e*cneowon sona ealla þa þinʒ, þe hi sylfe ær dydon, ⁊ feollon forhtiʒende to his fotu*m* ⁊ wæron andettende, *þæt* hi ʒeʒylt hæfdon. he þa sona se Ʒodes wer ʒearode heom on þære scylde, ⁊ hi þa ʒehoʒodon, *þæt* hi ofer *þæt* swa don noldon in þæs fæder æfweardnysse. be þa*m* hi onʒæton, *þæt* he hi*m* symble wæs ondweard on his ʒaste.

ʒecyrdon to mynstre, þa bædon hi þæs halʒan fæder bletsunʒe, swa swa hit þeaw wæs. ac he hrædlice axode ⁊ þus cwæð: 'hwær æton ʒe?' hi cwædon: 'nahwær.' se halʒa wer hi*m* to cwæð: 'for hwi leoʒað ʒe swa? cweðað ʒe, *þæt* ʒe ne eodon in to þæs (39b) wifes huse? cweðað ʒe, *þæt* ʒe þas mettas ⁊ þas ne onfenʒon? cweðað ʒe, *þæt* ʒe þus fela scencea þær ne ʒedruncon?' ða þa se arwurða fæder þa*m* broðru*m* sæde ʒe þæs wifes hus ʒe hu fela cynna mettas þær wæron ʒe þara drincea ʒetel, þa oncneowon hi ealle þa þinʒ, þe hy ær dydon, ⁊ forhtiende feollon to his fotu*m* ⁊ andetton, *þæt* hi aʒylt hæfdon. he þa sona þa*m* ʒylte ʒearode þencende, *þæt* hi ofer *þæt* ne dydon on his æfweardnysse, þone hi wiston, *þæt* he wæs symle andweard on his ʒaste.

XIII. Be Ualentinianes breðer.

Eac Ualentinian*us* Benedictes munuces broður, þæs ʒemynd ic ær bufan dyde, se wæs læwde wer, ac swa þeh he wæs swiðe æwfæst, se ʒ*e*wunode, *þæt* he for

Eac Ualentinianes broðor Benedictes munukes, þæs ʒemynd ic ær bufan dyde, se wæs læwede wer, ac he wæs swyðe eawfæst, se ʒewunode, *þæt* he ælce ʒeare

---

1 hiʒ *O* 3 wæs] is *O* 4 wæs s. Ʒ. wer] s. Ʒ. wer wæs *O* 5 -ðru *O* 7 nower *O* 9 cweð(að) *O* 11 onfenʒcon ʒe] onfenʒe *O* || (*þæt* ʒe) *H* 13 moniʒe *O* 14 caliceas *O* || ⁊ ða se *O* 16 þæra *O* || cynn *O* 17 drincea *O* || -cnewon *O* 18 eall *O* 19 hiʒ *O* || ʒefeollon *O* 21 hiʒ ʒylt *O* 22 -ede *O* 23 him *O* || hiʒ *O* || ʒehoʒodon] ʒeheton *O* 24 hiʒ *O* 25 þæs fæs fæder *C* || -nesse *O* 26 hiʒ *O* || -ʒeaton *O* 27 symle *O* || ondwear[]|on *O* 30 -anes *O* 31 -noces broðor *O* 32 læwede *O* 33 þeah *O* 34 æfæst *O*

ælce ʒære of his aʒenre stowe, *þæt* he becom to *sancte* *Bene*dictes mynstre, to þon *þæt* he onfenʒce þær þæs Ʒodes weres bletsunʒe ⁊ ʒesawe Ualentinianu*m* his ʒ*e*borenan broþur. witodlice hit ʒ*e*la*m*p sume dæʒe, þa þa se broðor on þone weʒ ferde to B*ene*dictes mynstre, *þæt* oþer weʒferend hine sylfne to him ʒeþeodde, se bær mid him mettas to þicʒenne in þa*m* weʒe. ⁊ þa þa seo lættre tid co*m*, ⁊ seo ufere þæs dæʒes weox ⁊ aʒan wæs, þa cw*æ*ð se weʒferenda to þam æwfæstan mæn: 'broþur, cu*m* hider, *þæt* wit maʒan þicʒan mete ætsomne, þy læs wit werʒien on þisu*m* weʒe.'. he þa ⁊swarode þa*m* ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'feorr *þæt* sy, *þæt* hit ʒewurðe, broþor. nelle ic *þæt* don, forþon (48b) þe ic ʒewunode, *þæt* ic co*m* fæstende to þa*m* arwyrðan fæder Benedicte.' þa onfanʒenre þære ⁊sware, se weʒferenda ʒeswiʒode sume hwile. ac þa æfter þysu*m* hi ʒ*e*fremedon medmycelne dæl þæs weʒes, þa eft se weʒferenda hine lærde, *þæt* hi æton, ac him nolde heran se þe ʒetihhode, *þæt* he fæstende sceolde becuman to þa*m* halʒan were. ⁊ þa ʒeswiʒode se þe hine laðode to ete ⁊ mid hi*m* fæstende þa ʒyt ferde ⁊ *þæt* ʒeþafode sume hwile. ac þa þa hi þa ʒyt fyrr

ferde of his aʒenu*m* ⁊ becom fæstende to Benedictes mynstre, to þa*m* *þæt* he onfenʒe þæs Ʒodes weres bletsunʒa ⁊ ʒesawe Ualentinianu*m* his ʒeborenan broðor. witodlice sume dæʒe, þa þa he ferde on þone weʒ to þa*m* mynstre weard, þa ʒeþeodde hi*m* to sum oðer weʒferend hine sylfne, se bær formete mid him. ða þa seo lætre tid eallunʒa weox, þa cwæð se weʒferenda to þa*m* eawfæstu*m* men: 'broðor, cum hider, *þæt* wyt maʒon etan, þe læs þe wit weriʒian on þysu*m* weʒe.' he þa hi*m* andswarode ⁊ cwæð: 'ne ʒewurðe *þæt*, broðor. ne do ic na *þæt*, forþa*m* þe ic ʒewunode, (40a) *þæt* ic symle becom fæstende to þa*m* arwurðan fæder Benedicte.' ða onfanʒenre þære andsware se weʒferenda sume hwile ʒeswiʒode. ac þa þa hi æfter þysu*m* sumne dæl þæs weʒes ʒeferdon, þa myneʒode hine eft se weʒferenda, *þæt* hi æton. ac he nolde ʒeþwærian, forþa*m* þe he teohhode fæstende becuman to mynstre. ða ʒeswiʒode se þe hine ʒelaðode to æte ⁊ sume hwile ʒeþwærode þa ʒyta fæstende mid him to farenne. ða þa hy þa ʒyta foron fyrr

---

1 ʒeare *O* 2 -cwom *O* 3 -enʒe *O* 4 weres *f.* *O* 4—5 ⁊ ʒebedrædene ond eac *þæt* he seʒe Ualenti:nianum *O* 6 bro(44b)[]hit *O* || -lomp *O* 8 ðone|[]de to *O* 9—10 weʒfer[]self|[]to *O* || weʒfereld *C* 11—12 ðicʒe[]|[]eʒe *O* || sio lætere *O* 13 cwom *O* 13—14 sio ufere[]|⁊ *O* || weriʒ(i)an *H* 15 -rend *O* || æfæs- *O*. || menn *O* 16 broðor *O* || cym *O* || wyt maʒon *O* 17 wyt *O* 18 weriʒean *O* || he] ha *O* 19 feor *O* 20 si *O* 23 -wurðan were B. *O* 24 onfonʒ- *O* 25 -rend *O* 26 ða ða æfter *O* || ðis- *O* 27 medmic- *O* 28 -rend *O* 29 hyran O 33 ʒelaðode *O* || æte *O* 34 ʒit *O* 35 ʒit *O*

foron on heora weʒ, ⁊ hi þa seo ufere tid mid fæstene ʒeswencte swa ʒanʒende in þa*m* weʒe, þa ʒemetton hi fæʒre mædwe ⁊ easprynʒ, ⁊ eall swa hwæt swa mihton beon ʒesewene lustfullice þone lichaman mid to ʒereordianne. þa cw*æ*ð se weʒferenda to him: 'loca nu! her is wæt*er* ⁊ mædwe ⁊ ʒ*e*seoh, þ*æt* þis is fæʒru stow on þære wit maʒon unc ʒereordian ⁊ hwæthuʒu ʒerestan, þ*æt* wit maʒon æfter þon þe eað uncerne weʒ onsunde ʒ*e*faran.' mid þy þa word ʒecwemdon his earu*m*, ⁊ þa stowe ʒ*e*licodon his eaʒum, ⁊ he þa mid þære þriddan manunʒe ʒelæred ʒehyrde his wordu*m* ⁊ æt mid him. þa on þa æfentide he beco*m* to þa*m* mynstre, ⁊ þa þa he wæs ʒ*e*cyðed þa*m* arwyrðan fæder B*ene*dicte, he ʒ*e*wilnode him sylfu*m* his bletsunʒe ⁊ ʒ*e*bedrædenne. ac sona se Ʒodes werr hi*m* þ*æt* oþwat, þ*æt* he on þa*m* weʒe dyde, þus cweþende: 'hwæt is þ*æt*, broður, þ*æt* þu dydest? se awyrʒda feond, se to þe wæs sprecende þurh þinne ʒeferan on weʒe, se þe æne ʒelæran ne mihte, ne eac æt þa*m* æftran siþe ne mihte, ac æt ðam þriddan cyrre (49a) he þe ʒelærde ⁊ oferswiðde to þon þe he wolde.' ða se æwfæsta man onʒæt hraðe

on hyra weʒ, ⁊ seo lætre tid hi ʒanʒende ʒewæhte, þa ʒemetton hi be þa*m* weʒe fæʒre mæde ⁊ wynsumne wylle, ⁊ eall swa hwæt swa mihton beon ʒesewene lustfullice to þæs lichaman ʒereordunʒe. ða cwæð se weʒferenda to hi*m*: 'loca nu! her is fæʒer wæter, her is fæʒer mæd, her is smeðe stow, on þære wit maʒon unc ʒereordian ⁊ hwæthweʒa ʒerestan, þ*æt* wit maʒon syððan þe eað unkerne weʒ ʒesunde faran.' witodlice þa ʒecwemdon þa word his earu*m*, ⁊ þa stowa ʒelicodon his eaʒu*m*, ⁊ he þa mid þære þriddan myneʒunʒe ʒelæred hi*m* ʒetiðode ⁊ æt mid hi*m*. ða on þa æfentide becom he to þa*m* mynstre, ⁊ þa þa he becom beforan þone arwurðan fæder Benedictu*m*, þa bæd he his bletsunʒe. ac se halʒa wer sona hi*m* ætwat þ*æt*, þ*æt* he on þa*m* weʒe dyde, þus cweðende: 'hwæt is nu, broðor? se awyrʒeda feond, (40b) þe þurh þinne ʒeferan spræc to þe on þa*m* weʒe, ne mihte þe æne ʒelæran, ne he ne mihte oðre siðe, ac æt þa*m* þriddan cyrre he þe ʒelærde ⁊ þe oferswyðde to þa*m* þe he wolde.' he þa oncneow

1 hyra *O* || sio *O* 3 ʒonʒ- *O* || ʒemeton *O* 4 fæʒere mæde *O* || æsprincʒ *O* 5 mihton] mealte *O* 6 -sewen *O* || -homan *O* 7 -ienne *O* || cwæd *O* 8 -rend *O* 10 fæʒeru *O*, fæʒru (f *aus* w?) *C* || in *O* 11 hwæthuʒu] æt hweʒa *O* 13 þe] þi *O* || -sundne *O* 14 mit ty *O* || ʒecwemodon *O* 15 -cedon *O* 17 monuncʒe *O* || ʒelæred. *f.* *C* || ʒehyrde] he ʒehyrde *C*, hirde *O* 19 becom he *O* 20 wæs ʒeondweardod ond ʒecy(45a)ðed *O* 21 -wurðan *O* 22 ʒe □||□m h□tsunʒe *O* 23 -dene *O* 24—25 Ʒode□||□t he in *O* 26—27 hw□||□dydest *O* || awyrʒde *C* 28 sp□||□de þurh (de *undeutl.*) *O* 29—30 ʒelæran ne mihte *f.* *O* || æt þam *f.* *O* 31 æfteran s□e ne meahte *O* 32 þryd- *O* 34 æfæsta mon onʒeat *O* || raðe *O*

þa scylde his tydran modes, he wæs forð onloten to þæs halȝan mannes fotu*m*, ⁊ swa myccle ma onȝan his scylde weopan ⁊ scamian, swa mycclu*m* swa he hine sylfne ma onȝæt æfweardne aȝyltan beforan his fæder eaȝu*m* Benedictes.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'me þinceþ, *þæt* in þa*m* ȝehiȝdu*m* þyses halȝan weres wære Heliseus ȝast þæs witiȝan, forþon þe he wæs ⁊weard his æfweardu*m* þeȝne.'

þone ȝylt his tyddran modes ⁊ ȝebiȝde hine sylfne to þæs halȝan weres fotu*m*, ⁊ swa micele swyðor sceamiende onȝan his ȝylt bewepan, swa micele swa he onȝeat hine sylfne æfweardne aȝyltan on ȝesihðe þæs fæder Benedictes.' Petrus cwæð: 'me þinȝð, *þæt* on þæs halȝan weres innȝehiȝdu*m* wære Heliseus ȝast þæs witeȝan, se wæs andweard his æfweardu*m* leorninȝcnihte.'

XIV. Hu he arasode þa hiwunȝe Totillan þæs cyninȝes.

Ȝreȝorius hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'þe ȝedafenað, Petrus, *þæt* þu sume þraȝe ȝeswiȝiȝe, *þæt* þu ofer þis maȝæ maran wisan onȝytan. soþlice hit ȝel*am*p in Ȝotena tidu*m*, þa þa Totilla cyninȝ ȝehyrde, *þæt* se halȝa wer hæfde witedomes ȝast, he ferde to his mynstre ⁊ þa ȝewicode þær naht feor ⁊ þam halȝan mæn hine toweardne bodode. þa sona wæs onboden of ðam mynstre, þæt he selfa come. þa onȝan he sona, swa swa he wæs þa ȝit ȝetreowleases modes wer, ȝirnan, *þæt* he sceolde ȝecunnian ⁊ arasian, hwæþer se drihtnes wer hæfde witedomes ȝast. þa þæs cyninȝces sweordbora wæs Ricȝo ȝehaten, þa*m* se cyninȝ sealde his ȝescy ⁊ ȝedyde, *þæt* he wæs ȝyred mid cynelicu*m*

Ȝreȝorius cwæð: 'ðe ȝedafenað, Petrus, *þæt* þu sume hwile ȝeswiȝie, *þæt* þu nu ȝyta mæȝe maran þinȝ oncnawan. soðlice on Ȝotena tidu*m*, þa þa hyra cyninȝ Totilla ȝehyrde, *þæt* se halȝa wer hæfde witeȝunȝe ȝast, þa ferde he to his mynstre ⁊ þær unfeorr ȝewicode ⁊ het cyðan þa*m* halȝan were hine toweardne. hi*m* þa sona wæs beboden of þa*m* mynstre, *þæt* he come. ða þohte he, swa swa he wæs ȝetrywleases modes, *þæt* he wolde ȝecunnian ⁊ arasian, hwæðer se Ȝodes wer hæfde witeȝunȝe ȝast. ða wæs sum his swurdbora ȝenemned Riȝȝo, þa*m* he sealde his ȝescy ⁊ dyde, *þæt* he wæs ȝescrydd mid cynelicu*m*

---

1 tyddran *O* 3 monnes *O* || micle *O* 4 -ȝon *O* || wepan *O* || scom- *O* 5 micle *O* 6 onȝeat æfwearne *O* 9 inȝehydum *O* || þises *O* 10 Eliseus *O* 11 witȝan *O* 14 þe (e *aus* o?) *C* 15 sume] me *O* 16 þætte *O* 17 mæȝe *O* || onȝit- *O* 18 -lomp *O* 19 T. hyra cyninȝ *O* 22 noht feorr *O* 23 men *O* 24 wæs] þæs *C* 24—27 onboden *bis* ȝit *f. C* || treowleases *O* 28 ȝirnan] hæfde *C* 31 þa *f. O* || -inȝes *O* || swurdbora se wæs *O* || wæs *f. C* 32 haten *O* || cin- *O* 33 his aȝen ȝescy *O* 34 ȝeȝyred *O*

hræʒle, ⁊ he bebead him, *þæt* he ferde to þam ʒodes men, swylce hit se cyninʒ sylfa wære. ⁊ eac on his þeʒnunʒa he sende · III · ealdormen, þa ʒewunodon, *þæt* hi him fylʒdon beforan oþrum mannum, þa wæron þus ʒehatene: Uult, Ruderic ⁊ Blidin, *þæt* hi sceoldon beforan þæs ʒodes þeowes eaʒum þone ylcan Ricʒan ʒeonlician Totillan þam cyninʒce, ⁊ *þæt* hi sceoldon ʒan on ælce healfe ymb hine. eac swylce him man ʒeʒearwode oðre (49b) þeʒnunʒe ⁊ ʒesette swurdboran, to þon *þæt* hit wære ʒeþuht, *þæt* he se sylfa cynʒc wære, ʒe for þam þeʒnunʒum ʒe for þam ʒodwebbenum hræʒlum, þe he mid ʒeʒered wæs. ⁊ þa þa se ylca Ricʒa mid þam hræʒlum þus ʒewliteʒod wæs ʒanʒende in *þæt* mynster, ⁊ hine mid siðode seo mæniʒeo þara þeʒniendra manna, þa sæt se ʒodes wer feorran lociende on þone, þe þiderweardes wæs ʒanʒende. ⁊ þa sona swa hit mihte beon ʒehyred fram þam, þe þider comon, Benedictus cleopode ⁊ þus cwæð: 'aleʒe, sunu, aleʒe *þæt* þu byrst! nis hit na þin.' þa sona feoll se Ricʒa on eorþan ⁊ aforhtode, forþon þe he ʒeþristlæhte, *þæt* he bysmrode swa

reafum, ⁊ him bebead, (41a) *þæt* he ferde to þam ʒodes men, swylce hit se cyninʒ sylf wære. ⁊ eac to his þenunʒe he asende his þry þeʒenas, þa ʒewunedon, *þæt* hi wæron him to ʒeþeodde toforan oðrum mannum, þa wæron þus ʒehatene: Uuru, Deric ⁊ Blidin, *þæt* hi beforan þæs ʒodes þeowes eaʒum þone ylcan Ricʒean ʒeanlicodon þam cyninʒe Totillan ⁊ eodon him on ælce healfe. eac he ʒesette him men to oðrum þenunʒum ⁊ funde him swurdboran, to þam *þæt* sceolde beon wened, *þæt* he wære se cyninʒ, æʒðer ʒe for þam healicum þenunʒum, ʒe for þam pællenum reafum, þe he wæs mid ʒescrydd. ða þa se ylca Riʒʒo þus ʒewliteʒod mid þam reafum stop on *þæt* mynster þrutiende swyðe, ⁊ him mid siðode micel meniu þeniendra manna, þa sæt se ʒodes wer feorron behealdende þone cumendan Riʒʒo, ⁊ sona swa hit mihte beon eallunʒa fram him ʒehyred to þam Riʒʒo, þa clypede he þus cweðende: 'aleʒe, sunu, aleʒe *þæt* *þæt* þu byrst! nis hit na þin.' se Riʒʒo þa þær rihte on eorðan ʒefeoll ⁊ þearle aforhtode, forþam þe he ʒeþristlæhte don to bysmore swa

---

1 hræʒlum *O* 2 menn swil- *O* 3—4 ond(45b)[]ʒe he *O* ‖ þry *O* 5—6 -men þæ ʒe(ʒ?)ʒeful[]|edon *þæt* hi beforan *O* 6—7 monnum[]|ʒehatene *O* 8 Wulth Ruderic et Blindin *O* 8—9 *þæt*[]|ran þæs *O* 10—11 ilcan[]| Totillan *O* ‖ -inʒe *O* 12 ʒa[]on *O* 12—13 he[]|hine *O* ‖ swil- *O* ‖ mon *O* 14 þenunʒe *O* 15 -set[]|sweordboran *O* 16 ʒeþuht] wened *O* ‖ se sylfa *f.* *O* 17 cyninʒ *O* ‖ -uncʒum *O* 18 ʒodwebum *O* 19 ʒeʒyred *O* 20 Ricʒo *O* 21 ʒoncʒende *O* 22 munster *O* 23 siðode] soðe *O*, siðian *C* ‖ sio *O* ‖ -ʒio *O* ‖ þenindra *O* 24 monna *O* ‖ feorron *O* 26 ʒioncʒende *O* 27 meah- *O* ‖ ʒehiered from *O* 28 com *O* 29 clyp- *O* 30 berest *O* ‖ na] no *O* 31 ʒefeoll *O*

mycclu*m* ⁊ swa arwyrþu*m* were. ⁊ ealle þa men, þe mid hi*m* comon to þam Ʒodes men, wæron astrehte on þære eorðan ⁊ eft arisende ne dorston ne to him ʒenealæcan, ac eft ʒecyrdon to heora cyninʒce ⁊ bodedon ⁊ sædon swiðe forhte, on hu mycelre hrædnysse hi wæron arasode. ða se ilca Totilla eode hi*m* self to þa*m* Ʒodes men, ⁊ þa þa he ʒeseah feorran hine sittende, he næs naht beald hi*m* to to ʒanne, ac hine sylfne astrehte on þa eorðan. ⁊ þa se Ʒodes wer cw*æ*ð twuwa ⁊ þrywa: 'aris, broðor, aris!' ac swa þeah he ne dorste beon beforan hi*m* upp aræred of þære eorðan. Benedict*us* þa se Cristes þeowa wæs ʒemedemod þurh hine sylfne, þ*æt* he ʒenealæhte to þa*m* astræhtan cyninʒe ⁊ hine þa upp ahof ⁊ hi*m* for his aʒnum dædu*m* cidde ⁊ mid feawu*m* wordu*m* him foresæde ealle þa þinʒ, þe hi*m* towearde wæron, ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'maneʒa (50a) yfel þu wyrcest, ⁊ maniʒu þu worhtest ʒeara ær. ac læt þe ʒestyran fra*m* þinu*m* unrihtu*m*. þu oferfærest þone sæ ⁊ bist ʒanʒende to Romesbyriʒ. þu rixast nyʒon ʒær ⁊ on ða*m*

mycelu*m* were. ⁊ ealle þa þe hi*m* mid wæron comon to þa*m* Ʒodes men ⁊ hi on eorðan astrehton ⁊ eft arisende ne dorston na to hi*m* ʒenealæcean, ac ʒecyrdon onʒean to hyra cyninʒe ⁊ swyðe forhte cyddan hi*m*, on hu mycelre hrædnysse (41b) hi wurdon arasode. he þa se ylca Totilla hi*m* sylf eode to þa*m* Ʒodes men, ⁊ þa þa he feorron ʒeseah hine sittendne, þa ne dorste he him to ʒenealæcean, ac he hine sylfne on eorðan astrehte. se Ʒodes wer þa tuwa ⁊ þriwa hi*m* to cwæð: 'aris!' ac he ne dorste beforan him upp arisan of þære eorðan. Benedictus þa þæs hælendan Cristes þeowa wearð ʒemedemod þurh hine sylfne, þ*æt* he ʒenealæhte to þa*m* astrehtan cyninʒe ⁊ hine of þære eorðan up arærde ⁊ hine for his aʒenu*m* dædu*m* ofercidde ⁊ mid feawu*m* wordu*m* hi*m* foresæde ealle þa þinʒ, þe him towearde wæron, ⁊ þus cwæð: 'fela yfela þu ʒewyrycst, ⁊ fela þu ʒeworhtest. ac on sumne sæl ʒewyld þe sylfne eallunʒa fra*m* unrihtwisnysse. witodlice in to Rome þu becymst. ofer sæ þu færst. niʒon ʒear þu rixast. on þa*m*

---

1 miclum *O* || -yrðan *O* 2 ⁊ *f. O* || menn *O* 3 menn *O* 5 *zweites* ne] no *O* 6 ʒeneol- *O* || -cirde *O* 7 hiora *O* || -incʒe *O* || ⁊] hi *O* || sæʒdum *O* 8 on] in *O* || mycele *C*, micelre *O* 9 -nesse *O* || arasode] ansæde *O* 10 -ille *O* 11 silf *O* || menn *O* || -end(n)e *H* 12 feorran hine] feor ðone *O* || -endne *O* 13 noht *O* || ʒande *O* 15—16 cwæð to ðam twiʒea ⁊ ðriʒea *O* 17 swa] se *O* || he (ne) (ne *urspr.*, he (ne) *sp. hd.*) *O* 18 bef. hine *O* 19 se] ðæs hælendan *O* 20 þeow he wæs *O* 21 neolæhte *O* 22 astreah- *O* || -incʒe (46a) þone he þa of ð[]e eorðan up *O* 23 him] hine *O* 23—24 aʒ[]|[]um wordum *O* 25 -sæʒde eall *O* 26—27 tow[]|[]oniʒe yfel *O*, maneʒa *fol.* 50a *wiederholt C* || wyrceð *O* 28—29 moniʒe þu wor[]|[]þe *O* || from *O* || þinon unrihte *O* 30—31 ofer[]|[]anʒende to *O* || Romebyriʒ *O* 32 ricsast *O* || niʒon ʒear| []nd on *O*

teoðan þu sweltest.' þa se cynȝ þas word hæfde ȝ*e*hered, he wæs swiðlice abreȝed ⁊ ȝewilnode þæs halȝan mannes ȝebedrædene, ⁊ he him syððan onweȝ ȝewat, ⁊ syþþan of þære tide he wæs swiðe unwælȝrim. þa æfter lytlu*m* fæce he ȝesohte Romesbyriȝ ⁊ ferde to Sicilia*m* þa*m* ealande, ⁊ þa þe teoðan ȝære he wæs his rices bereafod mid þæs ælmihtiȝan Ȝodes dome.

teoðan þu swyltst.' ðysu*m* wordu*m* þa ȝehyredu*m* se cyninȝ wearð swiðe þearle ablycȝed, ⁊ abedenre þæs halȝan ȝebedrædenne he hi*m* þanon ȝewat, ⁊ syððan of þære tide he wæs eallunȝa læs wælhreow. þa æfter unmycelu*m* fæce he becom to Rome ⁊ ferde to Siciliam þa*m* iȝlande, ⁊ on þa*m* teoðan ȝeare his rices mid þæs ælmihtiȝan Ȝodes dome he forlet þ*æt* rice samad mid his life.

XV. Be þære witeȝunȝe, þe wæs ȝeworden be þa*m* ylcan cyninȝe Totillan.

⁊ on ufon þ*æt* eac se biscop Canusine þære cyrican ȝewunode, þ*æt* he co*m* hwilu*m* to þa*m* ilcan drihtnes þeowan. se drihtnes wer lufode hine swyðe for his lifes ȝeearnunȝu*m*. witodlice þa þa he hæfde spræce wiþ Benedictu*m* be Totilla*n* þæs cynȝces inȝanȝe ⁊ be Romeburȝe forspillednesse, he cw*æ*ð be þa*m* cyninȝe þus: 'þurh þisne cyninȝ Totillan þeos ceaster byþ toworpen, þ*æt* heo ofer þ*æt* ne byþ ma ȝeeardod.' þa*m* se drihtnes wer ⁊swarode ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'ne byð næfre Romeburuh toworpen fra*m* hæþenu*m* þeodu*m*, ac for hreonessu*m* ⁊ liȝetslehtu*m*, for þodenu*m*

(42 a) Syððon eac ȝewunode becuman to þa*m* ylcan Ȝodes þeowe þære cyricean bisceop Canusine, þone se drihtnes wer swiðe lufode for his lifes ȝeearnunȝe. witodlice þa þa se hæfde spræce wið þone Ȝodes wer be innȝanȝe Totillan þæs cyninȝes ⁊ be Romanaburȝe forspillednysse, þa cwæð he: 'þurh þysne cyninȝ Totillan þeos ceaster byð toworpen, þ*æt* heo lenȝ ofer þ*æt* ne bið on ȝeeardod.' him þa se drihtnes wer andswarode: 'ne wyrð næfre Romeburh toworpen fra*m* hæðenu*m* þeodu*m*, ac mid stormu*m* ⁊ liȝetslihtu*m*, mid þodenu*m*

---

1 þa] ȝehyrdum þ[]m wordum *O* || cininȝ *O* 2 þas word hæfde ȝehered he *f. O* 3 swyð- *O* || -ade *O* 4 mon- *O* 5 syððan *f. O* || -wæȝ *O* || sið-ðan *O* 7 lytlum] noht miclum *O* 8 Romebyriȝ *O* 9 þa þe] þi *O* 10 ȝeare *O* || he wæs *f. O* 11 bereafod *f. O* 12 dome he forlet þ*æt* rice samod mid ðy life *O* 15 on *f. O* || ufan *O* || -ceop *O* 16 -sin[]|þære ciricean *O* 17 whilon *O* || to (þæs) *O* 18 þeowan se] were þone se *O* || drihtnes] Ȝodes *O* 19 hine *f. O* || swi- *O* || ȝeȝearnunȝe *O* 20 -lic[]|þa *O* || he] se *O* 21 ȝespræc *O* 22 cininȝes inȝonȝe *O* 24 cininȝe *O* || cininȝ *O* 25 þeos] þys (y *aus* u) *O* 26 ne byþ ma] ma ne byð *O* || ȝear- *O* 28 þ[]cwæð *O* 29 -burȝ *O* || from *O* 30 æðenum *O* || -nessū (ū *aus* e) *C* 31 -slihtum *O*

⁊ eorðstyrenu*m* heo byð ʒeswenced, *þæt* heo weornað ⁊ brosnaþ in hire sylfre.' þæs witedomes ʒerynu us wæron nu ʒeo swiþe cuþe, forþon þe we sceawiað nu, *þæt* in þissere byriʒ syndon fra*m* þodene þa weallas tolysede ⁊ hus toslæʒene ⁊ cyrcan toworpene, ⁊ ealle þa ʒetimbru þissere burʒe we ʒeseoð mid lanʒre ealdunʒe ʒewacode, ⁊ swiðe forð hi wæron ʒehrorene ʒelomlice mid fyllu*m*. (50 b) þeah þe þis Honorat*us* his ʒeonʒra na ne sæʒde, *þæt* he hit sylf ʒehyrde of Benedictes muðe, ⁊ of Honorat*us* spelle hit wæs me cuð,‸ ⁊ eac forðon he þis sæde, *þæt* he cyðde, *þæt* hit wæs him ʒesæd fra*m* þa*m* ʒebroðru*m*, þe neah þa*m* halʒan were wæron.

⁊ eorðstyrunʒu*m* heo byð ʒeswenced ⁊ on hire sylfre forweornað.' ðysre witeʒunʒe ʒerynu us eallunʒa syndon swutollice cuðe ʒewordene, forþa*m* þe we ʒeseoð nu, *þæt* on þysre byri syndon fra*m* þodene weallas tohrorene ⁊ hus toslaʒene ⁊ cyricean toworpene, ⁊ þysre burʒe ʒetimbrunʒa we ʒeseoð mid lanʒre ealdunʒe awacode, forþa*m* þe hi syndon mid ʒelomlicu*m* hryru*m* tofeallenne. ðis spel me wearð cuð of ʒereccednysse Honorates his leorninʒcnihtes. he sæde swa þeah, *þæt* he hit na ne ʒehyrde of Benedictes muðe, ac forþa*m* he hit sæde me, þe he cwæð, *þæt* hit wære him ʒesæd fra*m* þa*m* broðru*m*, þe wæron neah þa*m* halʒan were.

XVI. Hu he alysde þone preost fra*m* deofle.

Eac hit ʒela*m*p in þa tid, *þæt* su*m* preost Aq*u*inensis þære cyrican wæs mid deofle ʒeswenced. þa wæs se onsended ʒeond maniʒe martyra stowe fra*m* þam arwyrðan were C*on*stantio his cyrcan biscope, to þon *þæt* he mihte beon ʒehæled. ac þa halʒan martyras noldon him his hælo ʒife syllan, to þon *þæt* hi cyðdon, hu mycclu ʒyfe wære in B*ene*dicte þa*m* Ʒodes men. witodlice þa wæs ʒelæded

Eac on þa*m* ylcan timan sum preost Aquinensis (42 b) þære cyricean wearð ʒedreht mid deofolseocnysse. þa wearð he asended ʒeond maneʒa martira stowa fra*m* þa*m* arwurðan were Constantio his cyrcean bisceope, to þa*m* *þæt* he mihte beon ʒehæled. ac þa halʒan Ʒodes martiras noldon hi*m* syllan his hæle, *þæt* hi mid þa*m* ʒeswutelodon, hu micel wære on þa*m* halʒan Benedicte. witodlice he wearð þa ʒelæded

1 -styrinʒum *O* || bið ʒeswencedu *O* 2 weosnað *O* 4 ʒeo] iu *O* 6 þisse *O* || sin- *O* || from *O* 7 -lysde *O* 8 tosleʒ- *O* || ciricean *O* || -enne *O* 8—9 ond eac eal þe ʒet- *O* 9 þisse *O* || -unʒa (a *aus* e) *H* 10 lonʒre eld- *O* 12 ʒ. m. f.] mid ʒelomlicum feallum *O* 14 ʒeonra no *O* 15 self *O* 16 w□me *O* 17—18 he me þis sæʒde (46 b) □wæs *O* 19 -sæʒd *O* 20 hal| □wæron *O* 22 -lomp on *O* 23 s□|□þære *O* || ciricean *O* 24—25 -ced□|□ʒeond *O* || moniʒe *O* 26 from *O* || þam *f. C* 26—27 þa□|Constantio *O* || cirican bisceope *O* 28—29 he□|þa *O* 29—30 -tyras □oldon *O* || sel- *O* 31 ʒecyðdon *O* || micelu *O* 32 ʒifu *O* || B□dicte *O* 33 menn *O* || witodlice þa] witodlice hit ʒelomp eac þæt sum oðer mæssepreost wæs mid deofle ʒeswenced ða *O* || wæs he ʒel- *O*

se wodseoca man to þæs ælmihtiȝan Ȝodes þeowe Benedicte. he þa hraðe onsænde his bene to urum drihtne hælendum Criste ⁊ sona ut adraf ðone ealdan feond of þam ofsetenan men. ⁊ þa ȝehældum þam preoste he bebead ⁊ þus cwæð: ‘ȝa nu ⁊ æfter þisum ne et þu næfre flæsc, ⁊ ne ȝeneð þu næfre, þæt þu ȝa to þam halȝan hade, oððe maran underfo, þonne þu nu hæfst. soðlice on swa hwilcum dæȝe swa þu ȝeþristlæcst, þæt þu underfehst þone halȝan sacerdhad, sona þu bist eft mid deofles anwealde ȝehæftned.’ ðа ȝewat se preost him hal þonon, ⁊ swa swa hit ȝewunelic is, þæt þæt niwe wite abreȝeð symble þæs mannes mod, he heold þa bebodu þa sume hwile, þe him bebead se Ȝodes wer Benedictus. ac ða æfter maneȝum ȝærum hit ȝelamp, þæt his yldran ȝeforon of þysum leohte, ⁊ he ȝeseah, þæt ȝeonȝran men sacerdhad underfenȝon. he þa swa swa of lanȝre tide wæs forȝytende ⁊ him on bæc sette þa lare þæs halȝan Benedictes ⁊ ȝeeode baldlice to þam halȝan (51a) sacerdhade. þa sona hine eft ȝenam se deofol, þe hine ær forlet, ⁊ se ne ablann, þæt he

to þæs ælmihtiȝan Ȝodes þeowe Benedicte, ⁊ he þa his bena asende to urum drihtne hælende Criste ⁊ sona ut adraf þone ealdan feond of þam ofsetenan menn. him þa ȝehæledum he bebead þus cweðende: ‘ȝa nu ⁊ æfter þysum ne et þu nan flæsc, ne þu næfre ne ȝedyrstlæc, þæt þu to halȝum hade ȝenealæce, oððe maran underfo, þonne þu nu hafast. soðlice on swa hwilcum dæȝe swa þu dyrstilice ȝeþristlæcst, þæt þu þone halȝan sacerdhad underfehst, þær rihte þu bist eft mid deofles anwealde ȝehæftnieded.’ ðа ȝewat se preost him hal þanon, ⁊ swa swa hit ȝewunelic is, þæt þæt niwe wite ȝebreȝeð þæs mannes mod, he sume hwile ȝeheold þa þinȝ, þe se Ȝodes wer him bebead. soðlice æfter maneȝum ȝearum, þa þa ealle his ylldran witan foron of þysum leohte, ⁊ he ȝeseah, þæt his ȝinȝran wæron toforan him ȝesette on halȝum sacerdhadum, he þa him on bæc sette swylce of lanȝre tide forȝitende þa word ⁊ lare þæs hal(43a)ȝan weres Benedictes ⁊ ȝenealæhte to þam halȝan sacerdhade. hine þa sona ȝelæhte se deofol, þe hine ær forlet, ⁊ na ne ȝeswac

---

1 wodseoca] wedendseoca *O* || man] preost *O* 3 raðe onsen- *O* || bena *O* || ussum *O* 6 ofsettenan *O* || menn *O* 9 næfre] næniȝ *O* || ȝeneð þu] ȝenəðu *O* 11 onderfo *O* 12 hafast *O* 13 -læcest *O* 15 byst *O* 16 onw- *O* || -hæfdneded *O* 18 þæt] þætte *O* 20 þæs *urspr.* ꝥ, *aber* ˝ *rad. u.* æs *üb. d. zeile* *C* || mon- *O* || heold ðy ða *O* 21 þa *f.* *O* || sume (*auf ras.*) *C* 22 (wer) *C* 23 moneȝum ȝear- *O* 24 -lomp *O* || yldran witan foron *O* 25 þis- *O* 26 ȝinȝran *O* || men] þonne he wære wæron him seolfum oferȝesette in þam halȝum *O* || -hadum *O* || underfenȝon *f.* *O* 27 of *f.* *O* || lenȝ- *O* 28 forȝit- *O* 29 þa word ⁊ lare *O* || halȝan weres B. *O* 30 ȝeȝeode *O* 32 hine] þone *O* || -nom *O* || þe] se ðe *O* 33 ne] no ne *O* || blan *O*

hine ne swencte, oþ *þæt* he his feorh aþranʒ of þam lichaman.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'me þynceð eac swylce, *þæt* þes Ʒodes wer þurheode þa deoʒlan þinʒ þære ʒodcundnysse, se þe þurhseah swa þone preost forðon ʒesealdne deofle, ʒif he ʒedyrstlæhte, *þæt* he underfenʒce ðone halʒan sacerdhad.' Ʒreʒori*us* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'se halʒa wer for hwan ne cuþe he þa deoʒolnysse þære ʒodcundan sceawunʒe, se ðe heold þa bebodu þære ʒesetnysse, mid þy hit awriten is: 'se þe fylʒeð drihtene, *þæt* byð an ʒast his ⁊ drihtnes?' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'nu hit byð an ʒast mid drihtne, se þe him folʒað, hwæt is *þæt* þonne, *þæt* se æþela lareow cw*æ*ð *sanctus* Paulus: 'hwa can drihtnes ⁊ʒyt, oððe hwilc wæs his ʒ*e*þeahtere?' swyþe unʒerisenlic me þynceþ, *þæt þæt* wære, *þæt* se nyste drihtnes ⁊ʒyt, mid þa*m* þe he wæs ʒeworden an ʒast.' Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'þa halʒan weras swa swiþe swa hi beoð an ⁊ samod mid drihtne, hi witon drihtnes ⁊ʒyt. soðlice se ylca apostol Pau*lus* cw*æ*ð: 'hwæt is *þæt* þe wite,

hine to swencenne, oð *þæt* he his sawle him fro*m* asceoc.' Petrus cwæð: 'ðæs þe me þinceð, *þæt* þes Ʒodes wer þurhferde eac þa diʒlan þinʒ þære ʒodcundnesse, se þe swa þurhseah þone preost for þi deofle ʒesealdne, *þæt* he ne ʒedyrstlæhte to underfonne þone halʒan sacerdhad.' Ʒreʒorius cwæð: 'hwi ne cuðe þa diʒlan þinʒ þære ʒodcundnysse, se þe heold þa bebodu þære ʒodcundnysse, þonne hit is awriten, *þæt* se þe ʒeþeodeð to drihtne, þonne byð an ʒast his ⁊ drihtnes?' Petrus cwæð: 'ʒif hit an ʒast bið mid drihtne þæs þe drihten to ʒeþeodeð, hwæt is þonne, *þæt* se ylca æðela lareow Paulus eft cwæð: 'hwa cann drihtnes andʒit? oððe hwylc wæs his ʒeþeahtere?' swyðe unþæslic mæʒ beon ʒeþuht, *þæt* se nyte drihtnes andʒit, se þe mid hi*m* byð ʒeworden an ʒast.' Ʒreʒorius hi*m* andswarode: 'þa halʒan weras swa swyðe swa hi beoð an samod mid drihtne, swa swyðe hi witon drihtnes andʒit. soðlice eac se ylca apostol Paulus cwæð: hwylc man wat

1 ne *f.* *O* 2 oðþranʒ *O* || -homan *O* 3 þinc- *O* 3—4 eac(47a)swylce *O* 5 þætte *O* 4—6 þurhleornode þa[]||[]se se ðe *O* 5 -sse : se (s *rad.*) *C* 7—8 forþo[]||[]eðde *þæt* he to eode oððe underfenʒe *O* 9—10 þone[]||[]Ʒreʒorius *O* 10—11 se halʒa wer *f.* *O* || þa diʒlan (*doppelt aber das 1. mal durchstr.*) *H* 11—12 hwon ne[]||[]ære ʒodcundan *O* || ʒodcundan] ʒodcundnysse *C* 12—14 sceawunʒe se ðe h. þ. b. þ. ʒesetnysse *f.* *C* 13 be[]odu *O* 14 ʒe[]nesse *O* || mi(d) þy *C*, mit ty *O* 15 ʒefilieʒð *O* || dr[]e *O* 16 bið *O* 17 hit *f.* *O* || byð] bit *O* || *hinter* bit *raum für etwa 3 buchst. leer gelassen* *O* 18 se þe him] ðam þe drihten *O* || ʒefolʒað *O* 19 þonne] elles *O* || *þæt* eft cwæð se æð- *O* 20 cwæð *f.* *O* 21 con *O* || ondʒit *O* || hwilc] wilc *O* 22 swiðe *O* || -rysenlic *O* 23 þinceð *O* 25 ⁊ (*vom rubr. vergessen*) *O* 27 samo[]|mid *O* 28 ondʒit *O* 29 il- *O* || ap. *sanctus* P. *O* 30 þæt] *þætte* *O* || þe wite *f.* *O*

hwylc þæs mannes modʒ*e*þancas syn, buton se ʒast ðæs mannes, þe on hi*m* sylfu*m* byþ? swa eac þa þe beoð Ʒodes ʒeþeahtunʒ*e*, nan man hit ne can buton se Ʒodes ʒast.' eac se ylca Paul*us*, to þa*n* *þæt* he ʒecyðde hine sylfne cunnan, hwylce wæren Ʒodes ʒestihtunʒ*e*, he þas word ʒ*e*ecte ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'ne onfenʒon we na þone ʒast þyses middaneardes, ac þone ʒast, þe fram Ʒode is.' ⁊ eft he cw*æ*ð be þan, *þæt* eaʒe ne ʒeseah, ne eare ne ʒ*e*hyrde, ne in mannes heortan ne astah þa ʒod, þe Ʒod ʒeʒearwode þa*m*, þe hine (51 b) lufiað. soðlice þa he onwreah us þurh þone halʒan ʒast.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'ac la ʒif þa*m* ylcan ap*osto*le Paule þa Ʒodes ʒeþeahtas wæron onwriʒene þurh þone Ʒodes ʒast, hu spræc he ofer *þæt*, þe ic bufan ʒemynʒode, þa þa he cw*æ*ð: 'eala, hu myeclu heanes is þara welena Ʒodes snyttro ⁊ wisdomes, ⁊ hu unymbfanʒenlice syndon his domas, ⁊ unaspyrʒendlice syndon his weʒas?' ac þa word me secʒendu*m* eft oðru socn ⁊ friʒnunʒ me is on mod becumen. soðlice Dauid se witeʒa spræc to drihtne ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'in minu*m* weleru*m* ic bodode ealle þa domas þines

þæs mannes modʒeþancas, butan þæs mannes ʒast, þe on hi*m* sylfu*m* byð? swa eac þa þinʒ, þe beoð on Ʒodes ʒeþeahtunʒe, nan mann ne (43 b) cann butan se Ʒodes ʒast.' eac se ylca Paulus þær to ʒeihte, *þæt* he ætywde hine sylfne cunnan þa þinʒ, þe syndon Ʒodes ʒestihtunʒe. he cwæð: 'ne onfenʒon we na þone ʒast þyses middaneardes, ac þone ʒast, þe is of Ʒode.' eft he cw*æ*ð be þa*m*, *þæt* eaʒe ne ʒeseah, ne eare ne ʒehyrde, ne on mannes heortan ne astah, hwylce þinʒ Ʒod ʒeʒearwode þa*m*, þe hine lufiað. soðlice þa he onwreah us þurh his ʒast.' Petrus cwæð: 'ʒif þonne þa*m* ylcan apostole Paule þurh Ʒodes ʒast wæron onwriʒene þa Ʒodes ʒeþeahtas, hu ʒespræc he ofer *þæt*, þe ic bufan ʒemyneʒode, þa þa he cwæð: 'eala, hu mycel heahnys is þara welana Ʒodes wisdomes ⁊ his innʒehiʒdes, ⁊ hu unbefanʒelice his domas syndon ⁊ his weʒas unaspyriendlice?' ac me þas word sprekendu*m* is eft oðer axunʒ on mod becumen. soðlice Dauid se witeʒa spræc to drihtne ⁊ þus cwæð: 'on minu*m* welerum ic bodode ealle þa domas þines

---

1 hwilce *O* || mon- *O* || modʒeðon- *O* 2 sin *O* || buton] nimþe *O* || mon- *O* 3 on] in *O* 5 næniʒ mon *O* || hit ne *f.* *O* || con *O*, can (c *aus* ʒ) *C* || buton] nymðe *O* 6 il- *O* 7 to to þon *O* || selfne *O* 8 wæron *Q* 9 to ʒeihte *O* 10 ne] no *O* || na] no *O* 11 þises middanʒe- *O* 12 from *O* 13 ðon *O* 14 *zweites* ne *f.* *O* 15 mon- *O* || ne *f.* *O* 15—16 astah þa ðe Ʒod ʒeʒear- *O* || þa ʒod: (e *rad.*) *C* || þe *f.* *C* 18 þurh *f.* *C* 19 P (*vom rubr. vergessen*) *C* || il- *O* 20 -eahtes *C* 22 ʒespræc *O* 24 micelu heannys *O* 25 welena] wolcna *O* || snytro *O* 26 sin- *O* 27 sin- *O* 28 þa] ðas *O* 29 æfter oðrum *O* || socn] acsuncʒe *O* || fríninʒe *O* 30—31 is o[]mod (47 b) []witeʒa *O* 32—33 wele[]||[]dede ealle *O*

muðes.' hwæt! we witon, *þæt* *þæt* is læsse, *þæt* man wite ʒehwæt hwylces, þonne *þæt* sy, *þæt* his man wite ⁊ eac bodie: hwæt is *þæt*, *þæt* Paulus sæde, *þæt* ʒodes domas wæron unbefanʒenlice, ⁊ Dauid se witiʒa cyðde nalæs *þæt* an, *þæt* *þæt* he wiste þas ealle, ac eac swylce *þæt* he bodode hi ⁊ mærsode on his weleru*m*?' ʒreʒ*orius* him ⁊swarode: 'æt æʒþru*m* þisra ic þe ⁊swarode ær mid hrædnysse her bufan, þa þa ic cw*æ*ð, *þæt* haliʒe weras swa swiðe swa hi an beoð mid drihtene, hi witon ⁊ onʒytað drihtnes ⁊ʒyt. soðlice ealle þa þe fylʒað drihtne ⁊ hi*m* hyrað estfullice, hi eac mid estfulnysse beoð mid drihtne, ⁊ þon*ne* ʒyt þe hi beoð ahefeʒode mid byrðenne þæs brosniendlican lichaman, hi ne beoð na mid drihtne. ac witodlice þa dyʒlan ʒodes domas swa swiðe swa hi beoð to ʒode ʒeðeodde, hi witon ða, ⁊ swa swiðe swa hi beoð fra*m* hi*m* aþeodde, hi ne cunnon his domas; ⁊ for þy þe hi þon*ne* ʒyt fullfremedlice ne þurhleoriað ne ne onʒytað his deoʒolnysse, forþon hi secʒað ⁊ cyðað, *þæt* his domas syn unymbfanʒenlice; ⁊ þon*ne* forþon þe hi him mid heora mode oncleofiað ⁊ onclifiʒende ʒ*e* on þæs halʒan ʒewrites ʒesprecu*m* (52a)

muðes.' ⁊ þonne hit læsse is to witenne, þonne hit sy eac to bodianne, hwæt is *þæt*, *þæt* Paulus sæde, *þæt* ʒodes domas syndon unbefanʒenlice, ⁊ Dauid cyðde na *þæt* an, *þæt* he ealle þas þinʒ wiste, ac he hi eac swilce bodode?' ʒreʒorius hi*m* andswarode: 'æt æʒðru*m* þysu*m* ic þe ʒeandswarode ær mid sceortnysse her bufan, þa þa ic cwæð, *þæt* haliʒe weras swa swyðe swa hi beoð an samod mid drihtne, swa swyðe hi witon drihtnes (44a) andʒit. soðlice ealle þa þe estfullice drihtne fyliað, hi eac mid estfullnysse syndon mid ʒode, ⁊ þa ne syndon na mid ʒode, þa þe nu ʒyta syndon ʒehefʒode mid byrðene þæs brosniendlican lichaman. witodlice swa swyðe swa hi beoð to ʒode ʒeþeodde, swa swiðe hi witon his diʒlan domas, ⁊ swa swyðe swa hi beoð hi*m* fra*m* aþeodde, swa swyðe hi hi nyton. eornostlice for þy hi secʒeað, *þæt* his domas syndon unbefanʒelice, forþa*m* þe hi nu ʒyta fullfremedlice ne þurhfarað his diʒolnyssa; ⁊ forþa*m* þe hi mid hyra mode hi*m* onclifiað ⁊ onclifiende oncnawað swa swiðe swa hi onfoð oððe on spræcu*m*

1—2 muðes[]|[]se *þæt* *O* || mon *O* 2—3 hwæt swylces *O* || si *O* 3—4 þæt[]| h(w)æt *O* || is *f.* *C* 5 sæʒde *O* 6—7 domas[]|Dauid *O* 7 -teʒa *O* || nallæs *O* 8—9 h[]|swilce *O* || -dade *O* || þysrum *H* 10 -ade *O* 10—11 h[]|⁊swarode *O* 12 ðe ʒ[]swarode *O* || ær æt æʒðrum[]|hrædnesse *O* 15 -tne *O* || -tan *O* 16 onʒit- *O* || ondʒiet *O* 18 -nesse *O* 20 ʒiet *O* 21 byrd- *O* || -homan *O* 22 na] no *O* 23 diʒlan *O* 24—26 to *bis* beoð *f.* *C* || from *O* 28 þy] -ðon *O* || ʒit fulfr- *O* 29 -leornað (*sehr undeutl.*) *O* 30 onʒit- *O* || diʒolnesse *O* 32 sin unymbefon- *O* 34 onclif- *O* || -fiende *O* 35 ʒespræce (*undeutlich*) *O*

ȝe eac on oðrum deoȝlum onȝewriȝenyssum, swa swyðe swa hi æt Ȝode onfoð, hi hit onȝytað, ⁊ þonne witon hi þas ⁊ bodiað. ac þa domas, þe Ȝod heleð, hi nyton þa, ⁊ þa þe Ȝod spreceþ, þa hi witon. be þan Dauid se witȝa spræc, þa þa he cwæð: 'in minum welerum ic bodode ealle þa domas,' þa ȝeecte he þær to þæt word 'þines muðes', emne swa he openlice cwæde: ic mihte þa domas witan ⁊ bodian, þa þe ic þe onȝæt secȝan, ⁊ þa þe þu sylfa ne spræce, butan tweon urum onȝytenessum þu behydest þa. her nu ȝeþwærað, Petrus, se wlitelica ⁊ se apostolica cwyde þus, ⁊ Ȝodes domas wæron unymbfanȝenlice, ⁊ þonne hwæþre þa þe beoð of Ȝodes muðe forðbrohte, þa beoð bodode mid mænniscum welerum, forþon þe hi maȝon beon onȝytene fram mannum, þonne hi beoð forð ȝelædde þurh Ȝod, ⁊ na ne maȝon beon witene, þonne hi beoð þurh Ȝod bediȝlode.' Petrus cwæð: 'in þære ⁊sware minre acsunȝe me wearð cuþ nu seo wise þæs rihtan ȝesceades. ac ic þe bidde, ȝif hwylce syn nu ȝyt to secȝanne be þam mæȝne þyses halȝan weres Benedictes, þæt þu þa ȝecyðe.'

haliȝes ȝewrites oððe on diȝelum onwriȝennyssum, þa þinȝ hi witan ⁊ bodiað. witodlice þa domas, þe Ȝod forsuwað, þa hi nyton, ⁊ þa þe he sprycð, þa hi witon. ⁊ Dauid se witeȝa þa þa he cwæð: 'on minum welerum ic bodode ealle þa domas,' þa sona ȝeeacnode he þær to 'þines muðes', swilce he openlice cwæde: ic mihte witan ⁊ bodian þa domas, þe ic oncneow þe sylfne secȝean, ac þa þe þu sylf ne sprycst, untwywlice þa þu behydst urum oncnawennyssum. eornostlice her to ȝeþwærað se witiendlica ⁊ se apostolica cwyde þus, þæt Ȝodes domas syndon unymbfanȝenlice, ⁊ swa þeah þa þe of Ȝodes muðe beoð forðbrohte, þa beoð bodode mid mennisceum welerum, forþam þe hi maȝon beon onȝitene fram mannum, þonne hi beoð forðbrohte (44 b) þurh Ȝod, ⁊ hi na ne maȝon beon oncnawene, þonne hi beoð þurh Ȝod bediȝlode.' Petrus cwæð: 'on þære andsware minre axunȝe me is ȝeopenod nu se intinȝa rihtes ȝesceades. ac ic bidde þe, þæt þu ȝita ȝerecce, ȝif þu hwilce ma wite be þyses weres Benedictes mæȝene.'

---

1 ȝe[]o[]oðrum *O* ‖ diȝlum onwriȝenessum *O* 2 swiðe *O* 2—3 swa|[]æt *O* ‖ hi:æt (e *rad.*) *C* ‖ -ȝitað *O* 7 þon *O* 8 witeȝa *O* 10 ȝeihte *O* ‖ cwæde *f. H* 12 meah- *O* 14 -ȝeat *O* ‖ saȝan *O* 15—16 tweon on urum *C* ‖ ussum *O* ‖ (on)ȝyt- *C*, onȝit- *O* ‖ -hyddest *O* 17 apo(sto)lica *H* 19 ⁊|[]ætte *O* ‖ u[]ymbefonȝ- *O* 20 þonne(48a)hwæðere *O* 21—22 -ohte[]|mid *O* 22—23 mennis[]m wel- *O* ‖ þe (þ *aus* h) *C* 24—25 onȝit[]|[]beoð *O* 26 na] no *O* 26—27 -ȝon|[]eoð þurh *O* 28 þær[]|⁊sware *O* 29 -uncȝe *O* 30 sceades *O* 31 sin *O* 32 ȝit *O* ‖ mæȝene *O* 33 þises *O* 34 þa *f. C*

XVII. Hu he witeʒode be his mynstres toworpennysse.

Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'su*m* æþel wer wæs, þa*m* wæs nama Theop*ro*bus. se wæs ʒ*e*cyrred to ʒ*e*leafan for þæs ylcan fæder lare B*ene*dictes, ⁊ se hæfde eac mid hi*m* myccle bælde hiwcuþnesse for ʒ*e*earnunʒ*e* his sylfes lifes. þa sume dæʒe wæs þes ʒanʒende in þa cytan þæs halʒan weres Benedictes, ⁊ þa ʒemette he hine swiþe bitterlice weopende. ⁊ þa ʒestod he well lanʒe, oþ *þæt* he ʒeseah, *þæt* þa tearas ne ablunnon, ⁊ no þon*ne* hwæþre se Ʒodes wer ne weop, swa swa he ʒ*e*wunode ær hi*m* ʒebiddende, ac elles ʒnorniʒende. þa acsode hine Theop*ro*bus, hwæt la seo (52 b) wise wære swa myccles heofes. þa*m* se Ʒodes wer hraðe ⁊swarode ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'eall þis mynster, *þæt* ic ʒetimbrode, ⁊ ealle þa wisan, þe ic ʒeʒearwode þysu*m* broðru*m* mid þæs ælmihtiʒan Ʒodes dome, hæþenu*m* þeodu*m* beoþ ʒesealde. uneaðe ic mihte beʒytan æt Ʒode, *þæt* me wæron befæste of þære stowe ⁊ alysde þa feorh þara ʒebroðra.' þæs halʒan weres stefne ʒehyrde Theop*ro*bus þa, ⁊ we nu witon ⁊ ʒeseoþ, *þæt* *þæt* mynster is toworpen fra*m* Lanʒbeardna þeode. hit ʒela*m*p niwan, *þæt* on niht, þa þa ʒebroðra wæron on

Ʒreʒorius cw*æ*ð: 'sum æðele wer wæs Theoprobus ʒenemned, se wæs ʒecyrred to haliʒre drohtnunʒe þurh myneʒunʒe þæs ylcan fæder Benedictes. se eac for his lifes ʒeearnunʒe hæfde to him mycelne truwan synderlicre hiwcuðnysse. sume dæʒe þa þa þes eode to þa*m* halʒan were in to his cytan, þa ʒemette he hine þær swyðe bitterlice wependne. ða þa he þær wel lanʒe ʒestod ⁊ ʒeseah, *þæt* his tearas na ne ʒeendodon, na swa þeah se Ʒodes wer ne weop na mid ʒebiddende, swa swa his ʒewuna wæs, ac ʒnorniende, þa axode hine Theoprobus, hwæt wære se intinʒa swa miceles wopes. hi*m* þær rihte se Ʒodes wer andswarode ⁊ cwæð: 'eall þis mynster, þe ic ʒetimbrode, ⁊ ealle þa þinʒ, þe ic ʒeʒearwode þysu*m* broðru*m*, mid þæs ælmihtiʒan Ʒodes dome syndon ʒesealde hæðenu*m* mannum. earfoðlice ic mihte beʒitan æt Ʒode, *þæt* me wurdon forʒifene of þysre stowe þara broðra feorh.' ðæs halʒan weres stefne (45 a) ʒehyrde Theoprob*us* þa, ⁊ we, þe hit witon, ʒeseoð nu, *þæt* his mynster is toworpen fra*m* Lanʒbeardena þeode. soðlice nu niwan ʒelamp on niht, þa þa broðro wæron on

---

1 (he) *H* 3 æþele *O* || noma *O* 4 Þeoprobus *O* || -cerred *O* 5 il- *O* 7 micle *O* 8 ʒeʒear- *O* || hiw cuð|cuðnysse *H* 9 ʒonʒ- *O* 10—12 hine þær swiðe biterlice wep- *O* 13 wel loncʒe *O* || ʒe(s)tod *H* 14 ne ne blunnon *O* 15 ⁊ *f.* *O* 16 ne *f.* *O* || ær ʒew. *O* 17 elles] swiðor *O* || ʒnorʒende *O* 18 Þeo- *O* 20 micles heafes *O* 24 ðissum *O* 25 domes *C* 27 meahte beʒit- *O* 29 (ʒe)broðra *C*, broðra *O* 31 Ð[ ]probus *O* || we] ʒe *C* 32 witan *O* 33 from *O* || Lonʒ- *O* 34 -lomp *O* 35 -broðro *O* || broðron *H*

ræste, þa comon þær þa Lanʒbearde, ⁊ hi ʒereafodon ⁊ ʒenamon ealle þa þinʒ, þe in þa*m* mynstre wæron, buton þ*æt* hi ne mihton næniʒne man þær ʒefon. ac ða ʒefylde se ælmihtiʒa Ʒod, þ*æt* he ær ʒehet his ʒetreowu*m* freonde Be*ne*dicte, þ*æt* he ʒeheolde þa feorh þara broðra, þeah þe he ʒesealde þa æhte hæþenu*m* mannu*m*. in þære wisan ic ʒeseo, þ*æt* Benedictus hæfde Paules ʒewrixle, þa þa he þæs scipes ʒeþrowode æfwyrdlan ⁊ lore ealra þara þinʒa, þe in hi*m* wæron, ⁊ he sylfa in frofre onfenʒ ealra þara lif, þe him mid ferdon.

reste, þ*æt* comon þyder þa Lanʒbearde ⁊ þær ʒenamon ealle þa þinʒ, þe on þa*m* mynstre wæron, buton þ*æt* hi ne mihton þær nænne mann ʒelæccean. ac se ælmihtiʒa Ʒod þa ʒefyllde þ*æt*, þ*æt* he ær behet his ʒetrywu*m* þeowe Benedicte, þ*æt* he ʒeheolde þara manna lif, þeah þe he þa æhta sealde hæðenu*m* mannu*m*. on þa*m* þinʒe ic oncnawe, þ*æt* Benedictus hæfde Paulus ʒewrixle, se þa þa he þolode scipes forwyrd ⁊ lyre eallra þara þinʒa, þe þær on wæron, þa onfenʒ he sylf hi*m* to frofre eallra þara lif, þe hi*m* mid ferdon.

XVIII. Hu he þurh ʒast wiste þa behyddan flaxan.

Eac hit ʒela*m*p on sume tid, þ*æt* Exilat*us* þes ure ʒefera, se wæs nu niwan to rihtu*m* ʒeleafan ʒecyrred, he wæs fra*m* his hlaforde onsænded in þ*æt* mynster to þa*m* Ʒodes were Be*ne*dicte, to þon þ*æt* he him beran sceolde twa treowene fatu fulle wines, þa syndon on folcisc flascan ʒehatene. he þa soþlice oðre þara flascena þa*m* halʒan were brohte, oðre he in þa*m* weʒe farende ahydde. þa witod(53a)lice se drihtnes wer, þone þa æfweardan þinʒ bediʒlian ne mihton, þa oþre flascan he mid dæde þancunʒe onfenʒ, ⁊ þone

Eac hit ʒelamp on sume tid, þ*æt* Exhilaratus ure ʒefera, þone þu canst ʒecyrredne to rihtre drohtnunʒe, he wæs fra*m* his hlaforde asended to þa*m* mynstre, þ*æt* he sceolde þa*m* Ʒodes were Benedicte beran twa treowene fatu wines fulle, þa syndon on folkisc flaxan ʒehatene. þa brohte he hi*m* þa oðre, ⁊ þa oðre ʒehydde be weʒe þyderweard farende. witodlice se drihtnes wer, þa*m* þa æfweardan þinʒ ne mihton beon bediʒlode, þa underfenʒ (45b) mid þancunʒe þa ane flaxan, ⁊ þone

---

1 cwomon *O* || Lonʒ- *O* 3 eall *O* 4 meah- *O* 5 næniʒe monn *O* 8—9 -icte (48b) []feorh *O* 10 þa (a *aus* æ) *C* || þa|[]enum mon- *O* 12 hæf| []aules wrixle *O* 13 ða þæs scyp ʒeðrowode *O* || scipes] sumes *H* 13 *bis* 14 -ode[]|[]ra þara *O* || þe[]him *O* 15—16 selfa[]|ealra *O* 18 flxan *H* 19 -lomp *O* || su[]e tid *O* 20 Exiloratus *O* || ʒefera] ʒerefa *O* 22 ʒecir- *O* || from *O* 23 -sended *O* 26 trinenu *O* 27 flaxan *O* 28 -lice þe hi beran sceolde oðre *O* || flaxena *O* 30 ferende *O* 33 meah- *O* || flaxan *O*, f(l)axan *H* 34 dæda þonʒunʒe *O*

eft cyrrendan cniht he manode ⁊ lærde þus cweþende: ‘ȝeseoh þu, sunu, be þære flascan, þe þu in ða*m* weȝe hyddest. ne drinc ðu of þære, ac hyld þu hi wærlice, ⁊ þu þon*ne* onfindest, hwæt heo in hire hæfð.’ he þa swiþe scamiende eode eft fra*m* þa*m* Ᵹodes men, ⁊ cyrrende he þa wolde ȝyt cunnian, hwæt *þæt* wære, *þæt* he ær ȝehyrde. mid þy þe he þa flascan ȝehylde, þa wæs þær hraðe sumu nædre ut ȝanȝende. þa se forecwedena cniht Exhilarat*us* for þære nædran, þe he on ða*m* wine ȝemette, aforhtode ⁊ hi*m* swiþe ondred *þæt* yfel, þe he hi*m* sylf ȝedyde.

eft cyrrendan cniht he warnode þus cweðende: ‘sunu, foresceawa be þære flaxan, þe þu be weȝe ȝehyddest, *þæt* þu þær of ne drince, ac ahyld hi wærlice, ⁊ þu þonne onfindst, hwæt on hire is.’ he þa swyðe ȝescynd ⁊ ofsceamod eode fra*m* þa*m* Ᵹodes men ⁊ cyrrende wolde þa ȝyt ȝecunnian þæs þe he ær ȝehyrde. þa mid þa*m* þe he þa flaxan onhyllde, þa eode þær ut hræddlice an næddre. se forecwedena cniht Exilaratus þa aforhtode þurh *þæt* þe he on þa*m* wine ȝemette, ⁊ hi*m* ondred *þæt* yfel, þe he worhte.

XIX. Hu se Ᵹodes þeow onfenȝ þa sceatas.

Eac þær wæs fra*m* þa*m* mynstre unfeor su*m* tun, in þa*m* wæs manna mycclu mæniȝeo ȝecyrred fra*m* deofolȝylda biȝonȝe to Ᵹodes ȝeleafan for lare ⁊ trymnysse þæs eadiȝan weres B*ene*dictes. þær wæron eac in þa*m* ylcan tune sume nunnan, ⁊ ȝelomlice se Ᵹodes þeowa B*enedictus* ȝewunode, *þæt* he ða broðor þider sænde, to þon *þæt* hi *þæt* folc trymman ⁊ læran scoldon to heora sawla þearfe. þa sume dæȝ*e* sænde se halȝa wer þæra muneca su*m*ne, swa hi*m* ȝeþeawe wæs. ⁊ se munuc, þe

Soðlice unfeorr fra*m* þa*m* mynstre wæs sum tun, on þa*m* wæs mycel meniu manna ȝecyrred fra*m* deofolȝylda biȝenȝe to Ᵹodes ȝeleafan þurh Benedictus lare. ðær on tune wæron eac sume nunnan, ⁊ se Ᵹodes þeow Benedictus beȝymde, *þæt* he ȝelomlice þyder asende his broðru, to þa*m* *þæt* hi sceoldon *þæt* folc trymman ⁊ læran to hyra sawla þearfe. ða sume dæȝe sende he þyder sumne munuc swa him ȝeþywe wæs. ac se munuc, þe

---

1 cirr- *O* 2 ȝeseoh] beseah *O* 3 flaxan *O* 4 weȝȝe *O* || ahyddest *O*; hyddost *C* 5 hyl *O* 7 hafað *O* || scom- *O* 8 eft] ut *O* || from *O* 9 cirr- *O* 9—10 þ. w. ȝ. c.] wolde þa ȝit ȝecunnian *O* || h(w)æt (w *sp. hd.*) *O* 11 mit ty[]he *O* 12 flaxan onhylde *O* || ȝehylde (l *auf rad.* r) *C* 13 ȝonȝ- *O* 14 Exiloratus *O* 15 næd|[]þe ne *O* || on] of *C* 17 yf[]e he *O* || self *O* 19 from *O* 20 -feorr *O* 21 monna micelu *O* 21—22 ȝecirred ⁊ ȝehwyrfed from deofolȝyldea *O* || biȝonȝe *f.* *C* 23 -nesse *O* 25 il- *O* 26 sume] hwæthweȝa *O* || nunnenna *O* 27 ðeow *O* || ȝewunode] ȝemende *O* 28 ða broðor *f.* *C* || sen- *O* 29 hie *O* || trym(49 a)man *O* 30 sceol- *O* || -don (o *auf ras.*) *C* || hyra *O* 30—32 ðearfe ð[]|[]muneca *O* || þæra (þ *aus* w) *C* 33—143, 1 w[]|[]d wæs *O*

þær onsænded wæs, æfter þære ʒ*e*donan lare ⁊ bodunʒ*e* þæs folces þa wæs he ʒebeden fra*m* þa*m* nunnu*m*, þ*æt* he su*m*ne dæl sceattes onfenʒce to leane ⁊ to mede his ʒanʒes ⁊ his lare, ⁊ he þa on his bosme behydde. ⁊ sona swa he eft cyrrende wæs, þa onʒan se Ᵹodes wer hine mid swyþlicre biternesse þreaʒean ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: ‘hu wæs þis unriht in þinne bosm ʒanʒende?’ ⁊ he þa aforhtode, forþon þe he forʒæt, hwæt he dyde, ⁊ he nyste, for hwon he swa (53b) ʒecided wes. þa cw*æ*ð se halʒa wer him to: ‘cwyst þu, þ*æt* ic nære þær ondweard, þa þa þu þa sceattas from þam nunnu*m* onfenʒe ⁊ þa on þinne bosm dydest?’ ⁊ he þa sona se munuc feoll to þæs halʒan weres fotu*m* ⁊ him swiðe hreow, þ*æt* he swa dysiʒlice dyde, ⁊ þa sceattas, þe he ær in his bosme ahydde, he him fra*m* awearp.

þyder onsended wæs, æfter þæs folces lare ⁊ ʒeendodre þære bodunʒe wearð ʒebeden fra*m* þa*m* nunnu*m*, þ*æt* he sume sceatas onfenʒ, ⁊ he hi*m* þa behydde on his bosme. sona þa he ham com, þa onʒann se (46a) Ᵹodes wer þearle biterlice hine þreaʒean ⁊ cidan þus cweðende: ‘hu becom þeos unrihtwisnys on þinne bosm?’ he þa aforhtode ⁊ hæfde forʒiten, hwæt he ʒedon hæfde, ⁊ nyste, for hwa*n* he swa wæs ofercidd. ða cwæð se halʒa wer him to: ‘cwyst þu, þ*æt* ic nære þær andweard, þa þa þu æt þa*m* nunnu*m* onfenʒe þa sceatas ⁊ hi dydest on þinne bosm?’ se munuc þa sona feoll to Benedictes fotu*m* ⁊ behreowsode, þ*æt* he swa dyslice dæde ʒedyde, ⁊ hi*m* fra*m* awearp þa sceatas, þe he ær on his bosme behydde.

XX. Hu he oncneow þurh ʒast þæs cnapan modinysse.

Eac hit ʒ*e*la*m*p sume dæʒe, þa þa se arwyrða fæder Bened*ictus* on æfentid onfenʒ his lichaman ⁊lifne, þa wæs þær su*m* munuc mid hi*m*, se wæs sumes rices mannes sunu, ⁊ se heold candele beforan þæs halʒan mannes beode.

Eac hit ʒelamp sume dæʒe, þa þa se arwurða fæder Benedictus on æfentide onfenʒ his lichaman andlyfene, þa wæs his an munuc sumes ʒerefan sunu, se heold leoht ætforan Benedictes mysan.

2—3 b[]|[]ʒebeden *O* || from *O* 4 he sumne dæl sceattes] hwæthweʒa[]|[]e sceatas *O* || seatas *gloss.* mappulas *H* 5 -enʒe *O* || lene *O* || (he) *H* 6 in *O* 7 ahydde þa ⁊ sona *O* 8 -ʒon *O* 9 swiðlire *O* 10 ⁊] on *O* 12 ʒonʒ- *O* -tod[]|forðon *O* 13 -ʒeat *O* 14 him *f. H* 15 ʒecided] ofercid *O* || wæs *O* 16 cwysðu þ*æt* *O* 17 þa þa] þa *O* || sceat:as (t *rad.*) *H* 18 from] for *C* 19 on] in *O* 20 -noc *O* 23 dyslice dæde ʒedyde *O* 25 from *O* 27 -lomp *O* 28 arwur- *O* 29 -homan *O* 30 -noc *O* 32 mones *O* 33 beforan (*zweimal, das zweite mal getilgt*) *O* || þæs ælmihtiʒan Ᵹodes þeowe æt his mysan foran *O*

⁊ þa þa se Ȝodes wer ætt, se munuc þær æt stod mid þeȝnunȝe þære candele. ⁊ þa onȝan he þurh oferhiȝdes ȝast in his mode swiȝende þæncan ⁊ þurh his ȝeþoht cweþan: 'hwæt is þes man, beforan þa*m* etendu*m* þe ic stande ⁊ candele healde ⁊ do him þeowdom? hwylc eo*m* ic la, þ*æt* ic æfre sceolde þyslicu*m* men þeowian?' to þa*m* se Ȝodes wer wæs sona ȝecyrred ⁊ swiðlice onȝan hi*m* cidan ⁊ þus cweþan: 'seȝna þine heortan, broðor! hwæt is þ*æt* þu cwyst oððe þæncest?' ⁊ þa sona ciȝde B*enedictus* þa broðru hi*m* to ⁊ heom bebead, þ*æt* hi namon þa candele of þæs muneces handu*m*, ⁊ hine sylfne het ȝan fra*m* þære þeȝnunȝe ⁊ het, þ*æt* he of þære tide hi*m* stille ȝesæte. he þa sona wæs ȝeacsod fra*m* his ȝebroðru*m*, hwæt he unrihtes ȝedon hæfde oððe ȝeþoht in his heortan. ⁊ he þa heo*m* þ*æt* eall þurh endebyrdnesse asæȝde, hu swiðe he wæs mid oferhyȝdes ȝaste aþunden, ⁊ hwylc word he cw*æ*ð swiȝende þurh his ȝeþoht onȝæn þone Ȝodes wer. þa swutollice wæs eallu*m* þa*m* broðru*m* cuð, þ*æt* þa*m* arwurðan were B*ene*dicte ne mihte beon nan þinȝ bemiþenes, in þæs earu*m* hleoþredon eac swylce þa word þæs muneces ȝeþohtes.

ða þa se Ȝodes wer æt, se munuc stod hi*m* ætforan mid þenunȝe þæs leohtes. þa onȝann he þurh oferhoȝodnysse ȝast swiȝende on his mode wealcan ⁊ on his ȝeþohte cweðan: 'hwæt manna is þes, þa*m* etendu*m* ic æt stande ⁊ him candelle healde ⁊ hi*m* þus swiðe þeowie? hwylc eom ic la, þ*æt* ic æfre þus his ȝelican þeowie?' ðær rihte se Ȝodes wer wearð to him ȝehwyrfed ⁊ onȝann him swiðe cidan þus cweðende: 'sena þine heortan, broðor! hwæt is þ*æt*, þ*æt* þu sprycst on þinu*m* ȝeþance? sena þine (46 b) heortan!' he þær rihte clypode þa broðru ⁊ het ȝeniman þ*æt* leoht of his handu*m* ⁊ het hine ȝewitan fra*m* þære þenunȝe, ⁊ þ*æt* he of þære tide hi*m* stille sæte. he wearð þa ȝeaxod fra*m* þa*m* broðru*m*, hwæt he on his heortan smeade, ⁊ he þa hi*m* be endebyrdnesse eall asæde, hu swyðe he wæs toþunden mid oferhiȝde ȝaste, ⁊ hwylce word he on his ȝeþohte swiȝende cw*æ*ð onȝean þone Ȝodes wer. ða wæs eallu*m* þa*m* broðru*m* hluttorlice ȝeopenod, þ*æt* þa*m* arwurðan Benedicte ne mihte beon nan þinȝ bediȝlod, þa þa on his eare sweȝdon eac þa word þæs munukes ȝeþohtes.

1 æt *O* 2 -noc *O* || þen- *O* 3 ⁊] on *O* || -ȝon *O* 4 -hyȝde *O* 5 þencean *O* || þur *O* 6 mon *O* 7 þe *f.* *O* 9 hwil(c) *O* 10 sceolde *f.* *O* || þillicum me□|þeowiȝė *O* || (men) *C* 12 -cirred *O* || -ȝonn *O* 13 hine ofercidan *O* || sena *O* 14 -ðor seȝna hwæ□is *O* 15 þen- *O* 16 ȝeciȝde *O* 16—17 ȝebro□|him to ⁊ him *O* 18 ȝenamon *O* 19 hon- *O* 20 aȝan *O* || from *O* || þenunȝe *O* 21—22 ðære (49 b) □ac ða sona *O* 22—23 ȝeascod□broðrum|□rihtes *O* 24—26 -þoht□|□þur endeb- *O* 27 he *f.* *O* 27—28 wæs□|□hwylc *O* 29 swiziende *O* || ȝeðonc *O* 29—31 on□|□tullice w□s eallum *O* || ȝebroðrum *O* 33 meahte noht beon bemiðenes 34 earum hl.] we ær ȝehyrdon *O* || swylce *f.* *O* 35 ȝeþonces *O*

XXI. Hu þa twa hund mittana melewes wæron fundene æt þa*m* mynsterʒeate.

(54a) Eac hit ʒ*e*la*m*p on oðre tid in þa*m* ylcan Ca*m*panialande, *þæt* þær onsæt mycel hunʒer, ⁊ seo wædl þæra ⁊lyfna ʒenyrwde ealle, þa þe þær on lande wæron. ⁊ eac þa in Benedictes mynstre wæs hwætes wana, ⁊ eac þa hlafas forneah wæron ealle fornumene ⁊ ʒ*e*brocene, *þæt* þær ne mihte beon na ma ʒ*e*mette þon*ne* · V · þa*m* broðru*m* to nytte on þa tid heora ʒ*e*reordnysse. þa se arwyrða wer B*ene*dict*us* ʒeseah, *þæt* þa broðra wæron ʒ*e*unrotsode, he onʒan heora earfoþnyssa ʒ*e*betan mid ʒemetfæstlicre þreaunʒe ⁊ eft mid his ʒ*e*hate hi hyrtan ⁊ þus cwæþ: 'for hwan is eower mod ʒeunrotsod for hlafes wædle? todæʒ he byð eow læssa þonn*e* eow lyste. tomorʒene ʒe habbað ʒenohne.' þa þy æft*er*fylʒendan dæʒe hi ʒemetton beforan þæs mynstres ʒeate in sæccu*m* twa hund mittena melwes, þa se ælmihtiʒa Ʒod þider onsænde; ⁊ nu ʒyt todæʒe is uncuð, hwa hi þider brohte. þa *þæt* þa broþru ʒ*e*sawon, hi ʒeleornodon, *þæt* hi sædon drihtne þancas for þære ʒ*e*nihtsu*m*nysse ⁊ na ofer *þæt* næron ormode ne ne ʒ*e*tweodon in þære wædle.' Petrus

Witodlice on oðre tide ʒelamp on þa*m* ylcan Campanialande, *þæt* þær onsæt mycel hunʒor, ⁊ seo mycele wædl þære meteleaste ʒenyrwde ealle þa landleode. ⁊ eac on Benedictes mynstre wæs þa eallunʒa hwætes wana, ⁊ hyra hlafas wæron forneah ealle bebrokene, swa *þæt* þær ne mihton beon fundene na ma þon*ne* fif hlafas þa*m* broðru*m* to hyra ʒereordunʒtide. ða þa se arwurða fæder ʒeseah, *þæt* þa broðru wæron unrote, þa hoʒode he hyra wacmodnysse to þreaʒenne mid unʒemettlicre ceaste ⁊ eft mid his behate wolde hi ʒehyrtan, ⁊ he þus cwæð: 'hwi is eower mod un(47a)rot for hlafes wædle? witodlice nu todæʒ he byð eow læssa þonne eow lyste, ac tomorʒen ʒe habbað ʒenohne.' soðlice on þa*m* æfterfyliendan dæʒe ætforan þæs mynstres ʒeate wæron fundene on saccu*m* twa hund mittana melewes, þa se ælmihtiʒa Ʒod þyder asende; ⁊ nu ʒyta is uncuð, hwa hi þyder brohte. ða þa broðru *þæt* ʒesawon, hi þa drihtne þanciende eallunʒa onʒeaton, *þæt* nis na to twynienne be Ʒodes mildheortnesse naðor ne for ʒenihtsumnysse ne on wædlunʒe.' Petrus

---

3 -lomp in *O* 4 il- *O* || -londe *O* 5 micel hunʒor *O* 6 ðara ondlyfena *O* || -nyrwede *O* 7 lon- *O* 8 mynster *C* 9 wona *O* 11 bebrocene *O* || meahton *O* 12 na *f.* *O* || (þon*ne*) *C* || fife *O* 13 hyra *O* 14 -nesse *O* || þa] mit ty *O* || arwurð(a) (a *unter der zeile nachgetragen*) *O* || wer] fæder *O* 15 -ðor *O* 16 -ʒonn *O* || hyra *O* 17 earfoþnyssa (þ *aus* w) *C*, eaðmodnesse *O* 19 ⁊ þus] ðus ⁊ *O* 20 hwon *O* || -sad *O* 23 -ʒen *O* 24 -meton *O* 25 -ron *O* || -st(r)es *O* 26 saccum tu *O* 28 -sende *O* || ʒit *O* 29 þæder (*über das* æ *ein* i *korrigiert*) *O* 30 broðor *O*, broþru (o *aus* u) *C* || -nedon *O* 31 sæʒdon *O* || þon- *O* 32 nihtsumnesse *O* 33 ʒetweodon] ʒeunrotseden *O* || -n(i)enne *H* 34 P *vom rubr. verg.* *O*

cw*æ*ð: 'ac la, ic þe bidde, cwyst þu, hwæþer hit to ʒelyfenne sy, *þæt* þysu*m* Ʒodes ðeowan mihte symble æt beon se witedomes ʒast, hwæþer þe hwiltidu*m* his mod ʒefylde þæs witedomes ʒast?' Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'ne inlihteð na, Petrus, eallinʒ se witedomes ʒast þa mod þara witeʒæna, forþon hit is swa ʒ*e*cweden be ða*m* halʒan ʒaste: 'se ʒast eþað þær he wile.' forþon we maʒon witan, *þæt* þon*ne* se ʒast wile, he ʒeeðað to þæs mannes mode ⁊ hit inlihteþ þurh þa ʒastlican ʒife.

þæt swa se ælmihtiʒa Ʒod ʒeændebyrdeð of ʒestihtunʒe his mycclan arfæstnysse, *þæt* hwilu*m* he (54 b) seleð halʒan witedomes ʒast, hwilon he eft wiðtyhð þa*m* modu*m* þara witeʒana, hwilu*m* he ahefð hi on heannesse, ⁊ hwilu*m* he eft ʒ*e*healdeð hi in eadmodnysse, to þon *þæt* þon*ne* hi onfoð þon*e* ʒast, hi onʒytan, hwæt sy be Ʒode,

cwæð: 'la, leof, seʒe, ic þe bidde, cwyst þu, hwæðer hit sy to ʒelyfenne, *þæt* þysu*m* Ʒodes þeowe mihte symle æt beon þære witeʒunʒe ʒast, hwæðer þe þære witeʒunʒe ʒast hwiltidu*m* his mod ʒefyllde?' Ʒreʒorius cwæð: 'þære witeʒunʒe ʒast, Petrus, ne onlihteð na simle þara witeʒana mod. forþa*m* swa swa hit awriten is be þa*m* halʒan ʒaste, *þæt* he orðað þær he wyle, swa is eac to witenne, *þæt* he orðað þonne he wyle. be þa*m* is, *þæt* Nathan se witeʒa fro*m* þa*m* cyninʒe wæs ʒeaxod, hwæðer he mihte *þæt* templ ʒetimbrian, ærest he ʒeþwærode, ⁊ syððan he hit forbead. be þam is eac, *þæt* Heliseus, þa þa he ʒeseah *þæt* wepend*e* wif, ⁊ he nyste þone intinʒan, þa cwæð he to þam cnihte, þe hyre wæs forbeodende þone wop: 'forlæt hi, forþa*m* þe hyre mod is on biter-(47 b)nysse, ⁊ drihten hit bediʒlode fra*m* me ⁊ hit me na ne ʒeswutelode.' ðæt se ælmihtiʒa Ʒod swa ʒedihtnað of þære micelan ʒedihtnunʒe his arfæstnysse, *þæt* þonne he hwilu*m* sylð þære witeʒunʒe ʒast ⁊ hwilu*m* his oftyhð, þonne onfehð he on heahnysse þara witeʒiendra mod ⁊ hi eac ʒehealdeð on eaðmodnysse, to þa*m* *þæt* þonne hi onfoð þone ʒast, þonne onʒiton hi, hwæt hi for Ʒode

1 cwysðu *O* 2 lyfenne si *O* 3 þis- *O* || þeowe *O* || meah- *O* 5 *bis* 6 hwæðer *bis* witedomes ʒast *f.* *O* 7 |[]eʒorius (*neue zeile*) *O* 8 na] no *O* || alninʒ *O* 9 witeʒa *O* 12 wyle *O* 14 wile(51 a)he *O*, wile: he (þ *rad.*) *C* || mon- *O* 15—27 þurh[]|s[]ʒeendebyrdeð *O* 23 forb(e)od- *H* 27—29 -tinʒe his[]|[]yleð his halʒan *O* 30—31 hw[]|[]odumðara *O* || witeʒa *O* 32—33 ahefeð hie on|[]esse ⁊ *O* || forb(e)od- *H* 34 hie *O* || eaðmodnesse *O* 35 *þæt* hie þon*ne* *O* || hie *O* 36 hie onʒiten *O* || si *O*

⁊ eft þonne hi nabbað þone witedomes ȝast, hi oncnawan, hwæt sy be heom sylfum.' Petrus cwæð: 'seo myccle rihtwisnys cleopað ⁊ cyþeð, þæt is swa swa þu sæȝst. ac ic þe bidde nu ȝyt, þæt þu sprece swa hwæt swa þe on mod ȝeurne be þam arwyrðan fæder Benedicte.

syndon, ⁊ eft þonne hi nabbon þære witeȝunȝe ȝast, þonne oncnawen hi, hwæt hi syndon be him sylfum.' Petrus cwæð: 'seo micele ȝesceadwisnys clypað ⁊ cwyð, þæt hit is swa swa þu sæȝst. ac ic bidde, þæt þu nu ȝyta ȝerecce swa hwæt swa þe on mod ȝeurne be þam arwurðan fæder Benedicte.'

XXII. Hu he þurh ȝesihðe ȝedihte þa mynstertimbrunȝe neah Terracinense.

Ȝreȝorius him ⁊swarode: 'hit ȝelamp on sume tid, þæt Benedictus wæs ȝebeden fram sumum ȝetreowum were, þæt he onsænde his þeȝnas to his tune, to þon þæt hi sceoldon þær an mynster ȝetrymman neah Terracinense þære byriȝ. þa biddendum þam ȝetreowum freonde Benedictus þæt sona ȝeþafode ⁊ him þæs ȝetyþode ⁊ þa ȝetealde þa ȝebroðru to þam mynstre ⁊ heom ȝesette ȝewisne fæder ⁊ eac ȝeændebyrde, hwylc æfter þam beon sceolde. þa ȝanȝendum þam broðrum þyder Benedictus heom ȝehet, þæt he æfter heom cuman wolde, ⁊ heom þone dæȝ ȝenæmde þus cweþende: 'ȝað nu, ⁊ þy dæȝe ic cume æfter eow ⁊ þonne tæce ic eow, hwær ȝe sceolon cyrican tymbrian, ⁊ hwær þara broðra metern wære, ⁊ in

Ȝreȝorius him to cwæð: 'hit ȝelamp eac on sume tide, þæt Benedictus wæs ȝebeden fram sumum ȝetrywum were, þæt he sceolde asendan his leorninȝcnihtas mynster to timbrienne on his tune neah Terracinense þære byri. him þa biddendum Benedictus ȝetiðode ⁊ ȝetealde þa broðru to þam mynstre ⁊ him ealdor ȝesette ⁊ ȝeendebyrdde, hwylc wære æfter oðrum. ðam broðrum þa utȝanȝendum Benedictus behet þus cweðende: 'farað nu, ⁊ on þam dæȝe ic cume ⁊ eow ȝetæce, on hwylcre stowe ȝe sceolon cyrcean aræ(48a)ran ⁊ hwær broðra beoddern, hwær cumena inn, ⁊ ȝehwilce

1 hie O 2 hie oncnawen O || si O 3 him sel- O || (P)etrus; (P *vom rubr. vergessen und von späterer hd. hinzugefügt*) O 4 milcle rihtwisnes clypað O 5 saȝað O 6 nu *f.* O || ȝit O 7 hwæt (h *auf ras*) C 8 arwur- O 13 hit] eac hit O 14 -lomp O 15 from (*über* o *ein* a *sp. hd.*) O 16 -sende O 18 hie O 19 ȝetr.] ȝetimbrian O 22 ȝetið- O 23 broðor O 24 him O 25 ȝeende- O 26 ȝonȝ- O 27 ðider O 28 him O 29 him O || him O 30 ȝenem- O 32 ȝetæce O || ic *f.* O 33 ciricean timbrian O || hwær] hwæt C 34 metern wære] mete earuȝian O

hwylcre stowe ʒ*e* sceolon cumena hus tymbrian, ⁊ eac eall swa hwæt swa neodðearflic byþ ic eow secʒe.' hi þa þa broðra onfenʒcon his bletsunʒe ⁊ hraþe ferdon þyder ⁊ þær ʒeʒearwodon ealle þa þinʒ, þe hi ʒesawon þ*æt* wæron neodþearflicu ⁊ lycwyrðe þa*m*, þe mid swa mycclu*m* ⁊ swa arwyrðu*m* fæder þider coman, ⁊ hi ʒeornlice wæron anbidiende þone ʒ*e*settan ⁊ ʒ*e*næmdan (55a) dæʒ his tocymes. þa in ðære nihte, þa se ʒ*e*hatena dæʒ æft*er* lihte, þa*m* ilcan Ʒodes þeowe, þe he ʒ*e*sette þær to fæder, ⁊ his prafuste se drihtnes wer B*ene*dict*us* in swefne æteowde ⁊ heo*m* ʒ*e*tæhte swyðe smealice on ʒ*e*hwilcu*m* stowu*m*, hwæt hi þær timbrian sceoldon. ⁊ þa þa hi beʒen fra*m* slæpe arison, hi sædon heo*m* betweonu*m* þ*æt* heom on swefne ʒ*e*þuht wæs, ⁊ na swa þeh eallunʒa þære ʒ*e*sihþe ʒ*e*lyfdon, ac forð abidon þone Ʒodes wer, swa swa he ær ʒ*e*het, þ*æt* he cuman wolde. ⁊ þa þa se Ʒodes wer on þa*m* ʒesettan dæʒe ⁊ ær ʒ*e*namedan ne com, hi wæron eft ʒecyrde to B*ene*dicte mid ʒnornunʒ*e* ⁊ þus cwædon: 'fæder, we abidon, þ*æt* þu come, swa swa þu us ʒ*e*hete, þ*æt* þu cuman woldest,

þinʒ, þe syndon neadbehefe, ic eow eall ʒewisie.' hi þa onfanʒenre bletsunʒe þær rihte ferdon ⁊ swyðe wæron ʒeanbidiende þone ʒesettan dæʒ his tocymes ⁊ þær ʒeʒearwodon ealle þa þinʒ, þe mihton beon ʒesewene þ*æt* wæron nydbehefe ⁊ licwyrðe þa*m*, þe mid swa mycelu*m* fæder þyder cuman mihton. soðlice on þære ylcan nihte, þe se behatena dæʒ æfter lihte, se drihtnes wer Benedictus on swefnu*m* ætywde þa*m* Ʒodes were, þe he þær to ealdre ʒesette, ⁊ his prafoste ⁊ hi*m* swyðe smeaþancollice ʒetæhte þa syndriʒan stowa, hwæt hi þær ⁊ þær timbrian sceoldon. ða þa hi beʒen of slæpe arison, þa rehton hi hym betwynon hwæt hi*m* on swefne wæs ʒeþuht, ac hi swa þeah eallunʒa ne ʒelyfdon þære ʒesihðe, ac forð abidon, þ*æt* se Ʒodes wer come, swa he ær behet. ða þa se Ʒodes wer ne com on þa*m* ʒesettan dæʒe, þa ʒecyrdon hi eft to him mid sarinysse ⁊ þus cwædon: 'leof fæder, we ʒeanbidodon, þ*æt* þu come, swa swa þu behete,

---

1 hwilcr[]towe *O* 2 tymbrian] wyrcean *O* || eal *O* 3 nedþ- *O* || ʒesecʒe *O* 4 -ðor *O* || -ncʒon *O* 5 þid- *O* 7 hie ʒeseʒon *O* || neadþ- *O* 8 licwurðe *O* || mid *f.* *O* 9 micle *O* || arwurðe *O* 10 þider *f.* *O* || cwomon *O*, coman (a *aus* o) *C* || hie *O* 11 anbidiende] a biddende *O* 12 ʒenomedan *O* 13 on *O* || niahte *O* || þa se} þe *O* 14—15 -ter(51 b)|[]þeowe *O* || þe] þone *O* 16 -foste[]|[]wer *O* 17—18 æowde *C*, ætywd[]on *O* 19 ʒehwyl- *O* || (hi) (*sp. hd.*) *O* 20 timbr[]|hiʒ *O* 21 from *O* || sæʒdon *O* 22—23 him[]|ne ʒeðuht *O* || na] no *O* 23—24 ðeah eallinʒa þære si[]ðe ʒel- *O* 24—25 -don[]|abidon *O* || -abidon (b *auf ras.*) *C* || þone] þæs *O* || weres *O* 29 ʒenom- *O* || eft] æfter *O* 30 ʒecyrrende *O* || ʒrornunʒe *O*

⁊ *þæt* þu us þon*ne* ȝetæhtest, hwær we timbrian sceoldon, ⁊ ðu þa ne come.’ Benedict*us* cw*æ*ð to þa*m*: ‘for hwan, broðra, for hwan cweðað ȝe þas word? ac ne co*m* ic swa swa ic ȝ*e*het?’ sona se fæder ⁊ se prafost þæs mynstres hi*m* ⁊swarodon ⁊ cwædon: ‘for hwanne come þu?’ Benedict*us* heo*m* ⁊swarode: ‘cweþað ȝit, *þæt* ic ne ætywde inc slæpendu*m* ⁊ tæhte synderlice ȝehwylce stowe? ȝað nu forð ⁊ ȝ*e*timbriað ealle þa eardunȝstowa þæs mynstres, swa swa ȝit ȝehyrdon slæpende þurh ȝ*e*sihðe.’ sona swa hi ȝehyrdon þa word, hi wundrodon swiðlice ⁊ wæron eft ȝecyrde to þa*m* forecwedenan tune, ⁊ þa ȝetrymedon ealle þa eardunȝstowa ðæs mynstres, swa swa hi ær of þære onwriȝennysse on swefne ȝ*e*leornodon.’ Petrus cw*æ*ð: ‘ic wolde, *þæt* me wære ȝecyþed, on hwilc ȝ*e*rad *þæt* mihte beon, *þæt* he swa feor eode ⁊ slæpendu*m* þa*m* broðru*m* ⁊sware sæȝde, ⁊ *þæt* þa broðru wel ȝ*e*hyrdon (55 b) ⁊ onȝeaton þurh ȝesihðe on swefne.’ Ʒreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: ‘hwæt is *þæt*, Petrus, *þæt* þu swa smeaȝende tweost ymb þa ændebyrdnysse ȝedonre ⁊ ȝewordenre wisan? witudlice hit is cuþ, *þæt* se ȝast is styriȝendlicran ⁊ ferendran

⁊ us þonne ȝetæhtest, hwær we *þæt* ⁊ *þæt* timbrian sceoldon, ⁊ þu na ne come.’ Benedictus hi*m* to cwæð: ‘for hwi, broðru, for hwi secȝe ȝe swa? hu ne com ic, swa swa ic behet?’ hi hi*m* to cwædon: ‘hwænne come þu?’ he him andswarode ⁊ cwæð: ‘cweðað ȝit la, *þæt* ic ne ætywde (48b) inc bam slapendu*m* ⁊ synderlice ȝehwylće stowe eow ȝetæhte? farað nu ⁊ ealle þæs mynstres eardunȝstowe ȝetimbriað, swa swa ȝit þurh ȝesihðe slapende ȝehyrdon.’ hi þa þas word ȝehyrende þearle wundrodon ⁊ ȝehwurfon eft to þa*m* foresædan tune ⁊ ealle þa eardunȝstowa ȝetimbrodon, swa swa hi of þære onwriȝennysse ȝeleornodon on swefne.’ Petrus cw*æ*ð: ‘ic wolde, *þæt* me wære ȝecyðed, on hwilc ȝerad *þæt* mihte beon, *þæt* he swa feorr ferde to secȝenne andsware þa*m* slapendu*m* broðru*m*, þa andsware hi þurh ȝesihðe ȝehyrdon ⁊ onȝeaton.’ Ʒreȝorius hi*m* andswarode: ‘hwæt is *þæt*, Petrus, *þæt* þu swa smeaȝende twynast embe þa endebyrdnysse þæs ȝewordenan þinȝes? ȝewisslice hit is cuð, *þæt* se ȝast is styriendlicran

1 ðæt[]us *O* 2 hwær hwæt we ȝetimbrian *O* || ðu] nu *C* 4 hwon *O* || -ðor *O* 5 hwon *O* 8 -roden *O* 9 for hwanne] to ðon *O* 10 him *O* || -rode ⁊ cwæð cweðað *O* 11 ne ywde *O* 12 ȝetæhte *O* 13 forð] forðon *O* 14 -uncȝstowe *O* 17 ȝ. þ. w.] ðas word ȝehyrdon *O* || awundredon *O* 20 eardunȝstowa] in *O C* 20–21 ðæs mynstres] *þæt* mynster *C* 22 wriȝnesse *O* || -nedon *O* 24 hwylc *O* 25 meahte *O* 26 feorr *O* 27 þa] ða þa *O* 28 -ðor *O* -ȝeton *O* 31 (þu) (*sp. hd.*) *O* 32 tweoð embe ða endebyrdnesse *O* 34 witod- *O* || þætte *O* 35 styriend- *O*

ʒ*e*cyndes þon*ne* se lichama. ʒewislice we, *þæt* witon ⁊ habbaþ us to ʒewitan *þæt* haliʒe ʒewrit, *þæt* Abbacuc se witʒa wæs ahafen færinʒa of Iudealande mid his undernʒereorde ⁊ aseted in Chaldealande, ⁊ þa witodlice mid þy metes ʒ*e*reorde Danihele*m* þone witʒan in þam leoneseaðe ʒereordode, ⁊ eft semninʒa he co*m* on Iudealand. ac hwilc wundor is *þæt* nu, þa Abbacuc mihte on anre breohthwile licumlice swa feorr faran ⁊ mid hi*m* beran his undernmete, hwæt wundriʒe we þæs, þeh þe Benedict*us* se fæder beʒeate, *þæt* he ferde þurh þone ʒast ⁊ þa*m* ʒastu*m* þara restendra broðra heora nydþearfe sæde? ac swa swa Abbacuc lichamlice ymb þæs lichaman mete ferde, swa eac þes halʒa wer ʒastlice ferde to lare þæs ʒastlican lifes.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'ic andette, *þæt* seo hand þinre spræce adriʒde fra*m* me þone tweon mines modes. ac ic wolde witan, hulic þes wer wære in ʒ*e*mænre spræce.'

ʒecyndes þonne se lichama. ⁊ ʒewisslice we cunnon on ʒewitnesse þæs halʒan ʒewrites, *þæt* Abbacuc se witeʒa wæs færinʒa up ahafen mid his undernʒereorde of Iudealande ⁊ wearð aseted on Chaldealande. mid þa*m* ylcan ʒemete he ʒereordode Danihele*m* þone witeʒan on þara leona seaðe, ⁊ eft færinʒa he wearð ʒemeted on Iudealande. ʒif þon*ne* Abbacuc mihte on anre bearhtmhwile lichamlice swa feorr ʒefaran ⁊ mid hi*m* beran undernʒereord, hwylc wundor is *þæt*, þeah þe Benedictus (49a) se fæder beʒeate, *þæt* he ferde þurh his ʒast ⁊ þara restendra broðra ʒastu*m* ʒecyðde hyra nydþearfe, *þæt* swa swa Abbacuc licha*m*lice ferde ymbe þæs lichaman mete, swa eac Benedictus ʒastlice ferde to ʒesetednysse ⁊ lare þæs ʒastlican lifes?' Petrus cwæð: 'ic andette, *þæt* seo hand þinre spræce adriʒde fram me þa twynunʒe mines modes. ac ic wolde witan, hwilc þes wer wære on ʒemænre spræce.'

XXIII. Hu þa Ʒodes þeowena æfter deaðe wurdon amansumode.

Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'uneaðe, Petrus, his seo ʒ*e*mæne

Ʒreʒorius hi*m* andswarode: 'uneaðe, Petrus, seo his ʒemæne

1 -ynde *O* || seo *C* || -homa (50a) ⁊ ʒewislice *O* || ʒew. (ʒ *auf ras.*) *C* 3—4 -tan þ[]|[]hafen *O* 5—6 mid[]|[]haldea- *O* || undernʒeworce *C* || -lond *O* 7 -lic *O* 7—8 ðy m[]|[]n þone *O* 9 -teʒan *O* || l(e)onseaðe *O* || ʒereordode *f. O* 10 sæm- *O* 11 -lond *O* 11—12 ac hwylc wundor is þæt] onʒit *O* || meah- *O* 13 berhtmhwile *O* || licumlice *f. C* || feor *O* 14 faran:: (n *aus* r, *dahinter* an *rad.* *C* 15 hwæt wundriʒe we þæs] hwilc wundor is *þæt* *O* 16 þeah *O* || se fæder (*zweimal*) *O* || -ʒete *O* 19 neadðearfe *O* || ʒesæʒde *O* 21 lichoman *O* || ferde *f. O* 22 þes] ðæs *O* 24 ondytte *O* || sio hond *O* 25 adriʒde] ferde *O* 26 modes] domes *O* 29—30 -don un amansumode *H* 31 Ʒ (*vom rubr. vergessen*) *C O* 32 sio *O*

spræc wæs æmeteȝod þære mycelnysse his ȝodan mæȝnes. ac forþon þe his heorte hi selfe aheng in heanesse, ne feollon nanra þinȝa þas word on idelnysse of his muðe. ac swa hwæt swa he æfre ȝecw*æ*ð bodiende, þeah þe he hit na eorneste ȝecwæde, swa mycele mæȝnu ⁊ strenȝðe his word hæfde, efne swylce he þ*æt* untweoȝendlice ⁊ buton yldinȝe ⁊ eac eall for rihtu*m* dome forðbrohte, þ*æt* he þonne spræc. soðlice naht feor fra*m* his mynstre wæron sume (56a) twa nunnan of æþelu*m* cynne ȝeborene ⁊ drohtnodon on heora aȝenre stowe. þa*m* su*m* æwfæst wer ȝeȝearwode þeȝnunȝe ⁊ hyrsu*m*nesse to bryce þæs uttran ⁊ þæs licha*m*lican lifes. ac þa swa swa maniȝra manna þeaw is, þ*æt* seo æþelnes heora ȝebyrda ȝeȝearwað þæs modes unæþelnesse, ⁊ þ*æt* hi forseoð hi selfe læs on þysu*m* middanearde þa þe þæncað, þ*æt* hi syn sylfe ma ȝode þon*ne* oðre men: swa na þa ȝyt þa forecwedenan nunnan fulfremedlice heora tunȝan ȝeheoldon mid þære steore heora hades, ac þone ylcan æwfæstan wer hi full oft ȝeȝremedon mid unwærlicu*m* wordu*m* to hatheortnesse, se ȝeȝearwode heo*m*

spræc wæs æmti fra*m* mæȝenes byrðene, forþa*m* þe his heorte hi sylfe aheng on heahnysse, þ*æt* na to þæs hwon þa word of his muðe ne befeollon on idelnysse. soðlice swa hwæt swa he æfre ȝecwæð ne cwæð he hit na eallunȝa ȝestihtiende ac þywende. swa mycele strenȝðu hæfde his spræc, swilce he hit na twyniende oððe yldende, ac eallunȝa þurh rihtne dom forðbrohte þ*æt* þ*æt* he þonne spræc. witodlice unfeorr fra*m* his mynstre wæron sume twa nunnan of æðelu*m* cynne ȝeborene ⁊ drohtnodon on hyra aȝenre stowe. þa*m* þenode sum eawfæst wer to bryce þæs uttran ⁊ þæs lichaman lifes. (49b) ac swa swa maneȝra manna þeaw is, þ*æt* seo æðelnys hyra ȝebyrda ȝeȝearwað unæðelnysse þæs modes, þ*æt* hi læs forseoð hy sylfe on þysu*m* middanearde þa þe þenceað, þ*æt* hi beon be dæle beteran toforan oðru*m* mannu*m*: swa þa foresædan nunnan fulfremedlice þa ȝyta ne heoldon hyra tunȝan mid hyra hades steore, ac mid unwærlicu*m* wordu*m* foroft to hatheortnysse ȝeȝremedon þone ylcan eawfæstan wer, þe hi*m* þenunȝe ȝeȝearwode

---

1 -teȝu *O* || -nesse *O* 2 -ȝenes *O* 3 -ðan *O* || sylfe *O* 4 ahencȝ *O* || hea:-nesse *O* 5 nane *O* || þa word in idelnesse *O* || word: (þ *rad.*) *C* 6 of] on *O* 7 beotiende *O* || (na) *H* 8 na eorneste] on eornost *O* 10 strencȝe *O* 11 -ȝenlice *O* 12 -tan yldincȝe *O* || ealle *O* || rihtne *O* 13 dom *O* || þon(n)e *C* 14 from *O* 15 sume *f.* *O* 16 æðlum *O* 17 drohtedon *O* || hio- *O* 18 arfæst *O* 19 -nuncȝe *O* || -nysse *O* 20 uterran *O* 21 moniȝra *O* 24 -nysse *O* 25 sylfe *O* || þissum *O* || middanȝe- *O* 26 þenceað *O* 27—28 ȝode(50b)|[]swa *O* || na] no *O* 29 fullfr- *O* 29—30 -lice|[]ȝan ȝeheoldon *O* 31—32 steore hio-[]an|[]tan wer *O* || ȝeȝr.] ȝefremedon *O* 33—34 unwærl[]|[]esse se *O* || him *O*

his hyrsu*m*lice þeʒnunʒe to heora þa*m* uttran nydþearfnessu*m*. ⁊ þa þa he lanʒe *þæt* aræfnode, he ferde to þa*m* Ʒodes men B*ene*dicte ⁊ hi*m* sæde, hu maniʒne teonan ⁊ orwyrdu þara nunnena fracoðwyrda he ʒeþrowode. ⁊ þa þa se Ʒodes wer ʒehyrde þa word be þa*m* nunnu*m*, he onbead sona to heom þus cweþende: 'ʒ*e*rihtað incre tunʒan, forþon ʒif ʒit hit ʒebetan nellað, ic amansumiʒe inc.' witodlice þon*e* cwyde þære amænsumunʒe ne ʒ*e*spræc he na þy þe he hit wolde forðbrynʒan, ac elles beotiʒende. witudlice þa nunnan nahte þy ær næron onwænde fram heora þa*m* ærran unþeawu*m*. þa binnan feawu*m* daʒu*m* hi wurdon forðferde butu ⁊ bebyrʒde in þære cyrcan. þa in þære ylcan cyrican wæron ʒ*e*lomlice weorðode mæssena symbelnessa, ⁊ þa wæs þeaw ær þa*m* huslʒanʒe, *þæt* se diacon cleopode ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'swa hwilc man swa to husle ne ʒa, þonne buʒe se of þissere stowe ⁊ ʒa ut of þissere cyrcan.' þa wæs þær þara nunnena fostormodur, seo ʒ*e*wunode, *þæt* heo brohte (56b) offrunʒe drihtne for ða forðferdan nunnan. ⁊ seo þa ʒ*e*seah, *þæt* þa nunnan æt þa*m* huslʒanʒe forð eodon of heora byrʒenu*m* ⁊ eodon ut of þære cyrcan. ⁊ heo þa *þæt* ʒ*e*seah swiþe ʒ*e*lome, *þæt* symble

to þa*m* yttru*m* neadþearfu*m*. ða þa he lanʒe þas þinʒ forbær, þa ferde he to þa*m* Ʒodes men Benedicte ⁊ hi*m* asæde, hu fela teonana he ʒeþolode hyrà yfelra worda. se Ʒodes wer þa þas word ʒehyrende hi*m* sona bebead þus cweðende: 'ʒerihtað incre tunʒan, forþa*m* ʒif ʒit hit nellað ʒebetan, ic inc amansumie.' witodlice þone cwyde þære amansumunʒe ne ʒecwæð he na forþa*m* þe he hit hi*m* ʒelæstan wolde, ac elles þywende. soðlice þa nunnan þa ne wurdon nan þinʒ awennde of hyra ærru*m* unþeawu*m*, ac binnon feawu*m* daʒu*m* wurdon butu forðferde ⁊ in on þære cyricean bebyrʒede. ðonne on þære ylcan cyricean wæron ʒewurðode mæssena symbelnyssa ⁊, swa swa hit þeaw wæs, ær þa*m* huselʒanʒe

---

1—2 hearsumlice ðeʒ[]||[]dðearfnesse *O* 3 loncʒe *O* || þæt] ðas *O* 3 *bis* 4 aræfnde[]r[]||Benedicte *O* 5 sæde] andswarode *O* || moniʒe *O* 6 tionan *O* || -wyrðu *O* || þære *O* 7 -worda *O* 8 Ʒodes (s *aus* r) *C* || þa] þas *O* 10 him *O* || ʒeryh- *O* 11 tuncʒan *O* || ʒyf *O* 12 nyllað *O* || -summiʒe incʒ *O* 13 cwide *O* || amansumencʒe *O* 14 na] no *O* 15 -brincʒan *O* 16 elles] æ[]r *O* || -tiende *O* || witod- *O* 17 noht *O* || -wende *O* 18 from *O* || :ærran (*1 buchst. rad.*) *C* 20 hi w.] wurdon hi *O* || wurdon (n *aus* r) *C* 21 -rʒede *O* || cyricean *O* 22 cyricean *O* 23 we[]ðode *O* || mæsse[]a symbelnesse *O* 24 þa] ðonne *O* 25 -ʒancʒe *O* 26 clyp- *O* || hwylc mon *O* 27 ðisse *O* || ðisse cyricean *O* 28 þara (-ara *auf ras.*?) *C* || -der *O* || hio *O* || -uncʒe drihtne[]forðferdan nunnun *O* || -ferendan *C* 29 sio *O* 30 nunnun *O* || huselʒancʒe *O* || hera byrʒennum *O* 31 cyricean *O* || hio *O* || simle *O*

æt þæs clypiȝendan diacones stefne þa nunnan eodon ut ⁊ in þære cyrican ȝ*e*wunian ne mihton. þa ȝ*e*hwearf hire to ȝ*e*mynde, þ*æt* se Ȝodes wer þa*m* nunnu*m* þa ȝyt lifiȝendu*m* bebead ⁊ cw*æ*ð, þ*æt* he hi asceadan wolde fra*m* þa*m* ȝodcundan ȝ*e*manan, buton hi ȝ*e*rihton þa word ⁊ þeawas. ða þa*m* Ȝodes þeowe wæs þis ȝesæȝd fra*m* þære fostormeder mid myccclu*m* sare ⁊ ȝnornunȝe. ⁊ he þa sona sealde mid his aȝenre hand ofletan ⁊ bebead þus ⁊ cw*æ*ð: 'ȝað nu ⁊ doð, þ*æt* þis lac sy drihtne ȝeoffrod for þa*m* nunnu*m*. þon*ne* ofer þ*æt* ne beoþ hi na amansumode.' ⁊ þa þa seo offrunȝ wæs onsæȝd for hi unlifiȝende, ⁊ hit ȝeclypod wæs fra*m* þa*m* deacone æft*er* þa*m* þeawe, þ*æt* þa þa to husle ne eodon, eodon ut of þære cyrican, hi næron þa ofer þ*æt* ȝesewene utȝanȝende of þære cyrican. of þære wisan untweoȝendlice wæs cuþ, þ*æt* na syþþan aweȝ ne ȝewiton þa nunnan of þære cyrican betwyh þa*m*, þe bescyrede wæron þæs ȝodcundan ȝ*e*manan, forþon þe hi onfenȝon þone ȝ*e*manan fra*m* drihtne þurh þone drihtnes þeowan Benedictum.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'swiðe wundorlic þ*æt* is, þeah þe he arwyrðe ⁊ se halȝosta wer wære, he þon*ne* hwæþre þa ȝyt wæs lifiȝende on þisu*m* brosniendlican lichaman, þ*æt* he æfre mihte alysan ⁊ ȝefreoȝian þa sawla, þe eallunȝa ȝ*e*sette wæron in þa*m* unȝ*e*sewenlican Ȝodes dome.' Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'cwyst þu la, Petrus, þ*æt* in þisu*m* lichaman þa ȝyt nære, se þe ȝ*e*hyrde driht*en* sylfne (57a) to hi*m* cweðan, þ*æt* wæs se apostol: 'swa hwæt swa þu ȝ*e*bindest ofer eorþan, hit bið ȝebunden on heofonu*m*, ⁊ swa hwæt swa þu alysest ofer eorðan, hit byð alysed on heofonu*m*?' þæs ȝewrixle beȝytað nu ⁊ habbað ȝ*e*bindende ⁊ eft onlysende, þa þe nymað mid ȝeleafan ⁊ þeawu*m* þa stowe þæs halȝan recenddomes. ac þ*æt* se man maȝe swa fela of eorðan ȝ*e*fre*m*man, þy co*m* to eorðan of heofonu*m* se scyppend heofones ⁊ eorðan, ⁊ þ*æt* eac maȝe se lichama

1 clipien- *O* 2 -cean *O* || meahton þe ȝewearf *O* || þ*æt*te *O* 3 nunnan *O* || ȝiet lifȝendum onbead *O* 4 from *O* 5 þa word] hiora word *O* || ða *f. C* || þiowe *O* || wæs *f. C* || from *O* 6 -modor *O* || micelre *O* || -nuncȝe *O* 6—7 mid (52a) his *O* || handa ofenlætan *O* || þus ⁊] ⁊ ðus *O* 7—8 ȝað[]||[]d fore þam *O* 8—9 beoð[]||[]þa þa *O* || sio ofruncȝ *O* 9—10 -lifȝende[]||[]acone æfter *O* 11 hu(s)le| []eoden ut *O* || -cean *O* || næron *f. O* || ða no ofer *O* 12 þæt wæron ȝeseȝene utȝan of *O* || -cean *O* || -ȝenlice *O* 13 þ*æt*te no siððan onweȝ ȝewiton *O* || -nun *O* 14 -cean betwih *O* || þe hi besc. *C* || bescer- *O* 15 from *O* 16 þeow *O* 17 -ȝesta *O* 18 ȝiet *O* || lifȝende *O* || þissum *O* || ȝebrosnendlican lichom- *O* 19 meahte onl- *O* || ȝefreȝean *O* || saula *O* || -lenȝa *O* 20 unȝeseȝen- *O* || ondswa- *O* 21 ðissum lichom- *O* 22 wæs Petrus se *O* 23 -fenum *O* 24 þu (u *auf ras.*) *C* || ðu onlyse(s)t *O* || bið onlysed (ið *aus* eo) *O* || -fenum *O* || þæs] þa*m* *C* 25 wriexle beȝytan *O* || ȝebindende] ȝ*e*bundene *C* || onlysede *C* 26 -ȝan r[]domes *O* || þ*æt*te *O* 27 mon mæȝe *O* || þy] þa *O* 28 heofonan *O* || -fonas *C* || ðætte *O* || mæȝe *O* || -homa *O*

deman be þa*m* ʒastlican þeawu*m*, *þæt* wæs ʒeeadmodod, þa he þa*m* men forʒeaf, þa þa he wæs licha*ma* ʒeworden fra*m* mannu*m*; forþon þe þan*on* aras ure mænnisce tyddernes ofer hi sylfe þurh þa ʒastlican sceawunʒe, þon*ne* eac seo Ʒodes trymnes wæs ʒeeadmodad under hi selfe for þam underfenʒce þære menniscan tydernesse.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'nu sprecð ʒeþwærlice mid þy mæʒne þara wundra seo rihtwisnes þara worda.'

XXIV.

Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'eac hit ʒela*m*p sume dæʒe, þa þa su*m* Benedictes cniht, se wæs munuc, lufode his maʒas ofer *þæt* þe he mid rihte sceolde, ⁊ ʒeneahhe hiʒode ⁊ ferde to heora huse, ⁊ þa sume dæʒe eode he ut of þa*m* mynstre butan Benedictes bletsunʒe, þa þy ylcan dæʒe, sona swa he to þa*m* maʒu*m* becom, he wæs forðfered ⁊ eac bebyrʒed. þa þa*m* oðran dæʒe wæs his lichama funden ut aworpen of þære byrʒene. þane his maʒas eft tolæddon, *þæt* hi woldon þære byrʒene hine eft befæstan. ac on þam æfteran dæʒe hi ʒemetton hine eft ut aworpen ⁊ unbebyrʒed, swa swa he ær wæs. þa hraðe urnon hi to Bened*ictus* fotu*m* ⁊ hine bædon mid mycclu*m* wope, *þæt* he wære ʒeeadmodod, *þæt* he his forʒifnysse sealde (57b) þa*m*

(50a) Ʒreʒorius cw*æ*ð: 'witodlice þa þa sum Benedictes munuccnapana lufode his maʒas ofer *þæt* þe he sceolde, ⁊ to hyra huse for yrnende, þa sume dæʒe eode he ut of mynstre buton bledsunʒe, ⁊ on þa*m* ylcan dæʒe wearð forðfered, sona swa he to his maʒu*m* becom. he wearð þa bebyrʒed, ac on þa*m* oðru*m* dæʒe his lichama wæs funden ut aworpen. his maʒas þa beʒymdon, *þæt* hi hine eft bebyrʒdon. ac on þa*m* æfterfyliendan dæʒe hi fundon hine eft uttor forð aworpenne ⁊ unbebyriedne, swa he ær wæs. hi þa hrædlice urnon to Benedictes fotu*m* þæs fæder ⁊ mid mycelu*m* wope bædon, *þæt* he ʒemedemode, *þæt* he his mildse forʒeafe þa*m*

---

1 -eaðmodad *O* || þa] *þæt* *O* 2 -homa *O* || from *O* 3 þe] þa *O* || þonon *O* || men- *O* || sylue *O* 4 -uncʒe *O* || seo] se *C*, sio *O* || eaðmodod *O* 5 sylue fore(52b)|[]re *O* || -cean tiddernisse *O* 6 spre[]|[]lice mid *O* || mæʒne[]ra wundra sio *O* 6—8 rihtwis[]|[]rius him *O* 9—10 dæʒe[]|cniht *O* 11 lufude *O* 11—12 of[]|⁊ ʒen. *O* 13 hiora huse[]a sume *O* 14 eo[]|þam *O* 15 -ctus *O* 16 il- *O* 17 he com to þ. maʒon *O* || maʒum (becom) he *C* 18 ⁊ mit ty he wæs *O* 19 þa *f.* *O* || oðre *O* || -homa *O* 21 -ʒenn[]|þonne eft his maʒas toledon *O* 22 -ʒenne *O* 23 hyne *O* || eft *f.* *O* || -iendne *H* 24 æfterfylʒendan d[]hi ʒemeton *O* 25 eft ðar ute forð aworpenne *O* || -ʒedne *O* 26 swa swa] swa *O* || hraðe] hwæðre *O* 27 ʒeurnon *O* || -tum ðæs fæder *O* 28 mycelre *O* 29 -odad *O* 30 forʒyfennesse *O*

unlifiȝendan cnihte. þa*m* se Ȝodes wer sona sealde mid aȝenre hand þone ȝ*e*manan ures drihtnes lichaman, þ*æt* is þ*æt* husl, ⁊ heo*m* þa þus to cw*æ*ð: ‘ȝað nu ⁊ þisne drihtenlican lichaman alecȝað ofer his lichaman breoste mid mycelre arwurðnesse ⁊ hine aȝyfað his byrȝene.’ þ*æt* wæs þa swa ȝ*e*worden, þ*æt* seo eorðe ȝehæfde his þone onfanȝenan lichaman ⁊ na ofer þ*æt* hire fra*m* ne awearp. onȝytst þu, Petr*us*, hwylcre ȝearnunȝe wer þes wære mid þa*m* hælendan Criste uru*m* drihtne, nu þæs lichaman eac swylce seo eorðe hire fra*m* awearp, þe Benedictes forȝyfnesse næfde?’ Petrus cw*æ*ð: ‘ic hit onȝyte ⁊ eac swyþlice wundriȝe.’

unlibbendu*m* munuccnapan. hi*m* þa sona se Ȝodes wer mid his aȝenre handa sealde husl ⁊ hi*m* to cw*æ*ð: ‘farað nu ⁊ þysne drihtenlican lichaman mid mycelre arwurðnysse alecȝeað uppon his breost ⁊ hine swa bebyriað.’ ða þa þ*æt* wæs sona swa ȝedon, þa ȝeheold seo eorðe his underfanȝenan lichaman ⁊ hine ofer þ*æt* hire fra*m* ne awearp. onȝitst þu, Petrus, hwylcere ȝeearnunȝe þes wer wære mid þa*m* hælendu*m* Criste, þ*æt* seo eorðe eac hyre fra*m* awearp þæs lichaman, þe næfde Benedictes mildsunȝe?’ Petrus cw*æ*ð: (50 b) ‘ic hit swutollice onȝite, ⁊ eac ic his swiðe wundriȝe.’

XXV. Hu se munuc ȝemette þone drakan, þa he of mynstre ȝewat.

Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: ‘eac wæs Benedictes muneca su*m*, se wæs unstaþelfæst on his mode ⁊ nolde ȝ*e*wunian on þa*m* mynstre. mid þy se Ȝodes wer hine ȝ*e*nehhe þreade ⁊ cidde ⁊ eac ȝ*e*lo*m*lice lærde, þ*æt* he hit ȝ*e*betan sceolde, he swa þeah nanu*m* ȝ*e*mete hi*m* to þon hyran nolde, þ*æt* he on þære ȝ*e*somnunȝe

Ȝreȝorius cwæð: ‘soðlice sum wæs eac Benedictes munuc, se wæs unstaðolfæst on his mode ⁊ nolde ȝewunian on his mynstre. hine þa se Ȝodes wer ȝeneahhe þreade ⁊ ȝelomlice myneȝode ⁊ lærde to his þearfe, ac he swa þeah na to þæs hwon ne ȝeþwærode to þurhwunianne on þære ȝesamnunȝe,

---

1 unlyfȝendan *O* || -te[]am se *O* 2 we[]ona sealde *O* || mid his aȝenre *O* || handa *O* 3 usses *O* || -homan *O* 4 husel *O* || him *O* 5 to *f.* *O* || acwæð *O* 6 -cȝeað *O* 8 arwyrð- *O* || forȝyfað *O* 9 -ȝenne *O* 10 sio *O* 11 onfoncȝnan *O* || -homan *O* 12 na] no *O* || hyre *O* 13 ondȝytest *O* || þu|[]rus hw. *O* || -ncȝe *O* 14 þes] ðæs *O* 15 ussum *O* 16 lichoma *O* || eac] ea *C* 17 from *O* || -tus *O* 18 forȝyfennesse *O* || P *vom rubr. vergessen* *C* 19 swið- *O* 20 -drie *O* 21 nynstre *H* 23 andsw- *O* 24 -dictus sum munuc *O* 25 -staðol- *O* 27 se (s *aus* þ) *C* 27–28 ȝeneahlice ðreatod[]|⁊ *O* || cidde] ofercidde *O* 30 þea[]|nane *O* 31 hyra wolde *O* 32 in *O* || somnuncȝe *O*

þurhwunian wolde, ac fylʒede þa*m* halʒan were mid *ʒe*maʒlicu*m* bedu*m*, *þæt* hi*m* wære alyfed ut to farenne. þa sume dæʒe se ylca arwyrða fæder wæs *ʒe*swænced mid unluste his swiðlican ʒeornnesse ⁊ þa yrre het, *þæt* he onweʒ *ʒe*wite. sona swa he þa eode ut of þa*m* mynstre, he *ʒe*mette on þa*m* weʒe standan su*m*ne dracan onʒæn hine mid ʒeniendum muþe. ⁊ se draca þa dyde, swylce he hine forswelʒan wolde. þa onʒan se munuc forhtiende ⁊ bredetende mid mycclu*m* stefnu*m* clypian ⁊ cweþan: 'yrnað hider! yrnað hider! forþon þe þes draca wile me forswelʒan.' þa urnon þa ʒebroþru þider ⁊ næniʒne dracan þær ne *ʒe*sawon, ac ðone munuc byfiende ⁊ brodettendne hi eft *ʒe*(58a)læddon to þa*m* mynstre. ⁊ he þa sona *ʒe*het, *þæt* he næfre of þa*m* mynstre *ʒe*witan nolde, ⁊ he þa of þære ylcan tide þurhwunode on his *ʒe*hatu*m*. ⁊ þa swa se munuc *ʒe*seah for þæs halʒan weres benu*m* hi*m* onʒæn standan þone dracan, *þæt* wæs deofol sylf, þa*m* he ær fylʒde ⁊ hyrde, þeah þe he hine na ne *ʒe*sawe.

ac mid ʒemalicu*m* benu*m* befealh þa*m* halʒan were, *þæt* him wære alyfed ut to farenne. ða sume dæʒe se ylca arwurða fæder wearð ʒeswenced mid ʒedrefednysse his swiðlican onhropes ⁊ þa yrre het, *þæt* he aweʒ ʒewite. sona swa he of þa*m* mynstre ut eode, þa ʒemette he on þa*m* weʒe anne dracan him onʒean standan mid ʒiniendu*m* muðe. ða þa se ylca draca, þe hi*m* ætywde, wolde hine forswelʒan, þa onʒann he ofdrædd bifian ⁊ broddettan ⁊ mid mycelu*m* hreame clypian þus cweðende: 'yrnað hider! yrnað! forþa*m* þe þes draca wyle me forswelʒan.' ða urnon þa broðru þyder ⁊ þær nænne dracan ne ʒesawon, ac hi þone munuc cwakiendne ⁊ broddettendne ʒelæddon onʒean eft to mynstre. he þa þær rihte behet, *þæt* he næfre þanon forð of þa*m* mynstre ʒewitan nolde, ⁊ he (53a) eac of þære ylcan tide on his behate þurhwunode. witodlice for þæs halʒan weres benu*m* se munuc ʒeseah hi*m* onʒean standan þone dracan, *þæt* wæs sylf deofol, þa*m* he fyliʒde ær, þeah þe he hine na ne ʒesawe.

---

1 -wu(53a)nian *O* || fylʒde *O*, f *aus* w *C* 2—3 mid ʒ[]|[]lyfed ut *O* 4 ilca *O* 5 ar[]|[]nced mid *O* 6—8 ʒeornesse[]|[]eʒ ʒewite *O* 9—10 my[]|[]ʒemete on þa[]standan *O* || mynstre *f. C* 11 onʒen *O* || ʒyn- *O* 12 ond ða se *O* || draca se him ætywde *O* 12—13 swylc he wolde hine forswelʒan *O* || hine] hi*m* *C* || -ʒon *O* 14 -det(t)an *H* || munoc *O* || bredetende] brocciende *O* 15 mid] ⁊ mid *O* || miclum *O* 16 yrn[]ð *O* 17 þe *f. O* || wyle *O* 18 broðor *O* 19 n. d. þ.] þ. n. d. *O* 20 ʒeseʒon *O* || -noc bif- *O* || brodet(t)end(n)e *H* 21 brodettendne] brocciende *O* 22—24 and *bis* mynstre *f. O* || ʒewitan wolde (*unter der zeile durch punkte getilgt.*) *O* 25 il- *O* 27 ʒeseah:: for(þ *und angefang.* a *oder* æ *rad.*) *C* 28 onʒen ʒesto(n)don *O* 29 diofoll *O* 30 fyliʒde *O* 31 no *O* || ne *f. O*

XXVI. Hu he ȝehælde þone cnapan fra*m* þære mycelan adle.

Eac ic wene, *þæt* þis ne sy to forswyȝienne, *þæt* ic onȝæt fra*m* þa*m* æþelan were Aptonio, ðe hit me sæde. se cw*æ*ð, *þæt* his fæder cniht wære ȝ*e*þread mid þære hreofan adle, swa *þæt* hi*m* eallunȝa þa hær afeollon, ⁊ seo hyd asweoll, swa *þæt* heo ne mihte bedyȝlian *þæt* weaxende wyrms ⁊ wiðl. þa wæs se cniht onsænded to þa*m* Ʒodes were B*ene*dicte fra*m* þa*m* ylcan his fæder, ⁊ he þa sona æt þa*m* halȝan were onfenȝ mid eallre hrædnesse þære ærran hæle.

Ac ic wene, *þæt* ne sy na to forsuwienne *þæt*, *þæt* ic oncneow fra*m* þa*m* mæran were Aptonio, se me þis rehte. he cw*æ*ð, *þæt* his fæder cniht wære ȝeþread mid þære hreoflican adle, swa *þæt* eallunȝa his hær afeollon, ⁊ his hyd tosweoll to þa*m*, *þæt* heo *þæt* weaxende wyrmsi bediȝlian ne mihte. he wearð þa asended fra*m* þa*m* ylcan Aptonies fæder to þa*m* Ʒodes were Benedicte, ⁊ he mid ealre hrædnysse æt him onfenȝ his ærran hæle.

XXVII. Hu þa scillinȝas wurdon þurh wundor aȝifene þa*m* biddendu*m*.

Ne mæȝ ic eac *þæt* swiȝian, *þæt* his ȝeonȝra me sæde, þa*m* wæs nama Pereȝrinus. se cw*æ*ð, *þæt* sume dæȝe wære mid ȝafoles neode ȝ*e*neded su*m* ȝ*e*treowe wer ⁊ hi*m* nyste nænne ræd. þa ȝ*e*lyfde he, *þæt* hi*m* sylfu*m* *þæt* an mihte beon læcedom, ȝif he ferde to þa*m* Ʒodes were ⁊ hi*m* sæde, hwylc neod þæs ȝafoles hine þreade. witodlice þa co*m* se man to þa*m* mynstre ⁊ þær ȝemette þæs ælmihtiȝan Ʒodes þeowan ⁊ hi*m* þa sæde, *þæt* he wære hefiȝlice ȝ*e*swænced fra*m* his moniendan fore · XII · scyllinȝu*m*. þa*m*

Ne ic eac ne forsuwie *þæt*, *þæt* his ȝinȝra ȝewunode to reccenne, þa*m* wæs nama Pe*re*ȝrinus. se cwæð, *þæt* sume dæȝe wære mid ȝafoles neade ȝeþrafod su*m* ȝeleaffull wer ⁊ hi*m* nyste nanne ræd. þa ȝelyfde he, *þæt* hi*m* mihte *þæt* an to helpe beon, ȝif he ferde to þa*m* Ʒodes þeowe Benedicte ⁊ him asæde, hwylc neadunȝ þæs ȝafoles hine þreatode. witodlice he becom þa to mynstre ⁊ ȝemette þæs ælmihtiȝan Ʒodes þeow ⁊ hi*m* sæde, *þæt* he wære hefilice ȝeswenced fra*m* his maniende for twelf scillinȝu*m*. him þa

---

2 si *O* 3 -swiȝenne *O* || onȝeat *O* || from *O* 4 Appotonio *O* || ðe] he *C* 5 sæȝde *O* 6 wær[]|ȝeðread *O* 7 -lenȝa *O* 8 hær of afeo[]|lon *O* 9 hio *O* || meah- *O* || bediȝ- *O* 10 wurms ⁊ widl *O* 11 -sended *O* 12 from *O* 13 il- *O* 14 -fencȝ *O* || ealre *O* 15 hælo *O* 18 mæȝ *f.* *O* || swiȝe *O* 19 ȝeoncȝ- *O* || sæȝde *O* 20 noma *O* 21 *þæt*te *O* 22 niede ȝenieded *O* || -treow *O* 23 nanne *O* || ȝeliofde *O* 24 *zweites* *þæt*] *þæt* *þæt* *C* 25 meah- *O* 26 asæȝde *O* 27 nyd *O* || þæs] *þæt* *O* 28 mann *O* 29 ȝemitte *O* 30 *bis* 31 -tiȝan (53b) []ȝde þæt *O* 32 -swenced from *O* 33 m[]|[]twelf scillincȝon *O*

se arwyrða fæder ⁊swarode ⁊ sæde, *þæt* he nanra þinʒa hi*m* sylf næfde ·XII· scillinʒas. ac þon*ne* hwæþre his wædle he mid liðre spræce afrefrode ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'ʒa nu ymb twa niht ⁊ cu*m* eft, forþon nu todæʒe me is wana, *þæt* ic þe syllan sceall.' soðlice in þa*m* twa*m* nihtu*m* he wæs abysʒod in his ʒebede. þa þe þryddan dæʒe (58b) co*m* eft þider se þe ʒeswænced wæs mid þæs ʒafoles manunʒe. þa se*m*ninʒa ofer þæs mynstres earce, seo wæs hwætes full, wæron fundene . XIII . scill*in*-*gas*, ⁊ þa het se Ʒodes wer brinʒan þa to hi*m* ⁊ hi þa sealde þa*m* ʒeswæncʒtu*m* biddere ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð, *þæt* he aʒeafe his maniendu*m* þa · XII · ⁊ þone ænne hæfde hi*m* to his aʒenre nytte. ac nu ic cyrre eft to þa*m*, þe ic onʒeat in fruman þissere bec, swa swa me sædon his forecwedenan ʒeonʒran, *þæt* su*m* wer wunne on þære hefiʒestan hatunʒe his ʒesacan. þæs læþþu ⁊ feondscipe forðweox to þon swiðe, *þæt* he sealde þa*m* oðru*m* swa he nyste attordrincan, ⁊ þeh þe he ne mihte his lif hi*m* on ʒereafian, swa þeah he awænde eallre þære hyde hiw, swa *þæt* seo faʒunʒ wæs tobræded ʒeond

se arwurða (53b) fæder andswarode ⁊ cw*æ*ð, *þæt* he na to þæs hwon him sylf næfde twelf scillinʒas. ac swa þeah he mid liðre spræce his wædle ʒefrefrode ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'ʒa nu ⁊ æfter twa*m* daʒu*m* cum eft hider, forþa*m* þe nu todæʒ me is wana þæs þe ic þe syllan sceal.' ⁊ on þa*m* twa*m* daʒu*m* mid his aʒenu*m* þeawe he wearð swiðe abysʒod on his ʒebede. ða on þa*m* priddan dæʒe com eft þyder se þe ʒeswenced wæs mid þæs ʒafoles manunʒe. þa færinʒa wæron fundene þreottyne scyllinʒas ofer þæs mynstres earke, seo wæs hwætes full. ⁊ þa het se Ʒodes wer hi brinʒan to hi*m* ⁊ syllan hi þa*m* ʒeswencedan biddere ⁊ het, *þæt* he aʒeafe his maniende þa twelf scyllinʒas ⁊ þone ænne hæfde to his aʒenu*m* behofe. ac nu ic ʒecyrre eft to þa*m* þinʒu*m*, þe ic oncneow on foreweardre þysre bec, swa swa me rehton his forecwedenan ʒinʒran, *þæt* sum wer swunce on þære hefiʒestan hatunʒe his ʒesacan. þæs læðð ⁊ feondscipe forðweox to þa*m* swiðe, *þæt* he ʒesealde attordrincan þa*m* oðru*m* swa he nyste, ⁊ þeah þe he ne mihte his lif hi*m* on ʒereafian, swa þeah he awende eallre his hyde hiw, swa *þæt* seo faʒunʒ wæs toʒoten ʒeond

1 -der[]|[]de þæt *O* 2 nane þincʒa *O* || næfde] hafde *O* 3 twelf s[]| hwæþre *O* 5 afr[]|ymbe *O* || afref(r)ode *C* 6 neiht *O* || ⁊ *f.* *O* 7 -dæ[]e is *O* 7—8 þe sy[]|scyll soð- *O* 9 abis- *O* 10 þe] ðy *O* 12 ʒeswen- *O* 13 -uncʒe *O* 14 sio *O* 15 ðreottyne scyllincʒas *O* || scilł *C* 16 ⁊] on *O* || heht *O* || brincʒan *O* 17 hi] he *O* 18 ʒeswenctan *O* 19 aʒiefe *O* || moniende *O* 20 twelf scyllinʒas ⁊ *O* 22 cerre *O* 23 þisse *O* 24 sæʒdon *O* || ʒynʒran *O* 25 ðæt ðe sum *O* 26 hætuncʒe *O* 26—27 ðæs|[]ððo ⁊ *O* || -scype *O* 28 þon] ðam *O* || ʒesealde *O* 29 -ʒedrincan *O* 30 ðeah *O* || meah- *O* 31 onwende *O* 32 ealre *O* || hiow *O* 33 sio *O* || faʒuncʒ wæs ðære le tobrocen ʒeond *O*

eallne his lichaman, *þæt* he wæs ȝeþuht swylce he hreof wære. ac ȝelæded to *þam* ʒodes m*en* B*en*edicte, he onfenȝ hrædlice þære ærran hæle. soðlice sona

eallne his lichaman, *þæt* he wæs ȝeþuht swylce he hreofli wære. ac he wearð ȝelæded to *þam* ʒodes men Benedicte ⁊ hrædlice swa hine ȝehran se halȝa wer, he ȝeflymde ealle þa faȝunȝe þære hyde.

XXVIII.

Eac hit ȝela*m*p on þa tid, þe seo wædl wæs þara ⁊leofna his aȝnes mynstres missenlicu*m* þearfendum mannu*m*, *þæt* þær forneah naht to lafe ne wunode, buton hwylchuȝu lytel ele in anum ȝlæsenum fæte. ðа sum subdiacon, ðæs noma wæs Aȝapitus, com ðider ȝeornlice biddende, *þæt* him sceolde beon seald tohweȝa eles. þa se drihtnes wer B*ene*dict*us* ȝeteohhode, *þæt* he eall *þæt* he hæfde on eorðan sealde ⁊ dælde, toþon *þæt* him wære eft on heofonu*m* eall ȝehealden. he þa forþon *þæt* lytle, þe þær to lafe þæs eles wunode, het syllan þa*m* biddendu*m* deacone. þa se munuc, þe *þæt* hordern heold, ȝehyrde þa word þæs hatendan, ac hwæþre he yldode, *þæt* he þa hæsa ȝefyllan nolde. mid þy ymb lytel fæc B*ene*dict*us* acsode, hweþer *þæt* þe he het ȝeseald wære, se munuc hi*m* ⁊swarode, þe *þæt* (59a) hordern heold, ⁊ cw*æ*ð, ȝif he *þæt* sealde, *þæt* þær eallunȝa naht nære to lafe þa*m* broþru*m*. þa eorre bebead B*ene*dict*us* oþru*m* munecu*m*, *þæt* hi ut awurpon þurh *þæt* eahþyrl *þæt* ilce ȝlæsfæt, in þa*m* wæs ȝesewen su*m* dæl eles to lafe, forþon þe se ʒodes wer nolde, *þæt* þær wære aht to lafe in þa*m* mynstre, *þæt* æniȝ man cweþan mihte, *þæt* hit wære þurh unhyrsu*m*nysse asparod. þa wæs *þæt* þus ȝeworden, *þæt* under þa*m* ylcan eahþyrle ȝeonode mycclu neolnes, ⁊ seo wæs eall toweaxen mid mycelnessu*m* þara clifstana. þa witodlice *þæt* ut aworpene ȝlæsfæt co*m* in þa stanas, ac swa ansund hit wunode,

---

1 eallne (n *aus* r) *C*, ealle *O* 2 ȝeþuhð *O* 3 ac he wæs þo : non ȝelæded *O* || menn *O* 4 -fencȝ *O* 5 hælo *O* 6 ȝeflyde *O* || faȝunȝe (*erst.* ȝ *auf ras.*) *C*, faȝ : nuncȝe *O* 7 wæs *f. O* || ondliofne *O* || aȝenes *O* 8 mon- *O* || þæ*t*te *O* 8—9 noht|□fe wunode *O* || ne *f. O* || hw . lytel] sum dæl *O* || ele] eles (*auf ras.*) *O* 9—11 in *bis* eles *f. C* 12 -ctus se ȝetihchode *O* || *erstes* he *f. C* || on] in *O* 12—13 ȝesealde (54a) ⁊ *O* || ȝedælde *O* || hit him *O* || in heof□|□he *O* || -don *C* 14 þe] þæt *O* 14—15 w□|□þam *O* || -ndan *O* || -nuc : : þe (2 *buchst. rad.*,) *C* || -noc þe□|□d ȝehyrde *O* 16—17 he□|□ȝefyllan wolde *O* || mid þy] ond ty *O* || embe *O* || hwæð- *O* 18 he *f. O* || -noc *O* 19 -linȝa noht *O* 20 nære *f. O* || lafe wunode ðam ȝebroðrum ond ða yrre *O* || B. *f. O* 21 þur□|þæt *O* || eȝðyrl *O* 22 sum dæl] hwæthweȝa lytel dæl *O* || eles *f. O* || lafe wunian for- *O* 23 oht *O* || þæt æniȝ] þe æniȝ *O* 23—24 monn cweð□|meah- *O* || -nesse *O* || þ□|wæs *O* 25 il- *O* || ehþyrle] mynstre *C* || ȝynode micele niwelnes *O* 26 seo wæs eall] w. e. s. *O* || -xenu *O* || micelnes□| þara *O* 27 ȝewunode *O*

swylce hit ut aworpen nære, ⁊ swa *þæt* hit tobrocen beon ne mihte, ne þæs eles naht ut aʒoten. þa bebead se halʒa wer, *þæt* man *þæt* upp name swa ʒesund, swa hit ær wæs, ⁊ *þæt* man þone ele sealde þa*m* biddendan diacone. ⁊ þa B*ene*dict*us* ʒeso*m*node þa ʒebroðru ⁊ beforan heo*m* eallu*m* cidde þa*m* unʒehyrsuman munuce for his unʒetreownesse ⁊ oferhiʒdo.

XXIX.

Þa ʒefylledre þære cæste he astrehte hine sylfne mid þa*m* ylcan ʒebroðru*m* to his ʒebede. witodlice in þære stowe, þær B*ene*dict*us* hine ʒebæd mid þa*m* broðru*m*, wæs su*m* oferwriʒen byden ⁊ ælces eles æmtiʒ. ⁊ mid þy þe se halʒa man þurhwunode on his ʒebede, þa færinʒa onʒan *þæt* wriʒels þære ylcan bydene for þa*m* weaxendan ele beon upp ahafen, ⁊ þa onstyredu*m* þa*m* wriʒelse ⁊ up ahafenu*m* se ele, þe þær weox, feoll ofer þa brerdas þære bydene ⁊ ʒewætte þone flor þære stowe, þe hi onhlinedon ⁊ hi ʒebædon. ⁊ þa Benedictus se Ʒodes þeowa *þæt* ʒeseah, he ʒefylde sona his ʒebed, ⁊ þa hraþe ablan se ele, *þæt* he na tofleow ʒeond þone flor, swa he ær dyde. þa eft B*ene*dict*us* ru*m*licor lærde ⁊ manode (59b) þone ortreowan ⁊ þone unhyrsuman broðor, *þæt* he leornode, *þæt* he hæfde ʒeleafan ⁊ eadmodnesse. þa se ylca broðor halwendlice ʒeþread hi*m* ʒesceamode ⁊ areodode, forþon þe se arwyrða fæder *þæt* mæʒn þæs ælmihtiʒan drihtnes mid wundru*m* ʒecyþde, *þæt* he ær mid his manunʒa tæhte ⁊ sæde. þa næs ofer *þæt*, *þæt* æfre æniʒ mihte oððe dorste ʒetweoʒean be his ʒehatu*m*, se in anre breohthwile for anu*m* ʒlæsenu*m* fate forneah æmtiʒu*m* aʒeaf ⁊ aʒeald mycele bydene eles fulle.

XXX.

Eac hit ʒela*m*p sume dæʒe, þa þa B*ene*dict*us* ferde to þæs eadiʒan Ioh*anne*s cyrican, seo wæs ʒeseted in þæs muntes heanyssum,

---

1 hit ne ut *O* || wære *O* || meah- *O* 2 noht aʒoten beon meahte þa bebead *O* || mon *O* 3 mo□|þone *O* 4 deac- *O* || ⁊ *f.* *O* || -ðro *O* 5 him *O* || ofercidde þon□|unhyrsuman munoc *O* || untreownesse *O* 6 -hyʒdo *O* 7 ceaste *O* || ilcum *O* 8 stowe þ□|Bene- *O* 9 ʒebroðrum *O* || sumu oferwriʒenu *O* 10 -tiʒu *O* || mit ty se halʒa (54b) |□on his *O* 11 onʒon *O* || -ʒels□|□bydene *O* 12 bion *O* || -fen|□styredum *O* || wrielse *O* || -hæfe- *O* 13 ele se□|□fer ða *O* || ʒewæt(t)e (*sp. hd.?*) *O* 14 flor ðære□| ðe hi |□hleonodon ⁊ him ʒebædon *O* 15 þeow *O* 16 hræðe blan *O* || na *f.* *O* || -fleowe ʒeond to ðæne *O* 17 rumedlicor dælde ⁊ *O* || ortriowon *O* 18 leornode] leorande *O* 19 il- *O* || him] his *O* 20 ʒescomade *O* || mæʒen *O* 21 -rum|□ecyðde *O* || monincʒe *O* 22 sæʒde *O* || ðæt|□ætte æfre *O* || meah- *O* || 23 ʒetwiʒan *O* || in|□re bearhthwile *O* 24 ʒlæsnum fæte *O* || æmitiʒum *O* || aʒeaf|□ʒald micle *O* || eles *f.* *C* 25 ða|□enedictus *O* 26 -deʒan *O* || ciricean sio *O* || -ted|□n ðæs *O* || heanyss̄ *C*, heannesse *O*

hi*m* co*m* onȝæn se ealda feond sittende on anu*m* mule on læces ansyne ⁊ bær horn ⁊ his blodsex. ⁊ se halȝa wer acsode þone feond þus cweþende: ‘hwider wilt þu faran?’ he hi*m* ⁊swarode ⁊ cw*æ*ð: ‘ȝ*e*hyr þu, þ*æt* ic wylle faran to þa*m* broþru*m* ⁊ hi*m* syllan drenc drincan.’ witoðlice þa ferde se arwyrþa wer B*enedictus* to his ȝebede, ⁊ þa ȝ*e*fyldu*m* þa*m* ȝ*e*bede swiþe recene ⁊ hraðe he eft ȝ*e*cyrde to þa*m* broþru*m*. ⁊ se awyrȝda ȝast ȝemette ænne ealdne munuc wæt*er* hladende. þa ȝ*e*eode he sona in þæne ⁊ hine to eorðan awearp ⁊ hine swiðlice ȝ*e*swæncte. ⁊ þa þa se Ȝodes wer wæs ha*m* ȝanȝende fra*m* his ȝebede, he ȝ*e*seah þone ealdan munuc swiðe unheorlice ⁊ wælȝrimlice fra*m* deofle ȝ*e*swænced. þa sloh he hine æne mid his bradre hand, ⁊ sona he adraf þone awyrȝdan feond of þa*m* munece, swa þ*æt* he ne dorste ofer þ*æt* to þa*m* eft ȝ*e*cyrran.’ Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: ‘ic wolde witan, hweþer þes halȝa wer þas þus mycclan wundru symble beȝeate mid þy mæȝne his ȝ*e*beda, hweþer þe he hwilu*m* eac hi ȝ*e*ȝearwode mid þære mihte anre his ȝodan wyllan.’ Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: ‘soðlice (60a) þa þe Ȝode ȝ*e*feolað mid estfullu*m* mode, þon*ne* hwylc neod beþearf, hi maȝon ȝeȝearwian þa foretacnu; hwylu*m* hi æȝþer ȝ*e*wuniað to donne, þ*æt* þa wundru, þe hi wyrcað, hwilu*m* hi þa beȝytað mid heora bene, hwilu*m* eac hi ȝedoð of heora mihte. hwilc wundor is þ*æt*? we witon, þ*æt* Ioh*anne*s se apostol cw*æ*ð: ‘swa maniȝe swa hine onfenȝcon, he sealde þa*m* mihte, þ*æt* hi wæron Ȝodes bearn.’ forðon nu ȝif hi beoð Ȝodes bearn of heora mihte, hwilc wundor is þ*æt*, þeah þe hi maȝon þa foretacenu wyrcan eac of heora mihte? forþon Petr*us* se apostol cyðde, þ*æt* æȝðru*m* ȝemete þa rihtwisan men ȝ*e*ȝearwiað þa wundru, se awehte mid his ȝ*e*bedu*m* þ*æt* deade wif Thabitam, ⁊ leorende Annania*m* ⁊ Saffira*m* he sealde ⁊ ȝ*e*þreade to deaðe. nis hit na ræded, þ*æt* he ȝ*e*bæde in heora cwale, ac

---

1 onȝen *O* || onsione *O* 2 bær hine mid horn *O* || his *f.* *O* || blodaexe mid ty se halȝa *O* || (1 *in* halȝa *auf ras.*?) *C* || ascode *O* 3 wylt *O* 4 ȝehier *O* || wille *O* 6 ȝebe|[]e swiðe ricene *O* 7 -rȝeda *O* || anne *O* 8 -ende|[]a ȝeeode *O* || þone *O* 9 -lice|[]eswencte *O* 10 ȝoncȝende from *O* || unhior(t)lice *O* 11 -ȝri*m* (55a) lice *O* || from diofle ȝeswencedne *O* || he *f.* *O* 11—12 hine[]|[]ona he *O* || -rȝedan *O* 13 munu[]|[]orste ofer *O* 14 ic[]|[]ðer þes *O* || þus *f.* *C* || micelu *O* 15 simle beȝyt[]|mid ty mæȝene *O* || ȝebeoda hwæðer *O* || hwilcum *O* 16 meahte *O* || wil- *O* 17 ȝefyllað *O* || -fulle *O* 18 ned *O* || beþearf] bædeð *O* || hwylcu*m* *O* 19 h[]|æȝðer *O* || -wunað *O* || ðætte *O* || -ceað *O* 20 *zweites* hi *f.* *O* || hyra meahte *O* 21 hwilc wundor is þæt *f.* *O* 22 moniȝe *O* || -enȝon *O* || meahte *O* 23 forðon *bis* bearn *f.* *C* || hiora meahte *O* 24 hwylc wundur *O* || mæȝen *O* || -cean *O* 25 hiora meahte *O* || forð[]| Petrus *O* || þætte æȝðre *O* 26 ryht- *O* || me[]|ȝeȝearwiað *O* 27 Tabitam *O* || leorende] lifȝende *O* 28 na] no *O* || hiora *O*

þ*æt* an, þ*æt* he þreade þa scylde, þe hi þurhtuʒon. forþon is cuð, þ*æt* hwilu*m* þas wundru þa halʒan mæn doð of heora mihte, hwilu*m* eac ʒ*e*ʒearwiað of heora bene. mid þy Petrus þysu*m* bufan cwedenu*m* mannu*m* þræʒende heora lif afyrde, ⁊ eac þa*m* deadan wife mid his ʒebedu*m* hire lif aʒeaf. witodlice nu ic eac unfealde ⁊ ʒerecce her æft*er* twa dæda þæs ʒeleaffullan ʒodes þeowes Benedictes, in þa*m* openlice scineþ, þ*æt* he mihte oþer þara ʒedon of þære onfanʒenan mihte, þe he fra*m* ʒode onfenʒ, oþer of his aʒnu*m* ʒebedum.

(54a) þ*æt* an, þ*æt* he þreade þone ʒylt, þe hi þurhtuʒon. openlice is cuð, þ*æt* þa halʒan ʒeʒearwiað þa wundra hwilum of hyra mihte, hwilum eac of hyra bene. forðam Petrus þa*m* twa*m* leoʒendum mannum þreaʒende hyra lif afyrsode, ⁊ þam deadan wife ʒebiddende hyre lif aʒeaf. soðlice ic eac nu ʒerecce þæs ʒeleaffullan ʒodes þeowes Benedictes twa dæda, on þa*m* openlice swutelað, þ*æt* he mihte oðer þara ʒedon of þære ʒodcundlice onfanʒenan mihte, oðer of his ʒebedu*m*.

XXXI. Hu he mid his eaʒu*m* unband þone ceorl.

Sum ʒota wæs, þa*m* wæs nama Zalla, se wæs fylʒende ðæs arrianiscan ʒedwolan treowleasnesse, se on Totillan daʒu*m* þæs cyninʒes ⁊ on þæra ʒotena tidu*m* abarn ⁊ aweoll mid þy bryne þære unmætestan wælhreownesse onʒæn þa æfæstan weras þære æallæcan cyrican, swa þ*æt* ʒif hwylc preost oþþe munuc co*m* to hi*m* beforan his onsyne, ne eode he nanra þinʒa cwic fra*m* his handu*m*. (60b) þa sume dæʒe wæs he onbærned mid þære hæte his ʒitsunʒe ⁊ hiʒiende to ʒestrude

Sum ʒota, Zalla ʒenemned, wæs fyliʒende þæs arrianiscean ʒedwolan trywleasnysse, se on Totillan hyra cyninʒes tidu*m* wearð ontend mid bryne þære ormætestan wælhreownesse onʒean þa eawfæstan weras ʒeleaffullre ʒelaðunʒe, swa þ*æt* ʒif hwilc preost oððe munuc becom toforan his ansyne, ne eode he nateshwon libbende fra*m* his handu*m*. ða sume dæʒe wæs he onæled mid þære hætan his ʒitsunʒe ⁊ wæs ʒrædiʒ to reaflace

1 þre(a)de *O* || scy(l)de *O* 3 þ*æt*te *O* || wu[]|dru *O* 4 menn *O* || hiora *O* || meahte *O* 5 ʒeʒearwi[]|of *O* || hiora *O* || myt ty *O* 6 ðissum *O* || -denan *O* 7 monnu[]|ðreaʒende hiora *O* || þre(a)ʒ- *H* || afir- *O* 9 ʒebed[]|hyre *O* 10 onfea(l)de *O* 11 tw[]|dæle þæs *O* || ʒeleafful- *O* 12 þiowes *O* 13 scin[]|ðæt *O* || meah- *O* 14 -fonʒnan *O* 15 meahte *O* || from *O* || -fencʒ *O* 16- beodum *O* 17 his :::: eaʒum *H* 19 ðæs] þa *C* 19—20 -scan (55b) |[]snesse se *O* 21—22 cynin[]|[]þara *O* 23—24 ðy[]|[]unmættesta[]ælhreownesse *O* || onʒen *O* 25 æfæ[]|[]as þære *O* || æallæcan] haleʒan *O* 26 ciricean *O* || hwilc *O* 27 oð[]|com *O* 28—29 nane ðincʒa *O* || from him ⁊ from his hondum *O*. 32 hiʒiende] hoʒiende *O* || ʒestreone *O*

manna æhta. þa ʒeswencte he su*m*ne ceorl for his aʒnu*m* æhtu*m* mid wælʒrimmu*m* tintreʒu*m* ⁊ hine slat ⁊ wundode þurh missenlicu witu. þa æt nehstan mid þa*m* witu*m* oferswiðed se ceorl ʒeandette, *þæt* he befæste his æhte B*ene*dicte þa*m* Ȝodes þeowe, ⁊ *þæt* dyde to þon *þæt* he ʒelyfde, *þæt* fra*m* þa*m* tintreʒiendan sume þraʒe wolde seo wællʒri*m*nes ʒebidan ⁊ ʒeyldan, *þæt* he on þære hwile eft mihte beon ʒehyrted. þa sona swa se Zalla ʒehyrde þone Ȝodes wer næmnian, he ablan, *þæt* he na ma ne swencte þone ceorl mid þa*m* tintreʒu*m*, ac ʒeband his earmas mid stranʒu*m* rapu*m* ⁊ hine onʒan drifan beforan his horse ⁊ het, *þæt* he hi*m* cyþde, hwylc B*ene*dict*us* wære, þe his æhta underfenʒ. þa eode se ceorl beforan þa*m* mid ʒebundenu*m* earmu*m* ⁊ hine ʒelædde to þæs halʒan weres mynstre ⁊ þa hine ænne ʒemette sittende ⁊ rædende beforan þære dura his cytan. þa to ða*m* æft*er*fylʒendan ⁊ reþʒiendan ylcan Zallan se ceorl cw*æ*ð: 'loca nu, þis is B*ene*dict*us* se fæder, be þa*m* ic þe ær sæde.' þa locade se leodhata on þone halʒan wer mid weallendu*m* ʒeþohte ⁊ mid unwittiʒnysse þæs þweoran modes; he wende, *þæt* he mihte þa ylcan broʒan hi*m* ʒedon, þe he ær ʒewunode oðru*m* mannu*m* to donne.

manna æhta. þa ʒeswencte he sumne ceorl for his aʒenu*m* æhtu*m* mid wælʒrimmu*m* tintreʒu*m* ⁊ hine þurh menifealde witu slat ⁊ cwylmde. þa æt niextan se ceorl mid þa*m* witu*m* oferswyðed ʒeandette, *þæt* he befæste his þinʒ Benedicte þa*m* Ȝodes þeowe, ⁊ *þæt* he sæde to þa*m* *þæt* se his cwylmend his ʒelyfde, ⁊ he wurde sume hwile fram (54b) þære wælʒrimnysse to life ʒenered. se ylca Zalla þa ʒeswac to swencenne þone ceorl mid þa*m* tintreʒum, ac ʒeband his earmas mid stranʒu*m* rapu*m* ⁊ onʒann hine drifan beforan his horse ⁊ het, *þæt* he hi*m* ʒeswutelode, hwylc wære Benedictus, þe his æhta underfenʒ. ða stop se ceorl beforan hi*m* mid ʒebundenu*m* earmu*m* ⁊ hine ʒelædde to þæs halʒan weres mynstre ⁊ hine ænne ʒemette sittende ⁊ rædendne ætforan þa*m* mynsterʒeate. ða cwæð se ceorl to þa*m* æfterfyliendan ⁊ reðʒiendan Zallan: 'loca nu, þis is Benedictus se fæder, be þa*m* ic þe ær sæde.' ða locode se leodhata on þone halʒan wer mid weallendu*m* ʒeþohte ⁊ mid unʒewittinysse his þwyran modes; wende, *þæt* he mihte ʒedon þone ylcan eʒe, þe he ʒewunode to donne oðru*m* mannu*m*.

---

1 mon- *O* || æhte *O* 2 aʒenum *O* 6 -ðed|[]ceorl *O* 8 -des|[]owe ⁊ *O* 10 *þæt* he from *O* || tintreʒien|[]m sume *O* 11 wælʒr- *O* 12 þæt|[]on *O* 13 meahte *O* 15 nemnian *O* || he ablan] ne blon *O* 16 na *f.* *O* || ma|[]ʒeswencte *O* 18 his|[]rmas mid *O* || stroncʒum *O* 19 onʒonn *O* || befo|[]an *O* 22 -fencʒ *O* 23 þam] þone *O* 25 myn|[]re ⁊ *O* || anne *O* 27 þære|[]ura *O* 28 reðeʒendan þam ilcan *O* 30 ys *O* 31 -code *O* 33 -lende *O* 34 unʒewittinesse *O* 35 meahte *O* || il- *O* 37 mon- *O*

⁊ þa onʒan he mid mycclu*m* stefnu*m* clypian ⁊ cweðan oferhyʒdilice: ‘aris, leofa, aris ⁊ aʒif þises ceorles æhta, þe þu underfenʒce!’ to þæs stefne se drihtnes wer hraðe his eaʒan upp ahof fra*m* þære bocrædinʒce ⁊ locode on þone. ⁊ eac sona swa he beseah on þon*e* ceorl, þe þær wæs ʒebunden, ⁊ his eaʒan (61a) ʒebiʒde to þæs earmu*m*, wundorlicu*m* ʒ*e*mete mid swa mycelre hrædnesse onʒunnon þa ʒ*e*wriðenan rapas of þa*m* earmu*m* toslupan, swa *þæt* nanra þinʒa mid æniʒre efestinʒe mannes hi mihton beon undon ⁊ unwriðene. ⁊ þa se ceorl, þe þyder com ʒ*e*bunden, onʒan semninʒa þær stan-

onʒann þa mid mycelu*m* hreame clypian ⁊ cweðan: ‘aris, aris ⁊ aʒif þyses ceorles yddisce, þe þu underfenʒe!’ hwæt! þa se Ʒodes wer þys ʒehyrende hrædlice his eaʒan upp ahof fra*m* þære bocrædinʒe ⁊ on hine locode ⁊ sona eac beseah on þone ceorl, þe þær ʒebunden wæs ʒehæft. ⁊ mid þa*m* þe he his eaʒan ʒebiʒde to his earmu*m*, þa mid wundorlicu*m* ʒemete onʒunnon þa on ʒewriðenan rapas of þa*m* earmu*m* toslupan mid swa mycelre hrædnysse, swa hi mid nanes mannes ofste swa hrædlice ne mihton beon tolysede. ða þa se

dan unlysed ⁊ unbunden. ⁊ þa se Zalla feoll to eorðan afyrhted for þa*m* weorce swa mycelre are ⁊ ʒ*e*biʒde to þæs halʒan mannes fotu*m* þon*e* sweoran his þære strecan wælhreownesse ⁊ hine sylfne þa befæste þa*m* ʒebedu*m* þæs arwyrþan Ʒodes þeowes. soðlice se halʒa wer B*ene*dict*us* ne aras na fra*m* his rædinʒce, ac ʒeciʒde his broðra hi*m* to ⁊ bebead, *þæt* hi hine sceoldon þær adune niman ⁊ to hi*m* ʒelædan, *þæt* he onfenʒe his bletsunʒe. ⁊ þa þone Ʒotan to him ʒ*e*lædedne B*ene*dict*us* lærde ⁊ manode, *þæt* he scolde ʒestillan fra*m* þære wedunʒe ⁊ unʒewittiʒnesse swa mycelre wælhreownysse. ⁊ þa ʒ*e*brocen ⁊ oferswiðed se Ʒota hi*m* onweʒ ʒewat ⁊ ne dorste ofer *þæt* nan þinʒ biddan æt þa*m* ceorle, þone þe se Ʒodes wer na ʒehrinende ac onlociende ær alysde ⁊ unband. ʒeseoh nu, Petr*us*, *þæt* þis is *þæt* ic þe ær sæde, *þæt* þa þe þa*m* ælmihtiʒan Ʒode hiwcuþlicor ⁊

---

1 ond (56a) þa *O* || -ʒonn *O* || he *f. O* || miclum *O* 2—3 ⁊ cw(*undeutl.*) []|aris *O* 4 æhte *O* 4—5 þu[]|[]e drihtnes *O* 6 raðe *O* || eaʒan (an *undeutl.*) *O* 6—7 fr[]|þæ[]nʒe ⁊ *O* 9 ceorl[]þær *O* 11 -derlice *O* 12 mic- *O* 12—13 onʒunn[]|ða on ʒewriðenan *O* 14—15 þ*æt*te na[]|þincʒa *O* || efæstþincʒe *O* || mon- *O* 16 meah- *O* || ondo[]|⁊ onwriðenne *O* 17 þider *O* 18 onʒon se[]|nincʒa ðar standan *O* 19 onlys- *O* || unʒebunden *O* || ʒefeol *O* 20 ⁊ *f. O* || ʒebiʒde] ʒebeac *O* || mon- *O* 21 swyran *O* || strecean *O* 22 ʒebedu[]|ðæs *O* 23 na] no *O* || from *O* || rædinʒce] reðan *O* || -ceʒde *O* || -ðor *O* 24 bebea[]|þæt *O* || ofdune *O* 25 -fencʒe *O* || -suncʒe *O* 25—26 -ed[]|Bened- *O* || monade *O* || sceol- *O* || from *O* 27 w[]|ʒe ⁊ unʒ- *O* || -nesse *O* || ⁊ *f. O* 27—28 -cen[]|ferswiðed *O* || onweʒ] onʒen *O* || ne] no ne *O* 29 nan þinʒ] ohtes *O* || þe *f. O* || na] no *O* 30 -cien[]|ær onlysde ⁊ onbeod ʒeseoh ðe nu *O* 31 þe *f. O* || sæʒde þ*æt*te[]|ðe *O* || hiowcuðlucor *O*

freondlicor þeowiaδ, hwilu*m* eac maʒon wyrcan wundru of heora aʒenre mihte. nu se halʒa wer B*ene*dict*us* wæs sittende æt his rædinʒce ⁊ forsette þa reδnesse þæs ondryslican Ȝotan; he tolysde ⁊ unband mid his eaʒu*m* þa rapas ⁊ þa cnottan þara bænda, þa ʒ*e*tuʒon toso*m*ne þa earmas þæs unscyldiʒan ceorles, ⁊ he ʒ*e*cyþde mid þære ylcan hrædnesse his wundres, *þæt* he of þære mihte, þe he æt Ȝode onfenʒ, on hi*m* hæfde, *þæt* he swylc mihte (61 b) wyrcan. ⁊ eac eft ic her beneoδan to ʒ*e*þeodde ⁊ ʒecyþde, hulic wundor ⁊ hu mycel he mihte mid his ʒ*e*bedu*m* beʒytan.

XXXII.

Sume dæʒe he wæs ut farende mid þa*m* broþru*m* to þæs landes weorce. þa bær su*m* ceorl in his earmu*m* his forδferdan suna lichaman. he wæs byrnende ⁊ hatiende for þa*m* heafe þære asteopnessse. ⁊ þa he co*m* to þa*m* mynstre ⁊ acsode B*ene*dictu*m* þone fæder, ⁊ mid þy þe þa*m* wæs ʒesæd, *þæt* se ylca fæder wunode uppon lande mid þa*m* broδrum, þa sona awearp he þæs deadan sunu lichaman beforan þære duru þæs mynstres, ⁊ mid sare ʒ*e*drefed he swiþe hraδe onʒan yrnan, to þon *þæt* he wolde findan þone arwyrδan fæder B*ene*dictu*m*. soþlice on þa ylcan tid se Ȝodes wer ha*m* cyrde mid þa*m* broδru*m* fra*m* þa*m* weorce þæs landes. sona se astypta ceorl locode on þone, he onʒan clypian ⁊ cweþan: ‘aʒif me minne sunu, fæder! aʒif me minne sunu!’ þa sona se Ȝodes wer B*ene*dict*us* for þissere stefne ʒ*e*stod ⁊ þus cw*æ*δ: ‘cwyst þu, *þæt* ic þe þinne sunu on ʒ*e*name?’ he hi*m* ⁊swarode ⁊ cw*æ*δ: ‘he is dead; ac cu*m* ⁊ hine eft awece.’ sona swa se Ȝodes wer *þæt* ʒ*e*hyrde, he wæs swiδe ʒ*e*unrotsod þus cweþende: ‘ʒ*e*witaþ fra*m* me, broδru, ʒ*e*witaþ. næron þis na ure weorc, ac hit wæron þara haliʒra ap*osto*la. to hwan wyllaδ we on us alecʒan ⁊ ʒ*e*fætan þa byrþene, þe we aræfnan ne maʒon?’

---

1 þeowiaδ] δiowiaδ *O*, þrowiaδ *C* ‖ -aδ h[]‖eac *O* ‖ -cean *O* ‖ hiora *O* 2 meah- *O* ‖ rædincʒe] reδan *O* 3 ondryslycan *O* ‖ onbond *O* 4 þara] δære *O* ‖ ben- *O* 5 -mas (56 b) ‖[]ond he *O* ‖ il- *O* 5—6 -nesse‖[]*þæt* *O* ‖ meah- *O* ‖ -fencʒ *O* ‖ on] in *O* 7 hæfde‖[]ylc weorcean mihte ond *O* ‖ eft *f.* *O* 7—8 benyδan[]‖[]wylc wundor *O* ‖ meahte *O* 9 ʒebe[]ʒytan *O* 11 -homan *O* 12 beornende ⁊ haʒiende *O* ‖ astepednesse *O* 13 he *f.* *O* ‖ axode *O* ‖ ⁊ *f.* *O* 14 þy] ty *O* ‖ þe *f.* *O* ‖ ʒesæd] sæʒd *O* ‖ il- *O* ‖ -nude upon landa *O* 15 broδru *C* ‖ suna licho- *O* 16 þære] δa *O* 17 hraδe] ricone ⁊ hræd *O* ‖ onʒon *O* ‖ þon] δan *O* ‖ wold(e) *O* 18 ilcan *O* ‖ se] δe se *O* ‖ cyrde] ferde *O* 19 from *O* ‖ lon- *O* ‖ sona swa se astepta *O* 20 -ʒon cliopian *O* ‖ cweδan‖[]ʒyf *O* 21 aʒyf *O* 22 δisse *O* ‖ cwystu *O* 23 he is] he (*auf ras.*) his *O* ‖ ac] ah *O* 24 se Ȝodes wer þæt] þ. s. Ȝ. w. *O* ‖ -rodsod *O* 25 from *O* ‖ -þro *O* ‖ næ:ron (æ *zum teil auf ras.*) *O* 26 na] no *O* ‖ wil- *O* 27 aleʒʒean *O* ‖ -δenne *O* ‖ mæʒon *O*

⁊ he swa þeah se ceorl þurhwunode in his bene, þane ʒenydde swyþlic sar, to þon þ*æt* he þa swor, þ*æt* he nolde þanon ʒewitan, buton he hi*m* his sunu of deaþe awehte. sona se Ʒodes wer acsode hine, hwær he wære. he hi*m* ⁊swarode ⁊ cw*æ*ð: 'loca nu, his lichama liʒeð æt þæs mynstres duru.' þa co*m* se Ʒodes wer þyder mid þa*m* broðru*m* ⁊ þær his cneowu ʒ*e*biʒde ⁊ ʒ*e*hleonode ofer þæs cildes lichaman, ⁊ eft (62a) arisende he aþenede his folmas upp to heofonu*m* þus cweþende: 'driht*en*, ne loca þu na to minu*m* synnu*m*, ac sceawa þone ʒ*e*leafan þisses mannes, þe biddeþ, þ*æt* his sunu sy aweht of deaþe, ⁊ aʒif þa sawle in þysne lichaman, þe þu hi*m* on ʒename.' uneaþe B*ene*dict*us* in his ʒebede þa word ʒ*e*fylde, ær þon þe eft cumendre þære sawle eall se lichama þæs cnihtes acwacode, swa þ*æt* wæs æteowed þa*m* eaʒu*m* eallra þara manna, þe þær æt wæron, þ*æt* he brodette byfiende mid wundorlicre styrunʒe. sona þæs hand ʒenam B*ene*dict*us* ⁊ hine sealde his fæder swa lifiʒendne ⁊ swa ʒ*e*sundne, swa he ær wæs. cuð þ*æt* is, Petrus, þ*æt* þes halʒa man næfde þis wundor in his aʒnu*m* anwealde, ac he forþ astreht abæd æt Ʒode, þ*æt* he hit mihte ʒ*e*don ⁊ ʒ*e*ʒearwian.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'openlice hit is cuþ, þ*æt* hit is eall swa swa þu hit seʒst, forþon þa word, þe þu ær beforan sædest, þu nu mid þa*m* wisum ʒecyþest. ac ic þe bidde, þ*æt* þu me sæʒce, hweþer þa halʒan weras maʒen abiddan eall swa hwæt swa heo biddað ⁊ beʒytan eall þ*æt* hi ʒ*e*wilniað.'

XXXIII.

Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'hwylc man la, Petrus, byþ æfre on þysu*m* life betera ⁊ healicra þon*ne* Paul*us* se apostol, se for his lichaman stihtunʒa þriwa bæd driht*en* ⁊ þehhwæþre ne mihte beʒytan þ*æt* he wolde? ⁊ of þære wisan eac is nydþearf, þ*æt* ic þe secʒe be

---

1 -nade *O* || þane] ðone *O* || swiðlic *O* 2 þonon *O* 3 aweahte *O* || axode *O* 4 -homa *O* 5 liʒð *O* || munstres dura þa co[]se *O* || ðider *O* 6 -ðrum (57a) ⁊ *O* || cneow *O* || -nade *O* 6—7 of[]|⁊ *O* || aðenode *O* || folme up *O* 7—8 -fenum ð[]|drihten *O* || ʒeloca *O* || na] no *O* 9 ðone|[]leafan *O* || þe] se *O* || bi(d)deð *O* || si *O* 10 aʒyf *O* || saule *O* || ðisne lichom- *O* || þe] þa *O* 11 in *f.* *O* || ʒefylde ⁊ ʒespræc ær *O* 12 saule *O* || -homa *O* 12—13 *þæt* to wæs æteawede *O* || þær] ðar *O* || æt (t *auf ras.*) *O* 14 he brodette *f.* *C*, he brodettynne *O* || bifende *O* || wundur- *O* || -rincʒe *O* || hond ʒenom *O* 15 lyfʒen- *O* || ʒesu:ndne *O* 16 *zweites þæt*] ðætte *O* || þes] se *O* || monn *O* || næfde no þis *O* 17 wundur *O* || onwealde *O* || -ehte *O* 18 meahte *O* || hit *f.* *O* 19 seʒest *O* 20 sæʒdes *O* || wisum] wise *C* || ʒecyðdes *O* 21 me ʒese[]|hwæðer *O* || þa halʒan] halʒe *O* || maʒon *O* 22 hi bidd[]|⁊ *O* || þæt] swa hwæt swa *O* || wilniað *O* 23 -swar[]|hwylc monn *O* || bið *O* 23—24 in ðissum *O* || -licr[]| Paule ðam apostole *O* || -homan *O* 25 -uncʒe þriʒea *O* || þeh-] ðonne hw. *O* || meah- *O* 26 ⁊ *f.* *O*, (*auf ras.*) *C* || þær[]|wisan *O* || nied- *O* || asecʒe *O*

ða*m* arwyrðan were B*ene*di*cte*, *þæt* sumu wise wæs, þe he wolde ʒ*e*fyllan, ac he ne mihte. soðlice his swust*er*, þære nama wæs Scolastica, seo wæs ʒ*e*halʒod þa*m* ælmihtiʒan drihtne of þære tide hire cildhades, ⁊ heo ʒ*e*wunode, *þæt* heo ælce ʒeare æne co*m* to þam breðer Benedicte, ⁊ þa to ðære se ʒodes wer ferde naht feorr butan þa*m* ʒæte þæs mynstres, ac binnan þam londe ðæs mynstres. þa sume dæʒe ferde se arwyrða broðor mid his ʒeonʒrum (62b) ⁊ co*m* hire to, swa swa his þeaw wæs. ⁊ hi eallne þone dæʒ ʒelæddon in ʒodes herenesse in þa*m* ʒ*e*spræce þære haliʒnysse. ⁊ þa þa eallunʒa þære nihte þeostru heo*m* onsæton ⁊ feollon, hi fencʒon samod to mete. ⁊ þa ʒyt þa hi sæton æt þære mysan ⁊ betwyh heo*m* þa halʒan ʒ*e*spræcu spræcon, seo lætere ⁊ seo ufore tid þa ʒyt forþ teah, þa seo ylce nunne seo ʒodes fæmne B*ene*dictes swust*er* bæd hine ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: ‘broðor, ic þe bidde, *þæt* þu me þissere nihte ne forlæte, ac *þæt* wit sprecan unc oþ morʒen hwæthuʒu be þa*m* ʒefean þæs heofonlican lifes.’ Bened*ictus* hire ⁊swarode ⁊ cw*æ*ð: ‘hwæt is *þæt*, swust*er*, *þæt* þu spycst? ne mæʒ ic ne nylle nanra þinʒa þas niht wunian butan mynstre.’ soðlice in þa tid swa mycclu smyltnes wæs þæs heofones, *þæt* in þære lyfte næs nan ʒ*e*nip ne wolcen æteowed. þa seo haliʒ*e* nunne sona swa heo ʒ*e*hyrde þa word þæs wyrnendan broðor, heo aleʒde hire handa ⁊ sette þa finʒras toso*m*ne ofer þa mysan ⁊ ʒ*e*biʒde hire heafod in þa handa ⁊ ʒeornlice wæs biddende þon*e* ælmihtiʒan drihte*n*. mid þy swa heo ahof *þæt* heafod upp of þære mysan, swa mycel mæʒn liʒetslehta ⁊ þunurrade ⁊ swa mycel yðʒiunʒ ⁊ reʒnes ʒyte þær forþ co*m*, *þæt* hi ne mihton þone fot onstyrian ne B*ene*dict*us* se arwyrþa wer ne eac þa broðra, þe mid hi*m* wæron, ofer þa þyrxwolde þære stowe, þe hi on sæton. witodlice seo haliʒe nunne ʒ*e*biʒde *þæt* heafod in þa handa ⁊ aʒeat on þa mysan þone

---

2 meahte[]|lice *O* || swystor *O* || wæs noma Scolastico *O* 3 sio *O* || -ʒedu *O* || hyre *O* 4 hio *O* || hio *O*, heo (o *nachträgl. eingefügt*) *C* 5 ðæ[]|se *O* || feor *O* 6 þa ʒeatu *O* || ac binnan þam londe ðæs mynstres *f. C* || ac (57b) []m londe *O* 7 ferde hire se *C* || se|[]broðor *O* || ʒoncʒrum *O* 8 hire to] t. h. *O* || swa (*1 mal*) *O* || wæs|[]a eallne *O* 9 hiernesse *O* || on ðam halʒum|[|spreocum ⁊ ða ðe ealluncʒa *O* 10 þistru *O* || him ons[]ton ⁊ fiol|[]on *O* || hi fenʒon *f. C* || somud *O* 11 my|[]betwih him *O* || ʒesprecu *O* 12 spræcon *f. O* || sio *O* || sio ufere *O* || tieh *O* || sio *O* 13 il- *O* || seo *f. O* || swystor *O* 14 broðor *bis* ac þæt *f. O* 15 wyt *O* || sprecað *O* || oþ] to *O* || æthweʒa *O* 16 hyre *O* || swystor *O* 17 sprecest *O* || nelle nane ðincʒa *O* || ʒewunian *O* 18 mycelu *O* || 19 ætywed *O* || sio halʒe *O* 20 hio *O* || hio *O* 21 hyre *O* || asette hyre[]cʒras tos- *O* 22 hiere heafud *O* 23 mit ty *O* || hio *O* 24 mæʒen lieʒietslyhta ⁊ þunerada *O* || -celu yðʒuncʒ *O* || renes *O* 25 ʒyte] on[]e *O* || meah- *O* || ne B.] he B. *O* 26 arwurða *O* || -ður *O* || him] hine *O* 24 þyrxwolde] þencʒelde *O* || sio halʒe *O* 28 on] in *O*

flod hire teara. þurh þa tearas heo ʒeteah to reʒne þa smyltnesse þære lyfte, ⁊ naht late þæs seo yþʒunʒ þæs reʒnes wæs cumen æfter hire ʒebede. ac swa mycclu wæs seo ʒeþwærnes hire ʒebedes ⁊ þæs reʒnes, *þæt* eallunʒa heo ahof *þæt* heafod of ðære mysan samod mid þære þunorade. *þæt* we maʒon (63 a) swutollice onʒytan, *þæt* *þæt* wæs an brehtmhwil, þa heo *þæt* heafod upp ahof, ⁊ se reʒn ofdune feoll. þa se ʒodes wer B*ene*dict*us* ʒeseah betwyh þa*m* liʒetslehtu*m* ⁊ þunorradu*m* ⁊ yðʒiunʒe þæs unmætan reʒnes, *þæt* he ne mihte ha*m* faran to mynstre. þa onʒan he seofian ⁊ ʒeunrotsod cweþan: 'arie þe, min swuster, se ælmihtiʒa ʒod! hwæt is þis, *þæt* þu dydest?' heo hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'ʒehyr nu, ic bæd þe, ⁊ þu noldest me ʒehyran. þa bæd ic minne drihten, ⁊ he me ʒehyrde. ʒa nu forþon ut, ʒif þu maʒe, ⁊ ʒewit þe to mynstre fra*m* me forlætenre.' soþlice he ne mihte na ʒan ut of þa*m* huse for þa*m* unʒewydere, ac þa ʒewunode ʒenyded in þære stowe, se þe his sylfes wyllan þær ær wunian nolde. ⁊ swa hit wæs ʒeworden, *þæt* hi þa tuʒon ⁊ læddon ealle niht þurh wæccende ⁊ ʒereordon hi sylfe mid neahfealdlicre ʒesæʒne þurh þa halʒan spræcu þæs ʒastlican lifes. for þære wisan ic sæde ær, *þæt* he wolde hwæthuʒu þæs ʒedon, þæs þe he ʒedon ne mihte. forþon ʒif we sceawiað *þæt* mod þæs arwyrðan weres B*ene*dictes, þonn*e* ne byþ us næniʒ tweo, *þæt* he wolde, *þæt* seo ylce smyltnes þæs wederes þurhwunode, in þære þe he onʒan ærest feran. ac þa wið þon þe he wolde he ʒemette *þæt* wundor of þæs wifes breoste in þæs ælmihtiʒan ʒodes mæʒne. nis hit næniʒ wundor, *þæt* in þa tid *þæt* wif ʒestranʒode ma þon*ne* he, seo þe lanʒe ær ʒewilnode to ʒode, *þæt* heo hire broður ʒesawe. forþon æfter Ioh*anne*s stefne ʒod is seo soðe lufu, þy for his þa*m* swiþe rihtwisan dome heo mihte ma beʒytan ⁊ abiddan, forþon heo ma hine lufode.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'ic þe andette, *þæt* me licað swyþe wel *þæt* þu sæʒst.'

---

1 hyre *O* || heo] hi *O* || -teah|[]reʒne *O* 2 noht læte *O* || sio *O* || -uncʒ þæs|[]nes wæs *O* 3 hyre *O* || micelu *O* || sio *O* 3—4 þæs r. þ. e. h. ahof (*auf ras.*) *C* || allincʒa hio *O* || -fod|[]f ðære *O* || som- *O* 5 -lice|[]ʒytan *þæt* *O* 6 wæs abreahtmhwil *O* || hio *O* || -fud *O* || reʒn (58 a) of- *O* 7 seah[]|slyhtum ⁊ þuneradum *O* 8 yðuncʒ *O* || renes[]|meahte *O* 9 to ðam mynstre *O* || onʒon *O* || seof[]|unrotsad *O* 10 swystur *O* || dydes *O* || he(o) *C*, hio, *O* 11 noldes *O* 12 mæʒe *O* 13 from *O* || me (*zweimal*) *C* || meah- *O* 14 þam *f.* *O* || ʒeneded *O* 15 wil- *O* || ʒewunian *O* 16 ealle ða neaht þurh sprecende *O* 17 sylue *O* || neahfald- *O* || ʒeseʒene *O* || ʒesprecu *O* 18 sæʒde *O* || hw.] tohweʒa *O* 19 meah- *O* 20 *þæt* *þæt* mod *C* 21 twy *O* || sio il- *O* 22 þe *f.* *O* || -ʒon *O* 23 wun:dur *O* || breost *O* || ælmih[]|ʒan *O* 24 mæʒene næs hit *O* || -dur *O* || ʒestr[]|ʒode *O* || he seo þe lanʒe] hy swilonʒa *O* || hio *O* 26 hyre broðor ær ʒeseʒe *O* || sio *O* 27 ryht- *O* || hio meahte me *O* 28 hio *O* || ma] me *O* || -ade *O* || ondytte *O* 29 swiðe *O* || saʒast *O*

XXXIV.

Ʒreȝorius hi*m* ⁊swarode: (63 b) ‘mid þy hit ȝ*e*la*m*p oþre dæȝe, *þæt* seo arwyrðe fæ*m*ne ȝ*e*wat hire to hire mynstres cytan, ⁊ se Ʒodes wer hi*m* eft ȝecyrde to his mynstre. þa ȝ*e*la*m*p hit ymb þreo niht þæs, *þæt* Be*ne*dict*us* stod in his cytan, ⁊ upp ahafenu*m* his eaȝu*m* in þa lyft he ȝeseah þære ylcan his swuster sawle utȝanȝende of hire lichaman in culfran ansyne, ⁊ *þæt* heo ȝ*e*sohte heofones deoȝolnesse. ⁊ he þa wæs efenȝefeande hire mycclan wundres ⁊ dyde þancas þam ælmihtiȝan Ʒode on ymnu*m* ⁊ lofsanȝu*m*, ⁊ he sæde þa*m* broðru*m* ⁊ bodode hire forðfore. eac he sænde sona þa, to þon *þæt* hi brohton hire lichaman to þa*m* mynstre ⁊ hine aleȝden in þa byrȝene, þe he hi*m* sylfu*m* ær ȝ*e*teohhode ⁊ ȝ*e*worhte. ðy ȝedonu*m* hit ȝ*e*la*m*p, *þæt* þara mod, þe symble wæron in Ʒodes lufan, eac swylce heora lichaman næron todælde in byrȝenne.

(51 a) ⁊ upp afenu*m* eaȝu*m* on þa lyfte he ȝeseah þære ylcan his swustor sawle ut aȝane of hyre lichaman ⁊ on culfran hiwe ȝesecean þæs heofones diȝolnysse. hwæt! þa se halȝa wer wæs efenblissiende hyre wuldres ⁊ þa*m* ælmihtiȝan Ʒode þancode on ymensanȝu*m* ⁊ on lofsanȝu*m* ⁊ þa*m* broðru*m* cyðde hyre forðsið. he eac hrædlice hi asennde, *þæt* hi hyre lichaman brohton to þa*m* mynstre ⁊ aledon on þa byrȝenne, þe he him sylfum ær ȝeȝearwode. ðysu*m* ȝedonu*m* hit ȝelamp, *þæt* þara þe symle wæs an mod on Ʒode, þara lichaman eac næron todælede on þære byrȝenne.

XXXV. Hu he ȝeseah eallne middaneard under anum leoman ⁊ Ʒermanes bisceopes sawle.

Eac hit ȝ*e*la*m*p in sume tide, *þæt* Seruandus se diacon ⁊ abb*ud* þæs mynstres, *þæt* wæs ȝ*e*timbred iu fra*m* Liberio þa*m* ealdormen in þa*m* dælu*m* Suþlanȝbeardena, se deacon hæfde hi*m* to þeawe,

Eac on oðru*m* timan hit ȝelamp, *þæt* hi*m* to becom for ȝeneosunȝe þinȝon, swa swa his þeaw wæs, Seruandus se diacon ⁊ abbod þæs mynstres, þe Liberius se ealdormann iu ȝetimbrode on Suðlanȝbeardena landes dælu*m*. witodlice

---

1 andswarode þa ȝyt sæȝde mit ty *O* || -lomp *O* 2 sio arwyrð[]|fæmne ȝewat to hyre mynstres cetan *O* 3 ymbe *O* 4—5 þæ*t*te (58 b) []s[]ytan ⁊ *O* || ahæfenum *O* 6 in ða[]|[]seah *O* 7 his *f. C* || swystor *O* || saule utȝande *O* 8 hyre|[]oman in *O* || onsyne *O* 9 hio *O* || deaȝolnesse *O* 10 þa wæs] wæs ða *O* || -feonde *O* 11 hyre miclan wundre *O* 12 þoncas *O* || þam] þæs *C* 12—13 Ʒode[]hymnum *O* || -sancȝum *O* || sæȝde *O* 14 hyre *O* 15 sen- *O* 16 hyre *O* || -homan *O* 17 mynstr[]|⁊ *O* || -don *O* 19 ær *f. O* || ȝetih- *O* || ðy] þa *C* 21 simle *O* || wæron] wæs *O* 22 swilce hiora lichoman *O* || næron no *O* 27 þæt *f. O* 29 from[]|rio ðam *O* 30 Suðloncȝbeardna *O* 31 d[]acon *O* || ð(e)awe *O*

þ*æt* he co*m* ȝeneahhe mid ȝeneosunȝe ȝife to þa*m* halȝan were B*ene*dicte. ⁊ he ȝeneahhe ȝeneosode his mynstres, to þon þ*æt* hi sænden heo*m* betweoh þa wynsuman word þæs ecan lifes ⁊ þone swetan mete þæs heofonlican eþles. þeah þe hi þa ȝyt þone fulfremedlice ȝ*e*feonde ne mihton þicȝan, hi hine huru sworettende ⁊ ȝeomriende hwæthuȝu onbyrȝdon, forþon þe se ylca wer fleow ⁊ wæs ȝ*e*fylled mid lare þære heofonlican ȝife. mid þy þa wæs seo tid heora ræste ⁊ stilnesse beddes, B*ene*dict*us* se arwyrða wer ȝestaþolode hine sylfne in þa*m* uferan dælu*m* þæs torres, ⁊ Seruandus se diacon ȝestaþelode hine (64a) in þa*m* neoðeran dælu*m* þæs ylcan torres. witodlice in þære stowe fra*m* þa*m* nyþeran dæle in to þa*m* uferan wæs samodȝanȝ þurh ȝ*e*wisne upstiȝe. soðlice beforan þa*m* ylcan torre wæs swiþe ru*m* hus, in þa*m* hyra æȝþres þenas hi ȝ*e*reston. mid þy se drihtnes wer B*ene*dict*us* fore co*m* ⁊ behoȝode þa tide þæs nihtlican ȝ*e*bedes, he ȝefealh his wæcce, ⁊ þa oðre broðra hi reston. he wæs standende æt þa*m* ehþyrle ⁊ ȝ*e*biddende hi*m* to þa*m* ælmihtiȝan drihtne, ⁊ þa se*m*ninȝa on þa tid þære stillan

he ȝeneosode Benedictes mynster ȝelomlice, to þa*m* þ*æt* hi hi*m* betwynon ȝemænelice him on aȝuton þa swetan lifes word ⁊ þone wynsuman mete þæs heofonlican eðeles, þone hi þa ȝyta fullfremedlice ȝeblissiende þicȝean ne mihton, huru þinȝa hi hine ȝeomriende onbyriȝdon, forþam þe se ylca wer Seruandus eac fleow on lare heofonlicre ȝife. soðlice þa þa eallunȝa becom se tima hyra reste ⁊ stillnysse, þa ȝeloȝode se arwurða Benedictus hine sylfne on sumes stypeles upflora, ⁊ Seruandus (51 b) se diacon ȝereste hine on þære nyðerflore þæs ylcan stypeles. ⁊ wæs on þære ylcan stowe trum stæȝer mid ȝewissum stapum fram þære nyðerflora to þære upflora. wæs eac ætforan þam ylcan stypele sum rum hus, on þam hyra beȝra ȝinȝran hi ȝereston. ða þa se drihtnes wer Benedictus behoȝode þone timan his nihtlican ȝebedes þam broðrum restendum, þa ȝestod he þurhwacol æt anum eahþyrle biddende þone ælmihtiȝan drihten, ⁊ þa færinȝa on þa*m* timan þære nihte stillnysse

1—2 mid neo|▯e to *O* 3 neosode *O* 5 sendon him betwih *O* || wun▯rlican *O* 6 ecean *O* 7 eðeles *O* 8 fullfrem- *O* 9 ȝefeonde] ȝeseonde *C* || meahton þiȝean *O* 10 hyne *O* || swortende *O* || ȝeomer- *O* 11 hw.] tohweȝa *O* || onb.] ȝebyrȝed *O* 12 il- *O* 14 ȝyue mit ty *O* || sio *O* 15 hiora reste *O* || stilness *C* || bedde *O* 16—17 -staðelod▯ine sylfne *O* 18—19 -dus▯eacon ȝest. *O* 20 nyðoran *O* || il- *O* 22 from *O* || nioþeran *O* || dælum *O* || in *f.* *O* 23 samodȝanȝ] somedtoncȝ *O* 23—24 -ne|▯stiȝe *O* 25 il- *O* 25—26 swiðe rum (59 a) hus *O* || hiora *O* || ðeȝnas *O* 27 -ton ▯|nes wer *O* 29 þæs▯|ȝebedes *O* 30 wacone *O* || -þru *O* 31 hi rest▯|wæs *O* 32 ehþyrle] mynstre *O* 33 ælmih▯|ȝan driht- *O* 34 -nincȝa (*kaum zu lesen*) *O* || on▯stillan *O*

nihte he wæs forð lociende ⁊ ʒeseah ufan onsended leoht aflyman ealle þa þeostru þære nihte ⁊ mid swa mycelre beorhtnesse scinan, *þæt* *þæt* leoht wæs beorhtre þon*ne* dæʒes leoht, *þæt* þær lymde betwyh þa*m* þeostru*m*. eala *þæt* swiðe wundorlicu wise in þissere sceawunʒe wæs æft*er*fylʒende, forþon, swa swa he sylfa æft*er* þa*m* sæde, *þæt* eac eall þes middaneard swa swa under anu*m* leoman þære sunnan wære ʒ*e*ʒaderod ⁊ ʒ*e*læded beforan his eaʒu*m*, ⁊ se arwyrða fæder B*ene*dict*us*, þa þa he ʒ*e*fæstnode þa ʒeornfullan ʒ*e*sihþe his eaʒena in þa*m* leoman þæs scinendan ⁊ þæs wliteʒan leohtes, þa ʒ*e*seah he Ʒermanes sawle þæs biscopes Capuane þære cæstre in fyrenu*m* clywene fra*m* ænʒlu*m* beon borne in þone heofon. þa wolde he beʒytan hi*m* sylfu*m* su*m*ne ʒ*e*witan swa myccles wundres. he ciʒde Seruandu*m* þone deacon tuwa ⁊ þriwa mid his eft ʒ*e*ne*m*du*m* naman ⁊ mid mycelnysse his cleopunʒ*e* . . . . .
. . . .
. . . . swa myccles ⁊ swa arwyrþes weres. þa stah he upp ⁊ forþ locode, ⁊ þa ʒeseah he mycelne dæl þæs leohtes. þa*m* deacone wafiendu*m* for þus

him ut lociendum ʒeseah he ufan onsended leoht afliʒean ealle þa nihtlican þystru ⁊ mid swa micelre beorhtnesse scinan, *þæt* *þæt* leoht, þe þær lymde betweoh þam þystru*m*, wæs beorhtre þonne dæʒes leoht. hwæt! þa on þysre sceawunʒe swyðe wundorlic þinʒ æfterfyliʒde, swa swa he sylf syððan rehte, *þæt* eac eall middaneard swylce under anum sunnanleoman ʒeloʒod wære beforan his eaʒan ʒelæded. ða þa se arwurða fæder his eaʒena atihtan scearpnysse ʒefæstnode on þære beorhtnesse þæs scinendan leohtes, þa ʒeseah he enʒlas ferian on fyrenum cliwene in to heofonu*m* Ʒermanes sawle, se wæs biscop Capuane þære ceastre. he wolde þa ʒelanʒian hi*m* sylfu*m* sumne ʒewitan swa miceles wundres ⁊ Seruandum þone diacon clypode tuwa ⁊ þriwa ⁊ oft hrædlice his naman nemde mid hrea(52 a)mes micelnysse. Seruandus þa wearð ʒedrefed for þa*m* unʒewunelican hreame swa mæres weres, ⁊ he up astah ⁊ þyder locode ⁊ ʒeseah eallunʒa lytelne dæl þæs leohtes. ðam diacone þa wafiendu*m* for þus

---

1 neahte *O* 2 leoht ⁊ afl- *C* || ʒeflyman *O* 3 þys- *O* || neah- *O* || mid *f. C* 4 mic- *O* 5 þætte *þæt O* 6 lymb(d)e *O* 7 þys- *O* 8 wundur- *O* || þisse *O* 9 -wuncʒe *O* 10 þam] ðon *O* 11 sæʒde *O* || middan[]d swa *O* 12 leoma[]| þære *O* 13 ʒeʒeaʒrad *O* 14 ʒefæst(n)ode *H* 16 ʒeor[]|ʒesyhðe *O* 19 -anus saule *O* 20 -ceopes Capuan[]|þære *O* || ceas- *O* 21 cleowene from *O* || encʒlum *O* 22 borne] bo[]|ne *O*, berende *C* 24 my(c)eles *O* 25 -andus *O* 26 twiʒea ⁊ ðriʒea *O* || eft *f. C* 27 ʒenemde *O* || nom- *O* || micelnesse *O* 28 his *f. C* || -uncʒe *O* 30 micles *O* 31 staʒ *O* 32 up[]|⁊ *O* 33 medmicelne *O* 34 wæuien dum *O*

mycclu*m* wundre se Ʒodes wer B*ene*dict*us* hi*m* sæde æft*er* endebyrdnysse ealle þa wisan, þe þær ʒ*e*done wæron. ⁊ þa sona in Casinu*m* þære stowe he onbead þa*m* æwfæstan (64b) were Theop*ro*bo þ*æt*, þ*æt* he onsænde þære ylcan niht man to Capuana*n* þære byriʒ, ⁊ þ*æt* he sylf onʒeate ⁊ eft þider ʒ*e*bude, hwæt ʒ*e*worden wære be Ʒermane þa*m* biscope. þa wæs þ*æt* swa ʒedon, þ*æt* þone arwyrþestan wer Ʒermanu*m* þone biscop se ærendraca, þe þider onsænded wæs, ʒemette þa forðferedne. ⁊ he þa acsiende smeaðancollice onʒeat, þ*æt* on ða ylcan tid wæs þæs biscopes forðfore, þe se drihtnes wer oncneow his upstiʒe to heofonu*m*.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'swiðe wundorlic wise þ*æt* is ⁊ eac swiþe to wafienne þis, þ*æt* her ʒ*e*cweden is, þ*æt* beforan his eaʒu*m* swa swa under anu*m* leoman eall middaneard wære ʒ*e*ʒaderod ⁊ to hi*m* ʒ*e*læded, swa swa ic næfre ær næs onʒytende. ne furþon ʒyt ic swa ʒeradelice ne can, hwilcere ændebyrdnesse ⁊ on hwylcre ʒerad þ*æt* beon mæʒ, þ*æt* eall midd*an*eard sy ʒesewen fra*m* anu*m* mæn.' Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'nim þe nu fæste, Petrus, þ*æt* ic sprece;

mycelu*m* wundre se Ʒodes wer be endebyrdnesse ʒerehte þa þinʒ, þe þær ʒewordene wæron, ⁊ on Casino þa*m* stocwic þa*m* eawfæstan were Theoprobo þær rihte bebead, þ*æt* he on þære ylcan nihte asende sumne mann to Capuanan þære byri ⁊ ʒewiste ⁊ him eft ʒecyðde, hwæt wære ʒeworden be Ʒermane þa*m* bisceope. ða wæs ʒeworden, þ*æt* se þe þyder asended wæs ʒemette eallunʒa forðferedne þone arwurðan wer Ʒermanu*m* bisceop, ⁊ he þa smeaþancollice axiende oncneow, þ*æt* his forðsið wæs on þa*m* ylcan timan, þe se drihtnes wer oncneow his upstiʒe to heofonu*m*.' Petrus cwæð: 'þis is swiðe wundorlic þinʒ ⁊ þearle to wafienne; ac þis þ*æt* her ʒecweden is, þ*æt* beforan his eaʒan swylce under anu*m* sunnanleoman eall middaneard wære ʒeʒaderod ⁊ to him ʒelæded, swa ic næfre ær ne ʒemunde, ne furðon ic beþencean ne cann, hwylcere endebyrdnysse hit beon mæʒe, þ*æt* fra*m* anu*m* men si ʒesewen eall middaneard.' Ʒreʒorius him to cwæð: 'Petrus, ʒenim nu fæste, þ*æt* þ*æt* ic spreke;

1 myclan *O* 2 asæʒde *O* || -nesse *O* 3 þær] ðar *O* 5 þære stowe] þ*æt* stoc *O* 6 æfæstan *O* || Theoppo *O* 7 þ*æt* (*einmal*) *O* || onsen- *O* 8 neahte *O* 9 onʒyte[]|ðider *O* 10 hwæt] het *O* 11—12 -ceope (59b)|[]þæs þone *O* || arwurðan *O* 13—14 -ceop[]|[]þe *O* || onsen- *O* 15—16 ond[]|[]enlice ⁊ smeaʒendlice onʒeat *O* 17 il- *O* 18 þes|[]es forðfor on ðære se drihtnes *O* 19 his *auf ras. C* || -stiʒ *O* 20 -fenum *O* 20—21 swiðe[]erlicu wise *O* 22 þætte *O* 23 þætte *O* 24 -danʒeard *O* 26 næs] wæs *O* 27 onʒit- *O* || ʒit *O* || swa] ⁊swarian *C* 28 ʒeradelice *f. C* || can] conn *O* || hwilcere] swylcre *C* || ende- *O* 29 hwylc *C* || ʒeræd *O* 30 middanʒeard *O* 31 si ʒe|[]wen from *O* || menn *O* 33 fæstlice *O*

forþon þære sawle, þe ʒesyhð hire scyppend, þynceð swiþe nearu ælc ʒesceaft. þeah þe heo lytles hwæt ʒ*e*seo of þa*m* leohte þæs scyppendes, hire þynceð sceort eall *þæt* þær ʒesceapen byþ, forþon þe in þa*m* leohte þære incundan ʒesihþe þæs modes sceat byð toleoðod ⁊ swa swiðe byð tobræded ⁊ aþened in ʒode sylfu*m*, *þæt* hit byþ ufor eallu*m* middanearde, ⁊ seo sawl sylf þæs ʒeseondan byð eac ofer hi selfe. ⁊ þon*ne* heo byþ ʒenumen in *þæt* ʒodes leoht ofer hi sylfe, heo byþ ʒ*e*bræded in ða*m* inran dælum, ⁊ þon*ne* heo besyhð under hi sylfe, heo onʒyteð hi upp ahafene, ⁊ hu lytel ⁊ sceort wæs, *þæt* þe heo ne mihte ymbfon ⁊ oncnawan, hulic *þæt* wæs, þa þa heo on lichaman wæs ʒehæfd ⁊ ʒ*e*hyned. soðlice se halʒa wer B*ene*dictus locode on *þæt* fyrene clywen, ⁊ swylce he ʒ*e*seah ænʒlas (65a) to heofonu*m* hweorfende, buton tweon ne mihte he þas ʒ*e*seon ⁊ sceawian buton in ʒodes leohte. hwylc wundor is *þæt* forþon, þeah þe he ʒ*e*sawe þisne middaneard beforan him sylfu*m* ʒeʒaderodne, se þe wæs upp ahafen ofer þisne middanʒ*eard* in þa*m* leohte his modes? soðlice *þæt* þær ʒecweden wæs,

forþa*m* þære sawle, þe ʒesihð hyre scyppend, hyre þinceð nearo ⁊ lytel ælc ʒesceaft. þeah þe heo hwæt lyttles ʒeseo of hyre scyppendes leohte, hyre þinceð sceort eall *þæt* ʒesceapen is, for- (52b) þam þe on þa*m* leohte þære incundan ʒesihðe þæs modes bosum byð tolæten ⁊ on ʒode ʒebræded ⁊ aþened to þa*m* swiðe, *þæt* hit byð hyhra ofer middaneard, ⁊ seo sylfe þæs ʒeseondan sawl byð eac ofer hi sylfe. ⁊ þon*ne* heo byð ʒeʒripen on ʒodes leohte, heo byð ofer hi sylfe tobræded on þa*m* innru*m* dælu*m*, *þæt* þonne heo up ahafen besihð under hi sylfe, þonne oncnæwð heo, hu sceort *þæt* is, *þæt* heo on lichaman ʒeeaðmodad onʒitan ne mihte. eornostlice se halʒa wer Benedictus, se þe locode on *þæt* fyrene cliwen ⁊ eac ʒeseah enʒlas hweorfende to heofonu*m*, untwylice ne mihte he þas þinʒ ʒeseon buton on ʒodes leohte. hwylc wundor is *þæt*, þeah þe he ʒesawe þysne middaneard beforan hine ʒeʒaderodne, se þe on his modes leohte wæs upp ahafen ofer þysne middaneard? soðlice *þæt* *þæt* ʒecweden is,

1 ʒesihð *O* 2 þin- *O* || nearo *O* 3 heo] he *O* 5 hyre *O* || þin- *O* 6 eall|[]þær *O* || bið *O* 8 ʒesihþe (h *aus* þ) *C* 9 bið toliðod *O* || bið *O* 10 selfum *O* 11 bið *O* || -danʒearde *O* 12 sawel *O* 13 bið *O* || sylfe *O* 14 hi|[]oð ʒe[]en in *O* 15 selfe *O* || hi beoð *O* 16 inneran *O* 17 heo] hi *O* || -seoð *O* || selfe 18 hi onʒitað|[]upp *O* 20 meahte *O* || hwilc *O* 21 on] in *O* || -homan *O* 22 hæfd *O* || ⁊|[]eledu(?) soðlice *O* 23 -tus se locode *O* 24 fyre(n) *C* || cliwen *O* || swilce *O* 25 he *f.* *O* || enʒlas *O* || -fenum *O* 26 hwyr- *O* || -tan *O* 27 meah- *O* 28 buton] nimðe *O* 30 ʒeseʒe *O* || -danʒeard *O* 31 hine sylfne *O* 32 þis(60a)ne *O* 33—34 modes[]|den wæs *O*

þæt eall þes midd*anʒeard* wære ʒeʒaderod beforan his eaʒu*m*, nis hit na þy ʒecweden, *þæt* heofon ⁊ eorðe wære toso*m*ne ʒetoʒen, ac þæs ʒeseondan mod wæs tobræded; þa þa *þæt* mod wæs to ʒode ʒenumen ⁊ ʒeʒripen, buton earfoðnyssu*m* hi*m* mihte ʒesewen ⁊ ʒesceawod beon eall *þæt* þe beneoþan ʒode wæs. forþon in þære sceawunʒe, seo ascan þam utran, wæs *þæt* inre leoht in þæs halʒan weres mode; *þæt* leoht þæs ʒeseondan mod B*ene*dictes ʒena*m* to þære uferan wisan þære ʒastlican sceawunʒ*e* ⁊ hi*m* ʒecyþde, hu nearwe ⁊ hu ænʒ*e* wæron ealle þa neoþeran ʒesceafta.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'me sylfu*m* þynceð, *þæt* ic na ne onʒyte fornytlice ⁊ nydþearflice þa word, þe þu sædest, þa þe þin ʒerecenes ⁊ ʒesæʒn weox swa swiðe forð fra*m* minre lætnysse

þæt eall middaneard wære ʒeʒaderod beforan his eaʒu*m*, nis hit na þi ʒecweden þe heofon ⁊ eorðe wære toʒædere ʒetoʒen, ac þæs ʒeseondan mod wæs tobræded, ⁊ þa þa hit wæs on ʒode ʒeʒripen, hit mihte buton earfoðnysse ʒeseon eall *þæt* *þæt* beneoðan ʒode ys. eornostlice on þa*m* leohte, þe scean þa*m* uttran eaʒu*m*, wæs on þæs halʒan weres mode *þæt* innre leoht, *þæt* ʒeʒrap þæs ʒeseondan mod to þa*m* upplicu*m* þinʒu*m* ⁊ for þi hi*m* ʒewutelode, hu nearwe ⁊ ʒehwæde wæron ealle þa neoðerran ʒesceafta.' Petrus cwæð: 'me þinceð, *þæt* ic full nyttlice ne underʒite na þa þinʒ, þe þu sædest, þonne of minre lætnysse

⁊ dyseʒan swonʒernesse. ac forþon þe þu þas sweotollice minu*m* ⁊ʒytu*m* inʒute, ic þe bidde nu ʒyt, *þæt* þu eft ʒehweorfe to ændebyrdnesse þissere ʒesæʒne.'

XXXVI.

ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊sworode: 'me lysteþ, Petr*us*, *þæt* ic nu ʒyt sæcʒe fela be þa*m* arwyrðan fæder B*ene*dicte, ac sume his wisan fyrwetgeornlice ic forʒanʒe ⁊ forlæte, for ic þæncende efste to þa*m* dædu*m* ⁊ wundru*m* oþra æþelra wera. ⁊ swa þeah ic nelle, *þæt* þe þis bedeoʒlie ⁊ sy bemiðen, *þæt* se ʒodes wer B*ene*dict*us* betwyh swa maneʒu*m* wundrum,

2—3 befor[]|næs hit *O* || no *O* || þi *O* || þæt] þ(t)e *offenbar* þætte *aufzulösen O* || -fen *O* 4—5 -toʒen[]|þæs *O* || mod[]tobræded *O* 7 butan earfeðnessum *O* 8 meahte beon ʒesewen *O* 9 beon *f. O* || þe *f. O*, þe (þ *aus* b?) *C* 11 ascan] acsuncʒ *O*, acsunʒ *C* || þam] þæs *C* || uteran *O* 12 innere *O* 14 mod] modes *C* || -ictus ʒenom to ðam *O* 15 -uncʒe *O* 17 encʒe *O* 19 na] no *O* 20 ned- *O* || þa] þæ *O* 21 sæʒdest *O* || þa þe] þa þa *O* 22 ʒesæʒen *O* 23 from *O* || -nesse *O* 24 swancʒernesse *O* || þas] ðus(?) *O* || -tolice *O* 25 -ʒitum *O* || inʒute] onʒete *O* || ʒit *O* || *þæt bis* -hweorfe *schwer leserlich O* || ende- *O* 26 ðisse ʒeseʒene *O* 27 Petr[]|ðæt *O* || ʒit *O* || secʒe *O* 28 arwur- *O* 29 forʒonʒe *O* || for] forðon *O* || þenc- *O* 30 oðera *O* || ⁊] on *O* || bediʒliʒe *O* 30—31 sy bemiðen] swa bemiðed *O* || -twih *O* || mon- *O*

for þam he wæs mære in þysum middanearde, eac swylce he scan unȝneþelice mid þy worde þære halȝan lare. soðlice (65 b) he awrat þara muneca reȝol mid healicum ȝewrite ⁊ mid torhtum ⁊ swutolum wordum. swa hwylc swa wile smeaþanclicor þæs þeawas ⁊ his lif onȝytan, he mæȝ in þære ylcan ȝesetnesse ⁊ lare his reȝoles findan ⁊ ongytan his lareowdomes dæde, forþon þe se halȝa wer nanum ȝemete ne mihte ne nolde on oðre wisan læran on oðre he sylf lifde.

XXXVII.

Soþlice þy ylcan ȝeare, þe he leorende wæs of þisum life, he cyþde ⁊ sæde þone dæȝ his þære halȝostan forðfore sumum þam ȝinȝrum, þe mid him lifdon ⁊ drohtodon, ⁊ sumum þam, þe feorr wunedon on oðrum stowum. he sæde þam ⁊weardum, þæt hi mid swiȝunȝe sceoldon helan þæt þe hi ȝehyrdon, ⁊ he sæde þam æfweardum, hwæt þam to cyþnesse wære ⁊ hulic tacen, þonne his sawl of þam lichaman ferde. soðlice ær þam syxtan dæȝe his ændes he het, þæt him wære his byrȝen untyned, ⁊ he þa sona wæs ȝeþread mid fefre ⁊ onȝan mid ȝrimre hetan beon ȝeswenced. þa ælce dæȝe weox se ece, ⁊ seo adl hefeȝode, ⁊ þa on þam syxtan dæȝe he het his ȝinȝran hine beran to his ȝebedhuse, ⁊ þær he cyðde his ænde ⁊ ȝetrymede mid þære onfanȝennesse þæs drihtenlican lichaman ⁊ blodes, ⁊ he þa wreþiende þa tydran limu betwyh his ȝinȝrena handum upp aræhtum his aȝnum handum in þone heofon ȝestah ⁊ alet þone ytemestan ȝast ⁊ ferde betwyh þam wordum his ȝebedes. witodlice on þam dæȝe wæs æteowed anre ⁊ naht unȝelicre ȝesyhðe onwriȝennes twam broðrum be þam halȝan were oðrum wuniendum in þam ylcan mynstre ⁊ oðrum feor wuniendum on oþre stowe. hi ȝesawon beȝen,

---

1 ðissum middanȝearde *O* || ascan unȝrædiȝlice *O* 2 wordum *C* || haleȝan *O* || wrat *O* 3 -lice *O* || torhte ⁊ swutole worde *O* 4 hwilc *O*, hwylc (c *nachtr. angefügt*) *C* || wile] wylle *O* || smeaþanclice *C*, smeaȝan ðoncelicor *O* || onȝitan *O* 5 il- *O* || -domæs *O* 6 dæda *O* || nane *O* || ne mihte] meahte *O* 7 lyfde *O* 8 soðlice þes halȝa wer þy ilcan *O* || þe] ðy *O* || *nach* wæs *raum für etwa 10 buchst.* *C* 8—9 of (60 b) ||[]⁊ *O* || sæde] lærde *O* || -ȝestan *O* 9—10 sumum||[]cȝrum þe *O* || lyf- *O* || -htnodon *O* || ⁊ eac sum- *O* || ðe||[]r wunedon *O* 11 sæȝde *O* 12 swi||[]unȝe *O* || forhelan *O* || þe] þæt *O* || hi] he *C* || -rdon[]e sæȝde *O* 13 -nessum *O* || hulic] hwylc *O* || sawol *O* 14 -homan *O* || endes *O* 15 ontyned *O* 16 onȝonn *O* || hæto *O* || þa ælce] ðy ilcan *O* 17 he het] het he *O* 18 ȝionȝran *O* || beran[]ȝecyðde *O* || ende *O* 19 -ȝenesse *O* || lichom- *O* 20 ða wreðþende *O* || -tweoh *O* || ȝionȝrena hondum up *O* 21 astrehtum *O* || hon- *O* || ȝestah] ȝestod *O* 22 ȝast::-ferde forð bitwyh *O* || witodlice] []odlice *O* 23 ætywed[]e ⁊ *O* || noht unȝeliccre ȝesih- *O* || -ȝenes *O* 24 il- *O* 25 feorr *O* || stowe||[]i ȝesawon *O*

þæt an scinende weȝ ⁊ lyxende wæs astreht mid ȝodwebbenu*m* pællu*m* ⁊ unarimdu*m* leohtfatu*m* ymbseted ⁊ mid rihtre stiȝe eastweardes wæs aþæned to heofonu*m* fra*m* B*ene*dictes cytan. ⁊ ofer þa*m* weȝe wæs stan(66 a)dende swiðe beorht wer mid arwyrðlicu*m* ȝeȝyrelan, se acsode þa broðra, hwæs weȝ *þæt* wære, þe hi sceawedon. hi andetton, *þæt* hi nyston. se beorhta wer cw*æ*ð to þa*m*: 'þis is se weȝ, on þa*m* drihtnes deorlinȝ B*ene*dict*us* ȝestah to heofonu*m*.' þa witodlice, swa swa þas forecwedenan þeȝnas ȝesawon þæs halȝan weres forðfore, swa eac þa æfweardan hi onȝæton of þa*m* tacne, þe heo*m* wæs ær foresæd. soðlice B*ene*d*ictus* wæs bebyrȝed in ðære cyrcan þæs eadiȝan fulluhteres Ioh*annes*, þa he sylf ȝetimbrode, þær he towearp Apollones wiȝbed þæs hæþenan ȝodes. se eac nu ȝyt todæȝ scineþ mid wundru*m* in þa*m* ylcan scræfe, þe he ær bliþe eardode alæded fra*m* oþru*m* mannu*m*, ȝif *þæt* findeþ æt hi*m* ⁊ abædeþ se ȝeleafa þara, þe hine biddað.

XXXVIII.

Witodlice niwan wæs ȝeworden seo wise, þe ic nu secȝan wille, *þæt* su*m* wif wæs afanȝen of hire mode, *þæt* heo eallunȝa forleas hire ȝewit ⁊ andȝyt, ⁊ þa weallode wide dæȝes ⁊ nihtes ȝeond þa muntas ⁊ þa dena, ȝeond þa wudas ⁊ þa feldas, ⁊ *þæt* an, *þæt* heo þær ȝereste, þær hi seo weriȝnes ȝenydde, *þæt* heo restan sceolde. þa sume dæȝ*e*, þa þa heo swa widȝal swiðe dwolode, heo beco*m* unmyndlinȝa to þam scræfe þæs eadiȝan weres ⁊ þæs arwyrðan fæder B*ene*d*ictus*. ⁊ heo þa þær wunode inȝanȝende, swa swa heo nyste. þa wæs *þæt* þus ȝeworden, *þæt* on morȝene heo uteode mid swa halu*m* ⁊ ȝesundu*m* ⁊ȝyte, swylce heo næfre æniȝ unȝewit oððe unhæle hire heafodes næfde. ⁊ heo þa þurhwunode on ealle tid in þære ylcan hæle, þe heo þær onfenȝ.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'hwæt cweþað we la, hwæt *þæt* sy, *þæt* we full oft onȝytaþ, *þæt* hit þus byð eac

---

1 lixȝende *O* || astreht] oferbræd *O* || ȝodewebnum *O* || pellum *O* 3 aþened *O* || -fenum from *O* 4 ston- *O* || swyþe *O* || wer (r *auf ras.*) *C* || -licre *O* || -ȝyrelun *C* 5 ahsode *O* || ȝebroðru *O* || ondetton *O*, andetten *C* 6 hi hyt nyston *O* || breohta *O* || to him|[]is se *O* || þis] þi *C* 7 on] in *O* || dyr- *O* || -fenum *O* 9 onȝeton *O* || him *O* 10 -sæȝd *O* || þære (61 a) ciricean *O* 11 sy[]|de þær *O* 12 ȝodes[]|ȝyt *O* || -dæȝe *O* 13 il- *O* || þe] in ðam *O* || h[]|bliðe *O* 14 from *O* || monnum *O* 16 wylle *O* 17 þætte *O* || afoncȝen *O* || -linȝa *O* 18 andȝit *O* 19 dene *O* || heo] hi *O* 20 sio *O* || hio *O* 21 hio *O* || hio *O* || -lincȝa *O* 22 -deȝan *O* 23 hio *O* || wuno[]|inȝeoncȝe swa *O* || hio *O* 24 morȝenn[]|hio *O* 25 halum] hale *O* || ⁊ *bis* oððe *f.* *O* 26 hyre heafdes hæfde *O* || hio *O* || -nade *O* || on] in *O* 27 hælo *O* || hio *O* || onfen[]|Petrus *O* 28 si *O* || bið *O*

in ð*am* mundbyrdu*m* haliȝra martyra, *þæt* hi na ne cyðað swa maniȝe fre*m*su*m*nesse þurh heora lichaman, swa hi ful oft ȝod eowiað þurh heora (66b) reliquias, ⁊ þær hi wyrcað full oft maran wundru, þær hi na ne licȝaþ ne ne restað þurh hi sylfe?' Ʒreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'þær þa halȝan martyras licȝað in heora lichaman, nis næniȝ tweo, *þæt* hi maȝon maniȝe foretacnu æteowian, ⁊ hi eac swa doð, ⁊ hi cyðað unarimedlice wundru þa*m*, þe hi secað mid clænu*m* mode. ac forþon hit mæȝ beon tweod fra*m* tyddru*m* ⁊ unstranȝu*m* modu*m*, hwæþer hi syn þe ne syn þær andwearde, us is to ȝ*e*hyrenne þær hit cuþ is, *þæt* hi ne beoð na selfe on heora lichaman. ac þær is nydþearf, *þæt* hi æteowian maran wundru, þær *þæt* tydre mod tweoð be heora ⁊weardnysse; ac þara manna mod, þe in Ʒode fæst byð, swa myccle ma hit hæfð þæs ȝ*e*leafan ȝ*e*earnunȝ*e*, swa myccle hit ma wat, *þæt* þa martyras þær in heora lichaman ne licȝaþ ⁊ þon*ne* hwæþre næron wana fra*m* þære ȝehyrnesse, *þæt* hi ne ȝehyran þa, þe hi biddað æt þa*m* lichaman mid clænu*m* ȝ*e*þohte. be þon eac seo soðfæstnes sylf cw*æ*ð, *þæt* is Crist, to þon *þæt* he ȝeecte þon*e* ȝ*e*leafan his ȝinȝru*m*: 'ȝif ic onweȝ ne ȝewite, þon*ne* ne cymð na to eow se froferȝast.' soþlice we witon, *þæt* us is cuð, *þæt* se froferȝast symble forð ȝæþ of þa*m* fæder ⁊ þa*m* suna; for hwon cw*æ*ð se sunu, *þæt* he wolde onweȝ ȝ*e*witan, to þon *þæt* se halȝa ȝast come, se næfre ne ȝ*e*wat fra*m* þa*m* suna? ac forþon þe þa ȝinȝran sceawiende drih*ten* in lichaman heo*m* symble lysteþ þisne ȝ*e*seon mid heora licha*m*licu*m* eaȝu*m*, forþon to þa*m* wæs rihtlice ȝ*e*cweden: 'ny*m*þe ic heonan ȝanȝe, se froferȝast ne cymþ to eow,' emne swylce hit openlice ȝ*e*cweden wære: ȝif ic ne ateo fra*m* eow þon*e* lichaman, þon*ne* ne ȝ*e*cyþe ic na, hwylc seo lufu is þæs halȝan ȝastes, ⁊ ȝif ȝ*e* ne forlætaþ, *þæt* ȝe (67a) me licha*m*lice sceawian, ne ȝ*e*leorniað ȝe næfre, *þæt* ȝe me ȝastlice lufian.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'me licað wel *þæt*

---

1 hi] hie (e *aus* o) *O* ‖ na] ne *O* ‖ mon- *O* 2 -homan *O* ‖ hi] hio *O* ‖ eaweð *O* 3 hiora *O* ‖ reliquia *O* ‖ hie wyrceað *O* ‖ full oft *f.* *O* ‖ mar[]|wundru *O* 4 na] no *O* 5 halȝan:::martyras (ȝan *rad.*) *C* ‖ -ȝeað *O* ‖ þæt *f.* *O* 6 moniȝu *O* ‖ æteywan *O* ‖ doð (o *fast wie* a) *O* ‖ ȝecyðað *O* 7 -licu *O* ‖ -ceað *O* ‖ clæne *O* ‖ -ðan *O* 8 f[]|tieddrum *O* ‖ unstron- *O* 9 sien þe ne sien *O* ‖ ondwe- *O* ‖ þær] ðæt *O* 10 na] no *O* ‖ hiora *O* ‖ nead- *O* 11 ætywan mara (61b) |[]tydre 12 ac þa þ[]|[]ȝod þe in *O* ‖ micle *O* 13 hafað *O* ‖ -fan|[]arnunȝe swa *O* ‖ micle *O* 14 -homan *O* ‖ þ[]n hwæðre *O* ‖ nearan *O* 15 wona from *O* ‖ ȝehyren *O* 16 -homan *O* ‖ clæne *O* ‖ sio *O* ‖ self *O* 17 ȝeihte *O* ‖ ȝionȝrum *O* 18 cymeð *O* ‖ na] no *O* ‖ fro(f)re- *O* 19 *erstes* þæt] þ *O* ‖ is] ic *O* ‖ frofre- *O* ‖ simle *O* ‖ ȝionczeð *O* 20 hwam[]|wolde *O* 21 cume *O* 21—22 næfre[]|þam *O* ‖ forðan *O* ‖ ȝeonczra *O* 22—23 dryhten on licha|[]symle *O* ‖ hiora licumlicum *O* 24 forðan *O* ‖ heonon *O* 25 ȝancȝe *O* ‖ ˌfrofre- *O* ‖ cymeð *O* ‖ swilce *O* 26 (ic) (*v. ders. hd.*) *C* 27 sio *O* ‖ þæs hal[]|ond ȝif *O* 28 licumlice *O* ‖ sceawiende *O* ‖ ȝelior- *O* 29 ȝastlice] ma etlice *O* ‖ lufien *O*

þu sæȝest.' Ȝreȝ*orius* him ⁊swarode: 'us is nu hwæthuȝu to blinnenne ⁊ to ȝerestenne fra*m* þissere spræce, to þon ȝif we hiȝiað to oþra æþelra wera wundru*m* þa to ȝereccanne ⁊ to asecȝanne, we þonne nu sume hwile þurh swiȝunȝ*e* ȝeedniwian ure mæȝn eft to sprecanne.'

⁊ æfter þissere onȝinneþ seo þridde, seo is eac mid haliȝra wera wundru*m* ȝeȝlænȝced ⁊ ȝ*e*trymed mid heora tweȝra ȝespræce.

---

1 saȝast *O* || -huȝa *O* || blinnende *O* 2 from *O* || þisse *O* || þon] ðan *O* || oðerra *O* 3 weora *O* || -cenne *O* || asecende *O* 4 swiȝenne ȝeedniowian urur mæȝen *O* || sprecenne *O*. *die folgenden worte durch einen zwischenraum von 2 zeilen vom vorhergehenden getrennt.* 5 þisse onȝyn- *O* || sio is *O* || halȝum||[]e : ra *O* 6 ȝeȝlenȝed *O* || tweȝea *O* || Explicit liber sec*undus* dialogo*rum* beati Gregorij. pp^e· (14. *jhd.*); *die übrige seite leer, nur unten* (*ebenfalls* 14. *jhd.*): Incipit liber terti*us* dialogo*rum* beati Gregorij. pp^e· *C*.

(67 b) Her onȝinneð se þridda flod of ðam neorxnawanȝlican wylle, þe þurh þone ȝyldenan muþ forð aarn þæs halȝan papan ⁊ biscopes *sancte* Ȝreȝories, þone Romane for þæra fæȝran worda ȝyfe Os Avrevm nemniað. on þam flode he wæs sprecende be haliȝra manna wundrum ⁊ þeawum, swa he ær dyde on þam ærrum bocum, ⁊ þus wæs cweþende:

I.

'Nu ic þus swiðe behealde þa neahfædras, þe mid us wæron, maran ⁊ ȝeþunȝenran manna dæda ic forlet, swa *þæt* me þynceþ of ȝemynde beon Paulines wundor Nolane burȝe biscopes, se maniȝe mæn þara, þe ic ȝemunde, æȝþer ȝe on tida ȝeȝanȝe ȝe eac on wundrum oferþeah. þurh witena sæȝena us ȝecyðde se mæra nama ⁊ þa wundorlican weorc þæs arwyrðan weres Paulines, þara witena ȝesæȝene, þe be him sæȝdon, ic mæȝ ȝelyfan, efne swa ic hit mid minum eaȝum ȝesawe. hit ȝelamp in þam daȝum, þa þa Wandale swiþost ricsodon, *þæt* forherȝod wæs Lanȝbeardna rice, ⁊ maniȝe men wæron alædde of þam lande in Affricaland, se drihtnes wer Paulinus ȝesealde wædliȝendum mannum eall, *þæt* ðe to his biscoprices bryce belamp. ⁊ þa he nawiht næfde, þe he mihte biddendum sellan, þa sume dæȝe com to him an wydewe, seo sæde him, *þæt* hire sunu wære ȝelæded in hæftnyde fram Wænla cynȝces aðume, ⁊ bæd þone Ȝodes wer, *þæt* he hire his wliteweorþ ȝesealde, *þæt* heo mihte hire

---

1 (62 a) Her *O* || flod[]|neorxnawonȝlican *O* || wylle] welan *O* 2 þe] se *O* || muð for[]|ðæs haliȝan *O* || bisceopes *O* 3 -rius *O* || for[]|fæȝran *O*, fæȝra *C* 4 nemnað *O* || monna *O* 5 ærran *O* 7 ðas neahfæderas *O* 8 monna *O* || ðinceð *O* 9 Nolane] Mediolane *O* || bisceop *O* || moniȝe 10 men *O* || on: (þ *rad.*) *C* || ȝeȝonȝe *O* 11 oferþah *O* || witen[]|seȝene *O* || -ȝena ⁊ us *C* 12 arwurðan *O* 13 seȝene ȝe þe *O* || sædon *O* 14 ȝlamp *C* || on *O* || Wendle *O* 15 swyðost rixedon *þæt* Lanȝbeardena m[]|wæs forherȝod *O* 16 on[]|frica- *O* 17 ȝes[]|lde wædliendum mon[]|eal *O* || ðe *f.* *O* 17—18 bisceoprice brice belomp *O* 18 nowiht hæfde *O* || syl- *O* 19 þa *f.* *O* 19—20 wuduwe seo s[]|him hyre sunu on hæftnyd ȝelædedne from Wendla cyninȝes *O* || Wæn::la ¦(la *rad.*) *C* 21 hyre *O* || -wyrð *O* || hyre *O*

sunu mid alysan, ȝif *þæt* his hlaford onfon wolde ⁊ hire ȝeunnan, *þæt* he eft mid hire ha*m* ȝecyrde. ac se Ȝodes wer ȝeorne sohte, hwæt he mihte syllan *þam* biddendu*m* wife ⁊ nawiht ne funde mid hi*m* buton hine sylfne. þa ⁊swarode he þa*m* biddendu*m* wife ⁊ cw*æ*ð: ‘wif, nat ic hwæt ic þe sylle elles buton me sylfne. (68a) nim me ⁊ sæȝe, *þæt* ic þin rihtþeowa sy, ⁊ syle me on þeowdome for hine, *þæt* þu þinne sunu eft onfo.’ þa heo þis ȝehyrde of þa*m* muþe swa myccles weres, heo wende, *þæt* hit ma wære bysmrunȝ þon*ne* efensarȝunȝ. ⁊ he þa, swa swa he wæs se ȝetinȝesta wer ⁊ mid utancumenu*m* brocu*m* oft ȝelæred, *þæt* tweoȝende wif hraðe oncneow, *þæt* heo hi*m* ne ȝelyfde, ⁊ he þa cw*æ*ð: ‘ne tweo þu na, *þæt* þu sylle þisne biscop on þeowdome, to þon *þæt* þu þinne sunu eft onfo.’ hi þa ferdon butu ætsomne to Affricalande, ⁊ þa forð ȝanȝendu*m* þæs cyninȝes aðume, þe hire sunu hæfde, hi*m* onȝæn ȝearn seo wydewe ⁊ hine ærest bæd, *þæt* he hire sunu hyre alyfde. *þæt* þa se ælþeodiȝa wer, se þe wæs aþunden mid oferhiȝde ⁊ onblawen mid þy ȝefean þissere ȝewitendan ȝesæliȝnysse, nalæs *þæt* an, *þæt* he forseah to donne, *þæt* heo hine bæd, ac eac forhoȝode hit to ȝehyrenne. heo þa *þæt* wif hraðe cw*æ*ð æft*er* þan to hi*m*: ‘ȝeseoh, *þæt* ic þe sylle þysne man to ȝehwearfe for hine. ȝedo me *þæt* an to are, aȝif me minne aȝenne sunu.’ ⁊ þa þa he ȝeseah þone biscop fæȝerne on ansyne, þa acsode man hine, hwylcne cræft he cuðe. hi*m* þa se drihtnes wer Paulin*us* ⁊swarode ⁊ cwæð: ‘ne can ic næniȝne oþerne cræft buton þon*e*, *þæt* ic mæȝ wyrta wel beȝanȝan.’ *þæt* þa se hæþena wer swiþe lustlice onfenȝ, þa þa he ȝehyrde, *þæt* he ȝelæred wæs wyrta to beȝanȝenne, ⁊ onfenȝ hine hi*m* to þeowan ⁊ aȝæf þære wydewan hire sunu, ⁊ sona swa heo hine hæfde, heo hire ham ȝewat fra*m* Affricalande, ⁊ Paulin*us* onfenȝ þa nytte þæs wyrtȝeardes. ⁊ þa þa se ylca cyninȝces aðu*m* ȝelomlice eode in þone wyrtȝeard ⁊ su*m*ra worda acsode þone his wyrtweard, þa ȝecneow he, *þæt* he wæs swiþe

---

1 þæt *f.* *O* || his hl. o] hl. his o. *O* || hire] him *O* || ȝeunnan wolde *O* 2 hyre *O* || cyrde *O* || Ȝodes (s *aus* r) *C* 3 biddendan wif[]|⁊ nowiht *O* 4 þa] ⁊ ða *O* || biddendan *O* 5 wif *f.* *C* || sylf[]nim *O* 6 seȝe *O* || -þeow *O* || ðeowdom *O* || hine] him *O* 7 þinne sunu] hine *O* 8 mycles *O* || hit *f.* *O* 9 *erstes* he] hy *O* || ⁊ mid *f.* *O* || -cym- *O* 10—11 oft *bis* ȝelyfde *f.* *O* 10 hraðe (r *aus* w) *C* 11 no *O* 12 -ceop *O* || ðeowdom *O* 12—13 ðu þin[](62b)ða *O* || -londe O || ða[]|[]m þæs *O* 14 hyre *O* || on ȝearn[]|[]wuduwe *O* 15 hyre *O* || *zweites* hyre *f.* *C* || ða se|[]lþeod- *O* 16 oferhyde *O* 17 þisse *O* || -nesse *O* || nales *O* 17—18 to donne *f.* *O* || to *f.* *C* || ȝehyran *C* 19 raðe *O* || ðon *O* || ȝes. ðu *þæt* *O* 20 mon *O* || hine] him *O* || aȝyf *O* 21 aȝene *C*, *f.* *O* || -ceop *O* || onsyne *O* 23 æniȝne *O* 24 *erstes* þæt] þe *O* || (h)æþ- *C* 25 swyðe *O* || ȝe|[]æred *O* 26 *erstes* ⁊ *f.* *O* || þeowe *O* || aȝeaf ðare wudewan *O* 27 hyre *O* || hyre *O* 29 illca cyninȝes *O* || on *O* || -ȝeard] -tun *O* 30 worda] wyrta *C* || þa] ⁊ ða *O* || *erstes* he *f.* *O*

wis man. ⁊ þa onȝan he his freond ⁊ his ȝeferan bebuȝan ⁊ ȝelomlice sprecan wiþ þone (68b) his wyrtweard ⁊ hine onȝan wel his worda lystan. þa*m* ȝewunode Paulin*us* dæȝhwa*m*lice brinȝan to beode ȝrene wyrta wel stincende ⁊ onfanȝenu*m* hlafe eft hweorfan to þære ȝyminȝce his wyrtȝeardes. ⁊ þa þa he þis wel lanȝe ȝedyde, þa sume dæȝe he spræc to his hlaforde ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð on dyȝolnysse: ‘ȝeseoh hwæt þu do ⁊ fela sceawa hu sceole ȝeseted beon Wændlarice, forþon þe þes cyninȝ under eallre hrædnesse swylteð.’ þa he þis ȝehyrde, he hit þa*m* cyninȝce ne forhæl, forþon þe he synderlice wæs ȝelufod fra*m* hi*m*, ac he hi*m* sæde, hwæt he ȝehyrde æt his þa*m* wisan wyrtwearde. þa þa se cyninȝ þis ȝehyrde, he sona cw*æ*ð: ‘ic wolde ȝeseon þisne man, þe þu me biȝ sæȝst.’ hi*m* þa his aðum ⁊ Paulinus hwilena hlaford ⁊swarode ⁊ cw*æ*ð: ‘ȝrene wyrta he is ȝewunod me to brinȝanne; þon*ne* ȝedo ic, *þæt* he þa to ure mysan brinȝeð, *þæt* þu oncnawest, hwylc he is, se þe me þis sæde.’ þa wæs ȝeworden, *þæt* se cyninȝ sæt æt his mete. þyder co*m* Paulin*us* ⁊ brohte of his weorce ȝehwylce ȝrene ⁊ wel stincende wyrta. þa se cyninȝ hi*m* færinȝa on beseah, eall he acwacode ⁊ cw*æ*ð to his hlaforde, þe hi*m* wæs þurh his dohtor on mæȝrædenne: ‘soþ *þæt* is, *þæt* þu æt þysu*m* men ȝehyrdest; ⁊ ic þe nu secȝe deoȝollice, *þæt* ic þe ær ne ȝesæde. witodlice nu toniht on swefne ic ȝeseah rice deman on heahsetle sittan onȝæn me, betwyh þa*m* ic ȝeseah þisne ylcan sittan, ⁊ *þæt* anweald mines rices, þe ic ȝefyrn onfenȝ, þurh heora dom hit me is of ȝenumen. ac acsa þu, hwæt he sy; witodlice ne wene ic ne þysne wer swa mycelre ȝeearnunȝe swa swiþe beon þissere worulde man, swa swa we wenað.’ he þa þæs cynȝces aþu*m* ciȝde Paulinu*m* on sundor ⁊ acsode, (69a) hwæt he wære. hi*m* þa se drihtnes wer ⁊swarode ⁊ cw*æ*ð: ‘ic eom þin þeowa, þone þu to ȝehwearfe name for þære wydewan sunu.’ ⁊ þa hine ȝeorne bæd, *þæt* he sæde, hwæt he on his cyðþe wære, nalæs hwæt he þær wære, ⁊ þis he sohte æt hi*m* mid ȝelomlicre acsunȝe ⁊ halsunȝe. he þa se Ȝodes wer ȝenyded

---

1 mon *O* || -fera *O* || ȝe|[]omlice 2 worda] wyrta *C* 3 ȝewunude *O* 4 hwyrfan to ðare *O* || ȝiminȝe *O* 5 lonȝe *O* || þa *f. O* 6 he *f. O* || sprecendum his h. mid hine on diȝolnesse he cwæð to him ȝeseoh *O* 7 sceal Wendlarice ȝeseted beon *O* 8 ealle *O* || swelteð *O*, swyltað *C* 9 -inȝe *O* || wæs lufad *O* 10 fram him *f. O* || asæde *O* || wyrd- *O* 11 sona *f. O* 12 þysne mon *O* || his] se *O* || -ines se hw. *O* 13 -rude *O*, (d *aus* r) *C* || to *f. O* 14 brinȝan þonne (63a) ȝedo *O* 15 oncnaw[]|se *O* || þe *f. O* 16 mete ⁊[]|com *O* 17 wyrta ⁊ we[]|cende *O* 18 cwacude *O* || to ða[]|his h. *O* || se ðe wæs *O* 20 ðe ne secȝe dyȝ- *O* 20—21 ne s[]|wit- *O* || ic ȝes. on sw. *O* || -setlum *O* 22 onȝean *O* || -tweoh *O* || þysne ilc- *O* 23 þe] *þæt O* || hyra *O* 23—24 me wæ[]|on ȝenumen *O* || ahsa *O* || wæne ic ðysne *O* 25 swyðe *O* || þisse || mon *O* 26 þæs cynȝces aþum] se cyninȝ *O* || aciȝde *O* 28 ⁊swarode (⁊ *und* s *z. t. zusammengefallen*) *C* || þeo[]|ðone *O* 29 ðare wudewan *O* 31- licra *O* || acsunȝa *O* || ⁊ halsunȝe *f. O* || se ȝ[]|wer *O* || Ȝodes (s *aus* r) *C*

mid myoclum halsunȝum ne mihte læнȝ wiþsacan, hwæt he wæs, ac sæde him ⁊ cwæð: 'ic eom biscop.' þa þa his hlaford þæt ȝehyrde, he him swiðe ondred ⁊ him eadmodlice bead ⁊ cwæð: 'bide swa hwæt swa þu wille, þæt þu maȝe to þinum lande mid mycelre ȝife eft hweorfan fram me.' þa cwæð se drihtnes wer to him: 'an lufu is, þe þu miht me ȝeȝearwian: þæt þu forlæte to me ealle þa mæn, þe on minum biscoprice ȝeherȝode wæron.' ⁊ hi þa sona ealle wæron ȝeacsode in Affricanalande ⁊ wæron ȝelætene for þære eadmodnysse þæs arwyrðan weres Paulines in his anweald. ⁊ he þa het ealla heora scipu, þe hi on sceoldon feran, mid hwæte ȝehlæstan. ⁊ þa æfter feawum daȝum Wændla cyninȝ forðferde, swa him se Ȝodes þeowa Paulinus ær beforan sæde. ⁊ þa wæs þæt swa ȝeworden, þæt se Ȝodes wer, þe hine ænne in Cristes bysene to sumre hwile in þeowdom sealde, þæt æfter fæce mid maniȝum ȝefreod eft ham ȝehwyrfde.' Petrus him ⁊swarode: 'nu me ȝelamp, þæt ic þæt ȝehyrde, þæt ic æfterhyrȝan ne mæȝ, ⁊ ma me lysteþ wepan þonne sæcȝan.' Ȝreȝorius him ⁊swarode: 'be þæs ylcan Paulines forðfore is awriten, þæt he wæs ȝehrinen mid sidwærce ⁊ þurh þæt to his ænde ȝelæded, þæt eall his mynsterstede full fæste ȝestod, buton þam ȝebedhuse anum, in þam he læȝ (69 b) seoc; ȝewordenre eorðstyrene eall hit abifode, ⁊ ealle, þe þær æt wæron, mid swyðlicum broȝan astyrede. ⁊ þa wæs alysed seo haliȝe sawl of þam lichaman. ⁊ þa wæs ȝeworden, þæt mycclu fyrhtu ȝeeode on ealle, þa þe Paulines ænde ȝesawon.

. . . .

nu þonne ȝif þu wille cume wit to þam utran wundrum, þara fela us syndon cuðe, ⁊ ic ȝeleornode fore sæȝne æfæstra wera . . . .

. . . .

II.

Hit ȝelamp in þam daȝum Ȝotena rices, þa þa Iohannes se eadeȝosta wer ⁊ papa þissere Romaniscan byriȝ ferde to Iustine, þe

---

1 lenȝ *O* || hwæt h[]|wæs *O* 2 -ceop þa his *O* 3 ȝebead *O* || hwæt] hwæs *O* 4 mæȝe *O* || mid *f. O* || ȝyfe *O* || eft *f. O* 5 hwyrf- *O* || (se) *C* 6 men *O* 7 bisceop- *O* || hy *O* || ealle *f. O* 8 on Affricalande *O* || ȝelætene] ȝelædde *O* || ðæ[]|eadmodnesse *O* 9 arwur- *O* || on his anwealde *O* || ealle *O* 10 hyra *O* || hy *O* 11 feawum (f *aus* w) *C* || Wen- *O* 12 þeow *O* || Paulinus *f. O* 13 þe] se ðe *O* || on *O* || on *O* 14 moneȝum *O* || eft *f. O* || hwyrfde *O* 15 Petrus þa se diacon him *O* 15—16 ic æ[]|(63 b)[]mæȝ *O* || þonne] þone *C* 16—17 secȝean[]|[]cwæð to him be *O* || il- *O* || is] his *O* 18 he|[]s ȝehrinen *O* || sidwræce *O* || ende *O* 19 ful *O* || butan *O* 20 in] on *O* 21 bifode *O* || swiðlice *O* || ȝestyred *O* 23 micle fyrhto *O* || ende *O* 25 cume] cumen *O* 26 for ȝeseȝene æwf- *O* 29 in] on *O* || daȝum] tid*um* *O* || þa ða|:::::::s se *O* 30 eadȝesta *O* || þisse *O* || burȝe *O* || -tino ðam þe *O*

þa wæs Rome hlaford, ⁊ he beco*m* to Chorinthia þære cæstre, þa wæs hi*m* an hors þearf, *þæt* man hi*m* funde, *þæt* he mihte on sittan. þa *þæt* ʒeacsode su*m* æþele man ⁊ brohte hi*m* his hors, on þa*m* ʒewunode his wif for mycelre stilnesse on sittan, on *þæt* ʒerad, þon*ne* him man oþer his lic hors findan mihte, *þæt* man þæs wifes hors ham asende. ⁊ þa wæs ʒeworden, *þæt* se foresprecena wer to þære ʒecwedstowe weʒendu*m* þa*m* ylcan horse wæs ʒelæded; sona swa he oþer ʒemette, ha*m* he asænde *þæt*, þe hi*m* ʒelæned wæs. ⁊ þa þa *þæt* wif þæs foresædan weres æft*er* hire þeawe wolde on ridan, ac heo ne mihte, forþon æft*er* þa*m* onsæte swa haliʒes biscopes hit wiðsoc, *þæt* hit wif bære. witodlice hit onʒan blawan ⁊ ʒremetian unʒemetlice ⁊ mid unablinnendlicre broʒdettunʒe ealles lichaman meldian ⁊ yppan, *þæt* hit ne mihte wifman beran æft*er* þa*m* leomu*m* þæs biscopes. þa þa hire wer wislice *þæt* oncneow, he hit sona eft sænde to þa*m* arwyrþan were ⁊ mid myccl*um* benu*m* bæd, *þæt* he hit hi*m* sylfa hæfde, forþon he hit mid his onsetle hi*m* sylfu*m* to æhte ær ʒehalʒode. be þa*m* ylcan Iohanne þis wundor ʒewunode beon sæd fra*m* uru*m* witu*m*, *þæt* he in Co*n*stantinopolim þære byriʒ cumende to þa*m* ʒeate, *þæt* is ʒenæmned Aurea Porta, hi*m* onʒæn yrn(70a)nendu*m* folca mæniʒu*m* in eallra ʒesihðe biddendu*m* anum blindu*m* ʒesyhðe he sealde ⁊ mid ofer asetedre handa he aflymde þara eaʒena þeostru.

III.

Naht mycelre tide æft*er* þon abædendre nyde Ʒotena þeode se æresta wer Aʒapit*us* þyssere halʒan Rome cyrcan papa, þa*m* ic ʒestihtiendu*m* Ʒode nu þeowiʒe, ferde þa to Iustiniane þæs bufan næmdan Iustinianes suna. him þa ʒyta ferendu*m* sume dæʒe on Ʒrecalande wæs to broht to lacnianne an man, se wæs du*m*b ⁊ healt, swa *þæt* he nauþær ne mihte ne word acweþan ne æfre of eorðan upp

1 com *O* || to (o *auf ras.*) *C* || þære cæstre] dælu*m* þare ceastre *O* w. h. þearf *þæt* him mon hors funde on ðam he mihte sittan *O* 3 mon *O* || ⁊ *f.* *O* || ðam he ʒewun- *O* 4 mic- *O* 5 mon *O* || mon *O* 6 ham *f.* *C* || onsende *O* || þare *O* 7 il- *O* 8 ham he] he ham *O* || onsende *O* 9 -sæʒdan *O* || hyre *O* 10 þam onsæte] ðon onsitte *O* || biscopes] monnes *O* 11 ʒrymetiʒean *O* 12 unablinnedlicre *O*, unablinnendlicra *C* || brotetunʒe *O* 13 wifman] wif *O* || limu*m* *O* || -ceopes *O* 14 hyre *O* || he] ⁊ *O* || onsende *O* 14—15 ðam ylcan ⁊ to ðam arwyrðan *O* || mic- *O* || him *f.* *O* 17 -nude *O* || from *O* 18 in] on *O* || -poli ðare burʒe *O* 19 ʒenem- *O* || onʒean yrnendu*m* *O* 20 æniʒum(64a)on ealra ʒesyh- *O* || blindum] blindum men *O* || ʒesyhðe *f.* *C* 20—21 ʒesyh[]|⁊ *O* || ofer setedre his handa *O* 21—22 þystru[]|noht *O* || naht] æfter naht *C* || abed- *O* 23 se æ[]|wer *O* || þisse haliʒan *O* || circean *O* 23—24 ʒestihtend[]|Ʒode *O* || -iano *O*, Iusti(ni)ane *C* || nem- *O* 25 ʒyt *O* || far- *O* || -londe *O* 26 to brunʒen *O* || -nienne *O* || mon *O* 27 naðer *O*, nauþær (u *auf ras.*, þ *aus* w) *C* || up *O*

arisan. ⁊ þa þa hine his maȝas wepende to him brohton, se drihtnes wer ȝeorne acsode, hwæþer hi hæfdon þone ȝeleafan, *þæt* he mihte beon ȝehæled. hi him ⁊wyrdon ⁊ cwædon, *þæt* hi fæstne hiht hæfden be his hæle in Ᵹodes mæȝne ⁊ *sanct*e Petres aldorlicnesse. he þa sona se arwyrþa wer onhylde hine to ȝebede ⁊ onȝan mæssan sinȝan ⁊ in þæs ælmihtiȝan Ᵹodes ȝesihþe ȝeoffrode þa onsæȝdnysse. ⁊ þa þa he þæt ȝedon hæfde, he eode fram þam weofode ⁊ þæs healtan handa ȝenam ætstandendum folce ⁊ tolociendum ⁊ hine arærde on his aȝene fet ⁊ him on muþ sænde drihtnes lichaman. þa wæs seo tunȝe alysed to spræce, seo þe lanȝe ær wæs dumb. ⁊ hi ealle wundriende onȝunnon wepan ⁊ heora mod wearð afyrhted, þa þa hi sceawodon ⁊ ȝesawon, hwæt Aȝapitus in drihtnes mæȝne ⁊ *sanct*e Petres fultume ȝedon mihte.

IV.

Eac swylce hit ȝelamp on þa tide þæs ylcan ealdermannes, þa þa Datius wæs ȝefyrðrod mid trymnesse rihtes ȝeleafan, se wæs biscop þære burȝe Mediolana, þa onȝan he faran to Constantinopolim þære byriȝ, (70b) ⁊ he becom to Cozenthi þære mæȝðe. þa onȝan he secan him swa rum hus, *þæt* he mihte mid his ȝeferrædene eallum in ȝewician, ⁊ he *þæt* uneaðe findan mihte. þa ȝeseah he feorran sum hus, *þæt* wæs ȝerisenlicre mycelnysse, ⁊ þa het he, *þæt* man *þæt* him ȝeȝearwode, *þæt* he mihte þa niht þær inne ȝewunian. þa sædon him þa landleode þære ylcan stowe, *þæt* he in þam huse beon ne mihte, forþon þe þæt deofol þær maniȝ ȝear in eardode ⁊ hit forþon weste wunode. þa ⁊swarode him se halȝa wer Datius se biscop þus cweþende: ‘þæs þe lustlicor we sceolon þær inne eardian, nu se awyrȝda ȝast to þon ferde in *þæt* hus, *þæt* he manna eardunȝe of þam huse adrife.’ þa bebead he, *þæt* hit him ȝeȝearwod beon sceolde, ⁊ orsorh he þær in eode, to þon *þæt* he wære ræfnende þa ȝewin þæs ealdan feondes. þa ȝelamp hit in þære nihte, þa þa seo mæste

---

2 hwaðer hy *O* 3 *erstes und zweites* hi] hy *O* || hyht hæfdon *O* 4 hælo on || -des :: mæȝne *O* 5 arwur- *O* 6 in] on *O* || mæȝne ⁊ ȝesyhðe *O* || onsæȝednesse *O* 7 þæt *f.* *C* || wiȝbede *O* 8 tol-] onl- *O* 9 sende to (ures) drihtnes *O* 10 tunȝe sona alysed *O* || seo se ðe wæs ær lanȝe dumb *O* || hy *O* 11 hyra *O* || hy *O* 12 on drihtnes naman ⁊ his mæȝne *O* 14 -dormonnes *O* 15 -ceop *O* 16 þare *O* || feran *O* || -polianum *O* 17 þare *O* || Corinthi þare *O* 18 þæt] *þæt* þa *O* || ȝeferscype ealle *O* 19 on *O* || ȝesea(h) *C* 20 ȝerys- *O* || -nesse *O* 20—21 man þæt him] him mon *þæt* *O* 22 ðare *O* || in] on *O* 23 þæt *f.* *C* || deofla þær maniȝe in eardodon *C*, deofol þæs moniȝ ȝea (64b) []⁊ him *O* || hit] him *O* 24 wunude *O* || wer|[]s se bisceop *O* 25 inne|[]rdian *O* awyrȝeda *O* || þon] ðam *O* || in] on *O* || mon- *O* 27 -wod|[]eon scolde *O* 28 in] on *O* || refn- *O* 29 on ðare *O* || mæsta *C*

stilnes ⁊ swiʒunʒ wæs, ⁊ se Ʒodes wer reste, þ*æt* se ealda feond onʒan onhyrʒian mid unmætu*m* stefnu*m* ⁊ mid myccl*um* cleopunʒu*m* leona ʒrymetunʒe ⁊ hryðra ʒ*e*hlowe ⁊ eosola ʒ*e*hlyd ⁊ næddrena hwistlunʒe ⁊ swyna ʒrununʒe ⁊ musa hwicunʒe. þa færinʒa wearð se halʒa wer Datius mid swa maniʒra wilddeora stefnu*m* aweaht, ⁊ he þa swyþlice eorre aras ⁊ wið þa*m* ealdan feonde onʒan mid myccl*um* stefnu*m* clypian ⁊ þus cweðan: 'wel is þe ʒ*e*lu*m*pen, þu earma, þe iu cwæde: 'ic sette min heahsetl to norðdæle heofona rices, ⁊ ic beo þa*m* hehstan Ʒode ʒ*e*lic.' ʒ*e*seoh nu, þ*æt* þu for þinu*m* oferhiʒde eart ʒ*e*worden swynu*m* ⁊ musu*m* ʒ*e*lic, ⁊ þu, þe wære unwyrðe ⁊ hwæþre woldest þinn*e* drihten onhyrʒian, nu, swa swa þu wyrðe eart, þu onhyrest wilddeor.' ⁊ þa ʒehyredre þære his ste*m*ne, swa swa (71a) ic secʒe, for ðære onweʒadrifennesse se awyrʒda ʒast his sceamode. oþðe na ne scomude, se þe onufan þ*æt* ne eode na in þ*æt* hus, þe he ær his scincræftas in ʒ*e*ʒearwode? ⁊ swa æft*er* þon hit wæs ʒ*e*worden ʒ*e*leaffullra manna eardunʒhus, forþon þa þa þær wæs an ʒ*e*leaffull man soðsecʒendlice in ʒanʒende, hraðe se leasa ʒast ⁊ se unʒ*e*leaffulla onweʒ ʒ*e*wat. ac nu ʒ*e*dafenað, þ*æt* we sume hwile ʒ*e*swiʒian be þa*m* ærran wyrdu*m* ⁊ dædu*m*, ⁊ us is to cumene to þa*m* wundru*m*, þe on uru*m* daʒu*m* ʒelu*m*pon ⁊ ʒedone wæron.

V.

Soðlice sume æfæste weras us wæron cuðe, þa wæron of dælu*m* þæs boltʒ*e*teles, þe hatte Apaulie; þa us þis cyðdon, þ*æt* mid maniʒra ʒ*e*witnysse feorr ⁊ wide ʒ*e*mærsod wæs be Sabino, se wæs þære burʒe biscop, þe hatte Canusina. hi ʒ*e*wunedon us cyðan, þ*æt* þes ylca wer lanʒe ær his eaʒena ʒ*e*sihþe forlete, swa þ*æt* he nanwiht ʒ*e*seon ne mihte. þa ʒ*e*acsode Ʒotena cyninʒ, se wæs ʒ*e*haten Totila, þ*æt* se biscop hæfde witedomes ʒast; ⁊ he hwæþre þ*æt* ne ʒ*e*lyfde, ac he

---

2 onhyrʒan *O* ‖ myclu*m* *O* ‖ clypenʒu*m* *O* 3 ʒrymetunʒe *f.* *C* ‖ eoslena ʒehlyde *O* ‖ nædrena wistlunʒe *O* 4 swina ʒrunnunʒe *O* ‖ muse hwiscetunʒe *O* 5 haliʒa *O* ‖ mon- *O* ‖ wildeora *O* ‖ aweht *O* 6 swiðlice yrre *O* ‖ feonde he onʒan *O* 7 *zweites* þe] þu ðe *O* 8 to ðon norð- *O* 9 hyh- *O* ‖ þu *f.* *O* 9—10 ðinre oferhyde þu eart *O* ‖ swinum *O* 11 hwaðre *O* ‖ -ʒean *O* 12 wildeorum *O* ‖ þare *O* ‖ stefne *O* 13 ðare weʒadr- *O* ‖ awyrʒeda *O* ‖ scomude *O* 14 oþðe na ne scomude *f.* *C* ‖ no on *O* 15 on *O* 17 -ful mon *O* ‖ soðsecʒende *C* ‖ on ʒonʒende raðe *O* 18 swiʒien *O* 19 wyrdum (*ein kleines* o *über dem* y) *O* ‖ cumenne *O* 21 æwfæste *O* 22 boldʒetales *O* ‖ Apulea þe us *O* ‖ þætte *O* ‖ mon- *O* 23 -nesse feor *O* ‖ ʒemæred *O* ‖ Salino *C* ‖ þare *O* 24 -ceop *O* ‖ hy *O* ‖ þætte þæs *O* 25 lonʒe *O* ‖ ær *f.* *C* ‖ ʒesihðe eall forlet *O* ‖ he eallinʒa nowiht *O* ‖ na(n)wiht (*von ders. hd.?*) *C* 26 mihte(65a)þa *O* ‖ haten Totilla *O* 27 -ceop[]|wite- *O*

wolde cunnian, hwæþer hit swa wære, swa swa he ær secȝan ȝehyrde. ⁊ þa þa se cyninȝ becom on þæt land, þa ȝelaðode se drihtnes wer þysne cyninȝ to undernȝeweorce; ⁊ þa þa se cyninȝ to þære mysan becom, þa nolde he sittan on þa wynstran healfe, ac he ȝesæt on þa swiðran þæs arwyrðan biscopes Sauines. þa bær þæs biscopes cniht to his fæder wines drync, swa swa hit þeaw wæs. þa ræhte se cyninȝ his hand forð swiȝende ⁊ ȝenam þone hnæp æt þam cnihte ⁊ mid his handa for ȝewrixle þæs cnihtes he þam biscope þone drync sealde, to þon þæt he ȝesawe ⁊ onȝeate, hwæþer se biscop foreseondum Ʒodes ȝaste hit oncnawan mihte, hwa þæt wære, þe him þone drync sealde. þa se Ʒodes wer onfenȝ þam (71 b) hnæppe ⁊ na ne ȝeseah þone þeȝn, ac he hwæþre cwæð: 'lifiȝe þeos hand in ecnysse, þe me þysne drync syleþ!' for þam worde se cyninȝ wæs bliðe ⁊ þehhwæþre him sceamode, forþon þeah þe he fram þam Ʒodes were onȝyten wære, hwæþre he þæt mæȝn onfunde, þæt he þær sohte. soðlice þyses arwyrþan weres lif in lanȝre ylde wæs ȝetoȝen to bysne þara æfterfylȝendra. þa wearð his diacon mid unrihtre ȝewilnunȝe onæled, ⁊ he þohte, þæt he þone biscop wolde mid attre acwellan. þa ȝebiȝde he þæs fætfylleres mod, to þon þæt he ȝemænȝde attor to ðæs wines drynce. ⁊ þa æt þæs ȝereordes tide, þa se biscop to mete sæt, þa funde se his arcedeacon æt þam cnihte, þe wæs þæs biscopes byrele mid medum, þæt he þone ȝeættredan drync him to bær. þa sona cwæð se arwyrða biscop to þam cnihte: 'drinc þu þis, þæt þu me berest to drincane.' þa cwacode se cniht, forþon þe he onȝæt, þæt he arasod wæs. ⁊ ma he wolde þæs deaðes drync drincan, þonne he wolde þæt mennisce wite ⁊ scame ræfnian for þam ȝylte swa myceles morðes. ⁊ þa se cniht dyde þone hnep to his muðe, þa styrde se drihtnes wer him þus cweþende: 'ne drync þu þis, ac syle me; ic hit drince. ⁊ ȝanȝ þu ⁊ sæȝe þam, þe þisne drync þe sealde, þæt ic drince þis attor, ⁊ he ne biþ hwæþre biscop.' ⁊ þa hrædlice

---

1 ȝecunnian hw[]|hit *O* ‖ secȝean hyrde *O* 2 on[]|land *O* 3 ðare *O* 5 swyðran hand *O* ‖ arwur- *O* ‖ -ceopes Sabines *O* 5–6 þæs biscopes cniht] his cniht þæs bisceopes *O* ‖ þæs (s *aus* r) *C* ‖ drinc *O* 7 hand:(a *rad.*) *C* ‖ swiȝiende *O* ‖ hnæp] steap *O* 8 -ceope *O* 9 hwaðer se b[]|foreseondum *O* ‖ foreseondum] wære ȝeseondum *C* 10 Ʒodes ȝaste hit oncnawan mihte] ⁊ oncnawan mihte þurh Ʒodes ȝast *C* 11 hnæppe] steape *O* ‖ na] no *O* 12 on ecnesse *O* 14 hwæþre *O* ‖ hine scamude *O* ‖ (þah) (*12. jhd.*) *O* ‖ from *O* 15 hwæðer *C* ‖ mæȝen *O* 16 on lonȝ[]|yldo *O* ‖ bysene *O* 17 ȝewearð *O* 18 þohte (þ *aus* w) *C*] syrede *O* ‖ -ceop *O* 19 ȝebiȝde (i *zu* e, *sp. hand*) *O* ‖ fætfylleres] fylleres *C* ‖ ȝemenȝ- *O* 20 ðæs] þam *O* ‖ drence *O* ‖ þæs] þære *O* ‖ -ceop to his mete *O* 21 his *f.* *O* ‖ -diacon *O* ‖ -ceopes *O* 22 byrle *O* ‖ ȝeætredan drenc *O* 23 -ceop *O* 24 -cenne *O* ‖ onȝeat *O* 25 drenc *O* 26 myccles *O* 27 hnep] steap *O* 28 ne::(sy *rad.*) *C* ‖ drinc *O* 29 hit *f.* *O* ‖ saȝa *O* ‖ þysne *O* ‖ drenc *O* ‖ þe *f.* *O* 30 hwæðre næniȝ bisceop *C*

ʒ*e*donu*m* Cristes rodetacne se biscop orsorhlice dranc *þæt* attor, ⁊ in þa ylcan tid se deacon wearþ forðfered on oðre stowe, þær he þa wæs, efne swa þa attru ʒeondferdon þæs arcedeacnes innoþ þurh þæs biscopes muð. þa*m* swa þeah wæs sona þæs licha*m*lican attres wana, *þæt* hi*m* *þæt* æniʒne deað onʒebrohte, ac he wearð acweald mid þy attre his aʒnes niþes in ʒ*e*sihþe þæs ecan deman.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'þas wisan syndon wundorlice, ⁊ on uru*m* tidu*m* (72a) hi syndon us swiðe to wafienne. ac hit sæʒd is, *þæt* þyses ylcan weres lif swylc wære, *þæt* se þe onʒyteð his drohtað, ne scyle he wundrian his mæʒn.'

VI.

Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'nelle ic eac þis forswiʒian, Petr*us*, *þæt* me ʒ*e*lomlice cyðdon þa, þe her nu syndon of Narn*us*nensi þære cæstre. witodlice on þa ylcan tid hit ʒ*e*la*m*p, *þæt* se foresprecena Ʒotena cyninʒ Totila co*m* to þære cæstre Narn*us*. þa ferde hi*m* onʒæn se wer þæs arwyrðan lifes, þæs nama wæs Cassius, se wæs biscop þære ylcan burʒe. ⁊ hi*m* wæs ʒ*e*cynde, *þæt* he symble wæs read on his andwlitan. þa ne ʒ*e*lyfde na se cyninʒ Totila, *þæt* hit hi*m* for his ʒ*e*cynde wære, ac he wende, *þæt* hit for sinʒalu*m* ʒ*e*drynce wære, ⁊ eallu*m* ʒ*e*metu*m* he hine forseah ⁊ forhoʒode. ac se ælmihtiʒa Ʒod ʒ*e*eowde, hu myccles mæʒnes he wæs . . . . in Narn*us*nensi þa*m* felda, þær se cyninʒ to co*m*, þa ferde se awyrʒda ʒast in þæs cyninʒes swurdboran beforan eallu*m* his folce ⁊ onʒan hine wælʒri*m*lice swencan. ⁊ he þa wæs ʒ*e*læded beforan þæs cyninʒes ʒ*e*sihþe to ða*m* arwyrðan were Cassio þa*m* biscope. þa se biscop ʒ*e*fyldu*m* his ʒ*e*bede ⁊ ʒ*e*donu*m* Cristes rodetacne adraf þone deofol ut of þa*m* mæn, se ne ʒ*e*þristlæhte ofer *þæt*, *þæt* he eft in hine eode. swa þa wæs ʒ*e*worden, *þæt* se reþa cyninʒ þa*m* Ʒodes þeowan arode of þa*m* dæʒe ⁊ wurðode mid inweardre heortan, þon*e*

---

1 (65 b)[]ristes rode- *O* ‖ -ceop *O* ‖ ʒedranc *O* 1–2 attor[]‖[]ða *O* ‖ il- *O* ‖ se *bis* he *f.* *O* 3 atru *O* ‖ -diacones *O* ‖ -noðu *O* 4 -ceopes *O* ‖ licuml- *O* ‖ wona *O* 5 him:::(*3 buchst. rad.*) *C* ‖ þæt *f.* *O* 6 aʒenes *O* ‖ in] on *O* ‖ ecean *O* 7 ussum *O* ‖ hy *O* 8 -fianne *O* ‖ sæd *O* ‖ il- *O* 9 þætte se se þe *O* ‖ mæʒen *O* 10 nelle] ne *O* ‖ eac] no *O* ‖ swiʒie *O* 11 Narinensi *O* ‖ ðare *O* 12 ceastre *O* 13 Totilla *O* ‖ com (c *auf ras.*) *O* ‖ ceastre *O* ‖ onʒean *O* 14 Ca(s)sius (*sp. hd*) *O* ‖ -ceop *O* 15 þære ylcan burʒe *f.* *O* ‖ wæs on ʒecynde *O* ‖ symle *O* 16 reod *O* ‖ na] no *O* ‖ se cyninʒ Totila (*zweimal, das 2. mal ausrad.*) *C* ‖ Totilla *O* 17 ʒecynda *C* ‖ synʒalum drynce *O* 18 -ʒude *O* 19 ʒeywde ⁊ ʒecyðde hu *O* ‖ micles *O* 20 on Narninensi *O* ‖ -ʒeda *O* 21 in] on *O* ‖ sweord- *O* ‖ folce] heriʒe *O* 22 -cean *O* 23 ʒesyhðe *O* ‖ -ceope *O* 24 -ceop *O* 25 deoful *O* ‖ men *O* ‖ ʒeþryst- *O* ‖ ofer] on ufan *O* ‖ in] on *O* 26 þætte *O* ‖ reþa] ellreorda *O* ‖ þam] þone *O* 27 ðeow *O* ‖ arede *O* ‖ weor- *O* ‖ onweardre *O*

he ær de*m*de swiþe forseowene for his ansyne. soðlice forþon þe he ȝeseah, *þæt* se wer wæs myccles mæȝnes ⁊ ȝearnunȝa, þy syþþan *þæt* fullfremede mod ȝeswyðrode ymbe hine fra*m* þære heannesse þara oferhyȝda.

VII.

Ac nu, þa þa ic sæde þa wyrda haliȝra wera, færinȝa me beco*m* to ȝemynde, hu seo ȝodcunde mildheortnes (72 b) ȝecyðde ymbe Andrea*m* þon*e* biscop þære cæstre Fundene; *þæt* þon*ne* hwæþre ic wysce ⁊ wilniȝe, *þæt* þa maȝon ȝehealdan, þe þis rædað, ⁊ *þæt* hi ne ȝeneþon na, *þæt* hi ȝeeardian mid wifu*m*, þa þe ȝehalȝiað ⁊ ȝehatað heora lichaman þære rihtan forhæfdnesse, þy læs hit ȝelimpe, *þæt* þa*m* hreowsiendan mode swa myccle ma sio færlice scyndnes undercreope, swa mycle swa þa*m* mode swyþur þeowað seo ⁊weardnes þære lustbærlican onsyne ⁊ tyhtað to þon, *þæt* hit yfele ⁊ unrihtlice ȝelysteð. nis eac seo wise tweoȝendlicu, þe ic nu secȝe, forþon þe þær ful neah wæron swa maniȝe men to ȝewitnesse, swa þær in þære stowe wunedon. witodlice þa þes arwyrða wer his lif ȝelædde mid maniȝfealdu*m* mæȝnu*m* wel ȝefylled ⁊ hine sylfne ȝeheold on þære forhæfdnesse cræfte under þyllicu*m* sacerdhade, þa wæs su*m* nunne mid hi*m*, þe he ær on his ȝeferscipe hæfde. þa he nolde for his biscophade hi aweȝ adrifan, ac he ȝeare wiste ȝe be his sylfes clænnesse ȝe eac be hire forhæfdnesse, þa let he hi mid hi*m* wunian. of þære wisan wæs ȝedon, *þæt* se ealda feond beȝeat sumre costunȝe inȝanȝ in þa*m* mode þæs halȝan biscopes. cuðlice in his modes eaȝu*m* he onȝan hire fæȝernesse behealdan, ⁊ he wæs ȝelustfullod in unrihtu*m* ȝeþohte. þa sume dæȝe wæs su*m* Iudeisc man farende of Ca*m*pianalande ⁊ to Rome cumende. þa þa he on þa*m* siðe farende wæs, he beco*m* to þære stowe, þe Appia hatte. þa ȝeseah he, *þæt* se dæȝ wæs onhylded to æfenne, ⁊ he ne mihte findan, hwær he on

---

1 ær|[]emde swyðe forsewene *O* || onsyne *O* 2 micles *O* || -nunȝe þa ða syððan *O* 3 fulfr- *O* || ȝeswiðrade *O* 3—4 fro*m* þare heanesse (66 a) þara *O* || oferhyda *O* 5 nu *f.* *O* || wera[]|me *O* 6 ȝecyðde[]|Andream *O* 7 -ceop þare ceastre Fundane *O* || hw-] hæþre *O* || wysce] wyrce *O* 8 mæȝen *O* || -den *O* || hi *f.* *O* 8—9 ȝeneþ[]|no *þæt* hy eardien *O* || hyra *O* 10 þære *f.* *O* || rihte forhæfed- *O* || ȝelumpe þæ*t*te *O* 11 hreosend[]|mode (en *undeutlich*) *O* || micle *O* || seo ferlice scynesse undercrupe *O* 12 micle *O* || swiðor *O* || þare lustlican *O* 13 tih- *O* || þæt] þe *O* || yfle *O* 15 moniȝ[]|men *O* || on *O* 16 mon- *O* 17 ȝefyll[]|⁊ *O* || þare forhæfed- *O* 18 þyslicu*m* *O* 19 -scype *O* || -ceophade *O* || hi *f.* *O* || onweȝ *O* 21 hyre *O* || forhæfednesse *O*, -f(d)- *C* || let] forlet *O* || hy *O* || wuniȝean *O* 22 ðare *O* || sume *C* 23 -ȝonȝ on *O* || haliȝan bisceop- *O* || on *O* 24 hyre *O* || on *O* 25 Iudisc mon *O* 26 Campianalonde *O* || ⁊ *f.* *O* 27 ðar[]|stowe *O* || Appie *O* 28 onhylded] onæled *O* || (ne) (*sp. hd.*) *O* || hwar *O*

niht ʒ*e*reste. þa wæs þær neah Apollines te*m*pl. þa ʒ*e*fealh he þær in ⁊ þær þa niht ʒ*e*wunode ⁊ hi*m* swiþe ondred þa feondʒyld, þe þær inne wæron. þeah þe he næfde rihtne ʒ*e*leafan, hwæþere he hine mid Cr*is*t*e*s rode(73a)tacne ʒ*e*seʒnode. ⁊ þa soðlice ymb middeniht he læʒ wæccende, þa wearð he mid mycelre fyrhte ʒ*e*drefed, ⁊ þa færinʒa tolociende ʒ*e*seah he myccle mæniʒu awyrʒdra ʒasta, þa wæron fore ʒanʒende, swylce hi on þeʒnunʒe wæron sumes hlafordes. ⁊ he þa ʒ*e*seah, þ*æt* se þe heora yldost wæs, in sumu*m* dæle þære stowe ʒ*e*sæt. þa onʒan he acsian synderlice þara þeʒniendra ʒasta ʒ*e*hwylcne, hwæt he ʒ*e*don hæfde, ⁊ he witan wolde, hu mycelne niþ hi hæfdon menniscu*m* cynne æteowed. ⁊ þa þara awyrʒedra ʒasta ʒ*e*hwylc his acsunʒ*e* synderlice ʒ*e*rehton, hwæt hi wið ʒodu*m* mannu*m* yfles ʒ*e*don hæfdon, þa stelde þær an forð in heora middle, se sæde mid hu mycelre costunʒe he onstyrede þon*e* lichaman in þa*m* mode Andreas þæs biscopes þurh þære nunnan fæʒernesse, þe on his ʒ*e*ferscipe wunode. þa se awyrʒda ʒast, þe þær yldost wæs, þis ʒeornlice ʒ*e*hyrde, ⁊ he ʒ*e*lyfde, þ*æt* hit hi*m* þe mare ʒ*e*streon wære, ʒif he mihte þæs halʒan mannes sawle to þa*m* fylle æniʒre forspillednysse ʒ*e*biʒan. þa ʒyt se ylca ʒast, se þe þas wisan ⁊dette ⁊ ypte, he to ʒ*e*ecte ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'þ*æt* ic hi*m* næfre nahte ne mihte ær þys ærran æfenne. on æfentid ic ʒ*e*teah his mod to þon, þ*æt* he lufode mid his bradre hand þa nunnan ⁊ ofer þa sculdru ʒ*e*þaccode.' þa se awyrʒda ʒast ⁊ se ealda feond þyses menniscan cynnes hine ʒeornlice mid liðu*m* wordu*m* bæd ⁊ lærde, þ*æt* he ʒ*e*fremede, þ*æt* he ær onʒan, to þon þ*æt* he synderlice siʒor hæfde betwyh þa*m* oþru*m* helleʒastu*m*. ⁊ þa se Iudeisca man, þe þær to co*m*, wæccende þis sceawode, ⁊ for mycelre nearonesse fyrhto he cwacode, ⁊ fra*m* ða*m* ylcan ʒaste beboden wæs, se þær wæs yldra þon*ne* þa oðre, þe hi*m* þeʒnodon, þ*æt* hi secan sceolden, hwylc se wære (73b), þe ʒ*e*þristlæhte to þon, þ*æt* he in þa*m* te*m*ple ʒelæʒe, þa ferdon þa

---

1 Apollon[]|tempel *O* || ʒefealh] ʒebeah *O* 2 in] to hine *O* || -nude *O* || him ða swyðe *O* 3 hwaðre *O*, hwæþer(e) *C* 4 ʒesen- *O* 6 micle mæniʒeo awyrʒedra *O* 7 ʒonʒende *O* || hy *O* || þeʒ(66b)|[]wæron *O* || wæron *f.* *C* 8 þ*æt* se *f.* *O* || hyra yldest *O* || wæs|[]n sumum *O* 9 þare *O* || ʒeset *O* || ðeniendra *O* 10 mic- *O* 11 hy *O* || ætywed *O* 12 ahsunʒe *O* || hi] he *O* 13 monnu*m* *O* || stælde *O* || in] on *O* || hyra *O* 14 midle *O* || mic- *O* 15 on *O* || -ceopes *O* || ðare *O* 16 wunude *O* || -ʒeda *O* || þe] se *O* 17 yldest *O* || he *f.* *O* 18 haliʒan monnes *O* || to þam fylle] beswican ⁊ ðurh *O* 19 æniʒe *O* *C* || forspildnesse *O* || ʒebiʒean *O* 20 ypte|[]ʒeicte *O* || nohte *O* 21 þys] ðy *O* || ʒet(e)ah *C* 22 ʒelufude *O* || braddre handa *O* || scyldru hy ðaccude *O* 23 awyrʒeda *O* || þysses *O* || -scean *O* 24 cynnes he hine *O* || lærde (r *auf ras.*) *O* 25 -licne *O* 25—26 betweoh þa *O* || oðre helleʒastas *O* || Iudisca mon *O* 26—27 com ⁊ wæc- *O* 28 from *O* || se] se þe *O* 29 ðeʒnedon *O* || secean *O* || scoldon hwilc *O* 30 þe] se *O* || ʒeþryst- *O* || on *O* || læʒe *O*

awyrȝdan ȝastas ⁊ ȝeornlice hine beheoldon, ⁊ hi ȝesawon, *þæt* he wæs ȝemearcod mid þy halȝan ȝeryne Cristes rodetacnes. þa wæron hi wundriende ⁊ cwædon: 'walawa! þis is æmtiȝ fæt ⁊ ȝeseȝnod.' hi þa þis eft heora aldre sædon, ⁊ þa sona eall seo mæniȝu þara awyrȝedra ȝasta onweȝ ȝewat. ⁊ þa hraðe se Iudeisca man aras, þe þis eall ȝeseah, ⁊ to þa*m* biscope ferde ⁊ hine þa in his cyrican ȝemette ⁊ hine þa on sundor ȝeciȝde ⁊ fræȝn, mid hwylcere costunȝ*e* he ȝeþread wære. þa scamode þon*e* biscop ⁊ nolde hi*m* þa his costunȝ*e* ȝeandettan. þa sæde se Iudeisce man hi*m*, *þæt* he beheolde þa nunnan ⁊ mid unrihtre his eaȝena lufe hi lufode. þa ȝyt se biscop wiðsoc, þa ȝeecte se Iudeisca man hit þus cweþende: 'for hwon wiþsæcst þu þæs þe þu eart ȝeacsod, þu þe ȝyrstan æfenne to þon ȝelæded wære, *þæt* þu mid þinre bradre hand þa nunnan ofer hire eaxle þaccodest?' ⁊ þa butan tweon eadmodlice he andette, *þæt* he ær fæstlice wiðsoc, forþon þe se biscop wæs behealdende, *þæt* he in his aȝnu*m* wordu*m* arasod wæs. þæs hryre ⁊ his scame þæs ylca Iudeisca man wæs afrefriende, ⁊ þa sæde he, hu he þis onȝæt, ⁊ eac hwylce word he ȝehyrde be hi*m* sprecan in ȝemetinȝe þara awyrȝedra ȝasta. þa se biscop *þæt* wæs onȝytende, he þa hraðe hine sylfne on eorðan astrehte ⁊ in ȝebed sealde. ⁊ he sona aweȝ adraf nalæs na þa nunnan ane, ac ealle þa wif, þe ær on his ȝeferscipe wunedon. ⁊ soðlice he ȝehalȝode in þa*m* Apollones te*m*ple ȝebedhus þæs eadiȝan ap*osto*les *sanctus* Andreas, ⁊ he fæstlice ealle þa costunȝa of his aȝnu*m* lichaman adriȝde. ⁊ soðlice þone Iudeiscan man he ȝeteah to þære ecan hæle, þurh þæs (74a) ȝesihðe ⁊ þreaunȝe se biscop wearð ȝehæled. witodlice he ȝelædde hine to þa*m* sceate þære halȝan cyrican, ⁊ he hine ȝelærde mid þy halȝan ȝeryne rihtes ȝeleafan, ⁊ he hine ȝeclænsode mid þy wætere fullwihtes bæþes. ⁊ swa hit wæs ȝeworden, *þæt* se ylca Ebreisca man, þa þa he þa*m* biscope þa fre*m*dan hælo forȝæf, þa beco*m* he ȝesæliȝlice to his aȝenre hæle,

---

1 awyrȝedan ȝastes *O* ‖ (be)heoldon *C*, beheoldo[]‖⁊ hy *O* 2 haliȝon *O* 3 ȝesenod *O* 4 hy *O* ‖ hira ealdra *O* ‖ meniȝo *O* 5 aweȝ *O* ‖ hraðe] hwæðe þe *O* ‖ Iudisca mon *O* 6 -ceope *O* ‖ on *O* ‖ circean *O* 7 þa (þ *aus e. a.*) *C* ‖ sundran ȝetiȝde *O* ‖ hwylcre *O* 8 scamude *O* ‖ -ceop *O* ‖ ða (67a) his *O* 9 ȝe-⁊dettan *O* ‖ Iudisca mon *O* 9—10 beheo[]‖nunnan *O* ‖ lufan hy lufude *O* 10—11 b[]‖wiðsoc *O* ‖ ȝeicte *O* ‖ -disca mon *O* 12 wiðsacest *O* ‖ þe *f.* *O* ‖ -ahsod *O* ‖ ȝyrstan dæȝ on æfenne *O* 13 handa *O* ‖ hyre *O* ‖ ⁊dette *O* 15 -ceop *O* 16 on his aȝenum *O* ‖ scame] scamode *C* ‖ il- *O* 17 -disca mon wæs *O* ‖ -friende (f *aus e. a.*) *C* ‖ onȝeat *O* ‖ ⁊] ȝe 18 hwylc *O* ‖ in ȝemetinȝe] on ȝemanȝ *O* 19 -ceop *O* ‖ onȝit- *O* ‖ hraðe] hwæðre *O* ‖ in] on *O* 20 he ða sona *O* ‖ na *f.* *O* 22 on *O* 23 *sancte* Andree *O* ‖ -unȝe *O* ‖ aȝenum *O* 24 -discan mon *O* 25 ðare ecean hælo *O* ‖ þre(a)unȝe *C* ‖ -ceop *O* 26 sceatte *O* ‖ haliȝan ciricean *O* 27 haliȝan *O* ‖ ȝeryne (n *aus* h?) *C* 28 fulw- *O* 29 se] ðæs *O* ‖ ilca Ebrisca monn *O* ‖ -ceop[]‖þa *O* 30 fremdon *O* ‖ -ȝeaf *O* ‖ hælo *O*

⁊ swa se ælmihtiʒa ʒod þan*on* he eac þon*e* oðerne to ʒodu*m* life ʒelædde, þan*on* he eac þon*e* oþerne on ʒodu*m* life ʒeheold.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'þeos ʒ*e*done wise, þe ic nu ʒ*e*hyrde, heo me nu ʒ*e*ʒearwað ʒehwæþre ʒ*e* mycelne eʒe ʒe mycelne hiht.' ʒreʒori*us* hi*m* ⁊swarode ⁊ cw*æ*ð: 'witodlice swa us ʒ*e*dafenað, þ*æt* we symble ne ʒetweoʒen of ʒodes ʒ*e*miltsunʒe, ⁊ symble we maʒon forhtian for ure sylfra untru*m*nesse. ʒ*e*seoh nu, þ*æt* neorxnawanʒes cedertreow wæs swyþe astyred, hwæþre næs hit upp alocen, to þon þ*æt* us untrumu*m* for þæs treowes styrenesse wære eʒe æteowed, ⁊ for his staþolfæstnysse bældo.

VIII.

Eac swylce su*m* wer wæs swiðe arwyrþes lifes, þa*m* wæs nama Constantius, se wæs þære burʒe biscop Aquina. se wæs niwan forðfered on þa tid mines foreʒenʒan, se wæs eadiʒre ʒ*e*mynde papa Ioh*annes*. maniʒ*e* men cyþdon, þ*æt* he hæfde witedomes ʒast, þa þe hine cuþlice cuðon. eac þ*æt* secʒað þa æfæstan ⁊ þa soðsaʒalan weras, þe hi*m* ⁊wearda wæron, betwyh oþru*m* þinʒum, þ*æt* hit ʒelu*m*pe in þam dæʒe his forþfore, þa þe hine ymbstodon þa ceasterware ⁊ heo*m* swa leof fæder wæs leorende, þæs þe hit ʒ*e*cweden beon mæʒ, of þyssere worulde, ⁊ he þa swiðe biterlice wæs cwiþed fra*m* þam ymbstandendu*m*, ⁊ weopende hi hine acsodon þus cweðende: 'hwylcne fæder habbað we æft*er* þe?' þa se fæder þurh witedomes ʒast hi*m* ⁊swarode þus cweþende: (74b) 'æft*er* me Constantie fehð to min horsþeʒn, ⁊ æft*er* hi*m* Iobin*us*, se wæs min wæscestre. eala, þu burh, þu Eq*u*ine, þ*æt* þe þus ʒelimpeð!' ⁊ þa ʒecwedenu*m* þyses witedomes wordu*m* he his ʒast onsænde. ⁊ hi*m* þa forðferdu*m* Andreas, se þe ær wæs his deacon, he onfenʒ þære heordelican scire ʒymnysse, se wæs ʒ*e*fyrn þæs biscopes horsþeʒn Constanties. ⁊ hi*m* þa of þysu*m*

---

1 he] ðe he *O* || eac *f. O* 2 on] to *C* || heold *auf ras.*; *die nächste zeile bis auf* Petrus *leer, rad.*; (*platz für* þanon he *bis* ʒeheold) *C* 3 *zweites* nu *f. O* 4 hwæþer *O* || hyht *O* 5 symle *O* || ne *f. O* 6 ʒetweoʒend (*gloss.*, *12. jhd.*, hihten) *O* || ʒemilds- *O* || symle *O* || forhtiʒean *O* || ura *O* 7 -wonʒes *O* 8 swiðe *O* || up *O* || þætte *O* 8—9 us(67b)|[]for *O* || ætywed *O* || his|[]olfæstnesse *O* 10 byldo *O* 11 -wurðes|[]ifes þam *O* || (wæs) *C* 12 þare *O* || -ceop *O* 14 moniʒe *O* || cyddon *O* 15 -ʒeað *O* || æwfæstan *O* || -ʒelan *O* 16 -wearde *O* || -tweoh *O* || þinʒe *O* || on *O* 17 -wara *C* || him *O* 18 leor:ende *O* 19 ðisse *O* || cwiþed] cweðende *O* || from *O* 20 wep- *O* || hy *O* || hine þus acsedon ðus *O* 21 him] hit *O* 22—23 to min horsþeʒn] m. h. t. *O* || Iubinus *O* 24 Aquine *O* || þæt þe *f. O* || wite:domes (s *rad.*) *C* 24 *bis* 25 witedomes ʒaste ⁊ wordum *O* || -sende *O* || -ferendu*m* *O* 26 dia- *O* || ðare hæordel- *O* || scire] scise *C* || -nesse *O* 27 -ceopes *O* || ðissum *O*

life alædd*um*, Iobin*us* wæs hleotende þa ændebyrdnysse biscophades, se wæs ær wæscestre in þære ylcan cæstre. ⁊ hi*m* þa ȝyt lifiȝend*um* swa þa eardiend þære ceastre wurdon forherȝode ealle, ⁊ mid ælþeodiȝra manna sweord*um* ⁊ mid unmæte mancwealme hi wæron forslæȝene to þan swiðe, *þæt* æft*er* his dæȝe þær næs næniȝ þara ȝemeted, þe biscop beon mihte ne eac þa broðra behealdan mihte. ⁊ swa wæs ȝefylled se cwyde þæs halȝan weres, *þæt* æft*er* forðsiþe ⁊ æft*er* ȝeleornesse þara tweȝra, þe æft*er* hi*m* wæron, syþþan seo cyrice næniȝne heorde hæfde.

IX.

Eac ne forswiȝie ic na þis, *þæt* ȝela*m*p nu for twa*m* ȝæru*m* sæcȝend*um* þa*m* arwyrðan were Uenantie, se wæs þære cæstre biscop Lunan. witodlice he sæde, *þæt* in Lucan þære cæstre, seo þe hi*m* neh wæs, wære su*m* wer swiðe wundorlices mæȝnes, þæs nama wæs Fridian*us*, se wæs þære cæstre biscop. þæs wundra su*m* *þæt* mæreste wæs ȝecyðed fra*m* eallu*m* þa*m*, þe þær eardodon, *þæt* seo ea, seo þe flowe þ be þa*m* burhwealle, forherȝiende wære his land, ⁊ oft ȝedonre yþunȝe se strea*m* mid his rynu*m* ⁊ mid his uppȝanȝe ȝewunode, *þæt* he toȝoten wæs ȝeond his æceras, ⁊ þa ȝeplantedan winȝeardas, þa þe he ȝemette, ealle he þa oferfleow. ⁊ þa þa þis ȝelomlice ȝedon wæs, ⁊ mycclu neódþearf nydde þa landleode þære stowe, *þæt* hi þære ea su*m* furlanȝ heora weorces ȝesealdan, þa onȝunnon hi on oðre stowe ȝeryman þa ea. ac þeah þe (75 a) hi þær lanȝe winnende wæron, ne mihton hi hwæðre þone strea*m* of his rihtryne abyȝan. þa worhte se drihtnes wer Friȝdian*us* hi*m* ane lytle racan ⁊ eode to þære ea ⁊ þær ana hine on his ȝebed onhylde ⁊ þære ylcan ea bebead, *þæt* heo him fylȝde þurh þa stowe, þe he on ferde. þa

---

1 Iub- *O* || endebyrdnes bisceop- *O* 2 on ðare ilcan ceastre *O* || ȝyt *f.* *O* || lifien- *O* 3 eardien(d) *C* || þare *O* || wurdon for (*auf ras.*) *C* 4 mon- *O* || mon- *O* || hy *O* || -sleȝene *O* 5 ðon *O* || þætte *O* || þara *f.* *O* 6 -ceop *O* || -ðor þe hy behealdan *O* 7 cwide *O* || haliȝan *O* || þætte *O* 8 siððan *O* 9 hyrde hæfdon *O* 10 eac] ac *O* || na] eac no *O* || *þæt* e(a)c (a ***sp. hd.***) ȝelamp *O* || ȝearum *O* 11 secȝ- *O* || -antiæ *O* || þare *O* || ceastre bisceop *O* 12 on *O* || þare ceastre se ðe (68 a) him *O* 13 neah *O* || mæȝenes[]|nama *O* 14 ðare ceastre bisceop *O* 14—15 wundr[]|*þæt* æreste wæs sæd ⁊ cyðed from *O* || eardedon *O* 16 seo] se *O* || forhereȝende *O* 17 yðȝunȝe *O* || ryne *O* || upȝonȝe *O* 18 -nude *O* || toȝoten] toȝolen ⁊ toȝoten wæs *O* 19 -rdes *C* ***zweites*** he] heo *C* 20 myclu nyd- *O* || lond- *O* || ðare *O* 21 hy þare *O* || -lonȝ hyra || ȝesealdon *O* 22 hy *O* || stowe *f.* *C* || ȝeryman *O*, ȝeran *C* || hy *O* || lonȝe *O* 23 wuniende *C O* || hy *O* 24 abyȝan] ȝebiȝean *O* || ȝeworhte he se *O* || Fridianus *O* 25 ðare *O* || ðare ilcan *O* 26 (ea) *O* || filide *O*

ȝ*e*teah he þa racan æft*er* þære eorðan, ⁊ þa forlætenu*m* hire aȝnu*m* streame eall seo ea wæs hi*m* fylȝende, swa *þæt* heo eallunȝa þon*e* ȝ*e*wunelican ryne anforlet ⁊ hire sylfre ȝ*e*ahnode þone ryne, þe se drihtnes wer beforan mid þære racan ær tacnode on þære eorðan, ⁊ heo syþþan naht ne derede heora ⁊lyfnu*m*, þe þa*m* mannu*m* bryce wæron ne on ȝ*e*sawenre eorðe ne on ȝ*e*settu*m* winȝearde.

X.

Eac swylce ic oncneow oðer wundor þurh ȝ*e*sæȝene þæs arwyrðan biscopes Uenanties. se sæde, *þæt* hit ȝ*e*don wære in þære byryȝ Placentsan, *þæt* se unleasesta wer Ioh*annes*, se is nu ȝerefscire healdende in þyssere Romebyriȝ, se wæs eac ȝ*e*boren ⁊ ȝ*e*feded in þære ylcan byriȝ Placentsan, he eac ȝ*e*cydde, *þæt* hit eall swa ȝ*e*don wære, swa us se biscop ær sæde Uenanti*us*. witodlice hi us sædon, *þæt* in þære ylcan cæstre wære su*m* biscop swyðe wundorlice myccles mæȝnes, þa*m* wæs nama Sabin*us*. þa*m* þa sume dæȝe his aȝen deacon sæde, *þæt* Pad seo ea wære of hire rihtryne on þære cyrican yrðland up yrnende, ⁊ *þæt* *þæt* wæt*er* hire flodes ealle þa stowe fornumen hæfde, þe þær ða*m* mannu*m* to biȝleofan beon sceoldon. þa ⁊swarode se arwyrða biscop Sabin*us* þa*m* deacone þus cweþende: ‘ȝa ⁊ cw*e*ð to ðære ea: ‘ȝ*e*blin ðu þyses flodes ⁊ cyrr to ðinu*m* aȝenu*m* rihtryne!’ þa se deacon *þæt* ȝ*e*hyrde, þa hloh he ⁊ hine forseah. þa se drihtnes wer hi*m* to ȝehet his writere ⁊ hi*m* dihtode þus cweðende: ‘Sabin*us* (75 b) se drihtnes þeowa þe het beodan þis ȝ*e*bod ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: ic þe bebeode, Pad, on naman ures drihtnes hælendes Cristes, *þæt* þu ut ne ȝanȝe of ðinu*m* aȝnu*m* ryne ofer ðis in þas stowe, ne þu na ȝ*e*þrystlæce, *þæt* þu ure cyricland on æniȝu*m* þinȝ*e* deriȝe.’ ⁊ þa ȝyt to ȝ*e*ecte þa*m* ylcan writere þus cweþende:

---

1 ȝeteah] ȝeseah *O* || ðare *O* || forlet- *O* || hyre *O* || aȝenum *O* 2 filiȝende *O* || -linȝa *O* 3 hyre *O* || ȝeahnode] ȝetihnode *O* 4 þare *O* || tacno[]|on *O* || ðare *O* 5 naht] nowiht *O* || heora] hyre *O* || -lyfne *O* || mon- *O* || brice *O* 6 ȝesewenre yrðe *O* || -settan *O* 7 -dur *O* || ȝeseȝen *O* || arwurðan *O* 8 bisceopes Uenantes *O* || ȝedo[]|wære on *O* || ðare byriȝ *O* 10 on þisse *O* || wæs (w *aus e. a.*) *C* || on ðare *O* 11 ȝemynȝode ⁊ ȝecyðde *O* || eall] eac *O* 12 -ceop *O* || hy *O* 12—13 on ðare illcan ceaster *O* || -ceop swiðe *O* || mic- *O* 14 *erstes* þam] þæs *O* || wæs nama] n. w. *O* 14—15 aȝen (68 b)|[]Pad *O* || hyre *O* || ðare *O* 15—16 circean yrð|[]de upp yr- *O* || hyre *O* 17 þær *f. O* || mon- *O* || biȝleofan] bryce ⁊ to foddornoðe *O*, biȝleofa *C* || beon *f. O* || sceolde *C* 18 -ceop *O* || dia- *O* || ȝa] ȝonȝ *O* 19 ðare *O* || cyr *O* 20 dia- *O* 21 ⁊ mid him *O* 22 dihtade *O* || ðeow *O* 23 beode *O* 23—24 o. n. u. d. h. C.] o. u. d. h. C. n. *O* || ðu no *O* || ne *f. O* || aȝen- *O* 25 in þas] on þa *O* || no ðristlæce *O* || ciricean land *O* 26 ȝeicte *O* || þam ylcan writere *f. O*

'ȝeseoh þu, *þæt* þu þis awrite ⁊ weorp in *þæt* wæt*er* þæs ylcan flodes.' he *þæt* bebod onfenȝ þæs halȝan weres ⁊ swa dyde, swa he hi*m* bebead. þa syððan ȝestilde se flod ⁊ ȝecyrde fra*m* þan cyriclande to his aȝnu*m* rihtryne ⁊ næfre syðþan *þæt* heo ne ȝeþrystlæhte, *þæt* heo awer on ða*m* lande up urne. in þære wisan, Petrus, hwæt oðres maȝon we onȝytan, buton *þæt* þær wæs onscynded manna heortena heardnes ⁊ heora unhyrsu*m*nes, þa *þæt* unandȝytfulle ȝesceaft þæs wætres wæs hyrende þa*m* halȝan were in his mæȝne?

XI.

Þa wæs eac su*m* wer swiþe arwyrðes lifes, þæs nama wæs Cerbonius, se wæs þære burȝe biscop Populine. se us sealde in uru*m* daȝu*m* þa cyðnesse his mycclan haliȝdomes. soðlice þa þa he wæs swyðe ȝeorne behealdende ða teolone his ȝestliðnesse, þa wæron þær sume dæȝe militisce men farende. þa onfenȝ he þa in his ȝesthuse ⁊ hi ahydde, forþon þe þær æft*er* co*m* Ȝotiscra manna here. ⁊ se Ȝodes man ȝeheold heora lif wið þara oðra nið. ⁊ *þæt* þa wæs ȝesæd þa*m* treowleasan Ȝotena cyninȝe Totillan. þa wearð he onæled mid unmættre wælhreownesse ⁊ wedenheortnesse. þa het he þysne biscop beon ȝelæded to þære stowe, þe is ȝehaten Meroles, seo wæs · VIII · milu*m* fra*m* his byriȝ, þær he þa sæt mid his here. ⁊ he het, *þæt* hine man wurpe beru*m* to fretanne beforan ȝesihðe ealles þæs folces. ⁊ þa þa se ylca treowleasa cyninȝc ȝesæt in ðære sceawunȝe, to ðon *þæt* he wolde ȝeseon þæs (76a) biscopes deað, ⁊ þa wæs þær to cumen swyðe mycclu folca mæniȝu, þa wæs eac se biscop ȝelæded in þon*e* middel þæs folces, ⁊ þær wæs beȝyten se mæsta ⁊ se ryþesta bera to his deaðe, se wæs ȝewunod, *þæt* he oft wælhreowlice manna lichaman slat. ⁊ þa forlet man þone beran of his

---

1 awrit(e) (e *12. jhd.*) *O* || wyrp on *O* || il- *O* 2 he] (he ða) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || haliȝan *O* 3 ȝecyrde (*über dem* y *ein* e, *12. jhd.*) *O* || from ðare ciricean lande *O* 4 aȝen- *O* || næfre syðþan] on ufan *O* 4—5 ne ȝeþrystlæhte *þæt* heo awer *f. C* || upp urne on ðare *O* 6 wæs onsc.] ȝescynded wæs *O* || mon- *O* 7 hyra *O* || þæt] seo *O* || -⁊ȝitfulle *O* 8 wæteres *O* || haliȝ- *O* || on *O* 9 eac] eac swylce *O* || arwur- *O* 10 þare *O* || -ceop *O* || on *O* 11 miclan *O* 12 swiðe ȝeornlice *O* || tilone *O* || ȝist- (i *durch ras. aus* a) *O* 13 feren- *O* || on his ȝisthus (i *durch ras. aus* a) *O* 14 hy *O* || þe *f. O* || comon *O* || mon- *O* 15 monn *O* || hyra *O* 16 -leasan|[]ena cyninȝe *O*, -ninȝc *C* 17 unmætre *O* || ⁊ wedenheortnesse *f. C* || þis- *O* 18 -dedne to ðare *O* || þe ȝehaten is Merolis *O* 18—19 wæs on · VIII · mila (69a) from *O* || heriȝe *O* || ⁊ *f. O* 20 het ða *þæt* *O* || hi[]|wurpe *O* || -tenne *O* || ȝesyh- *O* 21 -ninȝ *O* || on ðare sceawunȝa *O* 22 to ð[]|*þæt* *O* || -ceopes *O* || ⁊ *f. O* 23 swið[]|micel *O* || meniȝeo *O* 24 on *O* || midde[]|ðæs 25 reð- *O* 25—26 w. m. l.] m. l. w. *O* || -lic[]|slat *O* || mon *O*

bendu*m*. þa wæs he swiþe mid reðnesse onæled ⁊ þa hraðe þone biscop ʒ*e*sohte. ac þa færinʒa he forʒæt ealle þa his reðnesse ⁊ his swyran onbiʒde ⁊ his heafod eadmodlice ofdune asænde ⁊ onʒan liccian þæs biscopes fet. þa hit wæs þus ʒ*e*don, þ*æt* hit openlice mihte beon onʒyten fra*m* eallu*m* mannu*m*, þ*æt* ymb þon*e* Ʒodes man þara manna heortan wæron ʒ*e*wended in wilddeora reðnesse, ⁊ þæs wilddeores heorte wæs ʒ*e*hwyrfed in mænnisce bilwytnysse. þa þ*æt* folc, þe þær ær com to sceawunʒ*e* þæs biscopes deaðes, mid mycelre cleopunʒ*e* wearð ʒ*e*cyrred in wundrunʒ*e* ⁊ in are. þa wæs eac se cyninʒ sylf onwænded to beʒanʒenne þæs bisc*opes* arwyrðnysse, ⁊ swa hit wæs ʒ*e*don mid Ʒodes dome, þ*æt* se þe ær Ʒode fylʒan nolde in ʒ*e*hælde þæs biscopes lifes, sona he eft hi*m* fylʒde fra*m* andweardnesse þæs wildan deores. ⁊ nu ʒyt syndon maniʒ*e* men lifiʒende, þe þær þa ⁊wearde wæron, þa us cyðdon, þ*æt* hi mid eallu*m* þa*m* folce þ*æt* sceawedon, ⁊ hi sylfe hit ʒesawon. eac swylce ic oncneow oðer wundor be ða*m* ylcan were, þ*æt* me sæde Uenantius se bisc*op* in Lunan. soðlice he het hi*m* ʒeʒearwian byrʒenne in þære ylcan byriʒ Populine, þær wæs his bisc*op*stol in þære cyrican. ac þa comon Lanʒbeardisca leoda on Italiam ⁊ þ*æt* land eall herʒedon. þa ʒ*e*wat se biscop to Elba*m* þa*m* ealande, ⁊ þa onhreosendre mettru*m*nesse he ʒ*e*nealæhte to deaðe. þa bebead he his p*re*ostu*m*, (76 b) þe æt his þeʒnunʒe wæron, þus cweðende: ʻʒesettað me on mine byrʒene, þe ic me ʒ*e*ʒearwode.ʼ þa sædon hi to hi*m*: ʻhu maʒon we þinne lichaman þider ʒ*e*lædan, nu we witon, þ*æt* Lanʒbearde habbað þa stowe ʒ*e*numen ⁊ æʒhwær þær ymbutan farað?ʼ þa ⁊swarode se bisc*op* heo*m* ⁊ cw*æ*ð: ʻʒelædað me þider orsorhlice ⁊ ne ondrædað eow, ac ofstlice bebyrʒað me, ⁊ sona swa min lichama bebyrʒed sy, beoð ʒe mid eallre hrædnesse eft þan*on* farende.ʼ þa forðferedu*m* þa*m* biscope hi asetton his lichaman on scip ⁊ ferdon to þære byriʒ Popu-

1 swyðe *O* || raðe *O* 2 -ceop *O* || -ʒeat *O* 3 asænde] onsende *O* 4 liccan to þæs bisceopes foton to ðon hit *O* || þæt hit] ⁊ him *O* 5 mon- *O* || þ*æt* hit open ymb, hit open *durch punkte getilgt* (*12. jhd.*) *O* || mon *O* 6 mon- *O* || on wildeora reðnes[]|⁊ *O* 7 wildeores *O* || on men- *O* || bylewitnesse *O* 8 þe] þ*æt* *O* || -ceopes deaðe *O* || mic- *O* 9 clyp- *O* || ʒecyrred] oncyrred *O* || on *O* || on ar[]|þa *O* 10 onwen- *O* || beʒonʒ- *O* || bisceop[]|arw- *O* || bisc̄ *O* || -nesse *O* 11 se se ðe *O* || Ʒod *C* || fyliʒean *O* 12 on ʒehyldo *O* || -ceopes *O* || him fylʒde] f. h. *O* || ⁊weard- *O* 13 moniʒe *O* || lifiʒende] lifes *O* 14 hi] he *O* || ealle þy *O* 15 hi] him *O* || hit *f.* *O* 16 il- *O* || se wæs bisceop on *O* 17 on ðare *O* || ylcan *f.* *O* 18 his *f.* *O* || bisc̄ stol *C*, bisceopstol *O* || on ðare cyrcean *O* 19 -bearde *O* || leoda *f.* *O* || on Italiam *f.* *C* || ʒeherʒedon *O* 19—20 ʒew[]|se *O* || -ceop *O* || (þam) *C* || -londe *O* || -ende *O* 21 -læcte *O* 22—23 -ʒenne (69 b)|[]ʒeʒearwode *O* || sædon] cwædon *O* 23—24 -man|[]er ʒelædan *O* || nu *f.* *C* 25 ʒenum|[]æʒhwær *O* || bisc̄ *C*, bisceop *O* 26 him *O* || eow (w *aus* f?) *C* 27 -lice|[]byrʒeað *O* 28 ealre *O* 28—29 -ceop[]|hy asetton *O* || ðare *O*

line. þa wæs swyðe mycel ȝenip ȝeworden in þa*m* wolcnu*m*, ⁊ unmæte renas rindon. ac hit eallu*m* mannu*m* ȝecyðed wæs, *þæt* in þa*m* dæle þæs sæs, þær *þæt* scip bær þæs halȝan weres lichaman, ⁊ hi ferdon fra*m* Elba þa*m* ealande, þan*on* syndon · XII · mila to þære byriȝ Populine, ⁊ on æȝðre healfe þæs scipes wæs swiþe mycel reȝnes storm, ⁊ in *þæt* ilce scip nan reȝnes dropa ne ȝefeoll. þa becomon þa preostas to þære stowe, ⁊ þæs bisc*opes* lichaman hi þær bebyrȝdon, ⁊ his bebodu hi ȝeheoldon, ⁊ ofstlice hi wæron to heora scipe eft cyrrende. þa sona swa hi on heora scipe eft wæron, þa co*m* se wælhreowesta Lanȝbeardena ealdorman in þa ylcan stowe, þær se drihtnes wer inne bebyrȝed wæs. of ðæs tocyme hi*m* wæs ȝecyðed, *þæt* se Ʒodes wer hæfde witedomes ȝast, forþon þe he bebead his þeȝnu*m*, *þæt* hi hrædlice of þære stowe his byrȝene aweȝ ȝewitan.

XII.

Soðlice þis wundor þæs reȝnes ȝedales, þe þær ȝeworden wæs, hit is us eac ȝetacnod to secȝenne be sumes biscopes arwyrðnesse. soþlice su*m* eald preost is nu ȝyt lifiȝende, se us cyðde, *þæt* he sylf þær ⁊weard wære, þus cweðende: ‘Ful(77a)ȝentius wæs haten þære cyrican ⁊ þære biscopscire bisc*op*, seo ȝene*m*ned is Utricolensis. se hæfde swiðe abelȝed þon*e* wælhreowan cyninȝ Totila, þa þa he mid herȝe to þære stowe ȝenealæhte. þa ȝewilnode se bisc*op*, *þæt* he wið his preostas hwylcehuȝu lac þider sænde ⁊ þæs cyninȝes hatheortnesse ȝestildan, ȝif hi mihton. sona swa se cyninȝc þa lac ȝeseah, he forhoȝode hi ⁊ swyðe eorre bebead his mannu*m*, *þæt* hi þon*e* ylcan bisc*op* mid mycelre hrædnesse ȝebundon ⁊ hine to his dome ȝeheoldon. þa þa reðan þeȝnas þæs Ʒotan ȝenamon hine for þæs cyninȝces wælhreownysse ⁊ þa ymbhæfdon hine utan ⁊ bebudon, *þæt* he stode in anre stowe ⁊ ymb hine ȝemearcodon anne hrinȝ on þære eorðan ⁊

---

1 swiðe micel *O* || on *O* 2 mon- *O* || þæ*tt*e *O* || on *O* 3 haliȝan *O* || hy *O* 4 -londe *O* || ðare *O* 5 swiþe (w *und* þ *aus e. a.*) *C* || micel renes *O* 6 on *O* || yl- *O* || renes *O* 7 ðare *O* || þæs] hyra *O* || -ceopes *O* || hy *O* 8 hy *O* || hy *O* || hyra *O* 9 hy on hyra scype *O* 10 Lonȝ- *O* || eald- (l *auf ras. von* r) *C* || on *O* || il- *O* 11 inne] on *O* 13 hy *O* || of: : ðare *O* || -ȝenne onweȝ ȝewiton *O* 14 -dur *O* || renes *O* 15 eac *f. C* || -nod ⁊ to˙ secȝenne *O* || -ceopes *O* 16 ȝit lifien- *O* 17 ðare *O* 18 ciricean ⁊ ðare bisceop- *O* || bisceop *O* || seo ðe nemned *O* 19 abelȝed] ȝebylȝed *O* || Totillan *O* 20 heriȝe *O* || ðare *O* || -sceop *O* 21 preostes *O* || -huȝu ȝife|[]ðæs *O* 22 -ilde *O* || -ninȝ *O* 23 hy *O* || swiðe yrre(70a)bebead *O* || (h)is (*sp. hd.?*) *O* || mon- *O* || hy *O* 24 -ceop under ealre[]|ȝebundon *O* 25 -nas þ[]|Ʒotan *O* || hine] þa preostas (*gloss.* ðone bisceop, *12. jhd.*) *O* || -inȝes wællȝrimness[]|⁊ *O* 26 -don hy (hine) utan (*12. jhd.*) *O* || he] hy (*gloss.* he, *12. jhd.*) *O* || stode] stod: : (on *ras.*) *O* || on *O* 27 stow[]|⁊ *O* || ænne *O* || ðare *O*

heton, *þæt* he nænig*e* þinga mid his fet þon*e* hring ne oferstope. ⁊ þa þa se Godes wer wæs þær ymbstanden fra*m* þam ylcan Gotu*m*, he barn in þære hæto þære swyþlican sunnan ⁊ wæs belocen binnan þa*m* mearce þæs hringes. þa se*m*ninga *ge*wurdon ligetslehtas ⁊ þunorada, ⁊ swa mycel regnes mægn co*m*, *þæt* þa þe in þon*e* biscop fengon to healdanne, *þæt* hi ne mihton adreogan þa mycelnesse þæs regnes. ⁊ ða ða þær wæs swa mycel yðgung ðæs renes, ne gefeoll an dropa þæs regnes binnan þon*e* mearcan þæs hringces, in þa*m* stod se Godes wer Fulgentius. mid þy þe *þæt* þus *ge*worden wæs bodod þa*m* wælhreowestan cyninge, þa sona wæs his *þæt* reðe mod *ge*cyrred to mycelre arwurðnesse þæs bisc*opes*, þæs ylcan þe hine ær lyste wites ⁊ yflung*e* for his þære ung*e*fylledlican hatheortnesse. swa se ælmihtiga God wyrceð þa wundru his mihte þurh his *ge*corene, þa beoþ mannu*m* forsewene, ongæn þa oferhydigan mod licha*m*licra manna, ⁊ seo soðfæstnes forseteþ heora sweoran ⁊ *ge*bigeð þurh þa eadmodan men, forþon þe heo hi symble ahebbað oferhigdilice ongen þa bebodu þære soðfæstnesse.'

XIII.

(77b) Eac hit *ge*lamp nu niwan, *þæt* Florid*us* þæs arwyrðan lifes bisc*op* me sæde su*m* swiðe wundorlic wundor. he cw*æ*ð, *þæt* se halga wer Erculan*us* min fosterfæder, se wæs bisc*op* Purusine þære cæstre, *þæt* he wære gelæded of þæs mynstres drohtoðe to þæs sacerdlican hades gife, ⁊ *þæt* wæs in Totillan dagum þæs treowleasan cyningces. þa ylcan buruh ymbsæt þara Gotena here singallice · VII · gær. þa of þære byrig manig*e* þara ceast*er*warena flugon, þa þe ne mihton adreogan þæs hungres fræcnesse. ⁊ þa on þan seofoðan gære na þa gyt eallunga *ge*endedu*m* se here þara Gotena geeode in ða

1 he] he *aus* hi (*12. jhd.*) *O* ‖ -nige (e *auf ras.*) *O* ‖ ne *f.* *O* 2 þa þa] ða *O* ‖ il- *O* 3 on ðare *O* ‖ þare swið- *O* ‖ (sunnan) (*12. jhd.*) *O* 4 mearcan *O* ‖ -slyhtas *O* 4—5 ðunurad[]⁊ *O* ‖ renes *O* ‖ mægen up com *O* ‖ on *O* ‖ -ceop *O* 6 -gon hine to *O* ‖ -enne *O* ‖ þæt hi *f.* *O* ‖ mic- *O* 7 renes *O* ‖ ða ða *bis* renes] of eallan þa*m* gewyderu (*ge nachträgl.*) *C* ‖ ne] *þæt* ne *C*, þæ*t*te ne *O* 8 renes *O* ‖ -con *C* ‖ hringes on *O* 9 þus] wæs *O* ‖ -dud *O* 11 mic- *O* ‖ -ceopes *O* ‖ ylc[]ðe *O* 12 yflinge for: (e *rad.*) *O* ‖ ðare *O* ‖ -led[]hat- *O* 13 -cað *C* ‖ -dra *O* ‖ his[]ðurh *O* ‖ -renan *O* 14 mon- *O* ‖ fors.] gesewene *C* ‖ -gean *O* ‖ oferhid- *O* ‖ licum- *O* ‖ mon- *O* 15 ⁊] þæ*t*te *O* ‖ hyra swyran *O* 16 heo hi] hy hy sylfe *O* ‖ symle *O* ‖ -hydiglice ongean *O* 17 þare *O* 18 eac] Hac *C* ‖ þ(æs) *aus* ꝥ *C* ‖ arwur[]lifes *O* 19 -ceop *O* ‖ wundur *O* ‖ þæt *f.* *O* 20 haliga *O* ‖ fostor- *O* ‖ -ceop *O* ‖ Peru- *O* 21 ðare ceas- *O* 22 on *O* 23 -inges *O* ‖ burh *O* 23—24 seofan gear *O* ‖ ðare *O* ‖ mon- *O* 25 frecennesse (70b)[]seofeðan *O* ‖ geare *O* 26 no *O* ‖ -linga ne endedon se here[] Gotena *O* ‖ -ena ac geeode (d *zum teil rad.*) *C* ‖ on *O*

ymbsetenan burh. þa sende se ealdorman, se þe in þa*m* herʒe yldost wæs, his ærendwrecan to ðа*m* cyninʒe Totilla*n* his hlaforde ⁊ acsode, hwæt he don sceolde þa*m* bisc*ope* oððe þa*m* folce. ⁊ he hi*m* þa bebead ⁊ cw*æ*ð: 'befleh ærest ænne þwanʒ þa*m* bisc*ope* fra*m* þa*m* hneccan oþ þone hoh ⁊ hi*m* þ*æt* heafod syþþan of aceorf ⁊ syððan eall þ*æt* folc, þe þu þær finde, sleh mid sweorde.' he þa se ylca ealdorman het ʒ*e*lædan þone arwyrþan bisc*op* ⁊ þone halʒan wer Erculanu*m* ofer þære burʒe weall ⁊ hine þær heafde beceorfan ⁊ hi*m* het of deadu*m* aflean þone þwanʒ fra*m* þa*m* hneccan oþ þone hoh. ⁊ sona swa anumen wæs se þwanʒ of his lichaman, he awearp þ*æt* lic ut buton þone weall. þa sume men mid menniscre arfæstnysse ʒenydde ʒ*e*setton þ*æt* acorfene heafod eft to ðа*m* sweoran ⁊ bebyriʒdon þæs biscopes lic be ðа*m* wealle ⁊ an lytel cild mid hi*m*, þ*æt* þær ær funden wæs eac ofslaʒen. þa þe feowertiʒoðan dæʒe æft*er* þa*m* ilcan slehte alyfde se ylca cyninʒ, þ*æt* þære burʒe ceasterware, þe ær ʒehwider todrifene wæron, to þære ylcan byriʒ eft ʒ*e*cyrdon buton ælcere fyrhto, ⁊ eft hi wæron cyrrende onfanʒenre leafe to lifiʒenne, þa þe ær fluʒon æʒþer þe þon*e* hunʒor ʒ*e* eac þon*e* sleht. þa wæron ʒ*e*myndiʒe þa buruhwaran, hwylces lifes se heora bisc*op* wæs, ⁊ þa (78a) ʒeornlice sohton, hwær his lichama bebyrʒed wære, þ*æt* hi þon*e* mid ʒerisenlicre are bebyrʒdon in þære cyrcan þæs eadiʒan ap*osto*les s*an*c*t*e Petres. ⁊ þa þe to ðære byrʒene ʒeeodon, þa dulfon hi in þa eorðan ⁊ ʒemetton þon*e* lichaman þæs cildes, þe þær samod mid hi*m* bebyrʒed wæs, mid molsne ʒebrosnodne ⁊ wyrma fulne, swa hit wen wæs ymb feowertiʒ nihta, ⁊ soðlice hi ʒ*e*metton þon*e* lichaman þæs halʒan bisc*opes* swa andsundne, swylce he þy ylcan dæʒe bebyrʒed wære. ⁊ eac þ*æt* nu ʒyt is to arianne mid maran wundrunʒ*e*, þ*æt* swa fæste his heafod wæs ʒ*e*ʒrowen to ðа*m* lichaman, swylce hit

---

1 -settan *O* || ealdor|[]an se *O* || on ðam ylcan heriʒe yldest *O* 3 sceo[]| ðam *O* || -ceope *O* || bebead] onbead *O* 4 befleh] fleah *O* || ærest *f. O* || -ceope *O* 5 þæt heafod syþþan] syððan *þæt* heafod *O* || (off aceorf) (*12. jhd.*) *O* 6 sleah *O* || illca *O* 7 arwur- *O* || bisceop *O* || haliʒ- *O* 8 ðare *O* 9—10 sona *bis* lichaman] syððan *C* 11 butan *O* || -nisce *O* || -nesse *O* || ʒenydde *f. C* 12 acorfena *O, f. C* || swyr- *O* || bebyrʒ- *O* 13 -ceopes *O* || ðam] þe *C* || ær *f. O* 14 -sleʒen *O* || feowerteʒan *O* || ylcan *O* 15 slyhte *O* || alyfde] het alyfan *O*, ʒel. *C* || il- *O* || ðare|[]ʒe ceas- *O* || burʒe ceasterware] burhwaran *C* 16 ðare|[]an burh *O* || ʒecyrdon] cyrran *O* || ælcre *O* 17 hy ða wæron eft|[]rrende onf- *O* || -ienne *O* 18 æʒþer *f. O* || slyht *O* || burhware *O* 19 hyra *O* || -ceop *O* || ⁊ *f. O* 20 hy *O* || þone] hine *O* 21 ʒery- *O* || on ðare ciricean *O* 22 þa þe] ða hy *O* || ðare *O* || -ʒenne eodun *O* || hy on *O* 23—24 mid h. b. w.] b. w. m. h *O* || ʒebrosnode (ʒ *auf rad.* b) *C* || fulle *C* 25 hy *O* 26 haliʒ- *O* || ands.] ʒesundne *O* 27 þætte nu ʒyta *O* || arienne *O* || þætte *O*

næfre of acorfen nære, ⁊ swa witodlice, *þæt* þær ne ætewde næniȝe swaþe þæs snides. ⁊ þa oncyrdon hi þæs lichaman þon*e* hricȝ upp ⁊ sohton, hweþer hi findan mihton æniȝ tacen þæs aflæȝenan þwanȝes. ⁊ þa wæs ȝ*e*meted eall se lichama swa ȝ*e*sund ⁊ swa unȝ*e*byrded, swylce hi*m* næfre ne ȝ*e*hrine æniȝes irenes snide.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'hwylc man ne awundrað swylce wundru þara deadra, þa beoð ȝ*e*done fore awæcenesse ⁊ lare þara lifiȝendra?'

XIV.

Ʒreȝ*orius* ⁊swarode: 'eac swylce on þa*m* ærran Ʒotena tidu*m* wæs su*m* swiþe arwyrðes lifes wer neh Spolitane þære byriȝ, þæs weres nama wæs Isac. se lifde ful neah oþ þa utemestan Ʒotena tida. þon*e* cuþon maniȝe urra cuðra freonda ⁊ eallra ȝearost seo haliȝe fæmne, þære nama wæs Ʒreȝoria, seo nu eardað in þyssere Romanebyriȝ be þære cyrican þære eadiȝan ⁊ þære clænan fæmnan s*anct*e Marian. seo foresprecene fæmne Ʒreȝoria, þa þa heo in þa tid hire ȝeoȝoðhades befleah þa*m* ȝesettan ȝyfte to Ʒodes cyrican, in þa*m* hi man ȝifan wolde, haliȝes nunlifes drohtoþ heo sohte ⁊ wilnode, ⁊ fra*m* þa*m* ylcan Ʒodes were ȝ*e*scylded ⁊ ȝ*e*freoðod fra*m* þa*m* ȝyftu*m* heo wæs ȝ*e*læded ȝifendum (78b) drihtne ⁊ scyldendu*m* to ða*m* munuchade, þe heo wilnode ⁊ ȝyrnde, ⁊ þa forþon þe heo fleah, *þæt* heo hæfde ceorl on eorðan, heo ȝ*e*earnode habban brydȝuman on heofonu*m*. witodlice fela ic onȝæt be þysu*m* ylcan were sæcȝendu*m* þa*m* arwyrðan fæder Eleutherio, se þisne hiwcuðlice cuþe, ⁊ his lif ȝedyde ⁊ ȝ*e*ȝearwode, *þæt* man his wordu*m* ȝ*e*lyfde. witodlice þes arwyrða Isac næs he na ȝ*e*boren in Lanȝbeardu*m*, ac hwæþre ic

---

1 nære] wære *O* || wære(71a) ⁊ *O* || þæ*tt*e *O* || ætywed wæs næniȝe *O* || -iȝne *C* 2 þæs[]|⁊ ða *O* || hy *O* 3 hw[]|hy *O* || afleȝ- *O* 4 se] seo *C* || unȝ*e*onbyrded *C* 5 hi[]|næfre *O* || ne *f.* *O* || ȝehrine] ȝehrinen wære *O* || isenes *O* 6 man] manna *O* || swilc *O* || deadra] dead[]|manna *O* 7 awec- *O* 8 ⁊-swarode] cwæð *O* || eac] Ac (*raum für* E *gelassen*) *C* 9 swið[]|ar- *O* || arw- (w *aus* r) *C* || neah *O* || ðare *O* 10 Isaac *O* || ȝelyfde full *O* 11 tidu*m* *C* || mon- *O* || ura *O* || eallra] ealles *O* 12 ðara *O* 12—13 on ðisse Rom[]|byriȝ *O* || ðare circean *O* || þare *O* || ⁊ þære clænan *f.* *O* 14 s̄c̄a *O* || on *O* 15 hyre ȝeoȝuð- *O* || -fleah on ða *O* || ȝyfe *O* || ciricean *O* 15—16 on[]|hy *O* || ȝyfan *O* || -htað *O* 16—17 wilno[]|⁊ from *O* || il- *O* || -dedu *O* || ȝefriðedu *O* ða[]|ȝif- *O* || -dedu *O* || scil- *O* 19 wilnode (n *aus e. a.*) *C* 20 -ȝumon *O* 21 onȝeat *O* || be (b *aus e. a.* þ?) *C* || ðissum il- *O* 22 sec- *O* || arwur- *O* 23 ȝeȝ] ȝecyðde *O* || mon *O* || -lice (c *aus e. a.* d?) *C* 23—24 witodl[]|ðes *O* || Isaac *O* || no *O* || on *O* || hwæð[]|ic *O*

secȝe his wundor, þa þe he in Lanȝbeardu*m* lifiȝende worhte. þa þa he ærest co*m* to Spolitanebyriȝ of Syria dælu*m* his aȝnu*m* earde, he abæd hi*m* inȝanȝ fra*m* þa*m* cyricweardu*m*, þ*æt* hi*m* wære aȝifen leaf hi*m* to ȝebiddenne swa lanȝe swa he wolde, ⁊ þ*æt* hi hine na ne nyddon, þ*æt* he on deoȝle tid of ðære cyrican ut aeode. he stod in his ȝebede ealne dæȝ ⁊ þa*m* dæȝe þa æft*er*fylȝendan nihte he to ȝeþeodde. eac swylce þone æftran dæȝ mid his nihte unweriȝ on benu*m* he þurhstod. cuðlice in his ȝebede þone þriddan dæȝ he þær to ȝeþeodde. ⁊ þa þa þis an þara cyricwearda ȝeseah, mid oferhiȝde ȝaste inblawen þono*n* he beco*m* to þa*m* dæ*m*me his sylfes wanunȝe, þono*n* þe he forðþeon sceolde þurh þæs oðres þeawas ⁊ bysene. witodlice he onȝan þisne licetere næmnian ⁊ mid ceorliscu*m* worde hine ciȝan æswica, forþon þe he eowde hine sylfne beforan manna eaȝu*m* · III · daȝas ⁊ · III · niht on ȝebede standan. ⁊ þa sona eornende sloh þone ʒodes wer mid his bradre hand ofer his wanȝe, þ*æt* he mid oretlan ȝebysmrod ut eode of þære cyrican, swa swa he wære licetere þæs æfæstan lifes. ac þisne þa sona færinȝa in ȝeeode se wræcenda ȝast ⁊ hine astrehte ⁊ afylde to þæs ʒodes weres fotu*m*. ⁊ þa onȝan se deofol beforan eallu*m* ða*m*, (79a) þe in ðære cyrican wæron, þurh ðæs ȝewitleasan cyricweardes muð clypian ⁊ cweþan: 'Isac me ut drifeð!' witodlice nyste man ær, hwylcu*m* naman se ælþeodiȝa man ȝenemned wæs, ær þon se awyrȝda ȝast, se þe of þa*m* ylcan cyricwearde ut wæs adrifen, his naman acleopode ⁊ ameldode. he þa sona se ʒodes wer ȝebeah ofer þone lichaman þæs ȝeswenctan mannes, ⁊ þa aweȝ ȝewat se awyrȝda ȝast, se þe hine ær in ȝeeode. sona þ*æt* wæs cuð ȝeond ealle þa burh, hwæt þær in ðære cyrcan ȝeworden wæs. þyder þa samod onȝunnon yrnan weras ⁊ wif, æþele ⁊ unæþele, ⁊ hine heapmælu*m* onȝunnon to hyra husu*m* laðian ⁊ lædan. sume hi woldon sellan heora sundorland mynster

---

1 on *O* || -fiende *O* 2 ærest] eft *O* || -tane þare byriȝ *O* || Siria *O* || aȝen- *O* || inȝonȝ from ðare ciric:::(ean *rad.*) weard[]|þ*æt* *O* || aȝyf- *O* 4 þ*æt*:: hy hine no *O* 5 diȝle *O* || ðare *O* || cyricean ut eode *O* 6 on *O* || æfter (71 b) []an nihte *O* 7 -þydde *O* || dæȝ|[]is nihte *O* 8 on *O* || his|[]ede þone *O* || þær *f.* *O* 9 -ðydde *O* || ðara|[]iricwearda *O* || -hyde *O* 10 onblawen *O* || þone (ne) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || demme *O* 11 ðanon *O* || þeawes *O C* 12 þysne licettere *O* || nemnan *O* || cyrlisce *O* 13 ciȝean æswi:c:a *O* || |þe *f.* *O* || ywde *O* 14 ðry *O* || ðreo *O* || standan *f.* *O* || eorrende *C*, yrnende *O* 15 hand: (a *rad.*) *O* || wonȝe *O* 16 ðare ciricean *O* 17 licettere *O* || æwfestan *O* || ðysne *O* || se] seo *C*, þa *O* 18 wreccenda *O* || ȝa(sta)s (*12. jhd.*) *O* || afylde] ȝefeoll *O* 19 se] þ*æt* *O* || -ful *O* || on þare ciricean *O* 20 -rdas *O* || cweþan] cw̄ *O* 21 Isaac *O* || mon *O* || hwylcne *O* 22 -ȝeda *O* 23 ilcan ciricwearda *O* || aclypude *O* 25 mon- *O* || onweȝ *O* || -ȝeda *O* || hine] him *O* 26 on *O* || on *O* 27 ðare ciricean *O* || somod *O* || -nun *O* 28 hyra *f.* *C* 29 hy *O* || syllan hyra *O*, heo(ra) *C*

on to ȝetimbrianne, sume heora feoh him to ⁊lyfne, sume hi woldon eadmodlice brynȝan þam Ȝodes were eall swa hwæt swa hi mihton. ac se þeowa þæs ælmihtiȝan Ȝodes þæs naht ne onfenȝ, ac ut ȝanȝende of þære byriȝ naht feor þanon funde him ane weste stowe, in þære he him sylfum ȝeworhte tela unmycel eardunȝhus. to þam halȝan men þa þe ferdon maniȝe him onȝunnon beon inæled mid þy wyllan þæs ecan lifes þurh his bysene, ⁊ aȝyfen hi sylfe in ðone ðeowdom þæs ælmihtiȝan drihtnes under his lareowdom. ⁊ þa þa him ȝelomlice ⁊ eadmodlice ætfeolan his þeȝnas ⁊ lærdon hine, þæt he for his mynstres þearfe onfenȝe þæt yrfe, þæt him broht wæs, ⁊ he þa se wara weard his aȝenre þearfednesse heold him toȝenes stranȝne ⁊ rihtne munuclifes dom ⁊ cwæð: 'se munuc, se þe on þysum life wilnað, þæt he yrfe habbe, ne byð se beforan Ȝode munuc.' ⁊ swa se halȝa man forhtode, þæt he forlure þa ȝymelæste his þearfednesse, swa þa weleȝan ⁊ þa ȝitseras ȝewuniað healdan heora (79 b) forweorðendan welan, þæt hi þa ne forleosan. ⁊ þæt þær feorr ⁊ wide eardiendum his lif wearð eallum cuþ æȝþer ȝe mid mycclum wundra weorcum ȝe eac mid witedomes ȝaste. witodlice sume dæȝe on æfenne he het weorpan iserne ȝeloman in þæs mynstres wyrtȝeard, þa isern ȝeloman ȝewunelice naman we hataþ spadan ⁊ spitelas, ⁊ cwæð to his þeȝnum: 'weorpað in ðone wyrtȝeard þus maniȝe spada ⁊ eow hraðe ȝanȝað onweȝ.' soþlice þære ylcan niht, þa þa he aras æfter his ȝewunan mid his ȝebroþrum drihtne lof to secȝanne, æfter þon he bebead ⁊ cwæð: 'ȝað nu ⁊ ȝeseoðað ura wyrhtena sufl, þæt hit sy on ærne merȝen ȝearu.' ⁊ þa ȝewordenum ærmerȝenne he het beran mid him þone suflmete, þe he ær het ȝeȝearwian, ⁊ þa in eode mid þam broðrum in ðone wyrtȝeard ⁊ þær ȝemette swa maniȝe wyrcende wyrhtan in ðam wyrtȝearde, swa maniȝe swa he ær het spadena þær in

---

1 on *f.* *O* || -brenne *O* || hyra *O* 2 brinȝ- *O* || hy *O* 3 ðeow *O* || *erstes* þæs] wæs *C* || noht *O* || ne *f.* *O* || ȝonȝ- *O* 4 ðare *O* || noht *O* || feorr ðanon *O* || on ðare *O* 5 unmycel] (ū)mycel *O*, mycele *C* || halȝan *f.* *O* 6 menn þa ða moniȝe (72 a) ferdon hy onȝunnun *O* || onælede *O* || will- *O* 7 ecean[]|þurh *O* || aȝeafon hy *O* || on *O* || 8 æl[]|tiȝan *O* || -dome *O* || -lice (e *auf ras.*) *C* 9 ætfylȝedon *O* || lærdon hine] h. l. *O* 9—10 hi[]|mynstres *O* || broht] brunȝen *O* || he *f.* *O* 11 war[]|weard *O* || weard *zu* wearð (*sp. hd.*, *gloss.* fuit) *O*, wearð *C* || aȝen *C* || stronȝ- *O* 12 ðissum liue *O* 13 yrue hæbbe *O* || bið *O* 14 haliȝa mann *O* || -tade *O* || -leaste *O* 15 weliȝan *O* || hyra *O* || forwyrdendan *O*, weorðendan *C* 16 hy *O* || -leosen *O* || feor *O* 17 eallum] þearle *C* || miclum *O* 19 wurpan iren ȝel- *O* || on *O* || -stre[]|wyrtȝearde *O* || isern] iren *O* 20 namon *O* || spa[]|⁊ *O* 21 wyrpað on *O* || mon- *O* || raðe *O* 22 aweȝ *O* || þære] þara *O* || il- *O* 23 broðrum *O* || to *f.* *O* || secȝean *O* || þon] ðam *O* || he him bebead *O* 24 ȝeseoð *O* || wyrtena *C* 25 þa] ða þa *O* 26 ȝearwian *O* || inn *O* 27 on *O* || mon- *O* 28 on *O* || ðam] ðone *C* || e swa m (*auf ras.*) *C* || swa he ær (*auf ras.*) *C* || on *O*

weorpan. soþlice þær wæron in ȝanȝende þeofas in þon*e* wyrtȝeard; ac þurh Ȝodes ȝast onwendu*m* heora mode fra*m* þære þyfþe hi onfenȝon þa þa spada ⁊ fra*m* þære tide, þe hi þider in eodon, hi adulfon ȝehwylcne dæl þæs wyrtȝeardes, þæs þe þær ær undolfen wæs. be þa*m* se drihtnes wer, þa he to heo*m* in eode, he cw*æ*ð: ‘on sælu*m*, la broðru, on sælu*m*! hwæt! ȝe wel habbað ȝeworht ⁊ ȝ*e*wunnen. blinnað nu sume hwile.’ ⁊ heo*m* þa sona het syllan þa ⁊lyfne, þe he ær brohte, ⁊ hi ȝereorde æft*er* þa*m* ȝeswince swa myccles ȝ*e*winnes. ⁊ þa þa hi ȝenoh fulle wæron, he cw*æ*ð to heo*m*: ‘ne willað ȝ*e* nu lenȝ þeofian ne yfel don, ac swa oft swa ȝ*e* hwæt willað of þysu*m* wyrtȝearde habban, ȝað þon*ne* to þæs wyrtȝeardes ȝeate ⁊ mid ȝedæftu*m* biddað ⁊ mid bletsunȝ*e* nimaþ ⁊ ȝeswicað fra*m* ðam þweoran þære þyfðe.’ ⁊ þa het he heora æȝhwylcu*m* ȝeso*m*nian his byrþene wyrta. ⁊ þa wæs swa ȝeworden, þ*æt* þa þe þider comon to þa*m* wyrtȝearde, to þon þ*æt* hi þær hwæthuȝu forstælon, þ*æt* hi æft*er* þon cyrdon buton (80a) þeofte mid ðære mede heora ȝewinnes mid bletsunȝ*e* ⁊ mid ȝyfu*m* ȝ*e*fylde. eac swylce on sume tide to hi*m* ȝenealæhton su*m*e ælþeodiȝ*e* m*en* ⁊ his mildheortnesse bædon oferhanȝene mid toslitenu*m* claðu*m*, swa þ*æt* hi wæron ful neah nacode ȝesewene. ⁊ þa þa hi hine hræȝles bædon, swiȝende ȝehyrde heora word se drihtnes wer, ⁊ he ænne of his þeȝnu*m* deoȝollice to hi*m* ȝeciȝde ⁊ hi*m* bebead ⁊ cw*æ*ð: ‘ȝanȝ ⁊ sec in þære stowe, þe ic þe secȝe, an hol treow ⁊ brinȝ me þa hræȝl, þe þu þær inne finde.’ ⁊ þa þa se þeȝn eode ⁊ þ*æt* treow sohte ⁊ funde, swa swa hi*m* beboden wæs, ⁊ þ*æt* hræȝl deoȝollice brohte to þa*m* lareowe, þ*æt* þa se drihtnes wer þa*m* ælþeodiȝan ⁊ þa*m* nacodan ⁊ ða*m* biddendum mannu*m* eowde ⁊ cw*æ*ð: ‘cumað nu ⁊ nimað þis hræȝl ⁊ scrydað eow mid, forðon þe ȝ*e* nacode syndon.’ þa hi þas hræȝl ȝesawon, hi

---

1 wyrp- *O* || on *O* || on *O* || -ȝeard (ȝ *auf rad.* w) *C* 2 heora *f. O* 2—3 from ðare þeof:tte hy ȝefenȝon þa spada *O* || from ðare *O* || hy *O* || þider] þær *O* || -dun hy dulfo[]|ȝehw. *O* 4 -rdas *O* 5 þā *C* || him *O* 6 broðor *O* 6—7 -nnen(72b)|[]nu *O* || him *O* 8 he[]|[]brohte *O* || hy *O* || micles *O* 9 ⁊ *f. O* || hy *O* || him *O* 10 hwæt willað] willon hwæt *O* 11 ðissum *O* 12 ȝebletsunȝe ȝað ⁊ nimað *O* (⁊ *12. jhd.*) *O* || ȝeswicað *f. O* || from *O* || ðam þweoran *f. C* 13 þære þyfðe] ðare þeof:te (blinnað) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || hyra æȝhwil- *O* 14 þætte *O* || þe *f. O* 15 -hwuȝu forstolen *O* || þæt *f. C* 15—16 hy eft ham cyrdon *O* || -tan (a *aus* o) *O* || þeofete *O* || þare *O* || hyra *O* 17 ȝifum ȝefylde *O*, ȝyfum ȝefylȝde *C* || tid *O* 18 ȝen.] comon 19 *þæt*:: (te *rad.*) *O* || hy *O* || full neah:::::::nacod (hy wæron (?) *rad. etwa 8 buchst.*) *O* 20 ȝesewene *f. O* || hy *O*, *f. C* || -ȝiende he ȝehyrde *O* || hyra *O* 21 ⁊ *f. O* || he ða ænne *O* || -lice (e *auf ras.*) *C*, dyȝlice *O* 22 ciȝde *O* || on ðare *O* 23 inne] on *O* 25 dyȝ- *O* 26 -diȝu*m* *O* || nacedum *O* || ⁊ ðam bidd- *f. C* 27 mon- *O* || ywde *O* || *drittes* ⁊ *f. O* || scrydað] scyrpað (*gloss.* scrydað *12. jhd.*) *O* 28 ða þa hy *O* || hy *O*

ȝecneowon, *þæt* hi hi ær ȝehyddon, ⁊ wurdon afærede mid mycelre scame, ⁊ scamiende hi onfenȝon heora aȝenu hræȝl, þa þe hi mid facne fræmde sohton. hit ȝela*m*p eac on oþre tid, *þæt* su*m* man wæs hine sylfne befæstende to his ȝebedu*m* ⁊ hi*m* onsænde be his cnihtu*m* twa spyrtan fulle metes, þara oðre se cniht wiðbræd ⁊ on ða*m* weȝe ahydde, ⁊ þa oðre brohte to ða*m* Ȝodes me*n* ⁊ his hlafordes bene hi*m* sæȝde, se hine sylfne þa*m* halȝan me*n* in his ȝebede þurh þas lac befæste. ⁊ he þa se Ȝodes wer þa ane þancfullice onfenȝ ⁊ þon*e* ylcan cniht lærde ⁊ cw*æ*ð: 'þis me is on þance, ac beheald þu, *þæt* þu þære oðre ne onhrine, þe þu be þa*m* weȝe ahyddest, forþon þe an næddre þær wæs in ȝanȝende. beo þu forþon wær, *þæt* þu ne sy ȝeslæȝen fra*m* þære nædran, ȝif þu þa spyrtan unwærlice nyman wylle.' for ða*m* wordu*m* þa se cniht swiðe scamiende wæs ȝefeonde, *þæt* he þone deað ȝediȝde, ac he þehhwæðre to sumre hwile wæs ȝeunrotsod, þeah þe he aræfnede halwendlic wite, hwæþre he bær his aȝene scame. ⁊ þa wæs eft cyrrende to þære spyrtan ⁊ wærlice ⁊ forðonclice hawode ⁊ ȝeseah, *þæt* seo nædre þær in wæs, (80b) swa swa se Ȝodes wer hi*m* ær sæde. witodlice þa þa se Ȝodes man unwiðmetendlice wæs ȝeweorðod mid forhæfdnesse mæȝne ⁊ forhoȝunȝ*e* woruldæhta mid witedomes ȝaste ⁊ ȝebedes ȝeornesse, an þinȝ wæs, *þæt* ȝesewen wæs on him tælwyrðe beon, *þæt* full oft swa mycclu blis in hi*m* wæs ȝesæȝenu beon, *þæt* he nane þinȝa næs ȝelyfed beon ȝefylled mid swa maniȝu*m* mæȝnu*m* swa he wæs, nymðe hine man þe ȝearwor cuðe.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'hwæt! ic la acsie þe, hwæt cweþe wit þis beon, þe he his sylfes wyllan ȝeleoðode in hi*m* sylfu*m* þære blisse ȝeweald, hwæþer þe his mod wære hwylu*m* ȝetoȝen ⁊ ȝenyded to þysu*m* ⁊weardan ȝefean, þeh þe him laðre wære, þa he swa maniȝra mæȝna full wæs?' Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode ⁊ cw*æ*ð: 'mycel is seo ȝestihtunȝ þæs ælmihtiȝan

---

1 -wun *O* || hy hy *O* || -dun *O* 2 scom- *O* || hy *O* || hyra aȝenum hræȝle *O* || hy *O* 3 fræmde (m *aus* n) *C*, frem:e *O* || eac swylce on *O* || mon *O* 4 -tene *O* || -sende *O* || be] wið *O* 5 cnihtum] cniht *O* || þara] þa *C* 7 asæde *O* || haliȝan *O* || on *O* 8 oðfæste *O* || -lice(73a)onfenȝ *O* 9 il- *O* || is] wæs *O* || on ða[]|heald *O* 10 þare *O* || onrine *O* || -dost *C* 10—11 ahyddes[]|for- *O* || on *O* || forþon] -ðam *O* 12 -sleȝen *O* || ðare *O* || spyrtan (r *aus* w) *C* 12—13 ȝif *bis* wylle *f.* *O* || cnih[]|swiðe sceam- *O* 14 ȝeþiȝde *C* || hwæðr[]|to *O* 14—15 to sumre hwile *f.* *C* || ȝeunrotsod] unrot ȝeworden *O* || aræfde *C* || -wendl[]|wite *O* 16 ðare *O* 17 ⁊ forðonclice *f.* *C* || hawade *O* 18 on *O* 19 mon *O* || -metedlice *C*, -meten:lice (d *rad.*) *O* || forhæfed- *O* 20 woruld: *O* 21 an] ac (an) (. . (an) *12. jhd.*) *O* || þætte (te *auf ras.*) *O* 22 þætte *O* || miclu *O* || on *O* || ȝesewenu *O* || þætte *O* 23 moneȝu*m* *O* 24 nemðe *O* || mon *O* || ȝearor *O* || cuð *C* 25 acsiȝe *O* || wyt *O* || þe h[]|his *O* 26 willan ȝeliðode on *O* || þare *O* || ȝewea[]|hwæðer *O* 27 hwil- *O* || ðissum *O* 28 þeah *O* || maniȝra (ra *sp. hd.*) *O* || ful *O* 29 miclu *O*

ʒodes, ⁊ full oft hit ʒelimpeð, *þæt* he hwilu*m* ne syleð þa læssan dæde sume, þa*m* þe he maran wundru ʒeʒearwað, *þæt* symble heora mod hæfde hwæthuʒu þæs þe hit mihte hit sylf symble biʒ ʒetælan, *þæt* hi, þon*ne* hi ʒewilniað fullfremede beon ⁊ þon*ne* ne maʒon, hi winnan in þan, þe hi na ne onfenʒon, ⁊ hwæðre ne ahebban na hi sylfe in oferhiʒde in þa*m* wundru*m*, þe hi habbað heom on ʒewealde, þeah þe hy æft*er* þa*m* læssan winnan. ac þis byð ʒedon, to ðon *þæt* hi leornian, *þæt* hi nabbað of heo*m* sylfu*m* þa maran wundru, þa þe in hi*m* sylfu*m* ne maʒon oferswiðan þa lytlan ⁊ þa ytemestan uncyste. þan*on* wæs ʒeworden, *þæt* ure drih*ten* lænʒest ʒeheold Philisteas ⁊ Chananeas adwæscende ealle þa stranʒan ⁊ þa hwatestan þara wiðerbrecenan ʒelæddu*m* his folce to þa*m* behatlande, *þæt* *þæt*, swa swa hit awriten is, Israhela folc byþ acunnod on rihtne dom in ðam twam cynnu*m*. forþon þe full swiðe oft, swa swa hit ʒecweden wæs, eac swylce he lyfeð sumu*m* mannu*m* sume tælwyrðe wisan, þa*m* þe he ær sealde þa mycclan ʒife, *þæt* hi symble habban (81 a) hwæthuʒu þæs þe hi maʒon wið winnan ⁊ feohtan, ⁊ hi hyra mod upp ne aræran ⁊ ne ʒylpan þæs þe hi habban, þeah þe hi habban heora feond in þa*m* mycclu*m* dædu*m* oferswiðede, forþon þe hi in þa*m* læssan dædum þon*ne* ʒyta beoð ʒeswæncte fra*m* heora wiðerbrocu*m*. ⁊ swa hit ʒeweorðeð wundorlicu*m* ʒemete, *þæt* an ⁊ *þæt* ilce mod æʒþer ʒe mid healicu*m* mæʒnu*m* weaxeð ⁊ stranʒað ⁊ eac of his aʒenre untrymnysse werʒað ⁊ teorað, to þon *þæt* hit ʒeseo hit sylf beon on oþre healfe fæstlice ʒetimbrod ⁊ on oþre tyderlice toworpen, to ðon *þæt* hit eadmodlice ⁊ fæste healde *þæt* ʒod, *þæt* hit hafaþ, þon*ne* hit habban ne mæʒ *þæt*, *þæt* hit seceð ⁊ ʒeorneð. ac hwylc wundor is, þeah þe we þis be mannu*m* secʒan, nu seo uplice leodræden þære ænʒellican ʒecynde of sumu*m* dæle

---

2 he ða maran *O* || þæ*t*te symle *O* || hyra *O* 3 symle *O* 4 *þæt* ðonne hy *O* 5 on ðon ðe *O* || no *O* || hwæðr[]|ne *O* || ahebban na hy *O* 6 on *O* || -hyde on *O* || hy *O* || him *O* 7 hy *f. C* || æfter] eft æfter *O* || læsse winna[]| ac *O* || bið *O* 8 hy leornien *O* || of heom sylfum *f., aber über* þa maran *steht* on him sylfum (*12. jhd.*) *O* 9 on *O* || lytlan (73 b)|[]æstan uncyste *O* 10 þæ*t*te *O* || -ten|[]ʒeheold *O* 11 þa|[]onʒan ⁊ *O* || hwatestan (h *auf rad.* s?) *C*, hwætestan *O* 12 -cene *C* 12—13 ʒehatlande þæ*t*te swa hit awriten *O* || bið *O* || on *O* 14 forðam *O* || swa swa] swa *O* 15 wæs] is *O* || ʒelyfeð *O* || mon- *O* 16 ær] her *C* || miclan *O* || hy symle hæbben *O* 17 þe] þe þe *C* || hy *O* 18 up *O* || aræran] aræfnen *O* || ʒylpen *O* || þæs þe] þæste *O* || hy hæbben *O* || hy *O* 19 hyra *O* || on *O* || mycl- *O* || -ðed *O* 20 hy on *O* || læssum *O* || ʒeswencte from *O* 21 hyra wiðerbrecan *O* || -eorðe[]| wundorlice *O* || þæ*t*te *O* 22 ylce *O* 23 stronʒ- *O* || of] oft *C* || aʒenre untru*m*nesse *O* 24 -bred *O* 25 ðon|[]hit *O* || hit *f. C* 26 *erstes þæt*] þæ*t*te *O* || þonne|[]it habban *O* 27 ʒyrn- *O* || is|[]eah þe *O* || monnu*m* secʒen *O* 27 ðare enʒel- *O* || -cyndes *C*

æfwerdlan ⁊ wonunʒ*e* aræfnede of hyra efenceast*er*warum ⁊ on sumu*m* dæle fæstlice ʒestod ⁊ ʒewunode, swa *þæt* þa ʒecorenan enʒla ʒastas selfe swa myccle strenʒlicor ⁊ fæstlicor ʒestodon, swa myccle swa hi eadmodran wæron, þa ða hy ʒesawon þurh oferhiʒde þa oðre ofdune afeollon? soðlice hi forðfremedon ⁊ þunʒ*on* þurh þa wununʒ*e* heora ʒeferscipes, ⁊ of ða*m* dæle heora toworpnysse ⁊ ʒedales to ecnesse staðole þy staðolfæstlicor hi wæron ʒetrymede. þus hit byð ʒedon in anlepra ʒehwylcre sawle, *þæt* heo byð full oft to þa*m* mæstan ʒestreonu*m* ʒehealdenu of þa*m* lytlan woninʒu*m* in þa heordnesse ⁊ weard heora sylfra eadmodnesse.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'wel me licað *þæt* þu cwyst.'

XV.

Ʒreʒ*orius* cw*æ*ð: 'þis ic eac ne̦ forswiʒie, *þæt þæt* ic ʒecneow of þa*m* ylcan lande þurh þa sæʒene þæs arwyrðan weres ⁊ mæssepreostes, þa*m* wæs nama Sanctulus; be þæs wordu*m* þu naht ne tweost, forðon þe þu ʒeare canst his lif ⁊ ʒe(81 b)leafan. eac swylce in ða ylcan tid eardodon · II · weras on ðam dælum Nursiʒe þære mæʒðe in life ⁊ in hade haliʒes drohtoðes, þara wæs oþer ʒehaten Euticius, oþer wæs ʒene*m*ned Florentius. ac se ylca Euticius aweox ⁊ ʒestranʒode in ʒastlicu*m* elne ⁊ in þa*m* wylme ʒodcundra mæʒna ⁊ aʒeornde, *þæt* he maniʒra manna sawla þurh þa try*m*nesse ʒodcundre lare ʒelædde to drihtne. soðlice Florentius he heold *þæt* lif in bilwitnesse ⁊ in halʒu*m* ʒebedu*m*. witodlice þær wæs mynster unfeorr fra*m* heora huse, *þæt* wæs forlæten ⁊ hyrdeleas for heora hlafordes deaðe ⁊ forþfore of þa*m* mynstre. þa woldon þa munecas habban heom to hlaforde þon*e* ylcan Euticiu*m*. he wæs sona ʒeþafiende heora bene ⁊ hi underfenʒ ⁊ maneʒa ʒær heold *þæt* mynster ⁊ wel beeode ⁊ ʒeteah þara muneca mod in þa ʒeornesse haliʒes lifes ⁊ drohtoðes ⁊ let

---

1 ræfnede *O* || of *f. O* || hyra] hire *C* || efenc.] ceasterwarum *O* 2 -nude *O* 3 selfe *f. O* || micle *O* || strenʒlicor *bis* myccle *f. O* || hy *O* 4 þa ða hy ʒesawon *f. C* || -hyde *O* 5 afeollon] ʒefeallan *O* || hy forðfromedun *O* || ðunʒun *O* || wonunʒe hyra *O* 6 hyra *O* || -nesse *O* 7 staþelfæstlicor *O* || hy *O* || bið *O* || on *O* 8 ænlipiʒre *O* || bið *O* 9 on *O* || heard- *O C* 10 wearde *C* || hyra *O* 11–12 cwist(74 a)Ʒ. *O* || ic (c *auf rad.* s?) *C* 12–13 -cneow[]|ilcan *O* || seʒne *O* || -pr[]|þam *O* 14 noht *O* || tweost[]|for- *O* 15 cænst *O* || on *O* || il- *O* || -dedon *O* 16 tweʒen *O* || weras on ðam dælum *f. C* || Nursie þ[]| mæʒðe on *O* 17 on *O* || oð[]|ten Euticius *O* 18 ʒenemned *f. O* || ʒestronʒ- *O* 19 on *O* || on *O* || aʒyrn- *O* 20 moniʒra *O* || sawle *O* 21 to drihtne *f. O* || heold] helde *C* || on bilew- *O* || on *O* 22 haliʒum ⁊ ʒodcundum ʒebedum *O* || wito[]|lice *O* || -feor *O* || hyra *O* 23 hyra *O* 24 of] on *O* || him *O* || illcan *O* 25 hyra be[]|⁊ *O* || hi] he *O* 26 moniʒu ʒear *O* || -stre *C* 27 on *O* || ʒeornnesse *O* || -taðes *O*

wunian þone arwyrðan wer Florentium in þam ȝebedhuse, þe he ær in eardode, þy læs hit æmtiȝ stode. in þam þa Florentius ana eardode, sume dæȝe he astrehte hine sylfne in ȝebed ⁊ bæd fram þam ælmihtiȝan drihtne, þæt he wære ȝemedemod him forȝyfan ⁊ sellan hwylcehuȝu frofre þær to eardianne. ⁊ sona swa he þæt ȝebed ȝefylde, he eode ut of þam ȝebedhuse ⁊ ȝemette ænne beran standan beforan þam durum. he ofdune onhylde his heafod to þære eorðan ⁊ nawiht eowode his reðnesse on his ȝebærum, þæt hit openlice wæs onȝyten, þæt he þyder com to þeȝnunȝe þæs Ȝodes weres. þæt þa se drihtnes wer sona oncneow, forþon þær to lafe wunedon feower scep oððe · V · æt his cytan, ⁊ þa nyste he, hwa hi heolde. he þa bebead þam ylcan beran ⁊ cwæð: 'ȝanȝ ⁊ drif þa sceap in heora læse ⁊ cum eft to middes dæȝes (82a) ham.' þa witodlice onȝan þis unablinnendlice beon ȝedon, þæt is þonne seo heordelice ȝyminȝ, seo ðe to þam beran wæs ȝeþunȝen. ⁊ hyt þa þæt wilde deor swa fæstende fedde ⁊ heold þa sceap, þe hit ær ȝewunode etan. ⁊ þonne se drihtnes wer to nones wolde fæstan, þonne bebead he þam beran, þæt he ham hwurfe mid þam sceapum to þære nontide, ⁊ þonne he fæstan nolde, þæt he þonne come to middes dæȝes. ⁊ swa ða in eallum þam wisum se bere hyrde þam bebode þæs Ȝodes weres, þæt he no to middes dæȝes ham com, þonne him wæs beboden, þæt he to nones sceolde, ne he hit no ne ylde æt non, þonne he to middes dæȝes sceolde ham cuman. ⁊ þa þa þis wæs lanȝe swa ȝedon, þa onȝan in þære ylcan stowe se hlisa swa myccles mæȝenes feor ⁊ wide beon ȝemærsad. ac forþon þe se ealda feond þonne ȝetihð to wite ⁊ to yfle þa forhwyrfdan mæn þurh andan ⁊ æfæste, þonne þe he sceawaþ þa ȝodan fremian ⁊ weaxan to Ȝodes wuldre, þa onȝunnon feower of þam þeȝnum þæs arwyrðan Euticius swiðlice æfæstiȝan, þæt heora hlaford næniȝ wunder ne worhte, ⁊ þes, se þe ana wæs forlæten, fore swa mycclum wundre wearð widmære. ⁊ þa sætiende hi ofsloȝon þone

---

1 arwurðan *O* || on *O* 2 on *O* 2—3 þy *bis* eardode *f. O* || on *O* || from *O* 4 -demad *O* 5 syllan *O* || hwil- *O* || frofr[]|þær *O* || þær] þara *C* || -dienne *O* || ȝebed] bed (e *aus* æ) *O* 6 of ða[]|ȝebed- *O* 7 onhylde] ahylde *O* || ðare *O* 8 nowiht ywde *O* 9 *þæt*te he *O* || -nunȝa *O* 10 sona *f. C* || laue ȝewunude *O* 11 oððe[]|æt *O* || ⁊ *f. O* || he: (o *rad.?*) *C* || hy *O* 12 il- *O* || ðas scep on hyra *O* 13 midd[]|dæȝes *O* || unablinnedlic *O* 14 ȝedon(74b)[]e seo *O* || seo] se *C* || -licu *O* 15 wæs *f. O* || ȝeþunȝen] beþancenu *C* || hit *O* 16 scep *O* || hit] him *O* || him|[]r ȝewunude *O* 18 ðare|[]tide *O* 19 middæȝes|[]on eallum *O* || þam *f. O* 20 bera *O* 22 ne *bis* sceolde *f. C* 23 swa] þus *O* || -ȝan|[]þare *O* 24 micles mæȝnes *O* || ȝemærsad] amæred *O* 25 þonne] þanon *O* || ȝetyhð *O* || wite ⁊ to yfle] wite:ða yfel *O* 26 (⁊) þa forhwyrfedan men *O* || æfste *O* || þonne] þanon *O* || þe] ðe ðe *O* 27 fromian *O* || onȝunn̄ *O* || feowere *O* || of] on *O* 28 arwur- *O* || æftiȝan *O* || hyra *O* 29 wundor *O* || þes] þæs *O* || fore *f. C* 30 micl- *O* || sætiende] hatiende (h *auf ras.*) *C* || hy *O*

ylcan beran. ⁊ þa þa he ha*m* ne co*m* in ðа tid, þe hi*m* beboden wæs, se ʒodes wer Florentius þa wende his ha*m*cymes ⁊ his abad oþ æfentid, ⁊ þa onʒan he beon sariʒ, forþon þe se bera ham ne co*m*, þon*e* he ʒ*e*wunode for bilwitnesse broðor ciʒan. he þa sona oðre dæʒe ferde ut ʒeond þ*æt* land samod secende þone beran ⁊ þa sceap, ⁊ þa funde he þone beran ofslæʒene ⁊ ʒeornlice onʒan acsian ⁊ eac hraðe ʒ*e*acsode, fra*m* hwa*n* he ofslaʒen wæs, ⁊ sealde hine sylfne in wop ⁊ in cwiðnesse ⁊ ma weop þara broðra nið, þon*ne* þæs beran deað. þon*e* þa se arwyrða wer Euticius (82b) to him ʒ*e*laðode ⁊ hine onʒan frefrian; ac se ylca drihtnes wer Florenti*us* beforan þa*m* oþru*m* mid þære uneþnysse swa myccles sares onæled biddende cw*æ*ð: 'ic ʒ*e*hyhte on þone ælmihtiʒan ʒod, þ*æt* hi in þysu*m* life beforan eallra manna eaʒu*m* heora niðes sume wrace onfon, forþon þe hy minne beran ofsloʒon unscyldiʒne, se þe heom nane dere ne dyde.' ⁊ sona seo ʒodcunde wracu wæs fylʒende his muðes stefne. witodlice þa · IIII · munecas, þe þone ylcan beran ofsloʒon, sona wurdon þurhslæʒene mid þære adle þæs mycclan lices, swa þ*æt* afuliendu*m* lichaman hi mid ealle forwurdon. þa dæde se ʒodes wer Florenti*us* swyðlice forhtode ⁊ hi*m* ondred, forþon þe he þa broðra swa swiðe wyrʒde, ⁊ þa forþon weop þa hwile þe he lifde, forþon þe he swa hraþe ʒ*e*hyred wæs in ðære bene, ⁊ sæde, þ*æt* he heora deaðes myrðra wære. we ʒelyfað, þ*æt* se ælmihtiʒa ʒod þ*æt* forþon dyde, þy læs se halʒa wer swa wundorlicre bilwitnesse ʒ*e*þristlæhte ofer þ*æt* æniʒne man wyrʒan, þeh þe he mid hwylcu*m* sare ʒ*e*ʒremed ⁊ abolʒen wære.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'cwyst þu la, ʒ*e*lyfað we ʒewislice þ*æt* beon hefiʒ*e* synne ⁊ myccle, ʒif we hwylcu*m* men wyrʒað mid yrre onstyrede?' ʒreʒ*orius* cw*æ*ð: 'to hwan acsast þu me be þyssere synne, hwæðer heo hefiʒ sy? ʒemyne, hwæt s*anctu*s Paulus cw*æ*ð: 'wyriʒcwidole m*en* ne maʒon hi sittan on ʒodes rice.' ʒ*e*hyʒe nu, hu

---

1 il- *O* ‖ on *O* ‖ in ðа (*auf ras.*) *C* ‖ ðа ylcan tid *O* ‖ bebead *C* 2 wæs *f.* *C* ‖ þa wende] wæs wenende *O* ‖ wende (n *auf ras.?*) *C* ‖ bad *O* 3 (ne) (*12. jhd.*) *O* 4 -nude *O* ‖ for] fram *O* ‖ bylew- *O* ‖ ciʒan] ciʒan ⁊ nemnan *O* 5 ʒeont *O* 6 he *f.* *O* ‖ ofsleʒenne *O* 7 hwā *C* ‖ -sleʒen *O* ‖ on *O* 8 on *O* 9 ⁊ hine *f.* *O* 10 oþrum] broþru*m* *C* 11 þare uneaðnesse *O* ‖ micles *O* 12 þætte he (e *zu* y, *12. jhd.*) on ðissum *O* ‖ ealra *O* 13 hyra *O* ‖ hy] he *C* 13—14 minne (75a) beran *O* ‖ him *O* ‖ dare *O* ‖ ne *f.* *O* ‖ ʒedyde *O* ‖ ⁊ sona *f.* *O* 15 wrace *O* ‖ fyliʒ- *O* 16 feower *O* ‖ il- *O* ‖ -sleʒene *O* 17 þare *O* ‖ adle *f.* *C* ‖ myclan *O* ‖ þætte *O* ‖ -iende *O* 18 hy *O* ‖ dæde *f.* *C* 18—19 -tiu[]‖swið- *O* ‖ -tade *O* ‖ broðor *O* 20 lifde] leofede *O* 21 raðe *O* ‖ on ðare *O* ‖ hyra *O* 21—22 myrðr[]‖wære *O* ‖ þy] þe *O* 23 hali[]‖wer *O* ‖ -lice *C* ‖ bylew- *O* 24 æniʒ mon *O* ‖ þeah *O* ‖ hwylce *O* 25 abolʒen] ʒebylʒed *O* ‖ w[]‖Petrus *O* ‖ cwyst þu la *f.* *O* 26 synna *O* ‖ micle *O* ‖ hwylcum] hwyce *O* 27 hwon acsas *O* ‖ me be *f.* *O* ‖ þysse *O* 28 hef[]‖ʒemyne *O* ‖ s*an*cte *O* 29 wyricwidule *O* ‖ maʒon hi sittan] ʒesittað hiʒ næfre *O* ‖ ʒehiʒe nu la hu *O*

mycel seo syn sy, seo þone man asyndrað fram Ʒodes rice.' Petrus cwæð: 'ac hu byð þæt ʒif hit ʒelimpeþ, þæt se man þæt wyriʒnesse word ne ʒecwið to his þam nehstan for hete ⁊ niþe, ac hit sceoteð forð þurh his tunʒan ʒymeleasnesse?' Ʒreʒorius him ⁊swarode: 'ʒehyr þis, Petrus: nu mid þam þearlwisan deman þæt unnytte word byð ʒetæled, þeah þe hit butan (83a) niðe ʒecweden sy, ⁊ swa myccle ma þæt scyldiʒe word byð ʒewitnod, ʒif hit mid feondscipe byþ ʒesprecen? ac ʒeþenc forþon: nu þæt word byð wites wyrðe, þe butan niðe byþ, hu swiðe fordemedlic þæt byþ, þe ne byð butan hete ⁊ niðe ʒesprecen.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic hit ʒeþence ⁊ wel ʒelyfe.' Ʒreʒorius þa ʒyt spræc: 'se ylca Ʒodes wer dyde þa ʒyt oðer wundor, þæt ne sceall beon forswiʒod. soðlice þa þa his se myccla hlysa weox ⁊ mærsode feor ⁊ wide, sum deacon wæs feor þanon hamfæst, se ʒewilnode feran to him, þæt he hine sylfne his ʒebedum befæste. ⁊ þa þa he com to ðæs halʒan mannes cytan, he ʒemette ealle þa stowe fulle unarimedra nædrena in þam inʒanʒe þære cytan, ⁊ mid þy þe se diacon swyðe aforhtode ⁊ cleopode þus ⁊ cwæð: 'ʒebide þe la, drihtnes þeowa, ʒebide!' ⁊ hit wæs þa wundorlic smyltnes þære lyfte, ⁊ he þa Florentius ut eode ⁊ ahof his eaʒan up to heofonum ⁊ his folme aðenede ⁊ wilnode, þæt drihten him þone wol fram afyrsode. þa semninʒa for ðæs halʒan weres stefne ahleoðrede se heofon, ⁊ seo þunorad ofsloh ealle þa nædran, þe þa stowe abysʒodon. ⁊ þa þa se drihtnes wer ʒeseah þa nædran ofslaʒene, he cwæð: 'drihten, ʒeseoh, þæt þu acwealdest þas nædran, ac hwa ahefeþ hi heonon?' ⁊ sona swa þæt ʒecweden wæs, þær comon swa maniʒe fuʒelas, swa þara ofslaʒenra nædrena wæron. ⁊ hi þa onweʒ abæron æʒhwylce ⁊ swiðe feor awurpon ⁊ ʒedydon full clæne þara nædrena þa eardunʒstowe

---

1 micelu *O* ‖ seo ð[]|man *O* ‖ -dreð from *O* 2 bið *O* ‖ mon *O* 3 ne ʒecwið] no ne cwið *O* ‖ neh[]|for *O* 4 forð for his felawyrdnysse ⁊ his tunʒan *O* 4—5 ʒehyr[]|Petrus *O* ‖ nu *f.* *O* 6 bið ʒetel[]|þeah *O* ‖ ⁊ eac *O* ‖ micle *O* 7 bið *O* ‖ ʒewitnod] ʒehyred *O* ‖ byþ ʒesp.] ʒespecen bið *O* 8 forðam *O* ‖ bið witewyrðe *O* 9 niðe ʒecweden bið *O* ‖ bið *O* ‖ ne byð butan] mid *O* 10 ʒesprecen] ʒeswenced *O* ‖ -sprecen (n *auf rad.* d?) *C* 11 il- *O* ‖ ʒit *O* ‖ -der *O* 12 ne sceal no beon *O* ‖ micla *O* ‖ hlisa *O* 13 dia- *O* ‖ þanon] ðonon *O* ‖ hamfæst] hæfest *O* 14 to him to ðon þæt *O* ‖ he *f.* *O* ‖ sylfne mid his *C* ‖ sylfne *f.* *O* 15 to ðæs halʒan mannes] on þam ymb(75b)[]ære *O* 15—16 he ʒ. e. þ. s. f.] mit ty se diacon ʒeseah ða *O* ‖ -medra nædrena] -medlicu|[]æniʒo næddrena *O* 16—17 in *bis* cwæð] ðe on symbel ða stowe abysseʒodon ða wearð|[]e mid unmætlicre fyrhto ʒeʒrypen ⁊ clypode ⁊ ðus cwæð *O* 18 ðeow *O* ‖ -derlico *O* ‖ -nys on ðære *O* 19 ut eode] eode ut *O* 20 his folme aðenede] að. his folma *O* ‖ þætte him driht|[]ðone fol from afyrde *O* 21 sæm- *O* ‖ -rode seo heofen 22 ⁊ se ðunorrad *O* ‖ næddr- *O* ‖ abys.] ær byseʒadon *O* 23 næddran lic(ʒ)an (ʒ *sp. hd.*) ofsleʒene *O* 24 næddr- *O* 25 ⁊ ða sona þæt word ʒecweden *O* ‖ mon- *O* 26 ofsleʒ- *O* ‖ nædra *C* ‖ wæron] wæs *O* ‖ hiʒ *O* ‖ aweʒ *O* 27 ful *O*

þæs halʒan mannes.' Petrus cwæð: 'hwæt cweðað we, hwylces mæʒnes ⁊ hwylcre ʒ*e*earnunʒ*e* *þæt* wære, *þæt* symble his muðe wæs swa swiþe neah se ælmihtiʒa Ʒod?' Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'swyðe þyhð la (83 b), Petr*us*, seo clænnes, ⁊ fremað seo bilwitnes þære mænniscan heortan mid þæs ælmihtiʒan Ʒodes þære synderlican clænnesse ⁊ his þære bilwitan ʒ*e*cynde. witodlice *þæt* ilce, *þæt* his þeowas ne sprecaþ þa idlan word, *þæt* is þy þe hi beoð asceadene fra*m* eorðlicu*m* dædu*m*, ⁊ bewarniaþ hi, *þæt* hi hira mod ne besmitað oþþe þurh unnyt word tostredan, ⁊ þon*ne* forðon hi beʒytað beforan oþru*m* mannu*m*, *þæt* hi beoð ʒ*e*hyred fra*m* drihtne heora ordfruman ⁊ ʒ*e*þwæriað to þa*m* swiðe eaðelice, swa swa of su*m*re ʒ*e*licnesse þære clænnesse ⁊ bilwitnesse heora ʒ*e*þohtes. þon*ne* we, þe wæron ʒ*e*mænʒde to þysu*m* folclicu*m* mænʒunʒu*m*, ʒelomlice we sprecaþ þa unnyttan word ⁊ eac full oft þa, þe hefiʒlice beoþ scyldiʒe, forðon ure muð þa*m* ælmihtiʒan Ʒode byð þon*ne* swa swiþe feor, swa swiðe swa he neah biþ þysu*m* middanʒ*earde*. witodlice we beoð swyðe feor ofdune ʒelæded, þonne we ʒemenʒde beoð to þysu*m* woroldmannu*m* mid ure ʒ*elom*lican spræce. . . . . forþon þe *þæt* swyþe earfoðlic ða*m* mæn byþ, *þæt* seo tunʒe, þe sprecep ymb þa woruldþinʒ, ne besmite *þæt* mod, þe heo ʒehrineð, ⁊ þon*ne* eac ful oft we ʒewuniað, *þæt* we þa*m* woruldmannu*m* hwæthuʒu mid sprecað for ʒ*e*hlæʒe, ⁊ þa ylcan spræce we nimað lustlice, þeah þe heo si us unwyrðelice ⁊ unrihtlic to sprecane, ⁊ eac, þeah þe us na ne lyste to þære ʒecyrran, we becumað ʒenydde to ðære for ʒ*e*wille þara woruldhada. ⁊ swa þon*ne* ʒ*e*weorðeð, *þæt* we becumað þon*ne* fra*m* þa*m* idlan wordu*m* to þa*m* sceaðfullu*m* ⁊ fra*m* þa*m* leohtu*m* wordu*m* to þa*m* hefiʒran, ⁊ ure muð byþ þan*ne* fra*m* þa*m* ælmihtiʒan Ʒode swa myccle

---

1 mannes] weres *O* 2 symle *O* 3 swa *f. O* || swyðe *O* 3—4 swyðe la Petrus fremað seo clænnes ⁊ seo bylewitnys *O* || men- *O* 6 bylew- *O* || ilce þæt *f. O* || ne *f. C* 7 is *f. O* || hiʒ *O* || ascad- *O* 8 hi *f. C*, hiʒ *O* || hi hira mod] hi hi samod *C* || hyra *O* || ne *f. C* 9 -nytte *O* || -stredað *O* || hi *f. O* 10 mon- *O* || hiʒ *O* || -hyrede from *O* || hyra *O* || ⁊ hy ʒeðwæriað *O* 11 to þam] hyra mod *O* || swyðe eðelice *O* || swa swa *f. O* || sumere *O* || ʒel. þære *f. O* 12 -nysse *O* || bylew- *O* || hyra *O* || þonne] ac *O* || ʒemenʒ- *O* 13 ðiss- *O* || mænʒ.] monnum *O* 14 ful *O* || hefelice *O* 15 þam æ. Ʒ. b. þ.] bið þonne þ. æ. Ʒ. *O* || swyðe *O* || feorr *O* || swiðe *f. O* 16 swa *f. O* || neh *O* || ðiss- *O* 16—17 swyðe *bis* beoð *f. C* || -dune (76 a) ʒelæded *O* || ðiss- *O* 17—18 woruldmonn[]|mid usse *O* || -licre *O* 18—19 swiðe earfoðlic b[]þam men *þæt O* || -cað *C* 19—20 -þinʒ ḥẹọ (*über* heo : ne *corr. 12. jhd.*) bes[]|*þæt O* || þe] *þæt O* || þonne *f. O* || eac (c *unvollständig aus* l) *C* 21 worul[]|mannum *O* || mid sprecað] onhyriað *O* 22 spæce *O* || þe *f. O* || sy *O* || unwyrðelice *f. O* 23 *erstes* ⁊ *f. O* || -lice *O* || specanne *O* || eac unwurðlicu ⁊ ðeah *O* || na *f. O* || lysðe (*gloss.* ne luste *12. jhd.*) *O* 24 becuma[]| ʒenydde *O* || ʒenydde *f. C* || ðære *f. O* 25 -weorðe[]|ðæt *O* || þonne *f. O* 26 sceð- *O* || from *O* 27 hefeʒran *O*, hefiʒrim *C* || muð] mod *O* || bið *O* || ðonne *O* || micle *O*

læs ʒ*e*hyred in ure bene, swa mycle swa he ma besmiten byð mid þy dysilicran spræce. be þon hit is awriten: 'se þe onweʒ acyrreð his eare, þ*æt* he ne ʒehyre þa Ʒodes æ, þæs ben byð onscuni-(84 a) endlic mid Ʒode.' hwylc wundor is þ*æt* forðon, þeh þe we biddende syn late fra*m* drihtne ʒ*e*hyrede, þe drihtnes bebod oððe late oþþe na ʒehyran wyllað? ac hwilc wundor is þ*æt* forþon, þeah þe Florentius in his bene swa hraðe ʒ*e*hyred wære, se þe symble swyþe hrædlice drih*ten* ʒehyrde in his bebodu*m*?' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'nis naht ma, þ*æt* mæʒe ʒe⁊swarian openlice þa*m* rihte, þe þu recest.' Ʒreʒ*orius* þa ʒyt sæde þus cweðende: 'Euticius wæs in Ʒodes weʒe ʒefera þæs forecwedenan Florenti*us*, se wearð swiþur mære æft*er* his deaðe in þa*m* mæʒne his wundra. soðlice þa ceasterwara þære burʒe ʒ*e*wunedon, þ*æt* hi fela wundra be hi*m* sædon, ⁊ þ*æt* wæs eallra mæst þær ʒ*e*tacnod ʒenehhelice, þ*æt* se ælmihtiʒa Ʒod worhte þurh his ʒeʒyrelan nu ʒit oð þas ʒ*e*wintide Lanʒbeardna. soðlice swa oft swa reʒnes wæs wana, ⁊ seo lanʒe druʒunʒ mid mycelre hæte bærnde þa eorðan, þan*ne* ʒesamnodon þa ceast*er*wara þære burʒ*e* hi tosomne ⁊ ʒ*e*wunodon, þ*æt* hi in drihtnes ʒesihþe offredon mid heora benu*m* ⁊ ferdon mid þære tunecan þæs halʒan weres him ʒ*e*biddende ʒeond heora æcras, ⁊ þon*ne* sona heo*m* wæs seald se reʒn, se þe fullice mihte þa eorðan wel ʒ*e*hyrtan. of þære wisan mæʒ beon wel onʒyten, hwilc mæʒn his sawl hæfde in hire, ⁊ in hwylcre ʒ*e*earnunʒ*e* se wæs innan, þæs þe æteowde his ʒeʒyrla utan ⁊ acyrde fra*m* þa*m* burhleodu*m* þ*æt* yrre ures scyppendes.

XVI.

Eac hit ʒ*e*lamp nu niwan in Suðlanʒbeardu*m*, þ*æt* su*m* swiðe arwyrþe wer, þa*m* wæs nama Martin*us*, se lædde ancerlif in Marsico þa*m* munte ⁊ þær wæs maniʒ ʒær ana belocen in þa*m* nearwestan

1 mycle swa *f.* *O* || he] we *O* || beoð *O* 2 dislicum ʒespæce *O* 3 Ʒod[]|þæs *O* || bið *O* || onscunodlic *O* 4 forðon *f.* *O* || ðeah *O* || þe *f.* *O* 4—5 we ðe biddende synd syn late ʒehyred fram urum drihtne *O* || þe drihtnes] we ð[]|his *O* || -bodu lata oððe no *O* 6 wil- *O* || hwylc *O* || forþon *f.* *O* 6—7 Fl. in his bene (*auf ras.*) *C* || raðe *O* || symle swiðe *O* 8 noht *O* 9—10 þa ʒyt sæde] him ⁊swarode *O* || Heuticius he wæs *O* 11 swiðe *O* 12 mæʒene *O* || -ware *O* || wunedon *O* 13 hiʒ *O* || eallra mæst] eal mæst *O* 14 ʒeʒyrla *O* || nu ʒit *f.* *C* 15 -tid Lonʒ- *O* 15—16 wæs wana] wona wæs *O* || lonʒe druwunʒ *O* || mic- *O* || hæto bærndon *O* 17 þonne ʒesom- *O* || -ware *O* || þære burʒe *f.* *O* || ʒewon- *O* 18 hiʒ on *O* || -syhðe offrodon *O* || hyra *O* 19 þ. h. w. *f.* *C* || him] hi *C* 19—20 tunecan(76b)|[]ʒan weres ʒeond hyra æceras him ʒebiddende ⁊ *O* || ðonne|[]na him *O* 21 wel *f.* *O* || ʒehyrtan] ʒeþænan *O* || onʒit- *O* 22 hwylc mæʒen *O* || sawul *O* || in hire *f.* *O* || in *f.* *O* 23 þæs þe æteowode his] ðonne se *O* || ʒeʒerela *O* || ⁊ *f.* *O* || from *O* 25 Suðlonʒ- *O* || swyðe *O* 26 þam wæs nama] se wæs haten *O* 27 maneʒu ʒer *O*

scræfe, þon*e* cuðon maneʒa ura ʒ*e*ferena ⁊ eac full oft wæron ⁊wearde (84 b) his þeawu*m* ⁊ dædu*m*. in þa*m* ic eac sylfa fela þinʒa onʒæt fra*m* minu*m* foreʒenʒan þære eadiʒan ʒ*e*mynde papan Pelagio, ⁊ eac swa me sædon oþre æfæste weras. þis wæs his æreste wundor, þ*æt* sona swa he hine sylfne brohte in þ*æt* þyrl þæs forecwedenan muntes, þær forð ræsde wætres dropa of ða*m* ylcan stane, in þa*m* wæs þ*æt* holʒ þæs nearwan scræfes. þ*æt* wæt*er* ʒenihtsumode Martino þa*m* ʒodes þeowe to dæʒhwa*m*licu*m* bryce, ⁊ naþær ne hit næs læsse ne mare, þon*ne* hit þearf wæs. in ðære wisan se ælmihtiʒa ʒod ʒecyþde, hu swiðe he dyde ʒymnesse his þeowes, þa*m* þe he ʒ*e*ʒearwode drync in þa*m* westene of heardu*m* stane. ac se ealda feond manna cynnes æfæstʒende his ʒodra weorca onʒan syrwian, hu he sceolde þisne mid his scincræfte of þa*m* scræfe adrifan. ða soðlice becreap þær inn to þa*m* halʒan men su*m* swyðe unhyre næddre ⁊ onʒan mid ʒ*e*donu*m* broʒan þone ʒodes þeowan ut adrifan of ðære eardunʒ*e*. seo nædre onʒan slincan in þ*æt* scræf ⁊ co*m* þider ana, ⁊ þær heo hi astrehte beforan þa*m* halʒan were, þe hine þær ʒebæd ana, ⁊ heo ðær ʒereste mid him restendu*m*. ⁊ se halʒa wer eallinʒa unforht aþenede his fot ⁊ his hand to þære næddran muðe ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: ‘ʒif þu hwylce leafe habbe me to sleanne ⁊ to wundianne ne wyrne ic þe þæs.’ ⁊ hit þa þus seo nædre ⁊ se halʒa wer sinʒallice heoldon þreora ʒæra fyrst betweoh heo*m*. þa sume dæʒe se ealda feond aʒrimetede ⁊ hine ʒ*e*bealh oferswiþed mid swa mycelre strenʒðe þæs halʒan weres, ⁊ heo þa seo nædre sænde hi selfe in forspildnesse ʒeond þa widʒellan sidan þæs muntes ⁊ forbærnde ealle þa (85 a) treowa ðære stowe mid þy liʒʒe, þe of hire eode. ⁊ þa on ðære wisan, þe heo forbærnde ealle þa sidan þæs muntes, wæs onʒyten, þ*æt* heo wæs ʒ*e*nyded fra*m* þa*m* ælmihtiʒan drihtne, þ*æt* heo scolde cyðan, hwylcre ʒ*e*earnunʒ*e* se wæs, þe hi oferswiðde ⁊ aweʒ adraf. ʒehyʒe nu,

---

1 moniʒe *O* || ful *O* 2 ic *f.* *C* || sylfa *f.* *C* || þinʒa ic onʒæt *C* 2—3 onʒeat ⁊ oncneow for minum foreʒenʒum *O* 3 Pelagio *C* (*so Hs.*), Pelaian *O* 4 sæʒdon *O* || æfeste *O* || -der *O* 6 wæteres *O* 8 to] in *O* || brice *O* || na:þær (h *rad.*) *C*, noðær *O* 9 hit] him *O* || ʒecydde *O* 10 swyðe *O* || -nysse *O* || þe *f.* *O* 11 westenne *O* || (h)eardum (*12. jhd.*) *O* || mon- *O* 12 æf.] æfest ʒeond *O* || syrwan *O* || þisne] hine *O* 13 -cræftum *O* || becreap þær] þær ʒecreap *O* || in *O* 14 men] were *O* || unheru nædre *O* || ʒedonum] ʒedynes *O* 15 þeow ut drifan *O* 16 -ʒon *O* || slincan] snincan *O* || heo *f.* *O* || hiʒ *O* 17 þam] ðone *O* || wer *O* || hine] him *O* || ʒeb. ana] ana ʒeb. *O* 18 resðendum *O* || unforh(t) *C* 19 nædr- *O* || hwylce *f.* *O* 20 hæbbe *O* || sleanne] slittan *O* 21 hit] heo *O* || þus *f.* *O* || nædre (77 a) ⁊ *O* || -lice ðus heoldon *O* 22 ʒeara *O* || b[]him *O* || aʒrymetode *O* 23 -swyðed *O* || strenʒe *O* 24 sende *O* || hiʒ sylfe on *O* || -nysse *O* 25 -ʒillan *O* || sidan þæs *f.* *C* || eal *O* || treow *O* 26 liʒe *O* 26—27 þe heo *bis* muntes *f.* *O* || onʒit- *O* 28 from *O* || sceolde ʒecyðan *O* 29 hiʒ *O* || onweʒ *O*

Petrus, ic þe bidde, in hwylcre modes heannesse þes drihtnes wer ʒestode, se læʒ ⁊ reste þreora ʒæra fyrst sorhleas mid þære nædran.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'ic forhtiʒe for þissere ʒehyrnesse.' Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swa*rode*: 'þes ylca þæs arwyrðan lifes wer ʒeþohte ⁊ ʒeteohhode on þære fru*m*tide his inbetynednesse, þ*æt* he ofer þ*æt* nan wif ne ʒesawe, nalles þ*æt* he oferhoʒode þone wifhad, ac forþon þe he hi*m* ondred, þ*æt* he sceolde ʒeyrnan on ða uncyste deofles costunʒe, ʒif he sceawode hire onsyne. þa ʒeacsode þ*æt* su*m* wif ⁊ stah þa bealdlice upp on þone munt ⁊ forð eode scamleaslice to þæs halʒan mannes scræfe. ⁊ he þa forð lociende wel feor ʒeseah on ðæs wifes hræʒl, þe þyder ʒanʒende wæs. sona he hine sylfne astrehte in his ʒebed ⁊ asette his hleor on ða eorðan ⁊ þær læʒ forð astreht, oþ þ*æt* þ*æt* sca*m*lease wif ʒeswænced aweʒ ʒewat fra*m* þa*m* ehþyrle his cytan. ⁊ heo þa þy ylcan dæʒe, sona swa heo of þa*m* munte ofdune astah, hire lif ʒeendode, þ*æt* hit wæs efne ʒewislice onʒyten of ða*m* dome hire deaðes, þ*æt* þa*m* ælmihtiʒan Ʒode swiðe mislicode, þ*æt* heo sceolde ʒeunrotsian his þeowan mid hire sca*m*leasre bælde. eac swylce hit ʒelamp on oðre tid, þ*æt* maniʒe m*en* efeston mid æfæstlicre estfulnesse to þysu*m* halʒan were, ⁊ seo stiʒ wæs swiðe neara on ðære widʒellan sidan þæs muntes, seo ʒelædde þa onettendan men to ðæs arwyrðan weres cytan. þa ʒela*m*p hit, (85 b) þ*æt* an lytel cniht eode upp unwærlice on ðære nearwan stiʒe ʒemanʒ oðru*m* mannu*m*, ⁊ þa he feoll of ða*m* ylcan munte, oð þ*æt* he ʒehreas in ða dene, seo wæs under þa*m* munte swa feor ofdune, swa man ʒeseon mihte feorst. witodlice in ðære stowe se munt wæs swa mycelre heanesse, þ*æt* þa mycclan treowa, þe on þære dene wæron, þuhton þam mannu*m*, þe hi of þa*m* munte ʒesawon, swylce lytle scealdþyfelas. þa wurdon hi swiðe ʒedrefede ealle, þe þyder upp comon to þa*m* halʒan were, ⁊ mid micclu*m* ymbhoʒan seofedon, hwær se lichama þæs aslidenan

---

1 la Petrus *O* || in *f. C* || hwylces *C* || mode *O* || heanysse *O* || þæs *O* 2 se ðe læʒ *O* || ʒeara *O* || sorhleas *f. O* || þære] þa *O* 3 ðisse *O* || -nysse *O* 4 il- *O* || ðæs (æ *aus* e) *O* || arwur- *O* || ʒeðoht[]|⁊ *O* || ʒeteohode *O* 5 frum- (f *aus* w) *C* 6 nalæs ðy he for(ho)ʒode *O* || -ðo[]|þe *O* 8 hire] hira *O* || astah *O* || bald- *O* || up *O* 9 sceomleas- *O* || mon- *O* 10 ʒeseah] beseah *O* || ðæs wifes h.] þ*æt* wifhræʒl *O* || þe] þæs *O* 11 -endum *O* || wæs] wifes *O* || hine] him *O* || ʒebedum *O* 12 ða *f. O* || scoml- *O* 13 ʒeswencedu onweʒ *O* || from *O* || ehþyrle] fenestre *O* 14 il- *O* 14—15 dæʒe þ*æt* wif ʒeendode hire lif sona swa heo of ðam munte astah þ*æt* *O* || wæs] wære *O* 17 ðeow *O* || byldo *O* 18 on] in *O* || þ*æt*te mon- *O* || efesðon *O* || æfestl- *O* 19 ðissum *O* || sti *O* || nearo *O* 20 widʒil- *O* || onettyndan *O* 21 arwur- *O* 22 upp *f. O* || -lice(77 b)[]re nearwan *O* || ʒemonʒ *O* || mon- *O* 23 he *f. O* || ʒefeol on ða[]|[]n munte *O* 24 mon *O* || fyrrest *O* 25 heahnysse *O* 26 on] in *O* || wæron] stodon *O* 27 hiʒ *O* 28 swiðe *O* || ʒedrefd[]|ealle *O* || þe] ða þe *O* || ðider *O* || upp *f. O* 29 mycle *O* || seofodon *O*

cnihtes mihte beon funden. næs nænig man, þe aht elles gelyfde, buton he acweald wære, ne nænig man næs, þe þæs wende, *þæt* se lichama moste ætso*m*ne gewunian, oþ *þæt* he eorðan gesohte, ac *þæt* he sceolde beon eall tosliten for þa*m* clifstanu*m*, þe þær gehwær ut sceorodon of þa*m* munte. ⁊ þa swa þeh wæs se cniht gesoht in þære dene ⁊ eac wæs funden nalles *þæt* an cwic, ac eac swylce æghwæs he wæs ansund. þa openlice wæs gecyþed eallu*m* þa*m* mannu*m*, *þæt* se cniht ne mihte beon gedered, forþon þe hine bær ⁊ scylde in his fylle *þæt* gebed þæs arwyrðan weres Martines. soðlice æt þa*m* scræfe þæs halgan mannes hlifode ofer mycel stanclif ⁊ swa hlifiende, swylce hit feallan wolde ofer s*anct*e Martines cytan, ⁊ daga gehwylce, swylce hit beotode swa hreosende to his forwyrde. þa co*m* to þysu*m* stanclife Mæscator mid mycelre ceorla mænigu Arm*en*taries swust*er* sunu þæs foremæran weres, ⁊ he þa bæd, *þæt* se Godes þeowa wære geeadmodod, *þæt* he of ða*m* scræfe ut eode, *þæt* he mihte of ða*m* munte alucan *þæt* hreosende clif, ⁊ þon*ne* se Godes þeow ofer *þæt* eardode sorhleas in his gebedhuse. ⁊ þa se Godes wer nænigra þinga hi*m* hyran (86a) nolde to þon þe he hine bæd, *þæt* he dyde, ac he hine sylfne ahydde in deogolran stowe þæs scræfes. ⁊ ne þuhte nanu*m* men þæs tweo, *þæt* gif *þæt* stanclif feolle, *þæt* hit ne ofsloge *þæt* scræf ⁊ eac Martinu*m* acwealde. þa witodlice seo mænigo þara ceorla, þe þider comon, ongunnon trahtian, hwæðer hi mihton buton þæs halgan weres frecenesse *þæt* unmæte stanclif onweg aleoðian, þe hi*m* oferhlifode. eala, Petr*us*, *þæt* *þæt* wæs swiðe wundorlic wise, *þæt* hit gela*m*p semninga, *þæt* ealle þa men gesawon, *þæt* seo mycelnes þæs stanclifes, þe hi aweg don woldon, færinga wearð upp aweged fra*m* þa*m* mannu*m*, þe hit ymb wunnon, ⁊ swa ahleop, *þæt* hit na gehran þæs scræfes hrofe, þe Martin*us* on wæs, ac feoll swiðe feorr, efne swylce hit fleonde wære

---

1 mon *O* ‖ aht *f. O* 2 nænig] ænig *O* ‖ mon wæs ðæs wende *O* 3 -homa *O* ‖ ætsomne] samod *O* 4 eal *O* ‖ for] from *O* 5 scoredon *O* ‖ ðeah *O* ‖ gesoht] soht *O* 6 funden *gloss.* cwyc (*12. jhd.*) *O* ‖ nales *O* ‖ cwic *f. O* 7 he wæs *f. O* ‖ onsund *O* 8 mon- *O* ‖ gedered] forð gedered *O* ‖ þe *f. O* 9 arwur- *O* ‖ -tinus *O* 10 æt] eac *C* ‖ mon- *O* 12 swa hr. to h. f.] to h. f. swa hr. *O* 13 ða sume ðæge com *O* ‖ ðissum *O* ‖ Masc- *O* 13—14 mænigo se wæs Armetaries sweostor sunu *O* ‖ Armtaries *C* 15 þeow *O* 16 clif] (stanclif) (*12. jhd.*) *O* 17 sorgleas *O* ‖ bedhusse *O* 18 nænige *O* ‖ nolde] wolde *O* 19 sylfne *f. O* ‖ in] on *O* ‖ þæs *f. O* 20 scræfes *f. O* ‖ stanclif] clif *O* 21 ofsloge] tosloge *O* ‖ ⁊] samod ⁊ *O* ‖ -tinus *O* 22 ðæra *O* ‖ co*m* *C* ‖ treh- *O* 23 hig (78a) mihton *O* ‖ halgan] Godes *O* ‖ freccnysse *O* 23—24 unmæte cl[]|aliðian *O* ‖ him] hine *O* 25 swyðe wu[]licu wise *O* 26 mic- *O* ‖ þe hi aweg don woldon *f. O* 27 up *O* ‖ awegen *C* ‖ from *O* ‖ mon- *O* ‖ hit] him *O* 28 na] no ne *O* ‖ gehra[]|ðæs *O* 29 on] inne *O* ‖ gefeol *O* ‖ feor *O*

þæs ʒodes weres derinʒ*e*. þ*æt* swa ʒ*e*don mid þære ænʒellican þeʒnunʒ*e* for hæse þæs ælmihtiʒan ʒodes onʒyteð ælc ðara, þe ʒ*e*leaffullice ʒ*e*lyfað, þ*æt* ealle þinʒ sin ʒ*e*stihtode mid þære ʒodcundan foresceawunʒ*e*. eac þes halʒa wer, þa þa he ærest co*m* on þon*e* ylcan munt ⁊ næs þa ʒyt eardiende on þa*m* belocenan scræfe, he ʒ*e*band hi*m* sylfu*m* þon*e* fot mid iserne racenteaʒe, ⁊ ða racenteaʒe he ʒ*e*fæstnode on oðre healfe ðæs stanes, to ðon þ*æt* hi*m* nære na alyfed ofer þ*æt* furður to ʒanne, þon*ne* swa swa þære racenteaʒe lænʒe aþened wæs. ⁊ þa þa þ*æt* se arwyrða wer Benedict*us* ʒ*e*acsode, þæs ʒ*e*mynd we dydon on þissere uferan bec, se hi*m* bebead þurh his aʒenne þeʒn ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: ‘ʒif þu sy ʒodes þeowa, ne binde þe seo isene racetæah, ac þe nime Cristes racenteah.’ sona swa swa Martin*us* ʒ*e*hyrde Benedict*us* word, he tobræc hraðe þon*e* fotcops, ⁊ swa þeh æft*er* þan he ne stop mid þy unbundenu*m* fet ofer þa stowe, þe he ær wenede, þa þa he ʒ*e*bunden wæs, ac hine sylfne beeode swa hi*m* (86 b) þearf wæs butan racenteaʒe in swa mycclu*m* landsticce unʒ*e*bunden, swa he ær ʒ*e*bunden on wunode. ⁊ mid þy he onʒan eac swylce habban ʒeonʒran, æft*er* þon þe he hine sylfne in þa*m* scræfe beleac, ⁊ þa his ʒeonʒran eardodon on sundran fra*m* þæs halʒan mannes scræfe ⁊ þær ʒ*e*wunodon, þ*æt* hi heo*m* wæt*er* hlodon of anu*m* pytte to bryce heora lifes. ac ʒ*e*lo*m*lice wæs tobrocen se rap, in þa*m* hanʒode se stoppa, þe man þ*æt* wæt*er* mid hlod. forþon hit wæs þus ʒ*e*don, þ*æt* þa ʒinʒran þæs halʒan weres abædon þa racenteaʒe, þe se drihtnes wer aspeon of his fet, ⁊ hi ʒ*e*fæstnodon to þa*m* rape ⁊ ʒ*e*bundon to ða*m* wæt*er*stoppan. witodlice hit ʒ*e*la*m*p, þ*æt* syþþan of ðære tide se ilca rap wæs ælce dæʒ*e* bedyped in þa*m* wætre ⁊ swa þeh nane ʒ*e*mete næs he tobrocen, forðon þe se rap ʒehran þære racenteaʒ*e* þæs ʒodes weres, þe he hæfde on hi*m* swa myccle strenʒðe to

---

1 derunʒe *O* || þ*æt* wæs swa *O* || ʒedonu*m* *C* || enʒ- *O* 2 onʒite nu ælc *O* 3 ʒelyfeð *O* || eal *O* || synd *O* 4 foresceawu[]|eac *O* || halʒa] ylca *O* || ylcan *f.* *O* 5 næs þa ʒyt] no ða ʒyt wæs *O* || on] in *O* 6 mid] ⁊ mid *C* || isenre *O* || ⁊ ða racenteaʒe *f.* *C* 7 nær[]|no *O* 8 furðor *O* || swa swa *f.* *O* || lenʒ *O* 9 arwur- *O* || ʒeac[]|ðæs *O* || ʒemyn *O* 10 ðisse *O* || bebead] onbead to *O* || þeʒen *O* 11 þeow ne b[]ðe *O* || binde (d *aus* ð *rad*) *C* || irene racenteaʒ *O* 12 -tes (s *aus* r) *C* || swa swa] swa *O* 13 -cosp *O* || ðeah *O* || þan] ðam *O* 14 mid[]|unbundenan *O* || þe he] þe he hine *C* || wenede] ʒewunude *O* 15 þa þa] þenden *O* 16 myclum lond- *O* || unbunde[]|swa *O* 17 wunude *O* || mid þy] mittiʒ *O* || he onʒan eac swylce] eac sw. h. o. *O* || 18 þon þe] ðem *O* || in] on *O* 19 -dedon *O* || -dron from ðam *O* || monnis *O* 20 -nudon *O* || hiʒ him *O* || brice *O* 21 hyra *O* 21—22 -ʒode(78b)|[]a þe mon *O* || forðon þa hit *O* 22—23 ʒedon|[]þa ʒeonʒran *O* || -teaʒe|[]e se *O* 24 hiʒ *O* 26 ælce] æʒhwylce *O* || wætere *O* || ðeah *O* 27 he *f.* *O* || forðam *O* || ʒeh. þ. rac.] ðære rac. ʒeh. *O* 28 þe] þy *O* || micle *O* || strenʒe *O*

adreoȝanne þa byrde.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'soðlice þas dæda me liciaþ, forþon hi wæron wundorlice ⁊ eac swiþe niwan ȝewordene.'

XVII.

Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'hit ȝ*e*la*m*p nu in uru*m* tidu*m*, þ*æt* su*m* subdiacon wæs Buxentine þære cyrican, þa*m* wæs nama Quadraȝesim*us*, se ȝ*e*wunode, þ*æt* he læswode þa*m* eowde his sceapa in Aurelia þa*m* lande. be þæs dædu*m* of swiðe soðsaȝoles weres ȝ*e*-sæȝne me wæs cuþ swiðe wundorlic wise, ⁊ seo wæs swiðe deoȝollice ȝedon. soðlice in ða*m* daȝu*m*, þe se subdeacon dyde his sceapa ȝyminȝe in Aurelia þa*m* lande, wæs su*m* swiðe arwyrðes lifes wer in ða*m* munte, þe is ȝ*e*haten Arȝentarius. se wer underfenȝ munuchad ⁊ þone mid fæȝru*m* þeawu*m* ȝ*e*fylde. witodlice þes hæfde hi*m* to ȝ*e*wunan, þ*æt* he ælce ȝære wolde faran of Arȝentario þa*m* munte to s*anct*e Petres cyrican þæs (87 a) eadiȝan aldormonnes ðara ap*osto*la. ⁊ þon*ne* symble ȝ*e*beah he to þance rihtre cu*m*liðnesse to Quadraȝesimo þa*m* subdiacone, swa swa he sylfa me sæde. þa sume dæȝe hit ȝ*e*la*m*p, þ*æt* he co*m* to þæs subdeacones huse, þ*æt* næs naht feor fra*m* þære cyrican, ⁊ þa wearð þær forðfered sumes earmes wifes ceorl, þon*e* hi ne mihton byrȝan, forþon þe hi*m* se æfen on sæt, ac hine þwoȝon ⁊ mid hræȝle ȝeȝyredon ⁊ mid scytan bewundon, swa hit þeaw wæs. ⁊ þa sæt þ*æt* earme wif weres bedæled ofer þa*m* lichaman hire forðferdan ceorles, seo ateah ealle þa niht in mycclu*m* wopu*m*. ⁊ he þa se Ȝodes man efensarȝode hire sare mid sinȝalu*m* stefnu*m* his wopa. ⁊ þa þa þ*æt* wif swa lanȝe weop ⁊ næniȝ*e* ȝemete blinnan ne mihte, þa wæs se Ȝodes wer onbryrded, þe Quadraȝesim*us* se subdeacon þær ȝ*e*fermode, ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð to hi*m*: 'eala þ*æt* min sawl

---

1 þa] þā *C* || byrde] wæter byr[]|*O* || soðlice *f.* *O* 2 forðon ðe hiȝ *O* || wunder- *O* || swiþe] nu *O* 4 subdiacon] diacon *O* || cir- *O* 5 -nude *O* || eowde] eowum *O* 6 soðsaȝoles] saȝoles *C* || -sæȝene *O* 7 swyðe wunderlicu *O* || swyðe diȝollice *O* 8 ȝedonu *O* || daȝum] dædum *C* || subdia- *O* 9 swyðe arwur- *O* 10 haten *O* 11 fæȝerum þeawum ȝeheold ⁊ ȝefylde *O* 12 ȝære] dæȝe *O* || feran *O* || -taurio *O* 13 -cir- *O* || eadiȝan aldormonnes ðara *f.* *C* 14 symle *O* || ðonce rihre *O* || -nysse *O* || -sima *O* 16 ȝelamp hit *O* || (he) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || subdia- *O* || næs] wæs *O* || noht *O* 17 from þare cir- *O* 18 hi] heo *O* || mihte bebyrȝan *O* 18—19 ac hine þw.] ac hi hine onþwoȝon *O* || hræȝle ȝeȝyredon ⁊ mid *f.* *C* || swa] swa swa *O* 20 þ[]aw *O* || sæt(79 a)þ*æt* earme *O* || earma *C* 21 lichom- *O* || hire for[]|dan ceorles *O* || micelum *O* 22 Ȝodes] ȝoda *C* || man] wer *O* || efensarȝode] efensarȝende *O* 23 ⁊ *f.* *O* || lanȝe] swyðe lanȝe *O* 24 wer] mon *O* || inbryrded *O* || þe *f.* *C* **24—25**-ȝessi[]|se subdiacon *O* || ȝefeor- *O* || ⁊ þus] ⁊ he ða þus *O* || saul *O*

efensargaþ þises wifes sare! ac ic þe bidde, *þæt* þu arise, ⁊ wit þon*ne* beȝen biddan, *þæt* Ȝod þysu*m* wife ȝeyþe.' witodlice þa ferdon hi beȝen to þære neahcyrican ⁊ hi sylfe þær samod astrehton to heora ȝebede. ⁊ þa þa hi lanȝe hwile hi ðær ȝebædon, se Ȝodes þeowa bæd Quadraȝesim*um* þon*e* subdeacon, *þæt* hi *þæt* ȝebed ȝefyldon. soðlice ȝefyldu*m* þa*m* ȝebede he ȝena*m* on ða*m* wibedheorðe þæs dustes dæl ⁊ eode to þæs forðferdan lichaman ⁊ hine sylfne þær on ȝebed astrehte. ⁊ þa he hine lanȝe hwile ȝebæd, ⁊ swa þeh he nolde nà mid ða*m* subdeacone his ȝebed ȝefyllan, swa swa he ær dyde, ac he sylfa sealde bletsunȝe ⁊ aras sona. ⁊ þa forðon þe he bær on his swiðran hand *þæt* ȝeso*m*node dust, he ȝena*m* aweȝ mid his wynstran hand þone wriȝels, mid þy wæs bewriȝen (87 b) se andwlita þæs forðferdan mannes. ⁊ þa þa *þæt* wif ȝeseah *þæt* swa ȝedon, heo onȝan swiðlice wiðcweðan ⁊ wundrian, hwæt he don wolde. ⁊ he þa onweȝ adonu*m* þa*m* wriȝelse ȝnad þa on ansyne þæs forðferdan mannes *þæt* dust. ⁊ þa þa he lanȝe hwile ȝnad, swa se deada man onfenȝ his sawle ⁊ aȝanode ⁊ his eaȝan untynde ⁊ þa hi*m* sylf upp sæt ⁊ awundrode, hwæt ymb hine sylfne ȝedon wære, efne swylce he of hefeȝu*m* slæpe wære aweht. þa þa þis *þæt* wif ȝeseah, þe þær mid swa mycclan heofe ȝeswænced wæs, heo onȝan for ðon ȝefean ma weopan ⁊ swyðor mid hire stefne hlydan on þa*m* heofe. þa se drihtnes wer onȝan hire styran mid ȝemetlicre steore ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'swiȝa, wif, swiȝa! ac swa hwylc man swa eow acsiȝe, hu þeos wise ȝedon wære, þon*ne* cweðað ȝe þis an, *þæt* driht*en* selfa se hæl*enda* Crist his sylfes weorc ȝeworhte in þære wisan.' ⁊ þa þa he þis sæde, he eode ut of þa*m* huse, ⁊ þa hraðe he forlet Quadraȝesimu*m* þon*e* subdeacon, swa *þæt* he in ðære stowe næfre ofer *þæt* hi*m* æteowde. ac he wæs fleonde þa woruldlican are ⁊ *þæt* þy dyde þe he nolde, *þæt* he æfre ofer *þæt* in þysu*m* life wære ȝesewen from

---

1 þisses *O* 2 bidden *O* || þissum *O* || ȝeyþe] ȝemiltsiȝe *O* 3 hiȝ *O* || ðare *O* || -cirican *O* || hiȝ *O* 4 hyra *O* || hiȝ lonȝe *O* || hi] him *O* 5 þeow *O* || Quadraȝesimu*m* *f.* *O* || subdia- *O* || hiȝ *O* 6 ȝefyledum *O* || ȝenam] aras ⁊ ȝenom *O* || wibedheorðe] wife deorwyrðe *C* 7 eode] dyde *C* || þæs] ðam *O* || forðferdan] deadan *O* || lichom- *O* 8 þa he hine lanȝe] ða þa him lanȝe *O* || ðeah *O* || nolde] (n *aus* h) *C* 9 na] no *O* || subdia- *O* 10 forðam *O* 11 swyð- *O* || handa *O* || onweȝ *O* || wenstran *O* 12 honda *O* || þone] *þæt* *O* || ⁊wl. *O* 13 -feredan mon- *O* || þæt swa ȝedon] *þæt* *þæt* swa ȝedon wæs *O* 15 aweȝ *O* || on *f.* *O* || -feredon *O* 16 mon- *O* || þæt dust *f.* *O* || þa þa] ða *O* || lonȝe *O* || mon *O* 17 onfenȝ] onfenȝ eft *O* || ontynde *O* || þa *f.* *O* || up *O* 18 asæt *O* || -rad[]|hwæt *O* 19 þa þa] ⁊ ða ða *O* 20 myclum heafum ȝeswen- *O* || ȝefean] fæȝnunȝe *C* 21 wepan *O* || hlidan *O* || heafe *O* || þa] ⁊ þa *O* 23 *erstes* swiȝa] swiȝa la *O* || mon *O* 24 wise (79 b) |[]re þonn*e* *O* || þ*æt*te *O* || sylfa *O* 25 hæł *C* || -enda|[]t his *O* 26 sæde|[]e eode *O* || þa *f.* *O* || he *f.* *O* 27 subdia- *O* || næfre] no *O* 28 þy] he *O* 29 þe] þy *O* || nolde] wolde *O* || æfre] næfre *O* || ðissum *O* || from *f.* *C*

þa*m* mannu*m*, þe hine ȝesawon þ*æt* wundor wyrcan.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'ic nat, hu oþre men þis onȝytað; witodlice ic wene, þ*æt* þ*æt* sy wundorlicre eallu*m* oðru*m* wundru*m*, þ*æt* þa deadan eft to life ȝecyrren, ⁊ hira sawle eft of deoȝolnesse to ða*m* lichaman beoþ ȝecizde.' Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'ȝif we locіað to þa*m* ȝesewenlicu*m* þinȝu*m*, þe swa ȝeweorðað, we sceolan nyde þ*æt* ȝelyfan; ȝif we þon*ne* sceawiaþ ⁊ ȝehycȝað þa unȝesewenlican, butan tweon us byþ cuð, þ*æt* þ*æt* is mare wundor, þ*æt* man (88a) mid þy worde þære halȝan lare ⁊ mid þy fultume haliȝra ȝebeda þon*e* synfullan man ȝecyrre fra*m* his synnu*m*, þon*ne* man þon*e* deadan lichaman eft awæcce. in þysu*m* mæn byð se lichama aweht, þe bið eft sweltende, in ða*m* mæn byþ seo sawl aweht, seo byþ lifiȝende in ecnesse. be þære wisan ic þe cyðe nu þa bysene be twa*m* mannu*m*, ac ȝeþænc, in hwæþru*m* þara þu wene, þ*æt* wære maran mæȝnes wundor ȝeworden. witodlice we witon, þ*æt* driht*en* awehte Lazares lichaman of deaðe, þon*e* we ȝelyfað hi*m* wel ȝetreowne, ⁊ eac he awehte Paulu*m* þon*e* apostol on his mode ⁊ hine ȝecyrde fra*m* his synnu*m*. þa witodlice æft*er* þæs lichaman æriste be Lazares wundru*m* ⁊ mæȝnu*m* wæs ætswiȝed, ⁊ soðlice æft*er* þære sawle æriste ne mæȝ ure tydernes ymbfon ⁊ onȝytan, hu mæniȝfealde wisan wæron ȝesæde in þære halȝan spræce ȝodcundra boca be s*anct*e Paules mæȝnu*m* ⁊ wundru*m*. þ*æt* is þon*ne*, þ*æt* his þa wælȝri*m*mestan ȝeþohtas wæron ȝebiȝde to þa*m* hnescan innoðu*m* þære mildan arfæstnesse, ⁊ þ*æt* he ȝewilnode, þ*æt* he swulte for ða*m* broðru*m*, in þara deaðe he wæs ær ȝefeonde, ⁊ eac, þ*æt* he wæs ȝefylled mid þy wisdome ælces ȝewrites ⁊ þa ȝedemde, þ*æt* he sylfa naht ne cuðe ne nyste buton þon*e* hælendan Crist ⁊ þysne hanȝiendne ⁊ þrowiendne for ealles mancynnes hæle. þ*æt* is eac ȝesæd, þ*æt* he for Cristes lufan lustlice ȝeþafode, þ*æt* he wære mid ȝyrdu*m* beswunȝen, ⁊ he wæs eac mid sweordu*m* ehted, ⁊ þ*æt* he eac wære heah ⁊ upp ahafen mid are ðæs ap*osto*lican hades,

---

1 mon- *O* 2 hu oþre] hwaðer *O* || menn *O* 3 eallum] maniȝum *O* 4 hyra sawla *O* || diȝol- *O* || ȝeciȝde] ȝecyrde *C* 5 ȝesew- (w *aus* f?) *C* 6 -lon *O* || ȝyf *O* 7 bið *O* 8 mon *O* || ðare *O* 9 haliȝan *O* || mann *O* || cyrran *O* 10 from *O* || mon *O* || -dan|[]ichaman *O* || awecce *O* 11 on þissum menn bið *O* 11—12 þe *bis* aweht *f.* *O* || bið lifiende on *O* || bi ðare *O* 13 bysena *O* || mon- *O* || ȝeþenc on *O* 14 hwaðerum *O* || wene *aus* wære *C*, wena *O* || -dur *O* 15 awehte] awende *O* || -arus *O* 16 we *f.* *O* || -trywne *O* || (he) (*12. Jhd.*) *O* 17 ȝecyrde] acyrde *O* || from *O* 18 -arus *O* 19 ðare *O* || tydernesse *O*, terdernes *C* 20—21 ȝesæd on ðam haliȝan ȝespræce *O* || s̄c̄ē (c *auf ras.*) *C* 22 wæror *C* 23 hnescestan *O* || ðare *O* || -nesse (80a) ⁊ *O* 24 swulte] ȝeswulte *O* || on ðara|[]he *O* 26 naht ne cuðe] noht cuðe *O* 27 hanȝ-] hoȝiendne *C* || ðrowiend[]|for *O* || monncynnes *O* || hælo *O* 28 ȝesæd] asæȝd *O* || þætte *O* 29 swunȝen *O* || wæs *f.* *C* 30 eac wære] w. e. *O* || up *O*

ac swa þeh his sylfes wyllan he wæs lytel in ða*m* midle Cristes þeȝna; ⁊ he wæs ȝelæded to þæs þriddan heofones deoȝolnessu*m*, ⁊ þon*ne* (88b) hraðe he biȝde his modes eaȝe þurh ymbhiȝd ⁊ eadmodnesse to ȝerihtanne ⁊ to ȝesettanne þone ȝemanan ȝesinsceppendra manna, ⁊ he þa þus cw*æ*ð: 'aȝylde se wer þa*m* wife hire ȝedafenu, ⁊ eac ȝelice *þæt* wif þa*m* were.' eac hit is be him ȝesæd, *þæt* he wære ȝeþeoded in ȝastlicre sceawunȝe to enȝla þreatu*m*, ⁊ swa þeah he na forhoȝode, *þæt* he ȝeþohte ⁊ stihtode lichamlicra manna dæda. ⁊ eac hit ȝesæd is, *þæt* he ȝefæȝnode on his untru*m*nesse ⁊ hi*m* sylfu*m* *þæt* licode, *þæt* he teonan þrowode, ⁊ he *þæt* cw*æ*ð, *þæt* hi*m* wære Crist *þæt*, *þæt* he lifde, ⁊ ȝestreon, *þæt* he swulte. ⁊ eac hit awriten is *þæt* ilce, *þæt* he lifde in lichaman, hit wære efen þan þe he eallinȝa butan þa*m* lichaman eall wære. ȝeseoh nu forðon, Petrus, ⁊ ȝeþenc, hu se lifde, þe ȝehwearf fra*m* þære helle his modes to þære arfæstnesse lifes. forðon *þæt* is læsse wundor, *þæt* man hwylcne man in lichaman of deaðe awæcce, buton hit ȝelimpe, *þæt* se man þurh þæs lichaman ȝecwicunȝe sy ȝelæded to þæs modes life, *þæt* þis þon*ne* sy ȝedon þurh *þæt* wundor utan, *þæt* he sy ȝeliffæsted innan ⁊ ȝecyrred fra*m* his unrihte.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'swyðe feorr beneoðan þan ic ȝelyfde *þæt*, *þæt* ic nu onȝæt, hu swiþe unwiðmetendlice hit is bufan þon þe ic wende. ac ic þe bidde nu, *þæt* þu þa onȝunnenan spræce forðsprece, ⁊ *þæt* þa hwile þe þu æmtiȝe tid habbe, *þæt* us seo tid ne ȝewite butan þinre lare ⁊ trymnesse.'

XVIII.

Ȝreȝ*orius* him ⁊swarode: 'sum broþor is ȝyt in ðisu*m* mynstre mid me wuniende ⁊ lifiȝende, se is se an ȝeornfullesta ȝodcundra ȝewrita, ⁊ se is wintru*m* yldra þon*ne* ic, ⁊ he ȝewunode, *þæt* he me sæde maniȝ þinȝ, þe ic sylf ær nyste. witodlice æt þises saȝe

---

1 ðeah *O* || wil- *O* || lytel] hleotend *C* || on *O* 2 heofenes *O* || diȝ- *O* 3 þonne] ðone *O* || biȝde] ȝebiȝde *O* || eȝe *O* || ymbhyde *O* 4 -tenne *O* || -tenne *O* || ȝemanon ȝesienscyp- *O* 5 þa *f.* *O* || hyre *O* 6 ȝelic[]*þæt* *O* 7 ȝeðyded *O* || on *O* || to *f.* *O* || þre(a)tu*m* *C* || ⁊ *f.* *O* 8 no *O* || ȝestihtade *O* || dæde *O* 9 ȝefæȝnode] ȝefeȝe *O* || untr.] metrumnysse *O* 10 ***drittes*** þæt *f.* *O* || him] hit *O* 11 Criste leof *þæt* *O* 12 awriten is] is aw. *O* || þæt ilce] yl[]|ðæt *O* || on *O* || efn *O* || þan þe] þonne *O* 13 eallinȝ̄ *C* 14 lyfde *O* || from *O* || þare *O* 15 ðare *O* || life *O* || mon *O* 16 mann on *O* || awæcce] awecte *O* || buton hit] nymþe *O* 17 mon *O* 18 þæ*t*te *O* || utan *f.* *C* 19 from *O* || unri[]|Petrus *O* || swyðe *f.* *C* 20 feor *O* || þan] þam *O* || onȝet *O* 21 wende] wene *O* 22 spræce(80b)[]præce ⁊ *O* || þæ*t*te *O* 23 hæbbe þæ*t*te *O* || seo|[]ne *O* 24 []reȝorius *O* || on ðissum *O* 25 wuniȝende ⁊ lifiende *O* 26 ***erstes*** he *f.* *O* 27 moniȝ *O* || sylf *f.* *O* || þyses ȝeseȝne *O*

ic ʒehyrde ⁊ ʒ*e*leornode, *þæt* su*m* man wæs in Suðlanʒbeardna lande binnan feowertiʒu*m* mila (89a) of Romebyriʒ, þa*m* wæs nama B*ene*dict*us*. se wæs wintru*m* ʒeonʒ ⁊ on his þeawu*m* eald ⁊ ʒedefe, ⁊ he hine sylfne ʒ*e*teah ⁊ ʒ*e*heold stranʒlice ⁊ fæstlice in ða*m* reʒole þæs halʒan lifes. þone onfundon Ʒotan on ða tide Totillan þæs cyninʒes, ⁊ hi ða onʒunnon syrwian, *þæt* hi woldon hine forbærnan samod mid his huse. þa wurpon hi fyr on þa hus ⁊ eall forbærndon, *þæt* in ða*m* ymbhwyrfte wæs þæs huses, ⁊ swa þeh þæs halʒan mannes cyte ne mihte beon forbærned mid þy fyre. þa ʒ*e*sawon *þæt* þa Ʒotan, hi onʒunnon ma reðian ⁊ hi ʒ*e*belʒan ⁊ þa ðone halʒan man atuʒon ut of his huse. þa ʒ*e*sawon hi unfeor þan*on* ænne ofen inæledne, se wæs ʒ*e*ʒearwod to þon *þæt* man wolde on bacan. þa bescufon hi þone halʒan man þær inn ⁊ fordytton þone ofn. ⁊ þa oþre dæʒe wæs he ʒemeted swa ʒ*e*sund, swa he ær wæs, ⁊ nallæs *þæt* an, *þæt* his lichama wæs ʒ*e*sund for þy fyre, ac eac swylce ne mihton hi forbærnan nanra þinʒa his hræʒles.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'nu ic ʒ*e*hyre, *þæt* þis is eft ʒeworden *þæt* ealde wundor þara þreora cnihta, þe ʒeo aworpene wæron in þone byrnendan ofen, ⁊ swa þeah *þæt* fyr hi aderian ne mihte.' Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'þæs þe ic wene *þæt* wundor wæs ʒ*e*don of sumu*m* dæle unʒ*e*lice þisu*m*, forþon þa þry cnihtas wæron aworpene in *þæt* fyr ʒ*e*bundenu*m* heora fotu*m* ⁊ handu*m*, ⁊ þa oðre dæʒe sohte hi se cyninʒ in þa*m* ofne ⁊ hi þær ʒ*e*mette ʒanʒende æʒhwæs unʒederede on heora ʒ*e*ʒerælan. of þære wisan wæs onʒyten, *þæt* *þæt* fyr, þe hi in wæron bescofene, forna*m* heora bendas ⁊ ne dorste heora hræʒlu*m* onhrinan. swa hit ʒ*e*lamp on þa ylcan tid, *þæt* se liʒ ʒ*e*hæfde his mæʒn in þara rihtwisra cnihta þeʒnunʒ*e* to heora frofre ⁊ fultume ⁊ hit habban ne mihte to heora wite ⁊ tintreʒu*m*.

---

1 hyrde *O* || mon *O* || on *O* || -dena londe *O* 4 stronʒ- *O* || on *O* 5 haliʒan *O* || lifes] weres *C* || -tillan (n *aus* s?) *C* 6 hy *O* || syrwan *O* || hy *O* || -don (o *aus* e) *O* 7 his *f.* *C* || hi] hi::(ne *oder* re *rad.*) *C*, hy *O* 8 on *O* || þeh *f.* *O* || haliʒan *O* 9 mon- *O* || onbærned *O* 9—10 þæt þa Ʒotan] ða Ʒotan *þæt* *O* || hy *O* || reðʒian *O* || hy *O* || haliʒan *O* 11 mon *O* || unfeor] noht feor *O* || ðanan *O* || ofn *O* 12 onæledne *O* || mon *O* 13 hy *O* || haliʒan mon *O* || þær inn] on ðone *O* 14 oþre (þr *aus* fn) *C* || nalæs *O* 16 hy *O* || nanra] næniʒe *O* 17 þi(s) *C*, *f.* *O* || ʒeworden *þæt* ealde wundor *f.* *C* 18 ʒeo] iu *O* || on *O* || ofn *O* 19 hi aderian ne mihte] unʒederede ʒenæson *O* || ⁊swar *C* 21 ðissum *O* || on *O* || -denan *O* 22 hyra *O* || ⁊ þa] ⁊ hy ða *O* 22—23 oðre *bis* hi *f.* *O* || ðær (wæron) ʒemette *O* (*12. jhd.*) *O* || ʒonʒ- *O* || unʒe(81a)[]edne on hyre ʒyrelan *O* 24 ðare *O* 24—25 fyr[]||[]on wæron on bescofene *O* || hyra *O* || hyra *O* || onhrinan] ʒehrinan *O* 26 ʒehæ[]||his *O* || mæʒen *O* || on *O* 27 hyra frofr[]||⁊ *O* 28 (ne) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || hire wita *O* || -treʒa *O*

XIX.

(89 b) Þisu*m* ealdu*m* wundru*m* ʒela*m*p in uru*m* daʒu*m* ʒelic wise, þeh þe hit of unʒelicre ʒesceafte ʒewurde. soðlice nu niwan Ioh*annes* se ʒerefa me cyþde mid his aʒenre sæʒne, *þæt* Pronulphus se ealdorman wære in þa tid mid Autharico þa*m* cyninʒe, þær ʒela*m*p wundorlic wise. ⁊ se ealdorman cyðde, *þæt* he him sylfa þær æt wære ⁊ þa wisan onʒeate ⁊ oncneowe, ⁊ se forecwedena ʒerefa hit æt his muðe ʒehyrde. se hit me sæde ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð, *þæt* nu for fif ʒæru*m* hit ʒelumpe on Romebyriʒ, *þæt* Tifrestrea*m* wæs upp ʒanʒende ⁊ swa swiðe weaxende, oð *þæt* hyre wæter ⁊ yða fleowen ofer þa weallas ⁊ in ðære byriʒ þa mæstan land abysʒodon. swa eac swylce Attesis seo ea wæs weaxende æt Ueronense þære byriʒ, oð *þæt* heo beco*m* to þæs eadiʒan martires ⁊ biscopes cyrican Zenonis. þære cyrcan dura wæron þa opene, ⁊ swa þeh ne mihte *þæt* wæt*er* in þa cyrican yrnan, ac hit wæs weaxende, oþ *þæt* hit beco*m* upp to þa*m* fenestru*m*, þa wæron forneah æt þa*m* hrofe, ⁊ swa *þæt* wæt*er* wæs standende ⁊ beleac þa duru þære cyrican, efne swylce seo wæt*er*ʒesceaft wære onwænded in fæstes waʒes staðolfæstnysse. eac þær wæron maniʒe men inne, þa þa seo cyrice wæs utan ymbseald mid þæs wætres mycelnesse. hi nyston, hwider hi mihton ut ʒan, ⁊ heo*m* forðon ondredon, *þæt* hi sceoldon beon ʒeswæncte mid þurste ⁊ mid hunʒre. ⁊ þa eodon hi to ðære cyrcan dura ⁊ þær hlodon heo*m* drincan. ⁊ *þæt* wæt*er* weox upp to ða*m* fenestrum, swa ic ær bufan sæde, ⁊ swa þeah hit ne mihte næniʒra þinʒa flowan in to ðære circan. eala, Petr*us*, *þæt* *þæt* wæs mycel wundor, *þæt* *þæt* wæt*er* mihte beon hladen swa swa wæt*er* ⁊ ne mihte flowan swa wæt*er*, ac hit stod beforan þære dura, to ðon *þæt* hit cyðde eallu*m* þa*m* mannu*m* þa ʒeearnunʒe þæs halʒan martyres Zenones. hit wæs wæt*er* to fultume ⁊ to (90 a) helpe þa*m* mannu*m*, þe in ðære cyrican wæron,

---

1 þissum *O* || -dre *O* || on *O* 2 ðeah *O* || þe *f. O* || of *f. C* 3 ʒerefa] refa *O* || ʒecyðde *O* || seʒene *O* || Pronulfus *O* 4 on *O* || Autarico *O* 5 wundor(lic) *C* || cyðde (*auf ras.?*) *C* 7 ʒehyrd[]|se *O* || þætte *O* 8 · V · ʒearum *O* || þætte *O* 9 ʒanʒende] yrnende *O* || swyðe *O* || oð *bis* fleowen *f. C* 10 ⁊ *f. C* || on ð[]|byriʒ *O* 11 Athesis *O* || ðare *O* 12 eadiʒan martires] halʒan martines *C* || -ceopes *O* || ciricean *O* 13 þare ciricean *O* || ðeah *O* 14 on *O* || ciricea[]|yrnan *O* || up *O* 15 fenestra *O* || fulneah *O* 16 þare ciricean *O* 17 wæteres ʒesceaft *O* || onwended on *O* || -nesse *O* 18 moniʒe men *O* || cirice *O* 19 wæteres mic- *O* || hy nystan *O* 20 him *O* || hy *O* || ʒeswen- *O* 21 *zweites* ⁊ *f. O* || hy *O* || ðare cyricean *O* 22 him *O* || up *O* || fenestrā *O* 22—23 ær her bufan *O* || næniʒe *O* 24 ðare cirican *O* || *zweites* þæt] ð *O* 25 swa swa] swa *O* 25—26 wæter(81 b)[]stod *O* || ðare *O* || ʒecyðde *O* 26—27 eallu[]|[]n monnum *O* || haliʒan *O* || Zenon *O*, sēniʒes *C* || Zenon|[]hit wæs *O* 28 mon- *O* || on ðare|[]iricean *O*

⁊ swylce hit wæt*er* nære in ðа stowe to farane. forþon ic sæde ær, *þæt* þis nære unӡ*e*lic þa*m* ealdan wundre þæs ær ӡesædan fyres, *þæt* forbærnde ða bændas þara þreora cnihta ⁊ ne ӡ*e*hran heora hræӡlu*m*.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'swiðe . . . . . wundorlices mæӡnes weras wæron in Suðlanӡbeardu*m*. ic wolde witan, hwæðer hit ӡ*e*lu*m*pe, *þæt* hi næniӡe searwe þæs ealdan feondes aræfnedan, þe hi þon*ne* for ða*m* searwu*m* swa forð ӡ*e*þunӡon. Ӡreӡ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'ne byð næfre næniӡ lean þæs siӡores, buton hit sy mid ӡ*e*winne ӡeca*m*pod. hwan*on* furðor beoð haliӡ*e* men siӡorfæste, nymðe hi ca*m*pian ⁊ feohtan wið þa*m* searwu*m* þæs ealdan feondes? witodlice se awyrӡda ӡast symble ætstandeþ uru*m* ӡ*e*þance ⁊ ure spræce ⁊ uru*m* dædu*m*; ac ӡif hit ӡ*e*limpeð, *þæt* he hwæt unrihtlices on ðan findeð, he wilnað, *þæt* he mid þy ӡeweorðe ure wreӡend ⁊ wrohtbora beforan þa*m* dome þæs ecan deman. wilt ðu nu witan, hu he symble us ætstandeþ to æswice?

XX.

Sume þa þe nu mid us syndon, us cyðdon þa wisan, þe ic nu secӡan wille, *þæt* swiðe arwyrðes lifes wer wære, þa*m* wæs nama Stephan*us*, se wæs mæssepreost in ðære mæӡðe Ualeria, þyses ures deacones ⁊ ure cyrican stihteres Bonefacies se nihsta mæӡ. se mæssepreost co*m* sume dæӡe ha*m* of siðfæte, ⁊ þa he eode in his hus, he cleopode receleaslice to his þeowtlinӡe ⁊ cw*æ*ð: 'cu*m*, deoful, hider ⁊ unsco me!' þa sona swa he hit ӡecweden hæfde, þa þwanӡas þara scona onӡunnon heo*m* sylfe toslupan mid mycelre hrædnesse, efne *þæt* hit openlice wæs cuð, *þæt* se ylca deofol, þe þær ӡ*e*ne*m*ned wæs, hi*m* hyrde þa scos of to donne. ac sona swa *þæt* se mæssepreost ӡ*e*seah, he aforhtode swiþlice ⁊ mid mycclu*m* stefnu*m* onӡan clypian ⁊ þus cweðan: 'ӡewit, (90 b) yrminӡ, fra*m* me, ӡ*e*wit! ne spræc ic

---

1 nære] ne wære *O* || on *O* || farenne *O* || secӡe (*von sp. hd. unterpunktiert*) *O* 2 næren *O* 3 (ða) *C* || bendas *O* || þara (*über* r *rad.*) *C* || ne] no *O* || hyra *O* 4 swyðe wunder- *O* 5 on *O* || hy *O* 6 þæs (þ *aus* ꝥ) *C* || -edon *O* || þe] *þæt* *C* || hy *O* 7 -þunӡun *O* || bið *O* 8 ӡeco*m*pad *O* 9 compien *O* || feohten *O* 10 -ӡeda *O* || symle̤ *O* 11 ac] ⁊ *O* || ӡyf *O* 12 unrihtes *O* || ðan] ðon *O* 13 weorðe *O* || wrohtbera *O* 14 wilt ðu] wiltu *O* || hu (u *auf ras.*) *C* || he] hy *O* || symle *O* 16 nu] nu ðe *O* 17 wylle *O* || swyðe arwur- *O* 18 wæs *f.* *C* || on ðare *O* || þyses] þæs is *O* 19 dia- *O* || ciricean *O* || stihtere *C* || -facius *O* || nyhsta *O* 20 ham *f.* *O* || of his siðfæte *O* || he *f.* *O* || on *O* 21 clypude *O* || þeowtli(n)ӡe (n *ders. hd.*?) *C*, ðeowetlinӡe *O* || ⁊ ðus cwæð *O* 22 onsco *O* || þwonӡas *O* 23 him *O* || onslupan *O* 24 wæs cuð] cuð wæs *O* 25 adonne *O* || mæsse::::: (mæsse *rad.*) preost *C* 26 ӡeseah (82 a) he *O* || -tade *O* || mic- *O* || onӡan *f.* *O* 26—27 clypiende[]|cweðan *O* || ӡewit fro*m* me yrminӡ *O* || sprece *O*

na to ðe, ac to minu*m* þeowetlinʒe.' sona swa se deofol eft his stefne ʒehyrde, he ʒewat onweʒ þanon, ⁊ swa þa ʒewunedon þa þwanʒas, swylce hi þær ʒemette wæron of myccl*u*m dæle untoʒone ⁊ onleoðode. onʒyt nu, Petrus, on þære wisan, þ*æt* se ealda feond, þe swa swiðe ⁊weard byð uru*m* licha*m*licu*m* dædu*m*, hu swiðe he on symbel ʒefeleð uru*m* ʒeþohtu*m* mid his searwu*m*.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'swiðe ʒewinnfullic þ*æt* is ⁊ ondrysnlic, þ*æt* man on symbel hine behealde wiþ þæs feondes searwe ⁊ sinʒallice do, swylce he on ʒefeohte stande.' ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'ne byð hit na swa ʒewinfullic, ʒif we us selfu*m* ne sellað ure heordnesse, ac þære upplican ʒodes ʒife, swa þ*æt* we wacian swa swiðe swa we maʒon under his ʒescyldnesse ⁊ mundbyrde. witodlice ʒif se ealda feond onʒinneþ beon adrifen of ðæs mannes mode mid þære ʒodcundan ʒyfe, þon*ne* full oft ʒelimpeð hit, þ*æt* nalles þ*æt* an, þ*æt* se feond ofer þ*æt* ne þearf beon ondræded, ac eac swylce he sylfa byð afyrhted ⁊ abreʒed mid þy mæʒne ʒodra weorca þara manna, þe rihtlice ⁊ wel heora lif lifiað.

XXI.

Þære wisan, þe ic þe nu secʒan wille, wæs ʒewita se ealda ⁊ se halʒa fæder Eleutherius, þæs ʒemynd ic her bufan dyde. se ylca þis me sæde, þ*æt* su*m* æþele mæden wære in Spolitana þære byriʒ sumes ealdormannes doht*er*, seo wæs inæled mid þy luste þæs heofonlican lifes. ⁊ þa onʒan se fæder wyrnan hire ⁊ wolde forstandan þone weʒ þæs ecan lifes. ac heo forhoʒode þæs fæder lare ⁊ onfenʒ þa*m* hade þæs halʒan mynst*er*lifes. for ðære wisan þa ʒewearð, þ*æt* se fæder hi bedælde his speda ⁊ naht elles hire ne sealde buton · VI · yntsan anre æhte. þa soðlice mid hire bysene wæron forð (91a) ʒeciʒde maniʒe oðre æþeles cynnes fæ*m*nan ⁊ onʒunnon beon to hire ʒecyrde ⁊ þeowian ða*m* ælmihtiʒan drihtne mid heora þy ʒehalʒodan

---

1 na] no *O* || þeowitlinʒe *O* || se] ðe *O* || -ful *O* 2 ʒehyr▯|he *O* || ðanon *O*, þan̄ *C* 3 hy *O* || of] on *O* || mic- *O* || ontoʒone *O* 4 onliðode from ðam deofle onʒyt *O* || ðare *O* || þæ*t*te *O* 5 bið *O* || swyðe *O* 6 on (n *aus* m *rad.*) *C* || ʒefeleð] ʒefyle *O* || urum] ðissum *O* || seorwum *O* 7 ʒewinfullic *O* || ondryls▯|þ*æt* *O* || mon *O* 8 swilce *O* 9 bið *O* || no *O* 10 ʒif we *aus* ʒewin *C* || sylfum *O* || syllað *O* || hyrd- *O* || uplican *O* 11 maʒen *O* 12 ʒyf *O* 13 mon- *O* || þare *O* || ʒife *O* 14 nalæs *O* 15 ondrædend *O* || he sylfa *gloss.* .s. feond (*12. jhd.*) *O* || bið afyrht▯|⁊ *O* 16 mæʒne ⁊ ʒodum weorce *O* || rihtlice] riht▯|⁊ *O* || hyra *O* 18 Ðare *O* || ʒewita ⁊ se *C* 19 haliʒa *O* || ilce *O* 20 æþela *C* || on *O* || -tane ðare *O* 21 dohtor *O* || onæled *O* 22 hyre *O* 23 ecean *O* 24 haliʒan *O* || ðare *O* 25 hy *O* || naht elles] noht elcor *O* || hyre *O* || ne *f.* *O* || seald▯|buton *O* 26 hyre *O* 27 mon- *O* || fæmnan (82b) ▯nnon beon *O* || hyre *O* 28 ʒecyrrede *O* || -tiʒan|▯rihtne mid hyre *O*

mæʒðhade. þa sume dæʒe se ylca abbud þæs arwyrðan lifes Eleutherius eode to þære fæmnan mid ʒife þære ʒodcundan lare ⁊ trymnesse, ⁊ heo sæt samod sprecende mid þam ylcan Ʒodes were. þa semninʒa com an ceorl mid lace of ðam ylcan staðole, þe heo ær onfenʒ · VI · yntsan æt hire fæder. ⁊ þa þa se ceorl ʒestod beforan hire ⁊ þam arwyrðan abbode, þa wearð he færinʒa ʒeþread fram þam awyrʒdan ʒaste ⁊ feoll þa þær beforan heom ⁊ onʒan beon swiðe ʒeswænced mid ʒristbitinʒum ⁊ ʒehlowum. þa aras seo haliʒe fæmne ⁊ mid yrre ansyne ⁊ mid mycclum cleopunʒum bebead þam deofle ⁊ þus cwæð: 'aʒa, yrminʒ, ut of ðysum mæn! aʒa, yrminʒ, ut of þysum men!' þa sona ⁊swarode se deofol þære fæmnan ðurh ðæs ʒeswenctan ceorles muð ⁊ þus cwæð: 'ʒif ic of ðisum ceorle ut ʒa, in hwylcne ʒanʒe ic eft?' þa ʒeeode hit swa, þæt þær wæs neah sum iunʒ swyn feded. þa bebead seo haliʒe nunfæmne þus cweðende: 'ʒanʒ þu of þysum ceorle ⁊ ʒa þe in þis swin.' ⁊ þa sona se deofol ʒewat ut of þam mæn ⁊ for in þæt swyn, swa him beboden wæs, ⁊ þæt acwealde ⁊ him þa onweʒ ʒewat.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic wolde witan, hwæþer heo sceolde eallinʒa þæt swin ʒesellan þam unclænan ʒaste.' Ʒreʒorius him ⁊swarode: 'þære dæde þysre ure forð brohtan bysne wæron ʒelice þy wyrde þære soþfæstnesse. soðlice to urum alysende sylfum wæs ʒecweden fram þam deofla heape, þe þone wedenseocan man ofseten hæfde: 'ʒif þu us ut adrife of þysum men, sænd us in þysra swyna heap.' ⁊ he þa se hælend þone heap adraf of þam mæn ⁊ heom forʒæf, þæt hi eodon in ða swyn ⁊ ʒebrohton þa in þæs sæs neowolnesse. for ðære wisan mæʒ beon (91b) oncnawen, þæt butan þæs ælmihtiʒan Ʒodes ʒife ⁊ leafe se awyrʒda ʒast næfð næniʒe mihte wið þam men, se þe ne mihte in þa swyn ʒan, buton him alyfed wære. forðon us is nydþearf, þæt we þam

---

1 dæʒe|[]e *O* || abbod *O* || arwur- *O* 2 ðare *O* || ʒyfe ðare *O* 4 sæmninʒa *O* || an *auf ras.* (*von* se?) *C* 5 syx yndsan *O* 6 hyre *O* || arwur- *O* || abbode [] wearð *O* || from *O* 7 -ʒedan *O* || feol *O* || heom] hy *O* || swyðe *O* 8 ʒeswen- *O* || ʒris(t)bitinʒum *C*, ʒristbatinʒum *O* || fæmne] nunfæmne *O* 9 ⁊ *f.* *O* || yrre *O*, yrrũ *C* || onsyne *O* || mic- *O* || clyp- *O* 10 ðissum men *O*, ðysum (s *aus* f *C*) || ðissum *O* 11 se] þe *O* || -ful *O* || ðare *O* 11—12 ðurh *bis* muð *f.* *C* || ʒyf *O* || ðissum *O* || on *O* 13 ʒanʒ *O* || þa] on ða *O* 14 ʒeonʒ swin *O* 15 ʒonʒ *O* || þu *f.* *O* || ðissum *O* || in] on *O* || -ful *O* 16 men *O* || on *O* || swin *O* 18 hwaðer *O* || heo] he *C* || ʒesyllan *O* 19 ðisse *O* || -ton *O* 20 bysene *O* || wyrde] worde *O* || þare *O* 21 wæs *f.* *C* || from *O* || deofle *O* || heapa *C* 22 adriue *O* || ðissum *O* 23 send us on ðysne swina *O* || þysra (s *aus* r) *C* 24 men *O* || him *O* || -ʒeaf *O* || hy eodun on *O* || swin *O* || ⁊ *f.* *O* 25 þa *f.* *O* || on *O* || ðare *O* 26 ʒyue *O* || leaue *O* || -ʒeda *O* 27 nafað *O* || næniʒne *C*, nane *O* || mihte (83a) wið *O* || þe *f.* *O* || on *O* || swin *O* 28 alyfed[]|for- *O*

ælmihtiʒan ʒode ura sylfra willan syn underþeodde, þa*m* þe ealle wiðerwearde þinʒ mid nyde wæron underþeodde, to þon þ*æt* we syn swa myccle stranʒran wið uru*m* feondu*m*, swa myccle ma we ʒefremede beoð under eadmodnesse to þære samodwiste þæs ordfruman eallra ʒesceafta. hwylc wundor is þ*æt* forðon, þeh þe hwylce ʒodes ʒecorenra, þa hwile þe hi in lichaman beoð ʒesette, maʒon wyrcan maniʒe wundra, eac swilce we witon, þ*æt* full oft þara deadan ban lifiað ⁊ mære weorðað mid maniʒu*m* wundrum?

XXII.

Witodlice in Ualeria þære mæʒðe þeos wise wæs ʒeworden, þe ic nu secʒan wille, ⁊ heo is me cuð of ʒesæʒene þære eadiʒan ʒemynde Ualentines mines abbodes. he hit þus sæde, þ*æt* in Ualeria þa*m* lande wære su*m* mæssepreost, se mid his preostu*m* lædde swiðe clænlice þ*æt* lif þæs halʒan drohtoðes ⁊ wæs symble ʒeornfull ⁊ behealden in ʒodes hyrnessu*m* ⁊ ʒodu*m* weorcu*m*. þa þa hi*m* to com se dæʒ his forðfore, he wæs bebyrʒed beforan ðære cyrcan. ⁊ on ðære ylcan circan wæron onfæste þa eowestran þara broðra sceapa. ⁊ þon*ne* seo ilce stow, in ðære þe wæs se mæssepreost bebyrʒed, wæs se weʒ sylf þa*m* mannu*m*, þe to ða*m* sceapu*m* eodon. þa su*m*re nihte sinʒendu*m* þa*m* preostu*m* in þære cyrican, com se þeof ⁊ eode in ða eawestran ⁊ þær þyfðe ʒeworhte, ʒenam ænne weðer ⁊ eft hraðe ut eode. þa he þa co*m* to þære stowe, þe se drihtnes wer inne bebyrʒed wæs, þa sæmninʒa he cleofode on ðære eorðan ⁊ ne mihte na onstyrian his fet to ʒanne. ac he asette þon*e* weðer hi*m* of ða*m* swyran ⁊ hine wolde forlætan, ac he ne (92a) mihte na his hand hi*m* to ateon fra*m* þa*m* weðere. þa onʒan he þær standan earm mid his hereðe swa scyldiʒ ⁊ swa ʒebunden, ⁊ he wolde þone weðer forlætan, ac he ne mihte, ⁊ he wolde aweʒ ʒan mid þy weþere,

---

1 sylfr[]|willum *O* || þe *f.* *O* || eall *O* 2 wiðerweardu *O* || ny[]|wæron *O* || -ðydde *O* 3 micle strenʒran *O* || mycle *O* 4 ðare *O* 5 ealra *O* || þeah *O* 6 hy on *O* || mæʒen *O* 7 moniʒu wundru *O* || swylce *O* || þara] ða *O* 8 mon- *O* 9 on *O* || ðare *O* 10 ʒeseʒene þare *O* 11 on Faleria *O* 12 preost[]| lædde *O* 12—13 swiðe clænlice þæt lif] þ. l. sw. c. *O* || haliʒan drohtaðes *O* || symle *O* || -ful *O* 14 on *O* || herenessum *O* 15 ðare cyrcean *O* || ðare *O* 16 ilcan cyrcean *O* || onfæste] fæste *O* || eowestran] locu *O* 17 þonne] ðone *O* || ylce *O*, ilca *C* || on ðare *O* || þe *f.* *O* || se arwurða mæssep. *O* 18 sylf *f.* *C* || mon- *O* 19 on ðare circan *O* || ʒeeode *O* 20 in *f.* *O* || eawestran (w *aus* f) *C*, locu *O* || þyfðe ʒeworhte *f.* *C* 21 ðare *O* || þe] þær þe *O* 22 inne] on *O* || he *f.* *O* || clyfude he on *O* || ðare *O* 23 mihte he na *O* || -riʒan *O* || ʒanne] ʒonʒe *O* || ase(t)te *C* 24 swiran *O* || na] no *O* 25 from *O* 26 hereðe] weðere *O* || ⁊ *f.* *O* 27 onweʒ *O*

ac he ne mihte. swa þa wundorlicu*m* ȝemete se þeof, se þe ondred, *þæt* he sceolde beon ȝesewen ⁊ onȝyten fra*m* þa*m* lifȝendu*m* mannu*m*, þysne ylcan se unlifȝenda mæssepreost ȝ*e*hæfte ⁊ ȝ*e*lette. ⁊ he þa stod þær ealle þa niht unastyriȝendlic ⁊ hi*m* wæron ȝ*e*bundene þa fet ⁊ þa handa. þa þa hit wæs merȝen ȝ*e*worden, ⁊ *þæt* Ȝodes lof wæs ȝ*e*fylled, ⁊ þa preostas ut eodon of ðære cyrican, hi ȝemetton uncuþne man, se hæfde weðer on handa. þa wæs þa*m* broðru*m* on tweo, hweðer he þon*e* weðer ȝename, þe he hine þider brohte. ac se scyldiȝa swiðe hraðe asæde þæs ȝyltes wite. þa wundredon ealle þa broðra, forðon þe se in ȝanȝenda þeof stod swa ȝ*e*bunden æt his aȝenre þyfðe.' . . . . . . Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'nu æteowað, hu mycelre wynsu*m*nesse se ælmihtiȝa Ȝod is ofer us, þæs swa swiþe wynsume wundru beoð ȝeneahhe ymb us.

XXIII.

Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'Prenestine þære byriȝ hlifað an munt, ofer ða*m* munte is mynster ȝ*e*seted s*anct*e Petres þæs halȝan ap*osto*les. ⁊ me ȝ*e*la*m*p, *þæt* ic þær wæs in þa*m* mynstre ⁊ ȝ*e*hyrde þis myccle wundor, *þæt* ic her æft*er* secȝan wille, of ȝesæȝene ȝodra Ȝodes wera, ⁊ *þæt* eac swylce cyþdon me, *þæt* hi hit sylfe wiston, þa munecas þæs ylcan mynstres. witodlice in þa*m* ylcan mynstre wæs su*m* swiðe arwyrðes lifes fæder, se wæs fedende su*m*ne ȝeonȝne munuc, oþ *þæt* he ȝ*e*þeah to arwyrðu*m* þeawu*m*. ⁊ þa þa he ȝeseah hine weaxan ⁊ þeon in Ȝodes eȝe, he ȝ*e*dyde, *þæt* hine man hadode to mæssep*reoste*. þa sona æft*er* his hadunȝa hi*m* wæs ȝ*e*tacnod þurh sume onwriȝnesse, *þæt* hit næs naht feor his ænde. þa bæd he (92b) æt þæs mynstres hlaforde, *þæt* he hi*m* alyfde hwærhuȝu, *þæt* he hi*m* moste byrȝene ȝ*e*ȝearwian. þa ⁊swarode he hi*m* ⁊ cw*æ*ð: 'witodlice ær ðe ic sylfa sceall beon sweltende. ac þon*ne* hwæþre ȝa ⁊ swa swa þu sylfa wylle ȝeȝearwa þine byrȝene.' þa eode he þanone ⁊ his licþruh ȝ*e*ȝearwode. ⁊ þa æft*er* noht maneȝu*m* daȝu*m* se ealda fæder wæs

---

1 þa *f. O* ‖ -lice(83b)[]ette (*erstes* e?) se þeof se þe *O* ‖ se þeof *f. C* 2 lifiendan mon- *O* 3 unlifienda preost *O* 4 unonstyrȝendlic *O* 5 morȝen *O* 6 ut *f. O* ‖ ðare ciricean *O* 7 mon *O* ‖ on *f. O* 8 hwaðer ðe he *O* ‖ ðyder *O* 9 swyðe raðe *O* 10 ȝebroðro *O* ‖ ȝonȝ- *O* 11 ætyweð *O* ‖ -nysse *O* 12 bið se ælm. Ȝod ofer *O* ‖ -sumu *O* 14 P(r)enestine (r *und d. zweite* n *aus* u *12. jhd.*?) *O* ‖ þare *O* ‖ hlyfað *O* 15 haliȝan *O* 16 on *O* ‖ þis *f. C* ‖ micle *O* 17 ȝesaȝena *O* ‖ wera] weorca *O* 18 hy hyt *O* 19 il- *O* ‖ on *O* 20 arwur- *O* 21 ȝeþeah] ȝeþonȝ *O* ‖ weaxen *O* 22 on *O* ‖ mon ȝehadude *O* 23 hadunȝe *O* 24 noht *O* ‖ ende *O* 25 hwærhwuȝu *O* ‖ him *f. C* ‖ -ȝenne *O* 26 ær ðe] her þær *C*, her þær (*darüber* ær ðe, *die correctur aus d. 12. jhd.*) *O* 27 sceal *O* ‖ ⁊ swa ðu *O* 28 wille *O* ‖ -ȝenne *O* ‖ þanon *O* ‖ -wude *O* 29 noht *f. C*

mid feferadle ʒeswænced ⁊ hit nealæhte his ænde, ⁊ þa æt his forðfore stod se mæssepreost him æt. þa bebead he him ⁊ þus cwæð: 'aleʒe me nu in þine byrʒene.' se mæssepreost him ⁊wyrde ⁊ cwæð: 'þu wast, fæder, þæt ic sylfa unfyrn sceall beon sweltende, ⁊ seo þruh ne mæʒ na unc beʒen ymbfon.' sona se abbod ⁊wyrde ⁊ cwæð: 'do swa ic þe sæcʒe, forðon þe seo þin licþruh eaðe unc beʒen ymbfehð.' þa wearð se abbod forðfered, ⁊ hine man aleʒde on þa ylcan byrʒene, þe se mæssepreost him sylfum ʒeʒearwode. þa þæs hraðe ʒestod þone ylcan mæssepreost his lichaman mettrumnes, ⁊ þa weaxendre þære adle on hradum fyrste he his lif ʒeændode, ⁊ þa mid þy þe his lichama wæs ʒeboren fram þam broðrum to þære byrʒene, þe he him sylfum ær ʒeʒearwode. ⁊ þa ontyndon hi þa þruh, ⁊ hi ʒesawon ealle þa þe þær æt wæron, þæt þær næs seo stow, þe he ðær mihte beon on aleʒd, forþon þe þæs mynstres abbudes lichama, þe þær ær aleʒd wæs, hæfde afylled ealle þa licþruh. mid þy þa þa broðra ⁊ þa mæssepreostas, þe þone lichaman þider brohton, ʒesawon þa nearonessa ⁊ þa uneaðnesse, þe him sylfum ʒedon wæs on heora broðres bebyrʒunʒe, þa cleopode an heora ⁊ cwæð: 'fæder, hwær is nu, þæt þu ær sædest, þæt þeos þruh mihte inc beʒen ymbfon?' þa færinʒa æfter þæs stefne, swa swa ealle men ʒesawon, se lichama þæs (93a) abbudes, þe þær ær bebyrʒed wæs ⁊ læʒ upweardes, he hine sylfne cyrde on oþre sidan ⁊ æmtiʒe stowe þære licþruh ʒeʒearwode þam mæssepreoste his lichaman on to bebyrʒenne, ⁊ seo stow onfenʒ hi beʒen, forðon swa swa he hit lifiʒende behet, he unlifiʒende ʒefylde. ac þæt þæt ic nu sæde wæs ʒedon in Prenestino þære byriʒ in þam mynstre sancte Petres þæs apostoles. ac wilt þu þe nelt eac hwæthuʒu ʒehyran be his cyrican cyricweardum in þyssere byriʒ, þær his se halʒosta lichama aleʒd is?' Petrus cwæð: 'ic wille lustlice ⁊ mid eallre ʒeornesse bidde, þæt hit swa ʒeweorðe.'

---

1 ʒeswen- *O* ‖ ende *O* ‖ ða (84a) æt *O* 2 bebead[]‖⁊ *O* 3 on *O* ‖ -ʒenne *O* ‖ hi[]‖⁊swarode *O* 4 unfyrn sceall beon] sceal beon unfyrn *O* 5 na] no *O* ‖ abbod him ⁊wyrde *O* 6 secʒe *O* 7 mon *O* 8 -ʒenne *O* 9 il- *O* ‖ -homan *O* ‖ -nys *O* 10 weaxende *C* ‖ hradum] bradum *C* ‖ ʒeend- *O* 11 mid þy] mitte *O* ‖ -homa *O* ‖ wæs boren from *O* ‖ ʒebroðrum *O* 12 -ʒenne *O* ‖ ʒeʒearw. *O* ‖ ⁊ *f.* *O* ‖ hiʒ *O* 13 ⁊ *f.* *O* ‖ hiʒ *O* 14 ðær *f.* *C* ‖ mynstres *f.* *O* 14–15 abbode[]‖lichoma *O* ‖ afylled] aleʒd *C* ‖ ealle *f.* *O* 16 mid[]‖ða *O* ‖ broðor *O* ‖ -homan *O* ‖ ðide[]‖brohton *O* 17 -nysse *O* ‖ uneðnysse *O* 18 hira broðor byrʒenne *O* ‖ hyra ⁊ ðus cwæð *O* 19 inc] unc *O* 20 ealle men] ða men ealle *O* 21 -homa *O* ‖ upweard *O* 22 he] ⁊ *C* ‖ cyrde] oncyrde *O* ‖ æmtie *O* 23 -homan *O* ‖ -ʒanne *O* ‖ ⁊ ða seo *O* 24 onfenʒ] ymbfenʒ *O* ‖ lifiende ʒehet he hit unlif- *O* 26 þæs eadiʒan apostoles *O* ‖ ac *f.* *O* 27 eac *f.* *O* ‖ cirican *O* ‖ ciricweardum *O*, cyricwearde *C* 28 ðisse *O* ‖ halʒa lichoma *O* ‖ aleʒd is] lið *O* ‖ lið (84b)[]s cwæð *O* 29 wylle *O* ‖ ealre ʒeornnesse *O*

XXIV.

Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'nu ʒyt lifʒeað sume þa men, þe cuðon Þeodoru*m* þon*e* cyricweard s*anct*e Petres cyrican. for ðæs ylcan ʒe-sæʒene hit wæs cuð, *þæt* hi*m* ʒela*m*p swyðe ʒemyndelic wise, *þæt* sume nihte, þa þa he wel ær aras to betanne þa leoht, þe wæron neah þære dura, ⁊ þa stod he, swa hit þeaw is, on treowenre hlæddre under þa*m* leohtfate ⁊ ontynde ⁊ ʒebette *þæt* leoht, þa stod ðær of-dune on þære flore s*anct*e Peter se eadiʒa apostol on hwitu*m* hræʒ-lu*m* ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð to hi*m*: 'þu ʒefera Coliferte, for hwon arise þu swa hraðe?' þa *þæt* ʒecweden wæs, he ʒewat fra*m* his eaʒu*m* ⁊ fra*m* his ʒesihðe, ⁊ in hine ʒehreas swa mycclu fyrhtu, efne *þæt* in him aspranʒ ⁊ ateorode ealles his lichaman mæʒn, swa *þæt* he mane-ʒu*m* daʒu*m* ne mihte of his ræste arisan. hwæt wenað we forðon, hwæt se eadiʒa apostol wolde in þære wisan habban æt þa*m* þe hi*m* þeowiað, buton *þæt* he wolde hi*m* æteowian ⁊ ʒecyþan þa ⁊weardnesse his aʒenre ʒesihðe, ⁊ *þæt* swa hwæt swa hi dydon for his arwyrð-nesse, he *þæt* symble sylf ʒeseon wolde butan forlætednesse to mede heora edleanes?' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'ne þinceð me na *þæt* swa swiðe wundorlic, *þæt* se apostol ʒesewen wæs, ac *þæt* me þynceð (93 b) wundorlic, *þæt* þes se hal wæs, þa þa he hine ʒeseah æft*er* þon wæs mettru*m*.' Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'to hwan wundrast þu, Petrus, for þissere wisan? cwyst þu, *þæt* þu ne ʒemyne, *þæt* þa þa Danihel se witeʒa ʒeseah þa mycclan ⁊ þa ⁊drysnlican ʒesyhðe, he aforhtode eac for ðære ʒesihðe? he sylfa þus cw*æ*ð: 'ic afeorrode þa ⁊ ʒemet-trumode maneʒa daʒas.' we maʒon ʒeþencan, *þæt* se lichama ne mæʒ þa wisan befon ⁊ ʒeþæncan, þe þæs ʒastes beoð, ⁊ forðon full oft þon*ne* *þæt* mænnisce mod byþ ʒelæded ofer hit self hwæthwylces to ʒeseonne, hit sceall nyde *þæt* licu*m*lice fæt beon ʒetydrod, þon*ne* hit

---

1 lifiað *O* 2 cir- *O* || ylcan *f. O* || ʒesæʒne *O* 3 him] hit *O* || -licu *O* 4 niht *O* || beterian *O* || þe] þa *O* 5 neh *O* || hlædre *O* 6 -fatum *O* || ontynde ⁊ *f. O* || ʒebette] beterode *O* || ðær *f. O* || ofdune] dune *C* 7 ðare *O* || Petrus *O* 8 Coliuerte *O* || hwon] hwam *O* || aris *O* 9 hraðe] ær *O* || from *O* 10 from *O* || micelu *O* || fyrhto *O* 11 -homan mæʒen *O* || mon- *O* 12 of (f *aus* e. a.) *C* || reste *O* || forðon *f. O* 14 buton] nymðe *O* || wolde *f. C* || æteowan *O* 15 -syhðe *O* || þæt] *þæt*te *O* || hy *O* || for] from *O* || arwurðnysse *O* 16 symle *O* || sylf *f. O* || -ton anforlætnesse *O* | mede] meorde *O* 17 hyra *O* || e:dleanes (a *rad.*) *O* || ðincet *O* || no *O* || swa swiðe *f. C* 18—19 apostol *bis* se *f. O* || hal wæs] w. h. *O* || þa þa] ða *O* || -seah *þæt* he æfter *O* || þon wæs] ðam wearð *O* 20 wundras *O* 21 ðisse *O* || cwist *O* || ʒemune *O* || -iel *O* 22 -tiʒa *O* || ða ⁊dryslican *O* || -ade *O* 23 eac *f. O* || ʒesyh- *O* || he] ⁊ he *O* || afeorrode] aforhtade *O* 24 monie *O* || -homa *O* 25 ʒeðencan *O* || ful *O* 26 men- *O* || bið *O* || sylf *O* || hwætswylces *O* 27 s(c)eal *O* || nede *O* || licham- *O* || -dred *O*

ne mæʒ aberan þa byrðene swa mycelre wyrde.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'nu tobræc ⁊ tolysde swiðe cuð ʒ*e*sceadwisnes þone incan ⁊ tweon mines ʒeþohtes.'

XXV.

Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'þær wæs eac oðer cyricweard na ealles full ʒeare, þæs þe ure yldran witan sædon, se wæs haten Habundius. se wæs mycelre eadmodnesse ⁊ ʒ*e*stæððiʒnesse wer ⁊ ʒ*e*treowlice þeowiende þa*m* ælmihtiʒan Ʒode, swa þ*æt* se ylca apostol s*anctus* Petr*us* mid maneʒu*m* tacnu*m* ʒerehte, hwylcne weorðmynd he be hi*m* hæfde. witodlice hit ʒ*e*la*m*p, þ*æt* su*m* mæden wearð lama ⁊ syððan wæs wuniende in s*anct*e Petres cyrican. heo creap on þa*m* handu*m* ⁊ droh on ðære eorðan ealne hire lichaman for ða*m* toslopenu*m* lændenu*m*. ⁊ lanʒe heo þær swa wunode ⁊ wilnode, þ*æt* heo sceolde ʒ*e*earnian, þ*æt* heo wære ʒ*e*hæled fra*m* þa*m* eadiʒan ap*ost*ole s*anct*e Petre. þa su*m*re nihte stod se apostol æt hire þurh ʒ*e*sihðe ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'ʒa to Abundiu*m* þa*m* mæslere ⁊ bide hine, þ*æt* he þe ʒ*e*do eft hale.' mid þy heo wæs ʒenoh ʒ*e*wiss þære myclan ʒ*e*syhðe, ac heo nyste, hwylc se Abundi*us* wæs. þa onʒan heo hider ⁊ þider draʒan hi selfe ʒeond þa cyrican ⁊ sohte ⁊ fræʒn, hwylc Abundius wære. þa se*m*ninʒa co*m* hire onʒæn se ylca, þe heo sohte. þa cw*æ*ð heo to hi*m*: fæder, (94a) ic þe bidde, þ*æt* þu me sæcʒe, hwylc sy Abundius þes cyricweard.' he ⁊swarode hire ⁊ cw*æ*ð: 'ic hit eom.' þa cw*æ*ð heo to hi*m*: 'ure hyrde ⁊ ure fost*er*fæder me sænde to ðe s*anctus* Petr*us*, to ðon þ*æt* þu sceoldest me alysan of ðissere mettru*m*nesse.' þa ⁊swarode he hire ⁊ cw*æ*ð: 'aris þon*ne*, ʒif þu sy fra*m* hi*m* to me onsænded!' ⁊ þa ʒenam Abundius hire hand ⁊ hi arærde, oþ þ*æt* heo stod, ⁊ þa sona wæron ʒ*e*staðelode ⁊ ʒ*e*hælde ealle þa leomu ⁊ þa seonu in hire lichaman, swa þ*æt* ofer þ*æt* man ne mihte nan tacen ʒ*e*seon hire unhæle. ac nu ʒif

1 wyrde (85a) Petrus *O* 2 swyðe *O* || -wysnys þ[]|ylcan tweon mines *O* 4 him (i *auf ras.*) *C* || cir- *O* || no *O* 5 ful ʒearo *O* 5–6 Habundius se] Aconeti[]|se *O* || -ðiʒnysse *O* 7 -iʒende *O* || þ*æt*te *O* || il- *O* 8 ʒerehte] ʒecydde *O* || hwylce wyrðmynte *O* 9 þ*æt*te *O* || mæʒden *O* || loma *O* 10 in] inne *O* 11 hondum *O* || hyre lichom- *O* 12 lend- *O* 13 þæt heo wære ʒehæled fram] hyre lichoman hælo æt *O* 14 se eadiʒa ap. *O* 15 ʒesyh- *O* || þus cwæð] cw. ðus *O* || Aconitium *O* || mæslære *O* 16 mid ty *O* || ʒewis *O* || mic- *O* 17 Abundin*us* *C*, Aconitius *O* 18 hy sylfe *O* || cir- *O* || ⁊ fræʒn *f.* *C* 19 Aconitius *O* || sæm- *O* || onʒean *O* || il- *O* 21 secʒe *O* || Aconitius *O* || hyre *O* 22 hyrde] yrde *O* || festerfæder *O* 23 sende *O* || s*anct*e *O* 24 ðisre *O* || -nysse *O* || þa] ⁊ ða *O* || hyre *O* 25 si from *O* || onsen- *O* || Aconitius *O* 26 hond *O* || hiʒ *O* 27 ʒehælede *O* || leoma *O* || seonu in hire] seonu þe in hire *C*, sinewa hire *O* || lichoman *O* || þ*æt*te *O* 28 mon *O* || nan] næniʒ *O* || nu *f.* *C* || (ʒif) *C*

we onȝinnað reccan ealle þa dæda, þa þe ȝ*e*wordene wæron in s*anc*te Petres cyrican, þon*ne* eallunȝa buton tweon we sceolon swiȝian fra*m* eallra oþra haliȝra wera ȝesæȝene. forðon hit is neodþearf, þ*æt* ure spræc eft hi sylfe ȝ*e*biȝe to þa*m* ȝemetfæstu*m* ⁊ arwyrðu*m* fæderu*m*, þara lif ascean ⁊ mære ȝewearþ ȝeond Suþlanȝbeardna land.

XXVI.

Nu niwan wæs su*m* arwyrðe wer in Sa*m*ni þa*m* boltȝ*e*tele, þa*m* wæs nama Mennos. se lædde ⁊ heold ancorlif, ⁊ he wæs ȝ*e*noh cuð maneȝu*m* ura broðra ⁊ forðferde nu for · X · wintru*m*. swa þeah be þæs ȝodan weorces ȝ*e*sæȝene ne cyþe ic nænne ordfruman, forþon þe forneah swa maniȝ*e* men wæron ȝewitan in his life, swa swa cuðon Sa*m*ni þ*æt* boldȝ*e*tel. witodlice þes nahte naht oþres to his aȝnu*m* bryce buton feawa hyfa beona. þysu*m* wolde ȝ*e*don su*m* Lanȝbeardisc man reaflac on ða*m* ylcu*m* beon. þa þreade se Ȝodes wer hine ær mid wordu*m* ⁊ styrde. þa forseah he his steore, ⁊ þa sona ȝ*e*feoll he beforan his fotu*m* ȝ*e*swænced þurh þone awyrȝdan ȝast. of þære wisan wæs ȝ*e*worden, þ*æt* his nama wæs mære ȝehæfd mid eallu*m* þa*m* landleodu*m*, swa eac mid þære ylcan hæþnan þeode he wearð cuð, þ*æt* nan man ofer þ*æt* ne dorste in his cytan ȝ*e*ȝan, buton he eadmod wære. soþlice full oft hit ȝ*e*la*m*p, þ*æt* of þa*m* neahwuda comon beran ⁊ onȝunnon etan his beon. (94b) ⁊ þa þa he onȝeat þa beran, he sloh hi ⁊ þærsc mid þære telȝan, þe he ȝ*e*wunode, þ*æt* he bær hi*m* on handa. for ðæs swinȝlan þa unhyran deor ȝrymetedon ⁊ hwæðre fluȝon. wæs þ*æt* forwundorlic, þ*æt* þa reþan deor, þe uneaðe hi æfre mihton manna sweord ondrædan, hi forhtodon ⁊ hi ondredon þære ferelan sleȝas of þæs halȝan mannes

---

1 onȝinnað] onȝean *O* || dæda þa þe] þinȝ ðe *O* || on *O* 2 cir- *O* || eallinȝa butan *O* || from *O* 3 ealra oðera *O* || ȝeseȝenum *O* || -ðon (85b) |[]is *O* || nyd- *O* 4 hy *O* || ȝemet[]|æstum *O* || ⁊] ⁊ ðam *O* 5 ascan *O* || lond *O* || 6 arwyrðe *f. O* || Somni *O*, Sāni *C* || boldȝetæle *O* || *nach* -tele *leerer raum für etwa 4—5 buchst. C* 7 Menas *O* || ancerlif *O*, ancor:lif (*1 buchst.* (l?) *rad.*) *C* 8 ure ȝebroðra *O* || tyn *O* || þeah] huȝu *O* 9 ȝodan (a *aus* e) *C* || weorces] weres *O* || nænne ænne offruman ac forðon *O* 10 þe *f. O* || forneah] ful neah *O* || mon- *O* || men] me *O* || ȝewitan] to ȝewiton *O* || swa swa] swa *O* 11 Somni *O* || -tæl *O* || þes] þæs *O* || noht *O* || oðeres *O* 12 aȝenum brice nymðe fea hyfe beona ðissum *O* 13 Lonȝ- *O* || mon *O* || in *O* || ylcan *O* 14 ⁊ him styrde *O* 15 -feol *O* || he *f. O* || ȝeswen- *O* || -ȝedan *O* 16 þæt his] þ*æt* (swa) his (swa *12. jhd.*) *O* || noma *O* 17 lond- *O* || eac] eac swylce *O* || þære] þa *O* || hæðenan *O* || þæ*t*te næniȝ mon *O* 19 buton] nymðe *O* || eaðmod *O* || ful *O* 21 þærsc] ðearx *O* || telȝan] færelan *O* 22 ȝewunode þæt he *f. O* || swinȝelan *O* 23 hwæðere *O* || -wunder- *O* 24 hi] him *O* || mon- *O* || hiȝ *O* 25 hi ondredon] him oneȝdon *O* || færelan sleȝes *O* || mon- *O*

handa. þyses wylla wæs, *þæt* he næfde naht in þysum middanearde, ne he naht secan nolde. ac ealle þa þe hi*m* to comon for ðære wisan þære soðan lufan, he ʒewunode, *þæt* he symble hi tyhte to ða*m* lustu*m* þæs ecan lifes; ⁊ ʒif he hwanne onʒeat hwylcra manna ʒyltas, ne arede he heo*m* næfre, *þæt* he heo*m* ne cidde, ac inæled mid þy fyre þære soðan lufan he hiʒode symble ⁊ swyðlice reþʒode on þa scyldiʒan þurh his tunʒan spræce. þa æt nehstan dydon þysne ʒewunan ʒehwylce men, þe þær landleode wæron, ʒe þa nearran ʒ*e* þa feorran, *þæt* anra ʒehwylc man hi*m* sænde ælcre wucan sume dæʒe his lac, to þon *þæt* he mihte ʒe hi*m* sylf on beon ʒ*e* ða*m* syllan, þe hi*m* to comon. þa on sume tid ʒela*m*p hit, *þæt* su*m* mycel aʒa, þæs nama wæs Characterius, se wæs beswicen mid þyses middaneardes synlustu*m*, swa *þæt* he nyde ʒena*m* ane nunfæmnan ⁊ to hi*m* ʒeʒaderode mid unalyfedu*m* synscipe. þa sona swa *þæt* se drihtnes wer onʒeat, he onbead be hi*m* þurh swylcne ærendracan, swylce he beʒytan mihte, þa bebodu, þe wyrðelice wæron to ʒehyranne. ⁊ he þa mid þy ʒ*e*wita his aʒnes manes hi*m* ondred ⁊ næniʒra þinʒa ne dorste ʒan to ðam Ʒodes were. he nolde, *þæt* hit ʒelu*m*pe, *þæt* he hi*m* cidde swa hrædlice swa he ʒewuna wæs *þæt* he aʒyltendu*m* mæn dyde. ac he ʒeworhte his lac ⁊ asende þa onmanʒ oþra manna lacu*m* ⁊ wolde, *þæt* se halʒa wer huru his lace onfenʒce, þeh þe he hit(95a)nyste. ac hit ʒelamp, *þæt* ealle þa lac wæron beforan hi*m* ʒebrohte, ⁊ he þa se drihtnes wer sæt lanʒe swiʒende ⁊ on sundron sceawode ælc þara, þe þær broht wæs. he ʒeceas ⁊ alæs ealle þa oðre ⁊ on sundron alede, ⁊ þa lac, þe he oncneow þurh þon*e* halʒan ʒast, *þæt* se ylca Characteri*us* þyder sænde, he forhoʒode þa ⁊ awearp ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: ‘ʒað nu ⁊ cweþað to hi*m*: ‘þu ʒename on þa*m* ælmihtiʒan Ʒode his offrunʒe ⁊ nu brohtest þine to me; ac ic nelle þa þine underfon, forþon

---

1 ðisses wil- *O* || noht *O* || þissum *O* || -danʒearde *O* 2 noht *O* || nolde] wolde *O* || þe] ðæ *O* 3 -nude *O* || symle hiʒ teah to *O* 4 hwanne] ðonne *O* || hwylces *O* || manna] monnes *O* 5 arode *O* || heom] him *O* || heom] hine *O* || (ne) *12 jhd.* *O* || ofercidde *O* || þy fyre *f.* *O* 6 symle *O* || swiðlice(86a)reðʒade *O* 7 spræce] ʒespræc *O* || neh[]dydon *O* 8 men] tocumende men *O* || þe þær landleode wæron *f.* *O*, þe þære l. w. *C* || nearan *O* || fyrran *O* 9 mon him onsende ælcere wican *O* 10 þon] ðam *O* || *erstes* ʒe *f.* *C* 11 þæs (þ *aus* ꝥ) *C* || noma *O* 12 beswicen m (*auf ras.*) *C* || middanʒe- *O* || -lustðum *O* 13 him sylfum ʒaderode *O* 14 unalyfede ʒesinscipe *O* || þæt *f.* *O* || *þæt* onʒeat *O* 15 be *f.* *O* || swylcne] swylce *C* || beʒytan mihte] wolde *O* 16 -hyran *O* || mid þy] mit ty *O* || -witan *C* 17 aʒenes *O* || -niʒe þinʒe *O* 18 he *f.* *O* || him cidde] hine ofercidde *O* 19 -tende men *O* 20 onsende *O* || ʒemonʒ *O* || oðera *O* || mon- *O* 21 huru *f.* *O* || lac onfenʒe ðeah *O* || þe *f.* *O* 22 la[]|wæron *O* || him ʒebrohte] hine ʒeboren *O* 23 lanʒe] lon[]|hwile *O* || swiʒode *O* || -drum ʒesceawode *O* 24 ealle] al *O* || sunder *O* 25 aleʒde *O* || (he) *C* || il- *O* 26 -acte[]|ðider sen- *O* 27 cwe[]|to *O* 28 ofr- *O* || forða*m* *O*

þe þu on Ʒode his ʒereafodest." þa for þære wisan wæs ʒ*e*worden, *þæt* swyðe mycel eʒe ʒ*e*for on þa mæn, þe þær ⁊weard*e* wæron, forþon se drihtnes wer swa swiðe wislice demde be æfweardum mannu*m*.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'þæs þe ic wene maniʒ*e* þisra manna mihton underfon martirhad, ʒif hi swylce ʒemette seo ehtnesse tid.' Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'twa cyn beoð, Petrus, þæs martyrhades, oðer byþ in deoʒolnesse, oþer byþ in opennesse. soðlice þeah þe seo ehtnes sy wana utan on þa*m* mæn, þæs þrowendhades seo ʒeearnunʒ byþ in deoʒolnesse, þon*ne* þæs mannes mæʒn byrneþ in þa*m* mode fus ⁊ arod to þære þrowunʒ*e*. forþon þe se man mæʒ beon martyr buton openlicre þrowunʒ*e* beforan mannum, be þa*m* driht*en* selfa cydd*e* in þa*m* ʒodspelle, ða he cw*æ*ð to his þeʒnu*m* twa*m* Iacobe ⁊ Iohanne, þa þa hi for heora modes tydernesse þa ʒyt sohton maran stowe on to sittanne: 'maʒon ʒyt drincan þon*e* calic, þe ic beo drincende?' hi ⁊swarodon hi*m* ⁊ cwædon: 'wit maʒon.' þa cw*æ*ð se hælend to him: 'witodlice minne drync ʒyt drincað, ac hit nis na min inc to syllanne, *þæt* ʒyt sittan me on þa wynstran healfe oððe on þa swiðran.' hwæt ʒ*e*tacnað forþon, Petrus, þæs calices nama, buton þære þrowunʒe drync? hwæt! us is cuþ butan tweon, *þæt* Iacob se apostol deað ʒ*e*þrowode in ehtnesse, ⁊ Ioh*anne*s his broður (95 b) ʒereste in ʒodes folces sybbe. ⁊ swa ðeah unʒetweoʒendlice he mæʒ beon onʒyten soð martyr butan openlicre þrowunʒe, forþon he to þa*m* ʒecweden wæs, *þæt* he þrowian wolde drihtnes þrowunʒe, ⁊ swa þeah he næs dead for æniʒes mannes ehtnesse. ʒeþænc la, Petr*us*, forðon be þyllicu*m* ⁊ eac swa myccllu*m* weru*m*, þara ʒemynd we her bufan ʒ*e*mynʒodon, for hwon we ne maʒon cweðan, *þæt* *þæt* wæron soðe martyras, þeah þe in ða*m* daʒu*m* nære Cristes folces ehtnys, forþon hi aræfnedon maniʒ*e* searwe ⁊ ehtnesse þæs ealdan feondes ⁊ wæron a lufiʒende heora aʒene wiðerbrecan on þisu*m*

---

1 þe *f.* *O* ‖ Ʒod *O* 2 ʒefor *f.* *O* ‖ mæn *f.* *O* 3 forðam *O* ‖ drih[]|nes *O* ‖ swyðe ʒewislice *O* ‖ be] be ðam *O* 4 mon- *O* ‖ moniʒe þissa *O* 5 monna *O* ‖ unde[]|fon *O* ‖ ʒif hi swilce (*doppelt, das 2. mal rad.*) *C* 6 twa] tu *O* ‖ beo(ð) (*12. jhd.*) *O* ‖ martir- *O* 7 bið on diʒ- *O* ‖ bið (on) (*12. jhd.*) *O* 8 seo (86 b)|[]nys *O* ‖ m[]n *O* ‖ ðrowerhades *O* 9 seo|[]earnunʒ *O* ‖ bið on diʒ- *O* ‖ monnes mæʒen|[]yrneð *O* 10 on *O* ‖ ⁊[]rod *O* ‖ forðon[]|mon *O* ‖ mæʒ] ne mæʒ *C* ‖ martire butan *O* ‖ mon- *O* ‖ þam] ðon *O* 12 sylf cyðde on *O* ‖ ða *f.* *C* 13 hiʒ *O* ‖ hyra *O* ‖ ʒit *O* 14 -tenne *O* ‖ ʒit *O* 15 hiʒ *O* ‖ -redon *O* ‖ wit (*auf ras.*) *C* 16 to him *f.* *C* ‖ ʒit *O* ‖ na] no *O* 17 min] minlic *O* ‖ ʒit sitton *O* ‖ me] min *O* 17—18 swyðran healfe oððe on ða wynstran *O* ‖ forþon] þonne elles forðam *O* ‖ þæs] *þæt* *O* ‖ noma *O* 19 butan ðare *O* ‖ is cuþ] cuð is *O* 20 -wade on *O* ‖ -ðor *O* 21 on *O* ‖ untweo- *O* 22 mæʒ beon] b. m. *C* ‖ -tir *O* 23 he] heo *C* 24 næniʒes mon- *O* 25 -ðam *O* ‖ be] be ðam *O* ‖ mycl- *O* 26 -ʒedon *O* ‖ for hwon] forðon *O* 27 -tiras *O* ‖ on *O* 27—28 Cristes folces ehtnys] in Cr. f. ehtnesse *C* ‖ hy *O* ‖ mon- *O* 29 -fiende *O* ‖ hyra aʒenne *O* ‖ ðissum *O*

middanearde ⁊ eac symble wiðstodan ⁊ onȝen fuhton heora aȝnu*m* synlustu*m* ⁊ swa ȝewurdon on þære sibbe tide soðe martyras, þurh *þæt* þe hi hi sylfe cwylmdon in heora heortan ⁊ onsæȝdon þa*m* ælmihtiȝan Ȝode? ac nu hit ȝelamp in þysu*m* urum niwu*m* tidu*m*, *þæt* eac swylce maniȝe swyðe yfelice mæn ⁊ þyses woroldlican lifes hadas becomon to þa*m* wuldorbeaȝu*m* þæs soðan martyrdomes, þon*ne* hwylc hreow oððe ehtnes upp aras, be þa*m* ne dorste us nan wen beon ȝeðuht, *þæt* hi mihton beon dælnimende þæs heofonlican wuldres.

XXVII.

Soþlice hit ȝela*m*p nu for · XV · wintru*m*, þæs þe þa secȝað, þe þær mid wæron, *þæt* · XL · ceorla wæron ȝefanȝene fra*m* hæþenu*m* mannu*m* Lanȝbeardiscu*m*, ⁊ hi wæron þa ȝenydde, *þæt* hi æten þa flæsc, þe deofolȝyldu*m* onsæȝde wæron. ac hi hi*m* wiðsocon swiðe ⁊ onfon noldon ne na ȝehrinan þa*m* unalyfdan ⁊ ȝodwræclican mete. þa þa Lanȝbeardan, þe hi ȝenamon, onȝunnon beotian heo*m* to deaðe, buton hi æton *þæt* flæsc, þe hi heora feondȝyldu*m* onsæȝd hæfdon. ⁊ hi ða eallinȝa ma ȝecuron ⁊ ȝelufedon *þæt* ece lif, þon*ne* þis ⁊wearde ⁊ ȝewitendlice. hi ȝestodon ȝeleaffullice ⁊ samod in heora (96a) arodnesse ealle wæron acwealde. hwæt cweðað we forðon, hwæt þas wæron, buton þære soðfæstnesse þroweras, þa ȝecuron, *þæt* hi heora lif ȝeendedon, ⁊ wæron acwealde mid sweordes ecȝe, þa þa hi noldon abelȝan heora scyppende in þa*m* forbodenan ⁊ unrihtlican mete?

XXVIII.

Eac swylce on þa ylcan tid hit ȝela*m*p, *þæt* oðre Lanȝbeardisce men ȝenamon ⁊ ȝeherȝedon sume · XL · neadlinȝa, ⁊ hi þa onsæȝdon deofle, swa heora þeaw wæs, buccan heafod ⁊ *þæt* hi*m* ȝehalȝodon mid swiðe unclænu*m* leoðe yrnynde ⁊ sinȝende ymb hit utan. ⁊ þa

---

1 middanȝe- *O* || symle *O* || -don *O* || hyra aȝen- *O* 2 ðare *O* 3 hi hi] hi *O* || cwylmdon] acwealmdon *C* || on hira *O* 4 (nu) *O* || on ðissum *O* || urum *f. C* 5 mon- *O* || yfelice] fullice *C* || men *O* || ðyses (87a) woruld- *O* 6 -beaȝu[]|soðan *O* || martir- *O* 7 hreow] hrinnes *C* || up a[]|be *O* 8 hi mihton] hi ne̤ mihton *O*, hit ne mihte *C* || beon dælnimende] d. b. *O*, -nimend *C* 9 fiftyne *O* 10 feowertiȝ *O* || from *O* 11 Lonȝ- *O* || hy *O* || ȝenydde] nydde *O* || æton *O* 12 deofulȝil- *O* 13 swyðe *O* || na] no *O* || unalyfed- *O* || ȝodwrætlican *C*, ȝodwræclicum *O* 14 Lonȝbearde *O* || hy *O* || beotiȝean him *O* 15 hy hyra *O* || onsæȝ *O* 16 hy *O* || ma *f. O* || -luffedon *O* || li[]|ðonne *O* 17 hy *O* 17—18 somod on hyra a(n)rednesse (n *12. jhd.*) *O* 19 buton] nymðe *O* || þare *O* 20 hy hyra *O* || ecȝum *O* 21 hy *O* || hyra *O* || on *O* || unri[]|lican *O* 23 Lonȝ- *O* 24 sume · XL · neadlinȝa] huru feower[]|hæftnydlinȝa *O* || hy *O* 25 hyra *O* || -ȝedon *O* 26 -clæne *O* || ærnende *O*

þa hi sylfe hit ærest wurðedon mid onlotenu*m* swyru*m*, hi eac ʒe-nyddon þa, þe hi ʒefenʒon, *þæt* hi samod mid heo*m* weorðian sceoldon. ac seo mæste mæniʒo of ða*m* hæftnydlinʒu*m* þan wiðsoc ⁊ ʒeceas ma, *þæt* hi sweltende namon *þæt* undeadlice lif, ðonne hy weorðiende *þæt* deadlice onfenʒon. ⁊ heo þa seo mæniʒu nolde hyran þa*m* un-rihtlican ⁊ þa*m* deofollican hæsu*m* ne þone swyran onhyldan to þære ʒesceafte, þone þe hi biʒdon symble ær to heora scyppende. forða*m* þa wæs ʒeworden, *þæt* þa feondas, þe hi ʒeherʒodon, wæron inælede mid hefiʒu*m* yrre ⁊ acwealdon mid heora swurdu*m* ealle, þa þe hi ne mihton ʒedon dælnimende heora ʒedwolan. hwylc wundor is *þæt* forðon, *þæt* þa mihten beon soþe martyras, þe in þære sibbe ʒodes folces a swincende wæron ⁊ hæfdon in deoʒolnessu*m* *þæt* nearwe ⁊ *þæt* ænʒe lif þæs martyrdomes, nu we ʒehyrdon, *þæt* upp cu*m*endre anre lytelre ehtnesse tide þa eac swylce ʒeearnodon, *þæt* hi onfenʒon þa unʒebrosnendlican lean þæs þrowethades, þa þa ær wæron in sibbe ʒeseʒene, *þæt* hi fylʒdon þa ruman weʒas þissere worulde? ne cwe-það we swa þeah na þis, *þæt* we be þa*m* acorenu*m* weru*m* sæcʒaþ, be eallu*m* mannu*m*, swylce we hit eallinʒa to bysne healdan wyllan. ac we witon, þon*ne* seo tid openlice cymeð þære ehtnesse, *þæt* full maniʒ*e* me*n* maʒon underfon þon*e* þrowothad, þa þe ær þohton in sibbe, *þæt* hi wæron (96 b) forsæʒenlice; swa eac full oft þa ʒefeallað fore fyrhto heora tyddernesse, þe ær in sibbe wæron ʒelyfde, *þæt* hi mihton stranʒlice standan wiþ heora feondu*m*. ac bealdlice we andettað, *þæt* þa maʒon beon soðe martyras, be þa*m* we ær beforan sædon, forþon we *þæt* eallinʒa onʒæton of heora ænde, *þæt* hi ne mihton feallan on openre ehtnesse. þis syndon þa men, be ða*m* is cuð, *þæt* hi þurhwunedon oð heora lifes ende in ða*m* diʒlican mæʒne heora sawle.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'swa hit is swa þu sæʒst. ac ic wundriʒe þa stihtunʒe þære ʒodcundan mildheortnesse ofer us swa unweorðe,

---

1 hy *O* || weorð- *O* || onlot.] lotenum *O* || hy *O* || eac] eac swylce *O* || nyddon *O* 2 ʒefenʒon *þæt f. C* || hi] hit *C* || somod *O* || him wyrðian *O* || scol- *O* 3 seo] se *C* || hæfdnydlincum ðon *O* 4 hi *bis* lif] undeadlice lif onfenʒon sweltende *C* 4—5 ðonne *bis* onfenʒon *f. C* || heo] hy *O* || -niʒo *O* || un-rih[]|lican *O* 6 ne] þe *O* || -ldon *O* || ðare *O* 7 hy *O* || symle *O* || hyra *O* 8 ða[](87b)|[]ʒeworden *O* || *þæt*te *O* || hy ʒehereʒedon ⁊ ʒefenʒon|[]æron onælede *O* 9 -fiʒe *O* || hyra sweordum|[]alle *O* 10 (ne) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || ʒedon] don *O* || hyra *O* 11 -ton *O* || in] on *O* || þære] ða *O* 12 on diʒolnessu*m* *O* 13 enʒe *O* || martir- *O* || up *O* 14 -nedon *O* || hy *O* || onfenʒon] onʒon *O* 15 -nedlican *O* || ðrow[]|hades ða þe ær *O* || on *O* 16 hy fyldon *O* 17 þeah|[]o ðis *O* || secʒ- *O* 18 mon- *O* || wil- *O* 19 openlice] open *C* || þare *O* || ful *O* 20 mon- *O* || men|[]aʒon *O* || ðrowerhad *O* || on *O* 21 hy *O* || forseʒ- *O* || ful *O* 22 for *O* || hyra tyder- *O* || on *O* || -yfde|[]hi *O* 23 stronʒ- *O* || -lice|[]⁊dettað *O* 24 martiras *O* 25 onʒeaton *O* || hyra ende *O* || ne *f. O* 26 ʒefeallan *O* || opene *C* || þys *O* || þa me*n*|[]þam *O* 27 hy *O* || hyra *O* || on *O* || diʒlan *O* || hyra *O* 28 seʒst *O* 29 ðare *O* || unwyrð- *O*

forþon þæra Lanʒbeardna reðnes byð swa ʒemeteʒod þurh his ʒife, þ*æt* heora þa manfullan sacerdas, þe wenað, þ*æt* hi syn siʒorfæste, seo ʒodcunde arfæstnes ne læteþ ehtan ⁊ oferswiðan þone ʒeleafan rihtʒeleaffullra.'

XXIX.

Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'full oft, Petr*us*, hi wæron onʒinnende, þ*æt* hi þ*æt* don woldon, ac symble heora reðnesse wiðstodon þa uplican wundru. be þan ic mæʒ an wundor secʒan, þ*æt* ic onʒæt nu for þrym nihtu*m* þurh Bonefaciu*m* mines mynstres munuc, se wæs a mid Lanʒbeardu*m* oð nu · IV · ʒear. se me sæde, þ*æt* Arrian*us* se ʒedwolbiscop þara unʒeleaffullra Lanʒbeardna come to Spolitanan þære byriʒ ⁊ þa næfde þær nane stowe ne hus, þ*æt* he mihte his feondʒyldes symbelnesse inne ʒedon. he onʒan þa biddan æt þære stowe biscope anre cyrican, þ*æt* he mihte þær his ʒ*e*dwolan inne ʒ*e*halʒian. ac se bisc*op* þon swiðe wiðsoc. þa se unrihtwisa Arrian*us* wæs beotiende, þ*æt* he þy æftran dæʒe wolde mid nyde ʒan in þa cyrican, þe þær neah aseted wæs, þ*æt* wæs s*an*cte Petres cirice þæs ap*osto*les. ac þa sona swa se ciricweard þære circan þ*æt* ʒehyrde, he arn swiðe ofstlice ⁊ þa cyrican beleac ⁊ mid scyttelu*m* besceat ⁊ ʒefæstnode; ⁊ þa þa hit æfen wæs, he adwæscte ealle þa leohtfatu þære cyrican ⁊ hine sylfne (97a) ahydde on su*m*re deoʒelre stowe. þa soðlice in ða daʒunʒ*e*, þa þa hit ærest leohtode, Arrian*us* se ʒ*e*dwolbisc*op* co*m* þyder mid ʒ*e*so*m*nodre manna mæniʒu ⁊ wæs swa ʒearu swa he wolde tobrecan ealle þa belocenan dura þære cyrcan. ac þa se*m*ninʒa wurdon ealle þa dura somod untynde ⁊ fra*m* Ʒode sylfu*m* onstyrede ⁊ þa scyttelas onweʒ aworpene feor þan*on*; ⁊ swa wurdon ʒ*e*openode ealle þa locu þære cyrcan mid mycclu*m* sweʒe ⁊ hleoðre, ⁊ eac ealle þa leohtfatu wurdon onæled of ufan onsendu*m* leohte, þe

---

1 þæra (*oder* þara?) *O*, *f.* *C* || Lonʒbeardena *O* || bið *O* || -teʒad *O* || ʒyfe *O* 2 þ*æt*te hyra *O* || hy *O* || siʒ-] in siʒ- *C* 3 seo *f.* *C* || lætað *O* 4 -fulra *O* 5 ful *O* || hy *O* || onʒyn- *O* 6 hy *O* || symle hyra *O* || wiðstod[]|(88a) þa *O* 7 ðam *O* || secʒan[]|nu *O* 9 Lonʒ- *O* || feower *O* 10 ʒedwola bisceop *O* || -fulra *O* || Lonʒbeardena *O* 12 symbelnesse (l *undeutl.*) *O* || inne] on *O* || he onʒan þa] ða onʒan he *O* || þare *O* 13 -ceope *O* || -cean *O* || þær] ða *O* || inne ʒehalʒian] on ʒehealdan *O* 14 biscop *f.* *O* || -anum (*über* um s *corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* 15 beotiʒen[]|þ*æt* *O* || on *O* 16 cyr- *O* 17 cyricw- *O* || þare *O* || cyricean *O* || swyðe *O* 18 -cean *O* || -telsu*m* bescet *O* || -nade *O* 19 ðare *O* 20 diʒolre *O* || on *O* 21 þa ð[]|hit *O* || -tade *O* || ʒedwola bisceop *O* 22 þyder] þær *C* || þyd[]|mid *O* || -nodu*m* *C* || mon- *O* || meniʒo *O*, mæniʒenu *C* 23 tobr. ⁊ toslean *O* || ealle *f.* *O* || duru þare cyricea[]|ac *O* 24 wurdon] wæron *O* || somod *f.* *C* || ontynde *O* || fro*m* *O* || astyrede *O* 26 þare cyricean *O* || mycle *O* 27 of ufan onsendum leohte *f.* *C*, ða wurdon onælede of ufa[]|onsendum leohte ealle ða leohtfatu *O*

ær wæron acwæncte fra*m* þa*m* ciricwearde. ⁊ þa Arrian*us* se ȝedwolbisc*op*, þe þider com *þæt* nyd to wyrcanne, wearð slaȝen mid sæmnedlicre blindnesse, swa *þæt* he eallunȝa stærblind wæs ȝ*e*læded mid fræmdu*m* handu*m*. þa sona swa *þæt* onȝæton ealle þa Lanȝbearde, þe on ða*m* lande wæron, hi ne dorston ofer *þæt* ȝeþrystlæcan, *þæt* hi ohte ȝrettan þa halȝan stowe rihtȝeleaffullra manna. wæs *þæt* la, Petrus, wundorlices ȝ*e*metes ȝewordenu wise, *þæt* for ðæs ylcan Arrianes þinȝu*m* wæron acwæncte þa leohtfatu in þa halȝan Petrus cyrican þæs ap*osto*les, ⁊ þa on þa ilcan tid, þe he forleas *þæt* leoht his ȝesihþe, on þa ilcan tid eft ȝehwearf of heofonu*m* leoht in to þære cyrcan.

XXX.

Eac ic nelle *þæt* forswiȝian, *þæt* seo ȝodcunde arfæstnes ȝ*e*cyðde nu for twam ȝæru*m* in þissere byriȝ to ȝenyþrunȝe ⁊ to fordemednesse þæs ylcan arrianiscan ȝedwolan. witodlice of þa*m* twa*m* wundru*m*, þe ic secȝan wille, oþer *þæt* folc onȝeat, oþer þa sacerdas oncneowon, ⁊ þa ciricweardas cyðdon, *þæt* hi hit sylfe ȝehyrdon ⁊ hi sylfe ȝ*e*sawon. soðlice su*m* cyrice wæs þæra arrianiscra ȝ*e*dwolmanna in þa*m* lande þyssere burȝe, þe Subura is haten, seo wunode belocenu oð nu for twa*m* ȝæru*m*. þa ȝ*e*licode us, *þæt* man sceolde hi ȝ*e*halȝian (97 b) in þa*m* healican ȝ*e*leafan ⁊ þær inne ȝ*e*lædan þara haliȝra reliq*u*ias s*anc*te Sebastianes ⁊ s*anc*te Aȝathen þære halȝan fæ*m*nan. þa wæs *þæt* ðus ȝ*e*don, *þæt* þa folcu comon þyder mid mycelre mæniȝeo, ⁊ we wæron ȝanȝende in þa ylcan cyrican ⁊ sinȝende herenesse þa*m* ælmihtiȝan Ʒode. ⁊ þa þa in þære cyrican þæra mæssena symbelnyssa wæron ȝ*e*sunȝene, þa þranȝ seo mæniȝeo þæs folces hire betwyh for þære stowe nearonesse. þa sume þa men,

---

1 wæron] wurdon *O* ‖ oncwenc[]|fram *O* ‖ cyr- *O* 1—2 ȝedwola biscop *O* ‖ þe] se *O* ‖ ðyder *O* ‖ -cenne *O* ‖ sleȝen *O* 3 semnendlicre *O* ‖ -linȝa *O* 4 frem- *O* ‖ onȝeaton *O* ‖ Lonȝbearda *O* 5 hy *O* ‖ ȝeþrist- *O* 6 hy *O* ‖ ȝretton *O* ‖ haliȝan *O* ‖ -fulra (88 b)|[]a wæs *O* 7 -den wise *C*, -denu|[]se *O* 8 acwencte *O* ‖ on *O* ‖ þa halȝan] sc̄e *O* 9 -cean *O* ‖ yl- *O* 10 ȝesyhðe *O* ‖ yl- *O* 11 ðare cyrican *O* 12 þæt] no *O* ‖ ȝecydde *O* 13 ȝearum *O* ‖ on ðisse *O* ‖ ȝeniðerunȝe *O* 15 wylle *O* 16 -owun *O* ‖ cyric- *O* ‖ hy *O* 17 hi] him *O* ‖ þara *O* ‖ -isca *O* 18 on *O* ‖ þissa burȝæ *O* 19 -nede *O* ‖ -cen *O* ‖ ȝear- *O* ‖ -licude *O* ‖ mon *O* 20 hi *f.* *O* ‖ on *O* ‖ healican] haliȝan *O* ‖ inne] in *O* ‖ -don *O* 21 -tianus *O* ‖ -than þare *O* 22 haliȝan *O* ‖ ðus] hus *C* ‖ þæt þa folcu comon] ⁊ *þæt* folc com *O* 23 meniȝo *O* ‖ on *O* 24 sinȝende] swiȝende *C* ‖ Ʒode] Ʒode dydan *C* ‖ on ðare *O* 25 ðare *O*, þære *C* ‖ -nessa *O*, -nyss *C* ‖ ȝesunȝene] sunȝene ⁊ weorðode *O* ‖ ðronȝ *O* ‖ meniȝo *O* 26 hire] him *O* ‖ -tweoh *O* ‖ ðare *O* ‖ stowe *f.* *O*

þe stodon beforan þa*m* sceote, þa semninʒa ʒ*e*feldon hi an swyn yrnan hider ⁊ þider betwyh heora fotu*m*, þ*æt* su*m* þ*æt* swyn heora hwylc ʒ*e*fylde ⁊ sæde þa*m* mannu*m*, þe hi*m* nehst wæron. hit ʒ*e*wilnode þ*æt* swin ⁊ sohte þa duru þære cyrcan ⁊ onstyrede mid wundrunʒ*e* ealle þa me*n*, þe hit ʒeond for, ⁊ þa ne mihte hit nan man ʒ*e*seon, ⁊ swa þeh hi hit mihton ʒ*e*felan. þ*æt* ʒecyðde swa seo ʒodcunde æfæstnes, forþon þe heo wolde, þ*æt* eallu*m* mannu*m* wære cuð, þ*æt* se unclæna eardiend eode of þære ilcan stowe. þa witodlice ʒedonu*m* þa*m* mæssesanʒe we us onweʒ ʒewiton. ac þa ʒyt on þære ylcan nihte wæs ʒeworden mycel ʒehlyd on þa*m* hrofe þære ylcan cirican, efne swylce hwylc man urne þær ʒeond dwoliende. þa þære æfterfylʒendan nihte aweox þær ⁊ bræclade mara sweʒ ⁊ hefeʒra, swa þ*æt* semninʒa hit ahleoðrode, swylce eall seo cyrice wære onstyred ⁊ toworpen fra*m* þa*m* ʒrundweallu*m*. þa sona æft*er* þon ʒewat onweʒ seo costunʒ, ⁊ næfre ofer þ*æt* þær næs æteowed æniʒu unstilnes þæs ealdan feondes. ac hit wæs ʒecyðed þurh þone sweʒ his broʒan, þe he worhte, hu swiðe ʒenyded he eode ut of þære stowe, þe he lanʒe ær hæfde. eac hit ʒelamp æfter feawu*m* daʒu*m* on mycelre smyltnesse þære lyfte, þ*æt* ofer þære ylcan cyrican weofod com wolcen of heofonu*m* ⁊ hit oferwreah mid his wriʒelse ⁊ eac ʒefylde ealle þa cy(98a)rican mid swa mycclu*m* eʒe ⁊ wynsu*m*nesse swetes stences, þ*æt* nan man ne dorste þider in ʒan, þeah þa dura opene wæron. ⁊ þa sacerdas ⁊ þa cyricweardas ʒe eac þa, þe þider comon mæssan to ʒehyranne, ʒesawon þa wisan ⁊ ne dorston þær in ʒan, ac tuʒon heom to ⁊ ʒestuncon þa swetnesse þæs wundorlican stences. þa oðre dæʒe hit ʒela*m*p, þ*æt* þa leohtfatu, þe in þære cyrcan hanʒodon butan leohte, þ*æt* hi wæron ontænde mid þy leohte, þe fra*m* ʒode onsænded wæs. ⁊ þa æft*er* feawu*m* daʒu*m* eode eft se ciricweard ut of ðære cirican ⁊ þa acwencte þa leohtfatu, æfter þan þe þa mæssesanʒas ʒ*e*fylde wæron, ⁊ þa ymb lytel fæc eode eft in þa cyrican ⁊ ʒ*e*mette þa leohtfatu byrnende, þe he ær adwæscte.

---

1 sæm- *O* || hi *f.* *O* || swin *O* 2 -tweoh *O* || fet *O* || þæt swyn heora] hyra þ*æt* swyn *O* 3 hwylc *f.* *O* || ʒefel- *O* || mon- *O* || nyhst *O* 4 ðare *O* || (cyrice) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || -red(e) (*12. jhd.*) *O* 6 þeah *O* || hy *O* 7 æfesðnes *O* || mon- *O* 8 unclæne *O* || ðare *O* || yl- *O* 9 -donum (89a) þam *O* || -sonʒe *O* || ʒyt *f.* *O* || on *f.* *C* 10 ðare[]|nihte *O* 10—11 þar[]|cirican *O* || mon *O* || -lien[]|þa *O* 12 -fyliʒendan *O* || bræclade] abraslude *O* || hefiʒra *O* 13 þæ*t*te *O* || -rude *O* || eal *O* || 14 from ð[]|ʒrund- *O* 15 costun[]|⁊ *O* || ætywed næniʒu *O* 17 ðare *O* 18 lonʒe *O* || on] ⁊ on *O* 19 þare *O* || þare *O* || wiʒbed *O* 21 mycle *O* 22 þæ*t*te æniʒ mon ne dor[]|þyder *O* 23 cyr[]|weardas *O* || þyder *O* 24 -hyrenne ʒesaw[]|ða *O* || þær *f.* *O* 25 him *O* || -uncan *O* 26 hit ʒelamp] ʒ. h. *O* || on ðare *O* 27 cyricean *O* || hanʒedon *O* || wæron] wurdon *O* || ontynede *O* 28 from *O* || onsen- *O* || feawu*m* (f *aus* w) *C* 29 cyric- *O* || ðare cyr- *O* || *erstes* þa *f.* *O* 29—30 æfter þan] ær ðon (*unterstr.*) *O* || -anʒes *C* || -fylle[]|wæ- *O* || embe *O* || fæc *f.* *O* 31 on *O*

þa wende he, *þæt* he sylfa hi ʒymeleaslicor bette, þon*ne* he sceolde. he onʒan eallinʒa hi ʒeornlicor ⁊ behoʒodlicor cwæncan ⁊ þa beleac þa cyrican ⁊ hi*m* ut eode. ⁊ eft ymb þreora tida fæc he cyrde to þære cyrcan, ⁊ þa funde he eft þa leohtfatu ealle byrnende, þe he ær adwæscte. ⁊ þa wæs hi*m* openlice ʒecyðed of ða*m* leohte, *þæt* seo stow of þeostru*m* wæs to leohte becumen.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'þeh þe we syn in mycclu*m* earfoðnessu*m* ʒ*e*sette, þonn*e* hweþre næron we eallinʒa forsewene fra*m* uru*m* scyppende, ⁊ *þæt* us cyðað his þa wundorlican wundra, þe ic æt þa*m* ʒehyre.' Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'þeah ic ʒ*e*teohhode, *þæt* ic þa ana wundru aseсʒan wolde, þe in Suðlanʒbeardu*m* ʒ*e*wordene wæron, wilt þu þe nelt, *þæt* wit faran to Ispanialande mid uncre spræce to ʒecyðanne þa fordemednessa þæs arrianiscan ʒ*e*dwolan, ⁊ swa þanon þurh Affricanaland eft hweorfan to Suðlanʒbeardu*m*?' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'far swa hwider swa þu wille; ic beo bliðe mid þe ʒ*e*læded ⁊ eft mid þe bliðe ʒecyrred.'

XXXI.

(98b) Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'þæs þe we oncneowon of maniʒra manna sæʒene, þe comon of Ispanialandu*m*, nu niwan hit ʒ*e*la*m*p, *þæt* Erminiʒildus se cyninʒ Leowiʒildes sunu þæs cyninʒes wicode in Wauissi þære mæʒðe Ʒotena þeode. se wæs ʒecyrred fra*m* þa*m* arrianiscan ʒ*e*dwolan to þa*m* allican ʒ*e*leafan bodiendu*m* ⁊ lærendu*m* þa*m* arfullestan Leandro þa*m* ispaniscan bisc*ope*, se ʒ*e*fyrn to me ʒ*e*þeoded wæs hiwcuðlice in maniʒfealdu*m* freondscipu*m*. þone Erminiʒeldu*m* his fæder onʒan læran ⁊ mid medu*m* median ⁊ mid beotu*m* breʒan, to þon *þæt* he ʒecyrde to ða*m* arrianiscan ʒ*e*dwolan. ac he hi*m* ⁊swarode swiðe anrædlice ⁊ cw*æ*ð, *þæt* he næfre forlætan ne mihte þon*e* soðan ʒ*e*leafan, þe he ænne onʒeat ⁊ oncneow. þa wæs se fæder swyðe yrre ⁊ hine bescirede þæs rices ⁊ bereafode eallra

---

1 hy *O* || scol- *O* 2 hy *O* || cwencean *O* 3 -cean *O* 4 ðare cyrica[]|⁊ *O* || he *f. O* || þa leohtfatu ealle] e. ða l. *O* 6 þystr|[](89b)leohte *O* || -men *absatz*, |[]trus *O* || þeah *O* 7 on myclum *O* || hwæðre *O* 8 we] we na *O* || from *O* || -pendu*m* *O* 9 -dru *O* || ʒehyrde *absatz*, |[]reʒorius *O* 10 þeah] ðeah ðe *O* || -hade *O* || an *O* || on 11 Suðlonʒ- *O* || wyt faron *O* 12 -londe *O* || uncrum ʒespræce *O* || ʒecyðanne] cyþanne *O* || -nesse *O* 13 -icenalond eft hwyr- *O* 14 Suðlonʒ- *O* 15—16 -red *absatz*, []reʒ*orius* *C* || oncneowon] ʒecneowun *O* 17 ʒeseʒne *O* 18 Ermiʒildus *O* || Leowiʒeldes *O* || wicode] se rixade *O* 19 on Wissi þare *O* || mæʒðe þe Ʒotena, þe *unterstrichen* *O* || se *f. O* 20 allican] eallican *O* 21 ispania *C* || bisceope *O* || se] (þe) (*12. jhd.*) *O* 22 ʒeþyded *O* || swæslice ⁊ hiwcuðlice *O* || on mon- *O* || -scypum *O* || Ermiʒildus *O* 23 medʒian *O* 24 breʒean *O* || arr- (*erstes* r *aus* n) *C* 25 swyðe *O* || anrædlice] arædlice *O* 27 swiðe *O* || hyne bescyrode *O* || ealra *O*

his æhta ⁊ þa þa he onȝæt, *þæt* he ne mihte ȝ*e*hnescian ⁊ ȝ*e*biȝan *þæt* mæȝn his modes, he æt nehstan ȝeband his swyran ⁊ his handa mid irene ⁊ hine þa beleac on swiþe nearwu*m* fæstene. þa onȝan se ylca Erminiȝildus se ȝeonȝa cyninȝ forseon þis eorðlice rice ⁊ secan mid stranȝu*m* willan *þæt* heofonlice. he læȝ ȝebunden on hwitu*m* hræȝlu*m* ⁊ sænde his bene þa*m* ælmihtiȝan Ʒode, ⁊ swa myccle ma he onȝæt, *þæt* he wæs sylf ȝ*e*bunden, swa *þæt* hi*m* ne mihte naht þæra bænda beon fra*m* anumen, swa mycle healicor ⁊ fæstlicor he forseah þone ȝylp þyses ȝewitendlican middaneardes. þa to cumendu*m* þa*m* dæȝe þære eastorlican symbelnesse on þære nihte, þa hit stillost wæs, se treowleasa fæder sænde Arrianu*m* þon*e* ȝ*e*dwolbisco*p* to hi*m* ⁊ wilnode, *þæt* he name æt his handa *þæt* husl þære ȝodwræclican ȝ*e*halȝunȝe ⁊ þonne þurh *þæt* ȝ*e*earnode, *þæt* he eft ȝehwurfe to his fæder ȝife ⁊ freondscipe. ac þa se wer, þe wæs Ʒode ȝehalȝod, ȝehyspte Arrianu*m* þone ȝe(99a)dwolbisco*p*, þe þider com, ⁊ hine ȝ*e*leahtrode, swa swa hit ȝebyrede, ⁊ his treowleasnesse mid worda þywunȝu*m* fra*m* hi*m* sylfu*m* adraf, forþon þeh þe he læȝe uton on lichaman ȝebunden, þonne hwæþre he stod sorhleas mid hi*m* sylfu*m* on þære mycclan heanesse his modes. þa witodlice þan*on* ȝ*e*cyrdu*m* þa*m* ȝ*e*dwolbiscope ⁊ ha*m* cumendu*m* se fæder þæs ȝeonȝan cyninȝes aȝrimette ⁊ sænde sona his ambihtmæn, to þon *þæt* hi acwealdon þone anrædestan Ʒodes andettere þær þær he læȝ. þa wæs *þæt* swa ȝ*e*don. swa hi inn eodon to hi*m*, hi ȝefæstnodon heora æxe on his braȝene ⁊ his lichaman lif hi*m* on ȝ*e*reafodon. on þon hi ȝestranȝodon ofer hine, *þæt* hi hine ofsloȝon, *þæt* eac swylce he sylfa, þe þa ofslaȝen wæs, ær ȝ*e*teohhode, *þæt* he on hi*m* sylfu*m* þæs lichaman cwale forseon wolde to æteownesse þæs soðan Ʒodes wuldres. eac se ȝeonȝa cyninȝ næs na wana þæra uplican wuldra. ac soþlice þær man ȝ*e*hyrde in swiȝre nihte mycelne sealmsanȝ æt þæs ȝeonȝan cyninȝces ⁊

---

1 onȝeat *O* || ȝebiȝean *O* 2 mæȝen *O* || nyhs- *O* 3 mid irene *f. O* 4 ylca (90a) Ermiȝildus *O* || cyninȝ *f. C* 4—5 rice[]|mid *O* || stronȝe *O* || hwitu[]| hræȝlum *O* 6 onsende *O* || þam] to ðam *O* || mycle *O* 7 he] swa he *O* || onȝeat *O* 8 noht ðara ben- *O* 9 -tendlic[]|middanȝeardes *O* || -ende *O* 10 ðare *O* || east- (s *aus* r) *C* || ðare *O* 11 stillost] swiȝost *O* || sende *O* || -anus *O* 12 ðare *O* || ȝodwretlican *O*, ȝodwrætlican *C* 14 ȝyfe *O* || -scype *O* 15 Arrianum] þonne Arrianu*m* *O* || -ceop *O* || ðyder *O* || -trade *O* 16 ȝebyrede] ȝedafenade *O* 17 þywunȝum] þreaunȝum *O* || from *O* || adraf] draf *O* || þeah *O* || utan *O* 17—18 on lichaman ȝebunden] ȝeb. on his lich. *O* || hwæþ[]|he *O* || stod (d *aus* t) *C* || him] hine *O* || sylfum] sylfne *O* 19 ðare miclan *O* 20 -ceope *O*, -cop *C* 20—21 þæs ȝeonȝan cyninȝes aȝrimette] aȝryme þæs ȝeonȝan cyninȝes *O* || ȝeonȝran *C* || sende *O* || anbyhtmen *O* || hy *O* 22 anrædestan] arfæstan *O* 23 sona swa *O* || in *O* || hy *O* || -nedon hyra *O* 24 -fedon *O* hy *O* || -ȝedon *O* 25 hy *O* || ofsleȝen *O* 26 -hade *O* 27 ætywednesse *O* 28 na] no *O* || ðara uplicena wundra *O* || mon *O* 29 in *f. O* || -sonȝ *O* || -nȝes *O*

martyres lichaman. eac swylce sume men us sædon, *þæt* þær nihtes æteowdon byrnende leohtfatu, forþon þa wæs ȝeworden, *þæt* his lichama sceolde beon ȝeweorðod fra*m* eallu*m* ȝeleaffullu*m* mannu*m* mid þy rihte soþes martyres. þa se treowleasa fæder ⁊ mæȝmyrþra wæs mid behreowsunȝe onstyred ⁊ sarȝode, *þæt* he *þæt* æfre ȝedon sceolde, nalles na forþon þe he ða ecan hæle beȝytan þohte, ne na þy þe he onȝeate þone soþan ⁊ þone eallican ȝeleafan, ac forþon þe he wæs abreȝed mid þy eȝe his aȝenre þeode. ⁊ he na ne ȝearnode sylf, *þæt* he to þysu*m* ȝeleafan become, ac upp cumendre mettrymnesse he ȝenealæhte his ænde ⁊ wilnode, *þæt* he befæste Leandra þa*m* bisc*ope* Recharedu*m* þone cyninȝ his oðerne sunu, þone he on his aȝnu*m* ȝedwolan (99b) lærde, ⁊ eac þon*e* bisc*op* he oft ær swiðlice swæncte; ⁊ þa hin*e* bæd, *þæt* he in þa*m* his oðru*m* suna mid his laru*m* swylce trymnesse ȝedyde, swylce he his breðer ær ȝedyde. þa ȝefylledre þære fæstinȝe se ealda cyninȝ wæs forðfered. ⁊ æft*er* his deaðe Rehcaredus se cyninȝ ne fylȝde na ne onhirede his þone treowleasan fæder, ac his broþer þon*e* martyr, ⁊ wæs eallunȝa ȝecyrred fra*m* þa*m* þweoran þæs arrianiscan ȝedwolan, emne *þæt* ealle Wissiȝotena þeode he swa ȝelædde to þa*m* soðan ȝeleafan, *þæt* he ne let næniȝne in his rice hi*m* þeȝnian ⁊ ca*m*pian, se þe hi*m* *þæt* ne ondred þurh þon*e* dwoliȝendan unȝeleafan, *þæt* he wære feond ⁊ wiþersaca þa*m* Ȝodes rice. næs *þæt* eac nan wundor, *þæt* he wæs ȝeworden bodiend ⁊ lareow þæs soðan ȝeleafan, se þe wæs þæs martyres broðor; eac swylce þæs ȝearnunȝa hine ȝefyrðrodon ⁊ ȝefultumedon, to þon *þæt* he ȝelædde swiðe maniȝe men þurh his lare to ða*m* æþelan sceate þæs ælmihtiȝan Ȝodes. in þære wisan us is to sceawianne ⁊ to ȝeþencanne, *þæt* næniȝra þinȝa þis ne mihte beon ȝedon, ȝif Erminiȝeldus se cyninȝ nære dead for ðære soðfæstnesse lufan, swa swa hit awriten is in þa*m* ȝodspelle: 'buton þæs hwætes corn fealle on eorðan ⁊ sy dead, hit sylf wunað ana; ȝif hit þon*ne* dead byð, þon*ne* brinȝeþ hit maniȝfealdne wæstm.' swa forðon in Wissi þære

---

1 marty[]|lichaman *O* 1—2 nihtes(90b)[]on byrnende *O* || þa] *þæt* *O* || *þæt*te *O* 2—3 his|[]hama sceolde *O* || wyrðod (d *aus* n?) *O* || from *O* 4 -tires *O* 5 hreows- *O* 6 nolæs no *O* || þe he ða *f.* *C* || hælo *O* || þohte *f.* *C* || no *O* 7 forðan *O* 8 na *f.* *O* 9 ðissum *O* || up *O* || -trumnysse *O* 10 -læcte *O* || ende *O* || -dro *O* || -ceope *O* 12 aȝen- *O* || -ceop *O* 13 swenc- *O* || on *O* 14 dyde *O* 15 þare *O* 16 Recheredus *O* || fylȝede : : : ne ne onhyrede *O* || *zweites* ne *f.* *C* 17 broðor *O* || -tir *O* || eallinȝa *O* 18 from *O* || *þæt*te *O* 19 (ne) *C* 20 on *O* || comp- *O* || ne *f.* *C* 21 -ȝendlican *O* || þæt] ð *O* 23 -tires *O* 24 ȝefyrðrodon] fyrðredon *O* || ȝefultumedon] fultemedon *O* 25 mon- *O* 26 on ðare *O* || -ienne *O* 27 -cenne *þæt*te næniȝe *O* || ne] eall *O* || ȝyf Ermiȝildus *O* 28 dead (91a) for ðare *O* 29 is[]|ȝodspelle *O* || buton] nymðe *O* || f : ealle *O* 30 ⁊[]|dead *O* || ȝyf *O* || bið *O* 31 þonn[]|brinȝeð *O* || mæniȝ- *O* || on Wiss[]|ðare *O*

mæȝðe Ʒotena þeode wæs se cyninȝ ana dead Erminiȝeldus, to þon *þæt* maniȝe þurh hine leofodon, ⁊ þa þa *þæt* an corn ȝeleaffullice feoll, þær aras þicce æcer ⁊ maniȝfeald to beȝytenne þone ȝeleafan maniȝra sawla.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'is *þæt* forwundorlic wise ⁊ in uru*m* tidu*m* to wafienne.

XXXII.

Ʒreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'eac hit ȝela*m*p in Iustianes tidu*m* þæs caseres, þa þa in þa*m* suðlandu*m* swiþlice wedde ⁊ wilnode seo arrianisce ehtnes, seo wæs upp aræred fra*m* þa*m* un(100 a)ȝeleaffullu*m* Wandalu*m* wið rihtȝeleaffullra manna life, þa sume þa biscopas wiðstodon stranȝlice ⁊ scyldon ⁊ ladedon þa soðfæstnesse, oþ *þæt* hi wæron to þæs folces ⁊weardnesse ȝelædde. þa onȝan se Wendla cyninȝ biȝan þa biscopas mid his wordu*m* ⁊ mid his ȝifu*m* to þære treowleasnesse, ac he ne mihte. þa ȝelyfde he, *þæt* he mihte hi on ȝebrecan mid tintreȝu*m*. witodlice þa bebead he þa*m* biscopu*m*, *þæt* hi sceoldon habban swiȝan þære soðfæstnesse. ac hi ne mihton ne ne dorston heo*m* sylfe ȝeswiȝian wiþ þære treowleasnesse, þy læs hit ȝelu*m*pe, *þæt* hi swiȝiende wæron mannu*m* ȝeþuhte, *þæt* hi hit ȝeþafedon. þa wearð se cyninȝ mid hatheortnesse ȝeȝremed to þon, *þæt* he het aceorfan on ȝrund heo*m* heora tunȝan of. eala, Petrus, *þæt þæt* wæs wundorlic wise ⁊ eac maniȝu*m* witan cuð, *þæt* þa biscopas, þe spræcon wið þære treowleasnesse fore scylde þære soðfæstnesse, hi spræcon buton tunȝan, efne swa hi ær ȝewunedon, *þæt* hi spræcon, þa hi tunȝan hæfdon.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'swiðe *þæt* is to wundriane ⁊ eac swyðe to wafianne.' Ʒreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'hit is awriten, Petr*us*, be þa*m* ancennedan suna þæs hean fæder: 'in fruman wæs *þæt* word, ⁊ *þæt* word wæs mid Ʒode, ⁊ Ʒod wæs *þæt* word.' eac swylce be þæs mæȝne wæs þær to ȝeciȝed: 'ealle ȝesceafta wæron þurh *þæt* ȝewordene.' ac hwæt wundriað we nu,

---

1 Ermiȝildus *O* 2 þæt te mon- *O* || leofodon] lyfdon *O* 3 feol *O* || þær] ða *O* || mon- *O* || -tanne *O* 4 mon- *O* || in *f.* *O* 5 to] swyðe to *O* 5—6 -fian[]|Ʒreȝorius *O* on Iustinianes *O* 7 þa þa] þa þe *C* || on *O* || -nade *O* 8 up || from *O* 9 Wendlum *O* || rihtȝel- (l *aus* a) *C* || -fulra *O* || manna *f.* *O* || bisceopas *O* 10 stronȝ- *O* || ladedon] laðedon (*von sp. hd. aus urspr.* ladedon) *O* || hy *O* 11 -lædede *O* 12 biȝean *O* || bisceopas *O* || ȝyfu*m* *O* || ðare *O* || hy *O* 14 ȝebrinȝan *O* || bebead] ȝebead *O* 15 hy *O* || swiȝean ðare soðfæstnesse *O* 15—16 miht[]|ne *O* || him *O* || þare *O* 17 hy swiȝende *O* || hy *O* 19 acearfan *C* || him hyra *O* || of *f.* *O* 20 -derlicu *O* || mon- *O* 21 þare *O* || þare *O* 22 butan *O* || hy *O* 23 hæfdo[]|Petrus *O* 24 -drienne *O* || swyðe] swylce *C* || wafien[]|Ʒreȝorius *O* 25 be] bi *O* || ðam (91 b) |[]edan suna *O* || acennedan *C* || heahfæder *O* || on *O* 26 ⁊ *þæt* word|[]s mid *O* 27 wæs|[]ær to *O*

Petr*us*, þeah þe mihte yppan word butan tunȝan *þæt* word sylf, þe ȝesceop ðа tunȝan?' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'me licað swiðe wel *þæt* þu sæȝest.' Ʒreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'witodlice þas biscopas on þa ylcan tid wurdon swa fleme, oð *þæt* hi becomon to Constantinopoli*m* þære byriȝ, ⁊ þa eac on ða ylcan tid wæs ic sylfa þider onsænded to þa*m* ealdormen for þearfe ⁊ for spræce þyssere cyrcan. þa ȝ*e*mette ic þær su*m*ne biscop ealdne witan, se cyðde me, *þæt* he ȝ*e*sawe heora muðas sprecende butan tunȝan, ⁊ *þæt* hi cleopodon (100 b) þus ȝeoniȝendu*m* muþum ⁊ cwædon: 'ȝeseoð nu, *þæt* we nabbað nane tunȝan ⁊ swa þeh sprecað.' þa wæs *þæt* ȝesawen fra*m* þa*m* mannu*m*, þe his locodon, *þæt* *þæt* wæs soð, *þæt* hi sædon, *þæt* onweȝ acorfenu*m* þa*m* tunȝu*m* swylce hi awyrtwalode wæron, þær ȝeonode in þære hracan swylce þær hwylc seað wære, ⁊ þon*ne* hwæðre swa æmtiȝu*m* muþe hi spræcon fullu*m* ⁊ onwelȝu*m* wordum. þa wearð þara an asliden in forleȝenesse, ⁊ þa wæs he sona bescyred þære ȝife þæs wundres. witodlice *þæt* wæs mid þy rihtan dome þæs ælmihtiȝan Ʒodes þus ȝ*e*don, *þæt* se þe aȝymeleasede, *þæt* he heolde his lichaman forhæfdnesse, nahte sona na ma to sprecenne þæs wundorlican mæȝnes word buton licha*m*licre tunȝan. ac nu hit is ȝenoh þæs þe we sædon in þissere wisan for ȝ*e*nyðrunȝe þæs arrianiscan ȝ*e*dwolan. ȝehwyrfan we nu eft to þa*m* wundru*m*, þe niwan ȝ*e*wordene wæron in Suðlanȝbeardu*m*.

XXXIII.

Witodlice se Eleutherius, þæs ȝ*e*mynd ic her bufan dyde, se wæs þæs mynstres fæder, *þæt* wæs ȝ*e*seted in Spolitane þære byriȝ ⁊ ȝ*e*halȝod þa*m* eadiȝan ȝodspellere s*anct*e Marce, se eac wæs munuc in þissere byriȝ lanȝe drohtiȝende ⁊ lifiȝende in minu*m* mynstre ⁊ eac þær wæs forðfered. þone his aȝene ȝeonȝran bæron, to ðon *þæt* he mid ȝ*e*bedu*m* þone deadan awehte. witodlice se wæs swa mycelre

---

1—2 *þæt bis* tunȝan *f.* *C* || me l. swiðe w.] wel me licað *O* 3 seȝst *O* 4 fleme] flymed *O* || hy *O* || ðare *O* 5 þa *f.* *O* || þyder *O* || onsen- *O* 6 þisse cyricean *O* 7 cyðde] cyd(d)e (*and. hd.*) *O* || þæt] ð *O* || ȝesawe] sawe *O* || hyra *O* 8 hy clypedon *O* || ȝiniendu*m* *O* 9 muðe *C* || ȝ*e*seoh *C* || nane] næniȝe *O* 10 þeah *O* || ȝesewen *O* || from *O* || mon- *O* 11 locedon *O* || þæt þæt] *þæt* *O* || sædon] ȝesawon *O* || onweȝ] aweȝ *O* 12 -lude *O* || ȝynude on ðare *O* 13 æmtiȝe *O* 14 unweliȝum *O* || an asliden] an esliden *O* 15 for-| ofer- *O* || he sona *f.* *O* || þare ȝyfe *O* || wuldres *C* *O* 17 -sode *O* || forhæfdnesse] forhæfne se *O* 18 na ma *f.* *O* 19 butan *O* || on *O* 20 þisse *O* || ȝenyðerunȝe *O* 20—21 -rfon||[]e nu *O* || eft *f.* *O* || on *O* 24 on *O* || ðare *O* 25 eac *f.* *O* || munuc] mid me *O* 26 on þisse *O* || lonȝe *O* || drohtiende (92 a) ⁊ *O* || lifiȝende] lifiende *O*, lufiȝende *C* || on *O* || minum] ðisse *O* 27 þone[]|aȝene *O* 28 mid] mid his *O* || dead[]|awehte *O*

bylwitnesse wer ⁊ inbryrdnesse, swa *þæt* hit nan tweo wæs, *þæt* þa tearas, þe forþ comon of swa swiþe eadmodu*m* ⁊ his þa*m* bilwitan mode, mihtan beȝytan ⁊ abiddan swiðe maneȝe þinȝ æt þa*m* ælmihtiȝan Ȝode. forþon ic wille secȝan þises weres hwilchuȝu wundor, *þæt* he sylfa me ȝeandette swiþe bilwitlice, þa þa he wæs fra*m* me ȝeacsod. he sæde, *þæt* he sume dæȝe wære on sumu*m* siþfate, ⁊ þa wæs hit æt æfenne, ⁊ he næfde næniȝe stowe, *þæt* he (101 a) mihte to ȝan. þa beco*m* he in þara fæmnena mynstre, in þa*m* wæs su*m* lytel cniht, þone ȝewunode se awyrȝda ȝast ælce niht swæncan. ac þa halȝan nunfæmnan to þon onfenȝon þone Ȝodes wer, *þæt* hi hine bædon ⁊ þus cwædon: ‘fæder, mot þes cniht þas niht mid þe wunian?’ þa ȝeþafode he *þæt* swiðe fremsumlice ⁊ alyfde þa*m* cnihte, *þæt* he moste þa niht mid hi*m* restan. þa ȝewordenu*m* þa*m* merȝene þa nunfæmnan onȝunnon acsian þone ylcan fæder wæccendlice, hwæþer he aht onsundran dyde þa*m* cnihte, þone hi hi*m* þære nihte befæston. þa wundrode se halȝa man, for hwi hi swa acsodon, ⁊ him þa ⁊wyrde ⁊ cwæð: ‘ne dyde ic hi*m* naht onsundran.’ þa cyþdon hi*m* þa nunnan þæs ylcan cnihtes wisan ⁊ hi*m* sædon, *þæt* se awyrȝda ȝast næniȝe niht fra*m* þa*m* ȝewite, ⁊ hine swiþe ȝeornlice bædon, *þæt* he þysne cniht mid him sylfu*m* to þa*m* mynstre ȝename, forþon þe hi sylfe ne mihton lenȝ ȝeseon þa ȝeswæncednesse þæs cnihtes. ⁊ þa ȝeþafode *þæt* se ealda wita ⁊ lædde þa þone cniht mid hi*m* to þa*m* mynstre, ⁊ to hi*m* næniȝra þinȝa ne dorste ȝenealæcan se ealda feond. þa æt nexstan þæs ealdan witan mod wearð ȝehrinen þurh blisse be þæs cnihtes hæle unȝemetlicor, þon*ne* hit riht wære, swa *þæt* he cw*æ*ð to ða*m* broðru*m*, þe hi*m* beforan sæton: ‘broðra, witan ȝe, *þæt* se deofol hine hæfde ȝeþeodod to ða*m* swustru*m*, ⁊ þa sona swa he co*m* to ða*m* Ȝodes þeowu*m* ne dorste he na ȝenealæcan þysu*m* cnihte.’ þa hraðe æft*er* ða*m* wordu*m* þæs ealdan witan on þa ylcan tid næs an brehtmhwil to ðon, *þæt* se cniht beforan eallu*m* þa*m* broðru*m* ȝewearð

---

1 bylewit- *O* || onbr[]|nesse wer swa *O* || wæs] næs *O* || þæ*t*te *O* 2 byle- *O* 3 mihton beȝy[]|⁊ *O* || abiddon *O* || maneȝo *O* 4 þyses *O* || hwylcehuȝu *O* 5 me ȝeandette] mæ[]|⁊dette *O* || byle- *O* || from *O* || ȝeahsod *O* 6 -fæte *O* 8 on ðare *O* || -ster on *O* 9 -nod[]|se *O* || -ȝeda *O* || swen- *O* 10 haliȝa(n) *O* || hy *O* 11 wuniȝean *O* 12 ȝeþafu[]|he *O* 13 þa ni[]|mid *O* || -ȝenne *O* || -fæmn[]|onȝunnon *O* 14 il- *O* || wæcend- *O* 15 aht *f.* *O* || þære nihte befæston] bef. ðare nihte *O* 16 haliȝa mon for hwan hy *O* || acsedo[]|⁊ *O* || him] hi *C* 16—17 -wyrdon ⁊ cwædon *C* || noht *O* || -dron þa ȝecyð[]| ða *O* 18 il- *O* || þæ*t*te se awyrȝe[]|ȝast *O* 19 from *O* || þam] him *O* || bædo[]|*þæt* *O* 20 hine sylfne *O* || -stre (r *st. e. a.*) *C* 21 ȝeswen- *O* || ⁊ *f.* *O* 23 næniȝe *O* 24 nyhstan *O* || ȝehrinen] astyred *O* 25 hælo *O* 26 ȝebroðrum *O* || broðor witon *O* 27 hæfde (92 b) |[]ded *O* || sweost- *O* 28 þeowum|[]e dorste *O* || no *O* || þissum *O* 29 raðe *O* 30 ȝebroðrum *O* || ȝewearð] wæs *O*

from deofle on ʒefaren ⁊ wæs myeclum ʒeswænced. þa ʒeseah *þæt* se ealda wita, þa sealde he sona hine sylfne in mycelne heaf. mid þy hi onʒunnon swa weopende ⁊ swa lanʒe cweþende þa broþra hine frefrian ⁊ him (101 b) woldon þæs heafes ʒestyran, þa ⁊swarode he heom ⁊ cwæð: 'ʒelyfað ʒe me nu þyses, *þæt* in næniʒes eowres muð nu todæʒe ne cymþ hlaf, buton þes cniht si ʒenered ær ⁊ alysed fram þysum deofle.' þa se fæder hine sylfne astrehte to ʒebede mid eallum þam broðrum, ⁊ hi þa bædon aa, oþ *þæt* se cniht wæs ʒehæled fram þæs deofles ʒeswæncednesse. se wæs þa swa ʒehæled, *þæt* ofer *þæt* næfde næniʒe byldo se awyrʒda ʒast to ʒenealæcene þysum cnihte.' Petrus cwæð: 'ic ʒelyfe, *þæt* seo lytle uppahæfennes þy hine undercrupe, *þæt* se ælmihtiʒa Ʒod wolde, *þæt* his ʒeonʒran eac wæron his dæde fultumiendas.' Ʒreʒorius him ⁊swarode: 'swa hit is swa þu sæʒest. soðlice he ne mihte ana aberan þa byrðene swa myceles wundres; þa todælde he þa byrþene mid þam broðrum ⁊ hi þa abær. ic ʒefandode in me sylfum, hu myccles mæʒnes wæs þyses ylcan weres ʒebed. soðlice þa þa ic wæs ʒeseted in sume tid in þam mynstre, ic þrowode mycelne ece minre heortan ⁊ liflicra leoma ⁊ for maneʒum nearonessum þurh hwilþraʒe, swylce ic nealæhte minum ende. þa mettrumnesse læcas hatað mid ʒreciscre spræce sincopin. ⁊ ʒif me þa broþra ʒelomlice ne ʒereordodan mid mete, þonne þuhte me, *þæt* eallinʒa se liflica ʒast wolde beon fram me acorfen. þa wæs to cumen þæs easterlican dæʒes symbelnes ⁊ þa on þam halʒan Sæternesdæʒe, þa þa ealle men fæston ʒe ʒeonʒe ʒe ealde, þa ne mihte ic nanra þinʒa fæstan, ⁊ me wæs *þæt* mare sar ⁊ ʒnornunʒ, þonne seo untrumnes, þe me on sæt. ⁊ þa ʒeþohte him swiðe hraðe min *þæt* unrote mod þysne ræd, *þæt* ic ʒelædde þone ylcan Ʒodes wer in deoʒolnesse to þam ʒebedhuse ⁊ hine bæd, *þæt*

1 from] þurh *C* || deoflum *C* || on ʒefaren ⁊ wæs mycclum *f. C* || ʒeswen- *O* 2 seald[]|he *O* || on *O* 3 þy] þy ðe *O* || hi] hi hine *O* || wep- *O* || lonʒe cwiðedne *O* || broðor *O* 4 hine *f. O* 5 him *O* || ʒe *f. O* || ðises *O* 6 ne cymþ] ʒonʒeð *O* || buton] nymðe *O* 7 from *O* || ðissum *O* 8 ʒebroðrum *O* || hy *O* || bædon] hine bædon *C*, ʒebædon *O* || aa] a *O* 9—10 fram *bis* ʒehæled *f. O* || þætte *O* || næniʒe byldo] nan anweald *C* || -ʒeda *O* || -cenne *O* 11 þissum *O* || cnihte|[]etrus *O* 12 upahefenes *O* || þæt] þe *O* 13 ʒinʒ- *O* || wæron|[]is dæda *O* || fultimiend|[]reʒorius (*absatz nach* fult.) *O* 14 saʒast *O* 15 byrdene *O* || mycles *O* || byrdene *O* 16 ʒebroðrum *O* || hy *O* || on *O* || mycles *O* 17 il- *O* || ʒebod *O* 18 on *O* || on *O* || minra *C* 19 lima *O* || for maneʒum] from minum *O* 20 -lætte *O* || læceas *O* 20—21 -cisce ʒespæce sincopin inwræc ⁊ ʒif *O* || broðor *O* || -licre *C* || ʒereordodon *O*, ʒereordan *C* 22 from *O* 23 eastorl- *O* || symbelnes *f. O* 24 haliʒan *O* || ʒe *f. C* 25 nane *O* 26 seo(93a)nntrumnes *O* 27 swiðe ra[]|min *O* 28 ilca[]| Ʒodes *O* || on diʒ- *O*

he sealde me þy dæʒe mæʒn to fæstane ⁊ mid his benu*m* æt *þam* ælmihtiʒan drihtne beʒæte. þa wæs *þæt* ðus ʒeworden. soðlice sona swa wit eodon in *þæt* ʒebedhus, he astrehte(102a)hine sylfne in ʒebed mid tearu*m*, swa swa ic hine eadmodlice bæd. þa ymb lytel fæc ʒ*e*fyldu*m* *þam* ʒebede he eode ut, ⁊ þa onfenʒ min maʒa swa mycel mæʒn ⁊ strænʒðe æt þære stefne þæs halʒan mannes bletsunʒe, swa *þæt* eallunʒa me wæs of ʒ*e*mynde anumen se mete ⁊ seo untru*m*nes eall. þa onʒan ic wundrian, hwæt ic ær wære, oððe hwæt ic þa wære; ⁊ þa þa min mod beþohte on þa mettru*m*nesse, ic ne ʒ*e*fylde naht in me ne ne oncneow be *þam* saru*m*, þe ic ær dreah ⁊ ʒ*e*munde. ⁊ þa wæs min mod abysʒod ymb þæs mynstres ʒesetenesse, ⁊ ic forʒæt eallunʒa minre ærran mettru*m*nesse. ⁊ swa swa ic ær sæde, þon*ne* seo untru*m*nes eft ʒehwearf me to ʒemyndu*m*, ic awundrode eall, þon*ne* ic ʒ*e*fylde me sylfne swa swiðe stranʒne, þeah þe ic na ne æte. ⁊ þa þa ic beco*m* to *þam* æfenne swa fæstende, ic onfand on me sylfu*m* swa mycele strenʒþe, *þæt* ic mihte adreoʒan *þæt* fæsten oþ oðerne dæʒ, ʒif ic wolde. þus hit wæs ʒ*e*worden, *þæt* ic on me sylfu*m* ʒecunnode, *þæt* eac þa oðre þinʒ wæron soðe, þe be *þam* halʒan men ʒesæde wæron, þeh þe ic sylfa betwyh *þam* eallu*m* nære.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'forðon þe þu sædest, *þæt* se wer wære mycelre inbryrdnesse, ic wilniʒe, *þæt* ic ru*m*licor ʒeleorniʒ*e* *þæt* mæʒn sylf þara teara. forþon ic þe bidde nu, *þæt* þu me ʒerecce, hu maneʒa cynn syn þære inbryrdnesse.'

XXXIV.

Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'in maniʒe dælas seo inbryrdnes byð todæled, þon*ne* synderlice ʒehwilce synne fra*m* *þam* dædbetendu*m* beoð cwiþde ⁊ bewopene....soðlice ealdorlice syndon tu cyn þære inbryrdnesse, *þæt* is, þon*ne* seo sawl þyrsteð ⁊ lysteð Ʒodes rices, ærest heo byþ inbryrded mid eʒe ⁊ æft*er* þon mid lufan. ærest heo swænceþ hi sylfe mid tearu*m*, þon*ne* heo ʒemynað þa ʒyltas hire yflan

---

1 sealde me] m. s. *O* || mæʒen *O* || fæstene *O* 2 beʒeate *O* || þa *bis* ʒeworden *f.* *C* 3 eodun on *O* || on *O* 4 ymbe *O* 5 þa *f.* *O* 6 mæʒen *O* || strenʒe *O* || þare *O* || haliʒan mon- *O* 7 eallinʒa *O* 8 eal *O* 9 ʒefylde (*über* y *ein* e, *12. jhd.*) *O* 10 noht on *O* 11—12 forʒea[]eallinʒa *O* 13 eft *f.* *O* || ʒemynde *O* || eal *O* 14 ʒefylde (*über* y *ein* e, *12. jhd.*) *O* || stronʒ- *O* || no *O* 15 þam] þan *O* || onfand on] onfandode *O* || sylfne *O* 16 mycle strenʒe *O* 17 wæs] wæs ða *O* 18 acun- *O* || oðru *O* || haliʒan *O* 19 ʒesæde] asæde *O* || þeah *O* || sylf betweoh eallum þam nære *O* 20 wer *f.* *O* || mycelre] on mycelre *O* || onbryrd- *O* 21 mæʒen *O* 22 moniʒu *O* || cyn *O* || ðare *O* 23 onbryrd- *O* 24 on moniʒe *O* || onbryrd- *O* || bið *O* 25 ʒehwylce *O* || from *O* || ðam(93b)[]ndum *O* 26 cwiþde] cwidende *O* || bewopene] wop(en)ne (*12. jhd.*) *O* || syn|[]n tu *O* || þare onbryrd- *O* 27 se(o) *C* 28 bið onbr- *O* || (eʒe) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || swen- *O* 29 hy *O* || -myneð *O* || hyra yfelra *O*

dæda ⁊ ondrædeþ, *þæt* heo scyle for þa*m* þrowian þa ecan cwicsusla; ⁊ þon*ne* heo byð mid lanȝre (102b) nearonesse þære ȝnornunȝ*e* forht ⁊ ȝeswænced ⁊ fornæmed, þon*ne* æt nehstan byþ acænned of bælde forȝifnesse sorhleasnes, ⁊ *þæt* mod byþ inæled in þære lufan heofonlicra ȝ*e*feana, ⁊ seo sawl, þe ær weop, *þæt* heo ne sceolde beon ȝ*e*læded to þa*m* ecan wite, heo onȝinneð æft*er* þan weopan biterlice, forþon þe hire þynceð lanȝ seo yldinȝ ⁊ seo uferunȝ, hwænne heo cume to Ȝode. heo sceawað in hire mode, hwylce syn þa enȝla þreatas, ⁊ hwylc seo ȝ*e*ferræden sy eadiȝra ȝasta, ⁊ eac hwilc se ȝodþrym sy þære ecan Ȝodes ȝ*e*sihþe, ⁊ þon*ne* cwiþeð ma forþon heo byþ to lanȝe wana þara ecra ȝoda, þon*ne* heo ær weope, þa þa heo ondred hire þa ecan yfel. ⁊ swa þon*ne* ȝeweorðeð, *þæt* seo fullmedeme inbryrdnes þære fyrhte syleð þa sawle to þære inbryrdnesse þære soðan lufe. *þæt* swiðe wel in þa*m* halȝan ⁊ soðan stære mid ȝ*e*rynelicre ȝesæȝene is awriten ⁊ þus ȝ*e*cwæden, *þæt* Axa Calephes dohter sæte ofer anu*m* eosole ⁊ þa asworette. þa cw*æ*ð hire fæder to hire: 'hwæt hafast þu nu, oððe hwæt is þe?' ⁊ heo þa hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'syle me þine bletsunȝe. þu sealdest me suþerne land ⁊ druȝiende. ȝeyc me *þæt* ⁊ syle me þan.' þa sealde se fæder hire þan ⁊ leoht bufan ⁊ þan ⁊ leoht beneoðan. witodlice, Petr*us*, þus hit is to onȝytene, *þæt* Axa sæt ofer þa*m* eosole, *þæt* ȝetacnað, *þæt* seo rihtȝewittuȝe sawl siteð on þa*m* lichaman, ⁊ seo þon*ne* asworeteð ⁊ bideð æt þam fæder þanes landes ⁊ wætes. forþon us is to secanne æt uru*m* scyppende mid mycelre ȝeomrunȝ*e*, *þæt* he us sylle þa ȝife soðra teara. witodlice full maniȝe men wæron, þa þe eallunȝa onfenȝon æt Ȝode þa ȝife, *þæt* hi willað sprecan bealdlice rihtwisnesse

---

1 -susle *O* 2 bið *O* || lonȝ- *O* || ðare *O* 3 ȝeswencedu *O* || -medu *O* || nyhstan *O* || bið acen- *O* || byldo *O* 4 forȝyfenesse *O* || bið onæled on ðare *O* || heofen- *O* 5 he(o) *O* 6 onȝinnað *C* || ðon *O* || wepan *O* 7 hyre ðinceð lonȝ *O* 8 cyme *O* || on hyre *O* 9 ȝeferæden *O* || hwylc *O* 10 þære] þæs *O* || ȝesyhðe *O* || cweþað *O* 11 bið *O* || lonȝe wona *O* || ȝod:a (r *rad.*) *C* || heo *f.* *C* || weopa *O* 12 hyre *O* || þa *f.* *C* 13 fulmedume *O* || onbr- *O* || þare fyrhto *O* || þa] ðare *O* || ðare *O* || onbr- *O* 14 ðare *O* || lufan *O* || on *O* || haliȝan *O* || ⁊] ⁊ ðam *O* || stære] stæþe *O* 15 ȝeseȝne *O* || ȝecw.] cweden *O* 16 -tor *O* || -ter:::: (sæte(?) *rad.*) *C* || eosele (*gloss.* assan, *12. jhd.*) *O* || -ette] -ette (heo) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || hyre *O* 17 hyre *O* || (ða) *O* 18 -rode] -rode ⁊ cwæð *O* 19 lond *O* || druȝi:ende (e *rad.*) *O* || ȝeiece *O* || þan] ○ (*auf rad.* þan) (*die bemerkung am rande, worauf sich dieses zeichen bezieht, ist nicht mehr vorhanden*) *O* 20 hyre *O* || ðani (*ursprüngl.* ðan, *der i-strich später hinzugefügt, auf ras.*) *O* || leoht] wæt land *O* || ðani (*das* i *auf ras. und nicht urspr.*) *O* || ⁊ (*nachtr.*) *C* || leoht] wæt *O* 21 -tanne *O* || sæt] þe sæt *O* || -sele *O* || *drittes* þæt] þonne *O* 22 -witiȝu *O* || sitteð *O* || seo] si *C* || -reted *C*, -retteð *O* 23 ⁊ *f.* *O* || bideð æt] bideþ *O* || -cenne *O* 24 mid (94a) myc- *O* 25 ȝyfe *O* || w[]ful mon- *O* || -linȝa *O* 26 ȝyfe *O* || bald- *O*

⁊ sceoldon ȝeyrmde ⁊ ȝeswæncte syllan þearfendu*m* mannu*m* of heora aȝnu*m* (103 a) ⁊ eac habban ða hætan þæs soðan ȝeleafan, ⁊ swa þeah þonne ȝyt nabbað þa ȝyfe þara teara. ða ðyslican butan habbað suðerne land ⁊ druȝiende, ac þon*ne* ȝyt hi beþurfon þanes landes ⁊ wætes. forþon þe hi beoð in ȝodu*m* weorce ȝesette, in þa*m* hi beoð mycole ⁊ weallende, heo*m* ȝedafenaþ eac swiðe, *þæt* hi æȝðer ȝe for eȝe þæs ecan witan ȝe eac for lufan þæs heofonlican rices weopan ⁊ heofian þa yfel, þe hi ær þurhtuȝon. ⁊ ic cw*æ*ð ær, *þæt* wæron twa cynn þære inbryrdnesse, ⁊ *þæt* se fæder hire sealde þan ⁊ wæt bufan ⁊ þan ⁊ wæt beneoðon. witodlice seo sawl onfehð þan ⁊ wæt bufan, þon*ne* heo hi sylfe ȝeswænceð in tearu*m* for ða*m* luste þæs heofonlican rices, ⁊ heo onfehð þanu*m* ⁊ wætu*m* beneoðan, þon*ne* heo weopende hire ondrædeþ helle witu. ⁊ forþon þe hire byþ ærest seald, *þæt* heo mæȝ hire ondrædan þa hellican witu, heo becymð æft*er* þon to þon, *þæt* heo byð onbryrded mid soðre lufe to þam heofonlican rice, swa swa hit her mid sumu*m* wordu*m* ȝerynelice ȝereht is.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'wel me licað *þæt* þu sæȝst. ac æft*er* þan þe þu sædest nu be þysan Eleutherio þæs arwyrðan lifes were hwylcre ȝeearnunȝ*e* he wæs, me lysteþ acsian, hweþer hit sy to ȝelyfanne, *þæt* æniȝe þyslice syndon in middanearde.'

XXXV.

Ʒreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'Florid*us* se biscop þære Tibertiniscan cyrican, þæs soþfæstnesse ⁊ haliȝdomes wis nis na uncuþ þinre lufan, þes me sæde, *þæt* mid hi*m* wære sum mæssepr*eost* swyþe mycelre bylwitnesse man, þa*m* wæs nama Amanti*us*. he sæde me, *þæt* se hæfde *þæt* mæȝn, *þæt* he þara ap*osto*la þeawe sette his handa ofer seoce men ⁊ heo*m* heora hæle aȝæf, ⁊ þeh hit wære swiþlicu untru*m*nes, sona heo aweȝ ȝewat, ȝyf he þa*m* men ahran. eac he me sæde, *þæt* he mihte þis wundor wyrcan, *þæt* in swa hwilcre stowe

1 scol- *O* || ȝeswencede *O* || mon- *O* || hyra 2 aȝen- *O* 2—3 ða *bis* habbað *f. C* || butan::: *O* 4 hy beþurfo[]|ðanes *O* 5 hy *O* || on *O* || on *O* || þam] þon *O* || hy *O* 6 mycle *O* || him *O* || swyðe *O* || hy *O* 8 wepen *O* || heofon *O* || hy *O* 9 tu cyn ðare *O* || onbryrd- *O* || hyre *O* 10 (w)æt (*12. jhd.*) *O* || *zweites* wæt] ꝥ (wæt) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || sawul *O* 11 hy *O* || -swenceð on *O* 12 heo *f. O* 13 wepende hyre *O* || hyre bið *O* 14 hyre *O* || -cymeð *O* 15 to þon *f. O* || byð] mæȝ beon *O* || lufan *O* 17 saȝast *O* 18 þon *O* || þysan] þissum *O* || Eleu-] Heleu- *O* 19 hwylce *O* || hwaðer *O* 20 -fenne *O* || syndon in] syn on *O* || -anȝearde *O* 21 ðare O || Tiber(ti)niscan *C*, Liberti-niscan *O* 22 cyricean *O* 23 þes] ðæs þe (þe *unterstr. von and. hd.*) *O* || wære] wæs (*aus* wære) *O* 24 bylew- *O* || mon þæs nama wæs *O* 25 mæȝen *O* 26 him hyra *O* || hælo aȝeaf *O* || þeh] ðeah ðe *O* || wære|[] (94 b) untrumnes *O* 27 onweȝ *O* || ȝyf (y *aus e. a.*) *C* || onhran|[]c he *O* 28 -cean *O* || on *O* || hwyl- *O*

swa he ʒemette nædran, þeh þe heo wære þære unmætestan reðnesse, *þæt* he hi(103 b)acwealde sona ʒif he hi ʒeseʒnode mid Cristes rodetacne, swa *þæt* heo toborstenu*m* þa*m* innoðu*m* swulte for þa*m* mæʒne þære halʒan rode, þonn*e* se Ʒodes wer *þæt* rodetacen awrat mid his finʒre. ⁊ eac ʒif þonn*e* seo nædre befleah hine in hwylc holh, ʒif he þon*ne* ʒebletsode þæs holes muð mid þære halʒan rodetacne, sona ofer *þæt* wæs seo nædre ʒetoʒen dead of þa*m* hole. eac ic sylfa ʒewilnode, *þæt* ic ʒesawe þone wer swa mycles mæʒnes ⁊ ʒeearnunʒ*e*, ⁊ ic wolde, *þæt* he to me ʒelæded wære ⁊ wunode feawa daʒas in mettru*m*ra manna huse, to þon *þæt* þær mihte beon swiþe hraðe ʒecunnod, hwæþer mid hi*m* wære æniʒ ʒifu þære lacnunʒ*e* ⁊ ʒehælednesse. þa witodlice læʒ þær su*m* man on his mode ʒefanʒen mid unʒewittiʒnesse betwyh þa*m* oðru*m* seocu*m* mannu*m*. þon*e* swylcne seocne læcas nemniað ʒewitleasne. se su*m*re nihte, þa þa he ypte ⁊ forþ brohte swa wedenheort mycle stefne ⁊ hlude, he ʒedrefde ealle þa seocan men mid þa*m* unmætu*m* cyrmu*m*, swa *þæt* nan heora ne mihte slæp niman. ac þær wæs swiðe wundorlic wise, *þæt* þono*n* hi ealle hæfdon yfel ⁊ heora þinʒ wæs þe wyrse, *þæt* he ana *þæt* yfel adreah. ⁊ þa swa me ær ʒesæd wæs from þa*m* arwyrþestan Floride þa*m* bisc*ope*, se wunode þær þa mid þysu*m* forecwedenan mæssepreoste, ⁊ æft*er* þon ic hit onʒeat smeàþancollice fra*m* þa*m* cnihte, þe þeʒnode þa*m* seocu*m* mannu*m* on ðære ylcan nihte, *þæt* se ylca arwyrða mæssepreost aras of his ræste ⁊ eode swiʒende to þæs ʒewitleasan mannes ræste, ⁊ asettu*m* his handu*m* ofer hine he ʒebæd for hine, ⁊ hi*m* wæs sona sæl. ⁊ he hine þa ʒena*m* ⁊ lædde mid hi*m* to þa*m* ʒebedhuse in þa uferan dælas þæs huses. þær he ʒefealh his ʒebede freolicor for þone seocan man ⁊ þa sona eft hine ʒelædde to his aʒenre

---

1 næddran þeah *O* ‖ ðare *O* ‖ unmætestan] mæstan *C* ‖ -nysse *O* 2 hy *O* ‖ ʒyf *O* ‖ hy ʒesenade *O* 3 ða[] mæʒne *O* 4 ðare haliʒan *O* ‖ þonn*e* (þ *aus* ꝥ) *C* ‖ -tacn *O* 5 þonne] hwonne *O* ‖ on *O* ‖ hol ʒyf *O* 6 þare haliʒan *O* 7 sona] þonn*e* *O* ‖ ʒetoʒen] ʒetoʒan *C*, toʒen *O* ‖ eac] ac *O* 9 to me] me to *O* ‖ ⁊] ⁊ (he) *O* ‖ on *O* 10 mon- *O* ‖ þæ*t*te *O* ‖ raðe *O* 11 hwaðer *O* ‖ æniʒu ʒyfu þare *O* 12 mon *O* 13 unʒewitenesse betweoh *O* ‖ -twyh (h *aus* r) *C* ‖ mon- *O* 13—14 swylcan seocan læceas nemnað *O* 15 ʒedræfde *O* 16 unʒemætu*m* *O* ‖ þæ*t*te *O* ‖ nan] næniʒum hyra *O* ‖ ne mihte] næs alyfed *þæt* he þær mihte *O* 17 slæp] reste (s *aus e. a.* n?) *C* ‖ niman] habban *C* ‖ þær] *þæt* *O* ‖ -derlicu *O* ‖ þanon *O* ‖ hy *O* 18 hyra *O* ‖ wyrse þæt] wyrse þanon *O* 19 from] for *C*, from (*12. jhd. über urspr.* for, *vom gloss.*) *O* ‖ -ceope *O* 20 mid] samod mid *O* ‖ þyssu*m* *O* 21 smea : þonclicor (*erstes* c *auf ras.*) *O* ‖ from *O* ‖ -nude *O* 22 mon- *O* ‖ þare *O* 23 reste *O* ‖ swiʒendlice *O* 24 mon- *O* ‖ reste *O* ‖ asette *O* 25 him wæs sona sæl] ða mid þy wæs him sel (sel *gloss.*, bett *von sp. hd.*) *O* ‖ hine þa ʒenam] ða ʒ. h. *O* ‖ ⁊ lædde *f.* *O* 26 on *O* ‖ -fealh(95 a)his *O* 27 þone] ðam *O* ‖ men *O* ‖ eft *f.* *O*

ræste fullhalne, swa *þæt* he ofer *þæt* ne ypte ænigʒe uneaðelice stefne ne mid (104a) ænigʒre clypunʒe ʒedrefde ænine þæra seocra manna, ne þa ofer *þæt* in nihte ʒeecte oþra manna broc, se þa fullfremedlice onfenʒ his aʒnu*m* mode ⁊ ʒ*e*witte. of þære wyrde þæs arwyrðan weres we ʒeleornodon, *þæt* we ʒ*e*lyfdon eallra oþra weorca, þe we ʒ*e*hyrdon be hi*m* secʒan.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'myclu lifes trymnes is *þæt*, *þæt* man mote ʒeseon þa weras, þe swilc wundor wyrcaþ ⁊ sceawian her on eorðan þa heofonlican Hierusale*m* on heora aʒnu*m* cæsterwaru*m*.'

XXXVI.

ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'ne wene ic na, *þæt* si to forswiʒienne *þæt* wundor, þe se ælmihtiʒa ʒod wæs ʒeeadmodad, *þæt* he ʒecyþde ofer Maximianu*m* his þeowan, se is nu Siracusanis bisc*op* ⁊ wæs þa mines mynstres fæder ⁊ hyrde. soðlice þa þa ic wæs onsænded mid mines bisc*opes* hæse ⁊ þeowode in þa*m* solore þære Constantinopoliscan byriʒ for ure cyrcan neodþearfe ⁊ for spræce, þa com he þær to me bædendre uncre lufan se ilca Maximian*us* mid oðru*m* broðru*m*. ⁊ þa þa he eft cyrde to Rome to þa*m* minu*m* mynstre, þa wearð he befanʒen ⁊ onstyred mid swiðlicre hreonesse in Atriacio þa*m* sæ. þa oncneow he ⁊ onʒæt þæs ælmihtiʒan ʒodes eorre ⁊ eac his ʒife mid unʒ*e*ehtedlicre ændebyrdnesse ⁊ eac mid unʒ*e*wunelicu*m* wundre ymb hine ⁊ eac ymb ealle, þa þe hi*m* mid wæron. witodlice hit ʒela*m*p, *þæt* þa yþa reðʒodon in heora þeawe ⁊ wæron upp ahafene for þara winda mycelnessu*m* swa swiðe, oð *þæt* of þa*m* scipe wæron þa næʒlas forlorene ⁊ þa þylinʒe toslæʒene, ⁊ eac þa ʒ*e*wædu wæron ut on þa yþa aworpene, ⁊ swa eall þæs scipes fæt wæs acweht ⁊ for ða*m* myccl*um* yþu*m* tolysed ⁊ toslopen fra*m* eallu*m* his rihtʒ*e*feʒu*m*. þa witodlice ʒeoniendu*m* þa*m* ceolu*m* se sæ eode inn ⁊ ʒefylde *þæt* scip

---

1 reste fulh- *O* || *þætte O* || ne[]|ænize *O* 2 -iʒre] -iʒu*m C* || -unʒu*m C* || ʒedref[]|ænine *O* || ænine] æniʒ *C* || þara *O* || mon- *O* 3 on nohte *O* || ʒeicte ðara oðera mon- *O* || se] se ðe *O* || fulfr- *O* 4 aʒen- *O* || ðare *O* 5 were[]|we *O* || -nedon *O* || ealra oðera *O* 6 (ʒe)hyr- *C* || micelu *O* 7 mon *O* || swilc] swylce *O* || wundru (*erst.* u *über* y) *O* || ⁊ sceawien *O*, *f. C* 8 heora] hyre *O* || aʒenum ceast- *O* 10 no *þæt* sy to swiʒienne *O* 11 wundo[]|þe *O* || -moded *O* || ʒecydde *O* 12 þeowe *O* || -sanisc *O* 13 onsen- *O* 14 -ceopes *O* || on *O* || solare þare *O* 15 cyrican nyd- *O* 18 befonʒ- *O* || hreown- *O* || on Adriatic[]|þam *O* 19 onʒeat *O* || yrre *O* || ʒyfe *O* 20 ende- *O* || -lice *O* 21 him mid] m. h. *O* 22 reðiʒedon *O* || on hyra *O* || up ahefene *O* 23 swyðe *O* 24 ðilinʒe tosleʒene *O* || ʒewædu] wædu *O* 25 eal *O* || scypes *O* 26 myclu*m O* || from *O* 26—27 rihtʒefonʒum (95b)|[]witod- *O* || ʒyni- *O* || ceolum] cinu*m O* || inn] on *O*

oð þa yfmestan þeolu þæs bryrdes, swa þ*æt* næs þ*æt* scip betwyh þa*m* yþu*m* ʒesewen (104 b) swa swiðe swa þa yða binnan þa*m* scipe wæron ʒ*e*sewene. þa wæron hi sittande in þa*m* ylcan scipe ⁊ na eallunʒa wæron swa swiðe ʒedrefde, þy þe hi heo*m* þon*e* deað neah ondredon, ac for þæs broʒan ⁊weardnesse ⁊ ʒ*e*sihðe hi ealle him betwyh sealdon sibbe ⁊ onfenʒon þa*m* lichaman ⁊ blode ures alysendes ⁊ Ʒode wæron hi sylfe bebeodende ⁊ wilniʒende, þ*æt* he onfenʒe fre*m*su*m*lice heora sawla, se þe heora lichaman sealde to swa swiðe forhtiʒendlican deaþe. ac se ælmihtiʒa Ʒod, þe heora mod wundorlice abreʒde, se eac swilce heora lif wundorlicor ʒ*e*heold. soþlice eahta daʒa fulla þ*æt* ilce scipp fleat wætres full oð þa ytemestan þeola þæs brerdes ⁊ swa þeh ferde on heora aʒene weʒ. þa þe nyʒoðan dæʒe þa wæs hit ʒ*e*læded to hyþe Thronensis þære cæstre. þa eodon hi ealle ʒ*e*sunde of þa*m* scipe, þa þe liþon ⁊ foron mid þa*m* forecwedenan Maximiane þa*m* arwyrðan were. ⁊ þa æft*er* þa*m* he sylfa Maximian*us* wæs ut ʒanʒende, þa sona wæs ʒ*e*suncen þ*æt* scip in þone ʒrund þære ylcan hyðe, efne swylce hit þolode þære uphefnesse ⁊ hi*m* wære þ*æt* byrðen, þ*æt* hi hi*m* of eodon. ⁊ þ*æt* wæs wætres full ⁊ manna ⁊ wæs boren ⁊ fleat in þa*m*·sæ, þ*æt* ilce ne mihte þ*æt* wæt*er* aberan on þære hyþe buton mannu*m*, þa þa Maximian*us* of eode mid his broðru*m*. be þon þa se ælmihtiʒa Ʒod ʒecyþde, þ*æt* he heold þis scip arwyrðlice mid his aʒenre handa, ⁊ þa þa hit wæs manna æmtiʒ ⁊ forlæten, hit ne mihte lænʒ wunian on þam wætrum.

XXXVII.

Eac þu ʒ*e*sawe, Petrus, mid me nu for feowertiʒu*m* nihta huhuʒu swa Sanctulu*m* þæs arwyrðan lifes mæssepreost, þæs ʒemynd ic ær bufan worhte, se ʒ*e*wunode, þ*æt* he co*m* to me ælce ʒære of

---

1 ytemestan þelu *O* || brerdes *O* || næs] no swa swiðe *O* || scyp betweoh *O* 2 ʒesewen] ʒesewen wæs *O* 3 -tende on *O* || na] on *O* 4 ʒedrefede *O* || him *O* || neah] ne *O* 5 broʒan (*gloss.* eʒe *sp. hd.*) *O* || ʒesyhðe hy *O* || him *f. C* || betweoh *O* 6 -homan *O* || blod *C* 7 hy *O* || bebeode *O* || -niende *O* 8 hyra *O* || hyra *O* || sealde (d *aus* ð) *C* 9 hyra *O* 10 swilce *f. O* || hyra *O* || *über* eahta VIII *O* 11 daʒa (*aus* daʒum) *C*, daʒum *O* || fullum *O* || scip *O* || wæteres *O* || þa] ða (*aus urspr.* ðe) *O* || ytem-] ufem- *O* || þeola] þelu *O* 12 þeah *O* || hyra aʒenne rihtweʒ þa *O* || ðy niʒ- *O* 13 Coronensis ðare ceas- *O* || hy *O* 14 ⁊ (*nachtr. eingef.*) *O* 16 ʒonʒ- *O* || þa] ⁊ ða *O* || scyp on *O* 17 þare *O* || þolode] wolde *O* || þare upahefenesse *O* 18 hy *O* || wæteres ful *O* 19 mon- *O* || on *O* || yl- *O* 20 ðare *O* || -tan mon- *O* 21 ʒebroðru*m* bi *O* || ʒecyþde] (cydde) (*12. jhd.*) *O* 22 mon- *O* 23 lenʒ *O* || wæterum *C* 24—25 huhuʒu swa *f. C* || -huʒu (.... *von sp. hd.*) *O* || arwur- *O* 26 ær] her *O* || ʒewunude *O* || ʒeare(96 a)of *O*

Nursiʒe þære mæʒðe. ⁊ eac of þære (105a) ylcan mæʒðe *com* nu for þrym nihtu*m* su*m* munuc, se me afærde mid ʒnornunʒ*e* hefiʒes ærendes, se bodode me þon*e* ylcan wer forðferedne. ⁊ þeh þe ic ne mæʒe ʒ*e*þæncan ymb þisne wer buton ʒeomrunʒ*e* his wynsu*m*nesse, þon*ne* hwæðre eallunʒ*a* ic wille secʒan his mæʒnu butan fyrhtu, þa ic oncneow æt þa*m* sacerdu*m* his neahʒ*e*buru*m*, þa wæron ʒ*e*weolʒade mid wundorlicre soðfæstnesse ⁊ bilwitnesse. ⁊ swa swa betwyh þa*m* modu*m*, þe selfe heo*m* betweonu*m* lufiað, seo swæslice hiwcuþnes þære soðan lufe ʒedeð ⁊ ʒeʒearwað mycle bældo, swa eac swiðe oft he sylf fra*m* me of wynsu*m*nesse ʒetihted wæs ⁊ ʒ*e*nyd, þ*æt* he me ʒeandette be þa*m* halʒu*m*, þe he dyde, sume his þa ytemestan wisan. witodlice hit ʒ*e*la*m*p in sume tid, þa þa Lanʒbeardisce mæn wrunʒon eleberʒan on þære treddan ⁊ heo*m* wæs wana, þ*æt* hi ne mihton æniʒne eles wætan ut aþyn, þa *com* þes Sanctul*us* þyder to heo*m* ⁊ brohte æmtiʒe cyllan þyder to þære wrinʒan ⁊ wæs þa swa he eallniʒ wæs wynsu*m*licre onsyne ⁊ bliðes modes. ⁊ þa þa winnendan ⁊ þa wyrcendan Lanʒbearde he mid bliðelicre onsyne ʒrette ⁊ ʒ*e*halette ⁊ teah forð þa cyllan ⁊ cw*æ*ð, þ*æt* hi*m* sceolde seo beon ʒ*e*fylled, ⁊ þ*æt* cw*æ*ð hatende ma þon*ne* biddende. ac þa hæðenan weras his word hefiʒlice onfenʒcon ⁊ hine mid teonwordu*m* wæron ehtende, forðon þe hi ealne dæʒ mid idelnesse wunnon ⁊ ne mihton næniʒne ele awrinʒan of þa*m* byrʒu*m*. þa ⁊swarode se Ʒodes wer þa*m* þa ʒyt mid bliðlicre ansyne, þon*ne* he ær wæs, ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: ‘ʒ*e*biddað la for me ⁊ sprecað tela ⁊ ʒ*e*fyllað Sanctulo þas cylle, þ*æt* he sy swa ʒ*e*tyðod fra*m* eow ʒecyrred.’ ⁊ þa þa hi naht ne ʒehawedon flowan þæs eles of þa*m* eleberʒum ⁊ swa þeh þone Ʒodes wer ʒesawon him befeolan mid þære cyllfyllinʒe, þa wurdon hi swyðlice mid yrre onælde (105b) ⁊ onʒunnon hine onscunian mid maran or-

---

1 Nursie þare *O* || ðare *O* 1—2 nu f[]|þrim *O* 2—3 hef[]des bodude *O* || il- *O* || ðeah *O* || þe *f.* *O* || mæʒ *O* 4 ʒeþencan *O* || ðysne *O* || -tan *O* 5 wylle *O* || fyrhto *O* 6 ʒewelʒode *O* 7 -licere *O* || bylew- *O* || -tweoh *O* 8 sylfe him *O* 9 þare *O* || lufan *O* || byldo *O* 10 swiðe] ful *O* || sylfa from *O* || ʒenyded *O* 11 ʒe⁊dette *O* 12 on *O* || Lonʒ- *O* 13 men *O* || wrunʒun *O* || -berʒean *O* || þare *O* || him *O* || wana] sona *O* 14 ne *f.* *C* || ænine *O* || -ðyn *ist radiert, aber noch zu lesen, auf der rasur ein* O. *die correctur am rande, worauf sich dieses zeichen bezieht, ist nicht mehr vorhanden.* *O* || ðider *O* 15 him *O* || cil- *O* || þider *O* 16 eallniʒ] eallinʒa (*gloss.* æfre) *O* || -lic:: (re *rad.*) *O* || onsyne] on(an)syne (an *ders. hd.*?) *O* 17 Lonʒ- *O* 17—18 -syne::ʒeʒrette (he *rad.*) *O* || *zweites* ⁊ *f.* *O* || cil- *O* 19 seo beon] b. s. *C* 20 onfenʒon *O* 21 hi] he hy *O* || -nun *O* 22 mihte nænine ele abædan ⁊ awrin[]|of *O* || berʒum *O* 23 bliðelicre *O* || on- *O* || wæs] dyde *O* 24 la *f.* *O* 25 ʒetiðad from *O* || hy noht *O* || flowan (f *unvollst. aus* w) *C* 26 þeah *O* 27 him befeolan] inʒ*e*feolan *C* || þare cillan fyllinʒe *O* || hy swið- *O* 28 onælede *O* || onscuniʒean ⁊ laðettan (96b)|[]d maran *O* || orwyrðum *f.* *C*

wyrðum fracoðlicra worda. þa þa se ʒodes wer *þæt* ʒeseah, *þæt* of þære eletreddan næniʒe ʒemete æniʒ dæl eles ut eode, þa bæd he, *þæt* hi*m* man sealde wæt*er* ⁊ *þæt* þa ʒebletsode beforan heo*m* eallu*m* onlociendu*m* ⁊ þa wearp *þæt* wæt*er* mid his handu*m* on þa eletreddan. þa sona of ðære bletsunʒ*e* þær upp ræsde swa mycclu ʒenihtsu*m*ness þæs eles, *þæt* þa Lanʒbearde, þe ær lanʒe wunnon holunʒa, þa nalæs *þæt* an, *þæt* hi ʒefyldon ealle heora aʒenu fatu, ac eac swylce þa cylle, þe se ʒodes wer þyder brohte, ⁊ þæs þancas dydon ⁊ sædon, *þæt* se þe þider com eles biddan, mid bletsunʒ*e* heo*m* sealde, *þæt* he sylfa ær bæd. eac hit ʒ*e*la*m*p on sume tid, *þæt* þær sæt on þa*m* lande swyðe swyþlic hunʒor, ⁊ þa wæs forbærned fra*m* Lanʒbeardu*m* seo cyrce þæs eadiʒan Laurenties. þa ʒewilnode Sanctul*us* se ʒodes wer, *þæt* he wolde þa ʒ*e*edneowian, ⁊ þa ʒ*e*ʒaderode maniʒe cræftiʒan ⁊ eac ma oþra weorcmanna, þe þa*m* onbyhtan ⁊ hyrdon. þa soðlice þa*m* wyrhtu*m* winnendu*m* wæs neodþearf, *þæt* heom wære butan yldinʒe ʒ*e*ʒearwod se mete ⁊ fostornoð þære dæʒhwa*m*lican andleofne; ac bædendu*m* þa*m* nydde þæs ylcan hunʒres þær wæs hlafes wana. þa onʒunnon þa winnendan wyrhtan ardlice biddan heom metes ⁊ cwædon, *þæt* hi næfdon nan mæʒn to swa stranʒu*m* weorce butan mete. þa *þæt* se ʒodes wer ʒ*e*hyrde, he frefrode hi mid luflicu*m* wordu*m* ⁊ heo*m* ʒ*e*heht utan mid his muðe, *þæt* he hi*m* sylf næfde; ac he wæs swiðe hefiʒlice ʒ*e*nyrwed innon, forþon þe he ne mihte beʒytan þone mete, þe he þa*m* wyrhtu*m* ʒehet. þa eode he hider ⁊ þider nearolice ʒ*e*swænced in his ʒeþohte, oþ *þæt* ða æt nehstan he beco*m* to þa*m* ofne, in þa*m* þa wif his nehʒebyrne þy ærran dæʒe bocon heora hlafas. þa locode he þær ʒ*e*loten ⁊ ʒ*e*biʒed in þone ofn, wenunʒa hwylc hlaf ðær to lafe wunode æft*er* þa*m* bæcestru*m*. þa sæmninʒa funde (106a) he þær su*m*ne hlaf wundorlicre mycel̄nesse

---

1 fraceð- *O* || se[]odes|[]er *þæt* *O* 2 ðare *O* || næniʒ ʒ[]mete æ[]dæl *O* 3 mon *O* || wæt[]blet- *O* || him *O* 4 wearp []æter mid *O* || handa *O* 5 þare *O* || up *O* || miclu *O* || -nes *O* 6 *þæt*te *O* || Lonʒ- *O* || lonʒe *O*, *f.* *C* || holinʒa *O* 7 hy *O* || hyra aʒene *O* 8 þyder] þ:der (y *rad.*?) *O* 9 *þæt*te *O* || þider] dider *O* || mid] mid his *O* || -sunʒa *O* || him *O* 11 swiðe *O* || from Lonʒ- *O* 12 cyrice *O* || -tius *O* || ʒewil-] wil- *O* || San(c)tulus *C*, Santulus *O* 13 -niwian *O* || þa] he þa *O* || mon- *O* 14 ma *f.* *O* || oðera *O* || -monna *O* || onbyrhtan *C*, onbehtum *O* 15 nyd- *O* || (þæt) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || him *O* 16 fostornað *O*, fostornoð (s *aus* r) *C* || þare *O* || -⁊lifne *O* 17 bæ: endum *O* || nyde *O* || þæs] þas *C* || þær] þæs *C* 18 ardlice] a(n)rædlice *O* || him *O* 19 hy *O* || nan] næniʒ *O* || mæʒen *O* || stronʒ- *O* 19–20 butan mete] for meteleaste *O* 20 frefrede hy *O* || luflicum] lustlicu*m* *O* 21 him ʒehet *O* || sylfu*m* *O* 22 swiðe] sylfa *O* || innan *O* 24 ðyder *O* || ʒeswenced on *O* || nyhstan *O* || he *f.* *O* 25 on *O* || neahʒeburena *O* || ærran] æftran *C* 26 hyra *O* || on *O* 27 ne wenunʒa hwylcne *O* || -node(97a)æfter *O*

⁊ eac unʒewunelicre hwitnesse. þa na*m* he þone, ⁊ swa þeh he nolde þone þa ʒyt þa*m* cræftiʒu*m* brynʒan, þy læs hit ʒelu*m*pe, *þæt* hit oþres mannes wære, ⁊ he hi*m* sylfu*m* scyld ʒeworhte. þa þa he þohte arfæstnesse to þurhteonne, ⁊ he þa witodlice bær þone hlaf ʒeond þa wif his nehʒebyrene ⁊ hine heo*m* eallu*m* æteowde ⁊ þæs acsode, hwæþer heora æniʒu*m* hwylc to lafe wunode, þa ealle þa wif, þe þy ærran dæʒe bocon þa hlafas in ða*m* ofne, wiðsocon, *þæt* hit heora nære, ⁊ andetton, *þæt* hi sylfe ha*m* brohton fra*m* þa*m* ofne heora aʒne hlafas be fullu*m* ʒetele. þa ferde se drihtnes wer bliðe to eallum þa*m* cræftiʒu*m* mid þy anu*m* hlafe ⁊ lærde, *þæt* hi dyden þancas þa*m* ælmihtiʒan Ʒode, ⁊ heo*m* eac *þæt* sæde, *þæt* se driht*en* sylfa heo*m* ʒeʒearwode ⁊lyfne, ⁊ he hi þa sona in ʒ*e*laðode to ʒ*e*reordnesse. þa leʒde he beforan heo*m* þone fundenan hlaf, ⁊ þa þa hi wæron ʒ*e*nihtsu*m*lice of þa*m* ⁊ fullice ʒereordade, he ʒ*e*somnode of þa*m* mare on þa*m* ʒebrocu*m*, þon*ne* se hlaf sylf ær wære. eac swylce he brohte eft on oðre dæʒe þam wyrhtum to ʒereordnesse, ac *þæt* þær wæs to lafe of þa*m* ʒebrocu*m* wæs þa ʒyt mare, þon*ne* þa ʒ*e*brocu ær wæron, þa sylfe þe beforan heo*m* aleʒde wæron. swa hit wæs þa ʒeworden, *þæt* · X · daʒas fulle ealle þa cræftiʒan ⁊ eac þa oðre wyrhtan of þa*m* anu*m* hlafe wæron afedde ⁊ ʒereordade. ælce dæʒe hi æton þysne ⁊ ælce dæʒe of þa*m* wæs to lafe, *þæt* hi mihton eft on morʒenne etan, efne swylce þa ʒ*e*brocu þæs hlafes þurh þone æt weoxon, ⁊ swylce þa muþas þara etendra þon*e* mete ʒeednywdon.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'wundorlic wise *þæt* wæs ⁊ in þære bysne þæs drihtenlican weorces swiðe to wafianne.' Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'se ylca wer, la Petrus, fedde þurh his þeowan maniʒ*e* daʒas þa wyrhtan of anu*m* hlafe, se þe iu ær ʒ*e*reordede þurh hine sylfne of · V · hlafu*m* · V · þusendu manna, se eac swylce ʒe(106b)mæniʒfealdað feawa

---

1 ⁊ *bis* hwitnesse *f.* *O* || ʒenam *O* || ⁊] ac *O* || þeah *O* || nolde (n *für* w) *O* 2 þone] þa *O* || þam (a *zur hälfte rad.*) *O* || brinʒan þe *O* 3 mon- *O* || scylde *O* 5 neahʒeburena *O* || him *O* || ætywde *O* 6 hwaðer hyra *O* || hwylc] swylc *O* || -nude *O* 7 on *O* || wiðsocon] wiðso(cen)na (cen) (*12. jhd.*) *O* 8 hit˛ ðæs *O* || hyra *O* || ondetton *O* || from *O* 9 hyra aʒene *O* || ʒetæle *O* 10 ane *O* || lærde] hy lærde *O* || dydon *O* 11 him *O* || se *f.* *O* 12 him *O* || ondlifne *O* || hy *O* || on *O* 13 þa *bis* heom *zweimal* *C* || lede *O* || heom] hy *O* || þone fundenan hlaf *f.* *C* || hy *O* 14 -sumli[]of *O* || ʒereorde *O* 15 þam] him *O* 15—16 eac *bis* ʒereordnesse *f.* *C* || broht[]eft (ða ʒebrocen) on (*12. jhd.*) *O* 17—18 ʒebroð[]|ær *O* || þa *f.* *O* || þe] þa *O* || heom aleʒde] hy ær alæde *O* 19 þ*æt*te *O* 20 fedde *O* || ʒereorded[]|ælce *O* 21 hy *O* || þysne] hine *O* || þam] him *O* || hy *O* 22 merʒen *O* 23 ʒeedniwedon *O* 24 -licu *O* || bysene *O* 24—25 -lica(n) weorces (is) swyðe *O* || ilca *O* 26 þeow moniʒe *O* 27 ær(97b)[]reordede *O* || ʒereorde *C* 28 -senda|[]onna *O* || swylce *f.* *O* || ʒe|ʒ*e*m. *C*, ʒemoniʒfaldað *O* || feawa] fea *O*

cornsæda in unarimede wæstmas æcra, ⁊ eac swylce se forð ʒelædde ær þa ylcan sæd of eorðan ⁊ samod ʒescop ealle ʒescæfta of nahte. ac þy læs þu lenʒ wundriʒe, hwæt se arwurða wer Sanctul*us* worhte uton of drihtnes mæʒne, ʒehyr eac, hulic he innan wære of drihtnes mæʒne. soðlice hit ʒela*m*p sume dæʒe, þ*æt* su*m* deacon wæs ʒefanʒen fra*m* þa*m* hæþenu*m* Lanʒbeardu*m*, ⁊ se wæs ʒehæft ⁊ ʒebunden mid heom, ⁊ hine þohton þa ylcan to acwellene, þe hine ʒenamon. þa æfniendu*m* þa*m* dæʒe se Ȝodes wer Sanctulus ʒewilnode to þa*m* ylcan Lanʒbeardu*m*, þ*æt* hi*m* sceolde beon se ylca diacon to forlæten, ⁊ hi*m* þon*ne* wære his feorh forʒifen. þ*æt* hi eallunʒa wiðsocon, þ*æt* hi þ*æt* don noldon. ⁊ þa þa þ*æt* se Ȝodes wer ʒeseah, þ*æt* hi þrydodon ymb his deað, he bæd hi, þ*æt* hi hine sealdon hi*m* to healdene. þa ⁊swarodon hi hi*m* ⁊ cwædon: 'we hine þe syllað sona to healdanne on þa ʒerad, þ*æt* ʒif ðes onweʒ fleo þu sylfa for hine swelte.' þa underfenʒ þ*æt* hraðe se drihtnes wer swiþe lustlice ⁊ na*m* þon*e* forecwedenan deacon in his treowþe. þa awehte he þone ymb middeniht utan, þa þa he ʒeseah, þ*æt* þa Lanʒbearde ealle wæron on fæston slæpe, ⁊ cw*æ*ð to hi*m*: 'aris nu ⁊ swiðe ofstlice fleoh! se ælmihtiʒa Ȝod þe alyseð.' ac se diacon næs na unʒemyndiʒ þæs arwyrðan weres ʒehate. he forðon ⁊swarode hi*m* ⁊ cw*æ*ð: 'min fæder, ne mæʒ ic fleon, forþon ʒif ic fleo, butan tweon þu scealt sweltan for me.' þa se drihtnes wer Sanctul*us* nydde þone deacon to þa*m* fleame ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'aris ⁊ ʒa! se ælmihtiʒa Ȝod þe ʒeneriʒe! soðlice ic eom in his ʒewealde, ⁊ þ*æt* an hi maʒon in me ʒewyrcan, þ*æt* heom Ȝod selfa on me alyfeð.' þa witodlice fleah se deacon ⁊ Sanctulus, se þe his borh wæs, þær æt ham ʒewunode tomiddes heora, swilce he beswicen wære. þa witodlice on morʒenne comon þider eft þa Lanʒbeardiscan men, þe þone deacon sealdon (107 a) Sanctulo to healdenne, ⁊ bædon, þ*æt* he heom þon*e* aʒæfe, þe hi hi*m* ær befæston

---

1 -sæda] se þa *O* || in *f. O* || unar- *bis* ⁊] unarimedlican (ðe) (*12. jhd.*) wæs þines on æceras sendeð ⁊ *O* 2 ʒesceafta *O* || nohte *O* 3 wer *f. C* 4 utan *O* 4—5 ʒehyr *bis* mæʒne *f. C* || diacon *O* 6 from *O* || Lonʒ- *O* || ʒehæft] hæfd *O* 7 him *O* || acwellanne *O* 8 æfniʒen- *O* 9 Lonʒ- *O* || scolde *O* || ilca *O*, ylce *C* 10 wære] were *O* || (his) *C* || forʒeafen *O* || þæt *f. O* || eallunʒ̄ *C*, ða eallinʒa þam *O* 12 hiʒ þreatodon *O* || hi *f. O* || hi] hiʒ *O* || hine sealdon] s. h. *O* 13 -denne *O* || ⁊swarodon hi him ⁊ *f. O* || cwædon hiʒ we *O* || þe *f. O* 14 to healdanne *f. O* || ðes (*aus* ðæs) *O*, he *C* || se þonne for *O* 16 dia- *O* || treowþe] treowa *O* 16—17 þa awehte he þone ymb middeniht] ða on middeniht awehte he hine *O* || utan þa *f. O* || (he) *O* || Lonʒ- *O* || ealle wæron] w. e. *O* 18 fæstum *O* || ofest- *O* 19 no *O* || arwur- *O* 20 forðam *O* || ⁊] ⁊ ðus *O* 21 forðan *O* 22 þone] þoñ *O* || dia- *O* 23 ʒenereð *O* 24 on *O* || on *O* 25 him *O* || sylfa in n||[]e alyfeð *O* || dia- *O* 26 þe *f. O* || borh] byriʒ *O* || heora *bis* 255, 17 ʒeherʒode (*ein blatt*) *f. O* 27 comen *C*

to healdenne. ac se arwyrða mæssepreost heo*m* ⁊swarode ⁊ cw*æ*ð, *þæt* he wære on niht onweʒ afloʒen. þa cwædon hi to him: 'þon*ne* þu wast þe sylfa ʒenoh wel, hu hit ʒedafenað.' se drihtnes wer heo*m* cw*æ*ð to swiðe ardlice: 'ʒea, ic hit wat.' þa cwædon þa Lanʒbearde to hi*m*: 'þu eart Ʒodes man; nelle we na, *þæt* þu swelte þurh missenlice ⁊ mæniʒfealde cwealmas ⁊ tinterʒu, ac ʒeceos þe swylcne deað swylce þu wylle.' þa ⁊swarode heo*m* Sanctulus se drihtnes wer ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'ic eom on Ʒodes ʒewealde. acwellað me þy deaðe, þe he sylfa alyfe me to acwyllane.' þa ʒelicode eallu*m* þa*m* unʒ*e*leaffullu*m* Lanʒbeardu*m*, þe þær æt wæron, *þæt* hi hine sceoldon þy heafde beheawan, ⁊ *þæt* hi huru butan hefiʒu*m* cwealme mid hrædlicu*m* deaðe his lif ʒ*e*endodon. ⁊ hi þa onʒæton, *þæt* se Sanctulus, se þe wæs ʒehæfd mycelre are man betwyh þa*m* Cristes mannu*m* fore arwyrðnesse his haliʒdomes, wæs ʒedemed to acwellanne, þa ʒesa*m*nodon hi þa unʒ*e*leaffullan Lanʒbearde ealle, þe on þa*m* lande wæron, ⁊ þa wurdon hi swiðe bliþe, swa hi symble wæron to wælʒrimnesse. þa co*m* mycel werod to þære wæfersyne þæs halʒan mannes deaðes, ⁊ hi hine þa uton ymbstodon. þa wæs se Ʒodes wer ʒ*e*læded swa tomiddes heora, ⁊ hi þa ʒecuron ænne of eallu*m* þa*m* stranʒestan weran, be þa*m* hi*m* næs næniʒ tweo, *þæt* he mihte mid anu*m* slæʒe his heafod of aceorfan. þa stod se arwyrða wer swa ʒelæded betwyh þa*m* ʒewæpnedu*m* wælslihtu*m*; þa ʒearn he sona mid his ʒ*e*þohte to his aʒnu*m* wæpnu*m* haliʒra ʒ*e*beda ⁊ bæd, *þæt* hi hi*m* leafe sealdon, *þæt* he moste hi*m* su*m* hwilstycce ʒ*e*biddan. mid þy him wæs *þæt* alyfed, ⁊ he þa sona hine astrehte on (107b) þa eorðan ⁊ hine ʒ*e*bæd. witodlice þa þa he lanʒ*e* hwile hine ʒebæd, se flæscbana, þe to his cwealme ʒecoren wæs, spearn hine mid his spuran ⁊ het hine, *þæt* he arise ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'aris ⁊ onbiʒdu*m* cneowu*m* aþena þinne sweoran!' se drihtnes wer aras sona ⁊ his cneowa ʒebiʒde ⁊ aþenede þon*e* sweoran. ac þa aþenedu*m* þa*m* sweoran he beseah on *þæt* sweord, þe wæs wiþ hine ut atoʒen. ⁊ hit is ʒ*e*sæd, *þæt* he þis an word openlice beforan eallu*m* þa*m* mannu*m* ʒecwæde: 's*anct*e Ioh*anne*s, ʒenim *þæt* sweord!' þa se wælhreowa flæscbana, þe to his cwale ʒecoren wæs, hæfde *þæt* ʒ*e*toʒene sweord on his handa ⁊ mid stranʒlice hiʒunʒe ahof þon*e* earm upp in heanesse ⁊ mynte slean þone Ʒodes wer. ac he ne mihte hine nanra þinʒa eft ofdune lætan, ac semninʒa he astifode, ⁊ up arærdu*m* þa*m* sweorde swa wið þæs heofones se earm stod unʒ*e*biʒendlic æʒhwæs þa*m* aʒendfrean unʒ*e*wylde. þa eall seo mæniʒeo þara Lanʒbeardna, þe ʒesomnod wæs to þæs deaðes wæfersyne, wearð

---

5 man] man þe ʒeriseð *C* 12 þæt::se (se *rad.*) *C* 14 (his) *C* || wæs (w *aus f*) *C* 21 heafod] (f *aus* w) *C* 29 aþene *C* 32 *þæt* (*aus* ⁊) *C* 38 mæniʒeo *f. C*

ʒecyrred in heofones herenesse ⁊ onʒan wundrian ⁊ eac mid eʒe weorðian þone Ʒodes wer, forþon þe þa witodlice wæs ʒecyðed, hwylcre haliʒnesse se wæs, se þe ʒeband on þære lyfte his aʒnes banan earm. witodlice þa wæs Sanctulus ʒebeden, þ*æt* he arise, ⁊ he þa aras. he wæs ʒebeden, þ*æt* he ʒehælde þone earm his banan, ac he þon wiðsoc ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'ne bidde ic næniʒu*m* ʒemete for hine, buton he me sylle að, þ*æt* he næfre nylle cristenne man acwellan mid þissere handa.' þa sona se Lanʒbeardisca, se þæs þe ic cweþe him sylf forspilde þone earm, þa he hine aþænede onʒæn Ʒode, ⁊ he wæs þa mid nyde ʒebæded ⁊ mid his aʒnu*m* wite, þ*æt* he onʒan swerian, þ*æt* he næfre nolde cristene man ofslean. þa se drihtnes wer Sanctulus bebead hi*m* ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'læt þine hand ofdune!' þa let he hi sona ofdune. (108a) ⁊ he cw*æ*ð eft hraðe: 'sænd þin sweord in his scæðe!' þa dyde he sona þ*æt* sweord in his scæðe. þa forþon þe þa Lanʒbearde wæron ealle onʒytende þone man swa mycles mæʒnes, hi woldon hi*m* brinʒan heapmælu*m* to lace ʒe þa oxan ʒ*e* þa nytenu, þe þær ʒ*e*herʒode wæron. ac se drihtnes wer forsoc, þ*æt* he swylcu*m* lace onfon nolde, ac bæd hi þæs laces þære ecan mede mid Ʒode ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð to heo*m*: 'ʒif ʒe willað me aht ʒifan, syllað me ealle þa hæftnedlinʒas, þe ʒe nu ʒ*e*fanʒen habbað, þ*æt* ic wite, for hwon ic wylle eow fore ʒ*e*biddan.' þa wæs þ*æt* þus ʒedon, þ*æt* hi forleton to hi*m* ealle þa hæftnedlinʒas, ⁊ stihtiʒendre swa þære upplican Ʒodes ʒyfe þa þa he Sanctulus ana hine sylfne sealde to deaðe for þa*m* deacone anu*m*, he alysde þa maniʒ*e* oðre of deaðe.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'is þ*æt* forwundorlic wise, ⁊ þeh þe ic sylf þas oncneowe fra*m* oþru*m* mannu*m*, soðlice ic þon*ne* hwæþre ⁊dette, þ*æt* swa oft swa hi beoð me asæʒde, hi beoð me ʒeednywde.' Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'ne wundra þu naht, Petrus, in þissere wisan be Sanctulo þa*m* Ʒodes were, ac sceawa ⁊ ʒ*e*þenc, ʒif þu maʒe, hwylc se ʒast wære, þe his swa swiðe bylwite mod heold ⁊ hæfde ⁊ hine upp arærde in swa mycle heanesse þæs wundorlican mæʒnes, ⁊ eac ʒ*e*hiʒe, hwær his mod wære, þa þa he swa swiðe ardlice ʒ*e*teohhode, þ*æt* he swulte for his þa*m* nehstan, ⁊ for

---

1 heofonas *C* 5 ʒehælde (l *unvollständig aus* f) *C* 7 cristene *C* 9 him (h *aus* n) *C* 15 þe (e *aus* æ) *C* 17 (98a) wæron *O* 18 drihtnes] Ʒodes *O* || onfon[]|ac bæd[]iʒ ðæs *O* 19 þære] ⁊ ðære *O* || to hi[]f ʒe *O* 20 willen *O* || oht ʒifen *O* || hæftnyd- *O* || nu *f.* *O* 21 hwon] hwom *O* || wylle] scyle *O* 22 hiʒ *O* || hæf(t)ned- *C*, hæftnyd- *O* 23 stihtiende *O* || upl- *O* || ʒiue *O* || Sanctulus *f.* *O* 24 dia- *O* 25 moniʒe oðere *O* || of :eaðe Petrus *O* || -derlicu *O* 26 ðeah i[]sylf *O* || oncnawe *O* || from *O* || mon- *O* || þonne *f.* *O* 27 hwæþr: ⁊dette *O* || asæde *O* 28 ʒeednywde] edniw:: *O* || wundro *O* || noht *O* 29 þisse *O* || sceawa:::þenc ʒif *O* 30 mæʒe *O*, maʒa *C* || bilew- *O* 31 up *O* || heannysse *O* || wunder- *O* 32 *erstes* þa (þ *aus* w) *C* 33 ardlice] a(n)rædlice (*sp. hd.*?) *O* || ʒeteohhode] ʒetiðade *O* || his] ðis *O* || þam nehstan ⁊ for *f.* *O*

þ*am* hwilendlican life anes broðer he forseah his aʒen lif ⁊ aþænede his sweoran under þ*am* sweorde. hwæt cwist þu forþon, hwylc mæʒn þære soðan lufan þon*ne* his breost ymbfenʒe, þa þa he ne forhtode na ymb his aʒenne deað for his þæs nehstan hæle anes? cuþlice we witon, þ*æt* se ylca arwyrða wer Sanctulus ne cuðe he eac na forswiðe wel ʒ*e*writa wisdomes ne nyste eallunʒa þære æ bebodu, ac forþon þe seo soðe lufu byð þære æ ʒ*e*fyl(108b)ledness, he heold ealle þa æ in Ʒodes lufan ⁊ his þæs nehstan, ⁊ þ*æt* he na ne cuðe utan in onʒytenesse, hit wunode hi*m* innon in lufan rihtlice lifʒende. ⁊ se þe wen is, þ*æt* he næfre ne leornode, þ*æt* Ioh*annes* se apos*to*l cw*æ*ð be uru*m* alysende, þ*æt* he asette his sawle for us, to þon þ*æt* we sculon swa asettan ure sawle fore uru*m* broðru*m*, se ylca þ*æt* healice bebod ⁊ þ*æt* apostolice wæs ma wyrcende, þon*ne* he hit witende cuðe. wiðmete we nu forðon, Petrus, ʒif þe swa liciʒe, þysu*m* uru*m* unʒ*e*lærdu*m* wisdome his þa ʒelærdan nytennesse. witodlice þær þes ure wisdom liʒeð, þær seo his lar oferhlifað. we sprecað be þ*am* mæʒnu*m* ⁊ wæron þara æmtiʒe, swylce we syn ʒ*e*sette betwyh wæstmbæru*m* treowu*m* ⁊ ʒ*e*stincen þa æppla ⁊ na ne etan; ⁊ he cuðe twiccian þa wæstmas ʒodra mæʒna, þeh þe he hi ne cuðe mid wordum ʒ*e*stincan ⁊ onʒytan.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'hwæt wenest þu la, ic þe friʒne, hwæt þ*æt* sy, þ*æt* ʒehwylce ʒode mæn us wæron wiðtoʒone ⁊ wiðbrodone, ⁊ þa þe mihton lifian to trymnesse maniʒra manna oððe hi eallunʒa ne maʒon beon fundene oððe ʒ*e*wislice ealle ʒ*e*mette heora feawa syndon?' Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'se hete ⁊ se nið þara lifʒendra ʒ*e*earnað, þ*æt* þa, þe helpan ⁊ nytte beon mihton, ofestlice beoð wiðbrodene, ⁊ nu middaneardes ænde to nealæceð, ʒ*e*neahhelice þa ʒ*e*corenan beoð ʒ*e*numene, to þon þ*æt* hi ne ʒ*e*seon þa

---

1 þam *f.* *O* || anes broðor] for anes broðor lufan *O* || aðenede *O* 2 swyran *O* || forðam *O* 3 lufae (e *aus* n) *C* || þonne] þone *O* 4 -tade no *O* || hælo *O* || anes *f.* *O* 5 eac *f.* *O* 6 no *O* || -swyðe *O* || wæl *O* || ne] ne he *O* || -linʒa *O* 7 forðam *O* || lufu byð] lufu (is) be (*12. jhd.*) *O* || -nesse *O* 8 no *O* 9 in onʒytenesse *f.* *O* || -nude *O* || innon in] on innan *O* || in *f.* *C* || lufan rihtlice lifʒende] mid þære soðan lufan onbryrdnesse *O* 10 ne *f.* *O* 11 þ*æt*te *O* || us::to *O* 12 scylon *O* || for *O* || ilca *O* 13 wæs m[]|(98b)|[]rcende þonne *O* 14 wiðmete *f.* *O* || -ðam *O* || licie (wið) þissum (*12. jhd.*) *O* 15 -læredan *O* || his] setton his *O* || ʒelæredan *O* || -nysse *O* 16 þes] þæs *C*, ðes *O* || ðes::e wisdom *O* || liʒeð] lið *O* || specað *O* 17 -tweoh *O* 18 ʒestincen] stincen *O* || æpla *O* || no *O* || eton *O* || ⁊ *f.* *O* 19 twi- (t *aus* c) *C* || þeah *O* || þe *f.* *O* || hiʒ *O*, *f.* *C* 20 mid wordum] þa word *C* || onʒitan *O* || wenest þu] wensðu *O* 21 frine *O* || men *O* 22 -toʒene *O* || -brodene *O* || lyf- *O* || -nysse *O* || mon- *O* 23 mon- *O* || hi] hit *O* || -linʒa *O* 23—24 ealle ʒemette *f.* *O* || hira fea syndo[]|Ʒreʒ. *O* || ⁊swarode (d *aus e. a.*) *C*, ⁊swarode ⁊ cwæð la Petrus *O* 25 lifiʒen- *O* || -niað *O* 26 -brodune *O* || nu *f.* *O* || middanʒe- *O* || ende *O* || -læcað *O* 27 þon] þam *O* || hiʒ *O*

wyrsan þinȝ in þissere yflan worulde. be þan se witȝa cwæð: 'se rihtwisa man forweorðeþ, ⁊ nan man ne byþ, þe hine eft ȝeþænce in his heortan.' . . . . ne ȝelyfað we swa þeh na, *þæt* ealle ȝecorene syn us wiðbrodene swa swiðe, *þæt* þa yflan ane lifiȝan ⁊ wunian in þysu*m* middanȝ*earde*, forþon þe næfre synfulle m*en* ȝecyrdon to cwiðnesse þære soðan dædbote, ȝif næniȝe bysene ne wæron ȝodra manna, þe heora mod to þære (109a) dædbote ȝetuȝon.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'holinȝa ic seofiȝe, *þæt* þa ȝodan men sin us wiðbrodene, nu ic ȝeseo, *þæt* hi heapmælu*m* forweorðað same swa þa yflan.'

XXXVIII.

Ʒreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'ne wundra þu na, Petrus, be þissere wisan. soðlice þin lufu hæfde hire ȝ*e*noh cuðne Rede*m*ptum Ferentine þære cæstre biscop swyðe arwyrðes lifes wer, se forðferde of þysu*m* middanearde huhuȝu nu for · VII · wintru*m*. þes wæs eac to me ȝ*e*þeoded swiðe swæslice ⁊ hiwcuðlice, ⁊ ic wæs þa ȝyt on symbel in mynstre ȝ*e*seted, ⁊ he þa sylfa me sæde, þa þa he wæs fra*m* me ȝ*e*acsod, swa swa hit eac mære wearð feor ⁊ wide, *þæt* se ylca Redemt*us* oncneow be middaneardes ænde on þæs ȝeonȝran Ioh*annes* daȝu*m* mines foreȝænȝcan. witodlice he cyþde me ⁊ cw*æ*ð, *þæt* sume dæȝe, þa þa he ferde ȝeond his biscoprice, swa swa hit þeaw wæs, þa beco*m* he to ðære cyrican þæs eadiȝan martires s*ancte* Iuticius. ⁊ þa æfniendu*m* þa*m* dæȝe he wolde, *þæt* hi*m* wære þær ȝ*e*stred neah þære byrȝenne þæs martyres, *þæt* he mihte hine þær ȝ*e*restan æft*er* þa*m* ȝewinne þæs færeldes. ða ymb middeniht utan, þæs þe he sylfa sæde me, ne he eallunȝa ne slep ne he fullmedomlice wacian mihte, ac ȝ*e*swænced mid þy slæpe, swa man ȝ*e*wuna byð, swa mid su*m*re hefiȝnesse he wæs ȝ*e*swænced, ⁊ his mod wæs

---

1 þissere yflan] þissu*m* middanȝearde ⁊ on ðissu*m* yfelan *O* || be þan *f.* *O* || witȝa] wite *O* 2 mon *O* || næniȝ mon *O* || ne *f.* *O* || bið *O* || ȝeþence *O* 3 swa þeh na] no swa ðeah *O* 4 þa *f.* *O* || yfelan *O* || lifiȝean *O* || ⁊ wunian *f.* *O* || ðissu*m* *O* 5 ȝecyrdon] ne ȝecyrdon *O* || -nysse *O* 6 -sena *O* || ne *f.* *O* || mon- *O* 7 hyra *O* 8 syn *O* || -brodene (d *aus* ð) *C* || hiȝ *O* 9 same swa] swa swa *O* || yfelan *O* 10 no *O* || ðisse *O* 11 Redentum *O* 12 ceas- *O* || -cop s[]wæs swiðe arwur- *O* || wer(99a)se leorde of *O* 13 ðissu*m* middanȝe- *O* || huhuȝu *f.* *C* || seof[]ðes wes eac *O* 14 heowcuð- *O* 15 on *O* || sæde] asæde *O* || from *O* 16 ȝeahsod *O* || eac *f.* *O* || mær[]|wearð *O* || il- *O* || Redemt*us*] eac *O* 17 be] mid us be *O* || middanȝe- *O* || en- *O* || ȝeonran *O* 18 -ȝenȝan *O* || cydde *O* || me] me þus *O* 19 (deȝe) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || swa swa] swa *O* 20 cyrcan *O* || -tires (r *aus* n) *C* || sancte *f.* *O* 21 Iuticis *O* 22 þare *O* || -tires *O* || þær: (*1 str. rad.*) *O* 23 ymbe *O* || utan (.... *von sp. hd.*) *O* 24 sæde me] m. s. *O* || *zweites* ne *f.* *O* || fulmedum- *O* 25 ȝeswen- *O* || mon *O* 26 bið *O* || sumere *O* || ȝeswen- *O*

wæccende. þa færinȝa beforan him stod se eadiȝa martir *sanctus* Iuticius ⁊ þus cwæð: 'Redemte, wacast þu?' þa ⁊swarode he him ⁊ cwæð: 'ic waciȝe.' þa cwæð se martyr: 'ænde cymeþ ælcum lichaman, ænde cymeð ælcum lichaman, ænde cymeð ælcum lichaman!' ⁊ æfter þon þe he ypte þa þreofealdan clypunȝe, seo ȝesihð onweȝ ȝewat ⁊ ȝedwan þæs martyres, seo æteowed wæs þæs biscopes mode. þa aras se drihtnes wer ⁊ hine sylfne sealde sona ⁊ astrehte in heaf ⁊ in wop his ȝebedes ⁊ dædbote. soðlice (109b) æfter þon þa ondrysnlican tacnu wæron fylȝende in þam heofone ⁊ wæron ȝesæȝene swylce speru ⁊ fyrene flana fram þam norþdæle. ⁊ þa sona æfter þon seo reðe þeod Lanȝbeardna wæs ȝelæded of þam hame hire eardunȝe, wæs hiþende ⁊ ehtende ures sweoran, ⁊ eac þa æfter þon eall þæt mænnisce cyn forslaȝen ȝeweornode, þæt ær in þisum lande aras þy þeawe swylce þa ear on þiccum æcere for þære mycclan ⁊ swyðlican mænȝeo, þe her on lande wæs. nu syndon þa burȝa forherȝode in þysum lande ⁊ þa ceastra toworþone, cyrcan forbærnde ⁊ mynstra toworþene, ⁊ eac ȝehwylce tunas ȝe wera ȝe wifa fram hæðenum mannum ȝeweste, ⁊ eac fram ælce biȝonȝe þis land liȝeð tolysed ⁊ idlað in westenne. ne eardað næniȝ aȝendfrea, ac wildeor abysȝiaþ þa stowe, þe ær hæfde ⁊ eardode manna mæniȝo. nat ic, hwæt is oððe hu hit is ȝedon in oðrum dælum þyses middanȝeardes. soðlice in ðisum lande, in þam we lifiað, ne bodað nu na þes middanȝeard his ende, ac eallunȝa hine eowað. forðon us is mycel þearf, þæt we swa myccle aredlicor secan ⁊ wilnian þa ecan, swa mycle ma we habbað oncnawen, þæt þes middanȝeard is fremþe us, þeh þe he sum hwilstycce cweme, ⁊ þeh þe he hwæthuȝu mid ȝesundfullum þinȝum þæt mod afrefrie, sona æfter þon hit byð mid maniȝum swinȝum forseted ⁊ mid mycelre earfoðnesse hit byð

---

1 færi[]|beforan *O* || -tyr *O* 2 Redempte *O* || waca þu *C* 2—3 ⁊ cwæð ic waciȝe] (ȝe ic wacie) ⁊ cwæð (*12. jhd.*) *O* || þa cwæð *f. O* || martyr to him ende *O* 4 ende *O* || ende *O* 5 ⁊] ⁊ ða *O* || þa þ[]|fealdan *O* || ȝesyhð *O* 6 ætywed *O* || -ceopes *O* 7 on *O* 8 on *O* || þon *f. O* || ondryslican *O* 9 fyliȝende on *O* || -fune *O* || ȝesæȝene] ȝesewene *O* 10 flanas from *O* || -dælum *O* || son[]æfter *O* 11 -rdena *O* || ham hyra *O* 12 wæs] ⁊ wæs *O* || hyþ- *O* || swyr- *O* 13 men- *O* || -slaȝan *C*, -sleȝen *O* || forweor- *O* || on ðissum *O* 14 ðare myclan *O* || ⁊ *f. O* || swið- *O* 15 meniȝo *O* || her(99b)[]|nde wæs *O* || lande (d *aus* ȝ) *C* 16 on þissum *O* || -stre toworþene ⁊ ða cyricean *O* 17 -stru *O* || wera] were *C* 18 ȝeweste] aweste *O* || from *O* 19 liȝeð] lið *O* || on *O* || eardað hiȝ næniȝ *O* 20 -deora bysȝiað *O* || meniȝo *O* 21 (ȝe)don: *C* || on *O* || dæle þises *O* 22 on *O* || þissum *O* || on *O* 23 no *O* || -linȝa *O* || eowað] yweð *O* 24 we (w *aus e. a.*) *C* || mycle a(n)rædlicor (n) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || secen ⁊ wilnien *O* 25 oncnawan *C* 26 fremde *O* || þeah *O* || -sticce *O* || cweme] cwæne *C* || ðeah *O* || þe] (þ *aus* h) *C* || -hwuȝu *O* 27 afrefre *O* || þon *f. O* || bið *O* 28 moniȝ- *O* || ȝeswincum *O*

ȝeswænced ⁊ eac daȝa ȝehwylce us ȝetwifealdað þes midd*anȝeard* maneȝu sar: hwæt oðres clypað he to us ⁊ bodað, buton *þæt* he ne sy lufod fra*m* us? soðlice, Petr*us*, maniȝ*e* wisan wæron, þa þe nu ȝyt sceoldon beon asæȝde be ȝecorenra manna dædu*m*, ac þas ic sceall nu forswiȝian, forðon þe ic efste to sumu*m* oðru*m*.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'ic wat ⁊ ȝeþænce swiðe maniȝ*e* mæn, þe wæron ȝesette binnan þa*m* sceate þære halȝan cyrican, *þæt* hi tweoȝiað (110a) be þære sawle life æft*er* þæs lichaman deaðe. ac ic þe bidde, ȝif þe hwylc trymnes ⁊ lar ȝenihtsumian be þære wisan, oþþe ȝif hwylce bysene þe on mod ȝeyrnan þara sawla, *þæt* þu þa asæcȝ*e* for trymnesse maniȝra manna, *þæt* þa þe nu tweoȝiað leornian ⁊ onȝytan, *þæt* seo sawl ne swelteð na mid þa*m* lichaman ne ne byþ ȝeændod.' Ʒreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: '*þæt* is swiðe ȝeswincfull weorc, Petrus, ⁊ eac ealles swiðust þa*m* mode, þe byð abysȝod ⁊ hiȝað to oþru*m* wisan. ⁊ þeh, ȝif hwylce mæn syndon, *þæt* hit þa*m* ȝehelpan mæȝ, butan tweon ic forlæte minne aȝene wyllan beæftan me for nytnysse ⁊ þearfe minra freonda ⁊ nehstena, ⁊ swa swiðe swa ic mæȝ Ʒode syllendu*m* ic ȝecyðe on þissere æft*er*fylȝendan þære feorðan bec, *þæt* seo sawl leofað æft*er* þam lichaman.'

Her endað seo þridde boc þæs ap*osto*lican weres s*anc*te Ʒreȝorius ȝespræces ⁊ Petres his deacones, ⁊ her æft*er* onȝinneþ seo feorðe boc ȝefrætwedu ⁊ awritenu mid wislicu*m* wordu*m* ⁊ on ȝespræcu*m* þara ilcena witena.

---

1 ȝeswen- *O* || ȝetwyf- *O* 2 moniȝu *O* 3 lufad from *O* || mon- *O* 4 asæde *O* 5 sceal *O* || þe *f.* *O* || sumum oðrum] oðrum wisum *O* 6 ȝeþen- *O* || moniȝe men *O* 7 sceate (*über* a *ein* o, *and. hd.*) *O* || þare haliȝan *O* || hy *O* || tweoȝiað] cweoðað (*darüber* weoȝeað) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || ðare *O* 8 ȝyf *O* || hwilc *O* 9 -sumie *O* || ðare *O* || ȝyf *O* 10 ȝeorne: *O* || asecȝe *O* 11 moniȝra *O* || tweoȝiað] reðȝiað ⁊ tweoȝeað *O* || leorniað ⁊ onȝitað *O* 12 sawul *O* || na] ne *O* || ne ne] ne *O* || ȝeendod (100a) Ʒreȝorius *O* 13 -full w[]|Petrus *O* 14 swyðost *O* || bið *O* || oþrum] urum *O* || wisum *O* 15 þeh]: þeh (s *rad.*) *C*, swa þeah *O* || ȝyf *O* || men *O* || ȝehelpan ⁊ brytian mæȝ *O* 16 forle(æ)te *O* || aȝenne willan *O* || fore nytnesse *O* 17 nyhstena *O* || swyðe *O* 18 ðisse *O* || æfterfyliȝ- *O* || þare *O* 20 -ries *O* 21 ȝespreces *O* || dia- *O* 22 ȝefrætewudu ⁊ awriten *O* || mid] ⁊ *C* || ȝesprecu*m* *O* 23 ylcena *O* || *nach* witena (*hd. d. 14. jhds.*): Explicit liber terti*us* dialogor*um* beati Gregorij. pp^e. *die übrige seite ist leer bis unten, dort*: Incipit liber · IIII · dialogor*um* beati Gregorij pp^e. (*dieselbe hd. des 14. jhds.*) *C*. *in O schliesst sich das vierte buch auf derselben seite unmittelbar an.*

(110b) Her asprinʒeþ seo feorðe yð ðære hluttran burnan of ð*am* muðe þæs æþelan lareowes, of þære þ*am* þe þyrsteþ ⁊ lysteð maʒon drincan ⁊ ʒ*e*cnawan, þ*æt* þæs mannes sawl ne færeð na þy ʒ*e*mete þe oþera nytena æft*er* þ*am* ʒedale þæs lichaman. be þon þes ær ʒ*e*næmda lareow s*anctus* Ʒreʒor*ius* on þissere æft*er*fylʒendan bec þisu*m* wordu*m* byþ reccende ⁊ þus sprecende:

I.

'Æft*er* þ*am* þe Ad*am* se æresta mæʒ manna cynnes wæs adrifen of neorcxnawanʒes ʒefean bædendre ⁊ niþendre his aʒenre scylde ⁊ beco*m* in þa yrmðe þises wræces ⁊ blindnesse, þe we nu þrowiað, forþon þe he wæs synʒiende, ⁊ for þære synne he wæs onwended of his sylfes ʒ*e*myndu*m*, ⁊ he ne mihte ofer þ*æt* ʒ*e*seon þa ʒ*e*fean þæs heofonlican eðles, þe he ær sceawode. witodlice Ad*am* se æresta man ʒ*e*wunode in neorxnawanʒe, þ*æt* he breac Ʒodes worda ⁊ wæs betwyh eadiʒra enʒla ʒastu*m* mid heortan clænnesse ⁊ healicre ʒ*e*sihþe. ac æft*er* þon þe he ʒ*e*feoll hider on þis woruldlice wræc, he ʒewat sona fr*am* þ*am* leohte ⁊ wisdome his modes, mid þy he wæs ær ʒ*e*-fylled. soðlice of þæs ylcan ures mæʒes lichaman we wæron eac acænde in þyses wræces blindnesse. butan tweon we ʒ*e*hyrdon full oft, þ*æt* se heofonlica eþel wære, ⁊ we eac ʒ*e*hyrdon, þ*æt* þæs eþles ceast*er*ware wæron Ʒodes enʒlas, ⁊ eac we ʒehyrdon, þ*æt* þara ilcena enʒla ʒ*e*feran wæron rihtwisra manna ʒastas ⁊ fullmedemra. ac well hwylce men, forþon þe hi ne maʒon þa unʒ*e*sewenlican þinʒ witan

---

1 feorða *C* || ðære] þare *O*, ðæs *C* 2 þare *O* 3 man[]:::sawul *O* || farað no *O* 4 þes] þæs *O* 5 -nemda *O* || Ʒreʒor[]|on *O* || þisse *O* || -fyli-ʒendan *O* 6 þissu*m* *O* || bið *O* || ⁊ ð[]|sprecende *O* 7 *in* Æfter *ist der grosse anfangsbuchstabe aus einem kleinen corrigiert* *O* || ðan *O* || -este *C* 8 ne-orxnawonʒ- *O* || nydedendr[]|his *O* 9 on *O* || þyses *O* || þe we] þa we *O* 10 forðan *O* || þe *f.* *O* || ðare *O* 11 ⁊] þ*æt* *O* 12 sceawo[]|wit- *O* 13 nude on *O* || -wonʒe *O* || breac] bread *O* 14 -tweoh *O* || ʒesyh- *O* 15 -feol *O* || hider (d *aus* s) *O* 17 mæʒnes *C* 18 acende on *O* || hyrdon *O* || ful *O* 19 -fonlic|[](100b)[]|wære *O* || hyrdon *O* 20 wæron|[]ode enʒlas *O* || hyrdon *O* || ylc- *O* 21 fulmedu*m*ra *O* || wel *O* 22 forþon *bis* þinʒ *f.* *O* || -lica *C* || witon *O*

þurh cunnunȝe ⁊ afandunȝ*e*, hi tweoað, hwæðer si soð þe ne sy, *þæt* hi na ne ȝ*e*seoð mid heora licha*m*licu*m* eaȝu*m*. soðlice se tweo ne mihte na beon uru*m* þa*m* ærestan mæȝ*e* Adame, forþon þeh þe he ute wære belocen fra*m* neorcxnawanȝes(111 a)ȝ*e*fean, he ȝemunde þa ylcan ȝefean, þe he ær anforlet, forþon þe he hi ær ȝ*e*seah ⁊ heora breac. ac þa licha*m*lican mæn nu, þa ne maȝon na þa ȝ*e*hyrdan ⁊ þa ȝ*e*acsodan spræca be þære wisan swa wel onȝytan ⁊ ȝ*e*munan, þa þe nabbað ne nyton næniȝ*e* ȝewislice cunnunȝe be þære forð ȝ*e*witenan wisan, swa swa se eallunȝa hæfde, þe hit ȝ*e*seah ⁊ mid wæs. ac efne hit is ȝ*e*lic þære wisan, þe man hwylc bearneacen wif ȝ*e*nime ⁊ sænde in carcern, ⁊ heo þær þon*ne* cænde cniht, ⁊ þon*ne* se cniht si ȝ*e*boren, *þæt* he sy afeded in þa*m* carcerne, oþ *þæt* he ȝ*e*weaxe; ⁊ þon*ne* he ȝ*e*weaxeþ, ȝ*e*limpeð þam cnihte, *þæt* seo his moder, þe hine acænde in þa*m* carcerne, næmnað sunnan ⁊ monan, steorran ⁊ muntas ⁊ feldas ⁊ fleoȝende fuȝelas ⁊ yrnende hors, ⁊ he, se þe wæs in þa*m* carcerne ȝ*e*boren ⁊ eac afeded ⁊ naht oþres nat ne ne cann buton þæs carcernes þystru, ⁊ þon*ne* he ȝehyreð, *þæt* þyslice wisan mid oðru*m* mannu*m* syndon, ⁊ swa þeh he ȝeortreoweð, hweþer hi soðe syn, forþon þe he næfre ne cuþe þurh ȝ*e*wisse afandunȝe: swa eac swylce wæron woruldlice men ȝ*e*borene in þære blindnesse heora wræces, ⁊ þon*ne* hi ȝ*e*hyrdon þa healican ⁊ þa unȝesewenlican ȝ*e*fean, hi ȝ*e*ortreowdon, hwæðer hi soðe wæron þe næron, forðon þe hi cuðon þas niðerlican ane, þe hi ȝ*e*sawon, ⁊ in þa*m* hi wæron ȝ*e*borene ⁊ afedde. ⁊ forþon þa wæs ȝ*e*worden, *þæt* se scyppend sylfa eallra ȝ*e*scæfta ȝesewenlicra ⁊ unȝesewenlicra co*m* to alysnesse ealles mancynnes, þæs fæder se ancenda sunu, ⁊ onsænde to uru*m* heortan þone halȝan ȝast, to þon *þæt* we þurh þon*e* wæron ȝ*e*liffæste ⁊ ȝ*e*bælde, *þæt* we ȝ*e*lyfdon, þa þe we nu ȝyt ne maȝon mid ȝ*e*wislicre fandunȝ*e* witan. forþon swa maniȝe swa we onfoð þon*e* halȝan ȝast, se is wedd ure(111 b)þære ecan yrfeweardnesse, we ne tweoȝiað na

---

1 hi] hy *O*, heo*m* *C* || tweoȝeað *O* || hwaðer sy *O* 2 hiȝ no *O* || hyra *O* 3 no *O* || þeah *O* 4 neorxnawon- *O* 4—5 he *bis* ȝefean *f.* *C* || hy *O* || hyra *O* 6 þa] þas *O*, þā *C* || men *O* || no *O* || ȝehyrdon *C*, ȝehyredan *O* 7 ȝeahsodan *O*, ȝeacsodon *C* || spræce *O* || ðare *O* 8 cunn-] acunn- *O* || þare *O* 10 þare *O* || -eacan *C* 11 sende on *O* || cænde] cenne *O* 12 sy *O* || on *O* 13 he] hit *O* || þam cnihte *f.* *C* || modor *O* 14 acende on *O* || nem- *O* 15 fuȝlas *O* 16 on *O* || noht *O* || nat] wat *O* || can *O* 17 þysl-] ðyll- *O* 18 þeah *O* || -tryweð hwaðer *O* || hy *O* 20 wæron] we wæron *O* || on *O* || ðare *O* || hyra *O* 21 ðonn[] hy *O* 22 hy ȝeortrywdon *O* || hy *O* || hi] heo *O* 23 hy *O* || hi *f.* *O* *C* 24 seolfa alra *O* 25 ȝesceafta *O* || -licra(101 a) com *O* || monna cynnes *O* 26 se[]|sunu *O* || se] ⁊ se *C* || suna *C* || ⁊ *f.* *C* || onsen- *O* || heortu*m* *O* 27 þon] ðan *O* || þætte *O* || -fæsðe *O* || -bylde *O* 28 ȝelyfd[]|ða *O* || (we) (*12. jhd.*) *O* 29 fand-] afand- *O* || witan for-] ȝewe[]|for- *O* || mon- *O* 30 is[]ure *O* || (wedd) *C* || þære] þæs *C* || yrfew-] erfew- *O* || -ȝað no *O*

be þ*am* life þara unʒeseowonlicra feana. ac soðlice swa hwylc man swa nu ʒyt nis staðolfæst in þissere ʒ*e*leaffulnysse, he sceall butan tweon ʒ*e*ʒearwian his ʒ*e*leafan ⁊ treowan þ*am* laru*m* ⁊ wordu*m* beterena witena ⁊ eallunʒa þ*am* ʒ*e*leafan, þe þurh þon*e* halʒan ʒast habbað mid ʒ*e*wisse afandod ⁊ acunnod þara ʒyfena þæs heofonlican rices. witodlice dysiʒ byþ se cniht, ʒif he weneþ, þeh he sylf in carcerne sy, þ*æt* seo modor hi*m* forþon leoʒe be þ*am* leohte ⁊ pleʒan, þe uppe on lande byð, forþon þe he sylfa naht elles ne ʒ*e*seah ne ne onʒæt buton þæs carcernes þystru.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'swiðe wel me licað þ*æt* þu sæʒst. ac se þe ne ʒelyfeð, þ*æt* þa unʒesewenlican ʒ*e*fean syn, witodlice se byþ unʒ*e*leaffull, ⁊ þon*ne* se þe unʒ*e*lyfende byþ in þon þe he tweoþ he ne seceð na þon*e* ʒeleafan, ac rihtræce ⁊ ʒ*e*sceadwisnesse.'

II.

Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'bealdlice ic þe þ*æt* secʒe, þ*æt* næniʒ unʒ*e*leaffull man ne leofað buton ʒeleafan, þ*æt* he on hwæthuʒu ne ʒelyfe. soðlice ʒif ic wylle nu acsian hwylcne unʒ*e*leaffulne man, hwilcne fæder he habbe oððe hwylce moder, þon*ne* ⁊swarað he me sona ⁊ næmneð þone fæder ⁊ eac þa modor. ⁊ þon*ne* ʒif ic hine frine, hwæðer he wite þe nyte, hwænne he ʒeecnod wære, oþþe hweþer he ʒ*e*sawe, þa þa he ʒ*e*boren wæs, he andetteþ me sona ⁊ cwið, þ*æt* he naþer þisra nyste ne na ʒ*e*sawe, ⁊ þon*ne* hwæþre, þeh þe he hit na ne ʒ*e*sawe, he ʒ*e*lyfeþ ⁊ cyþeþ butan tweon, þ*æt* he hæfde æʒðer ʒ*e* þone fæder ʒ*e* þa moder.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'ic eom ⁊detta, þ*æt* ic næfre ær þis nyste, þ*æt* unʒ*e*leaffull man hæfde ʒeleafan.' Ʒreʒ*orius* him ⁊swar*ode*: 'ʒyse, þa unʒeleaffullan habbað ʒ*e*leafan. ac ic wisce

---

1 þære unʒesewen- *O* || feana] ʒefeana (*aus* ʒefeona, *and. hd.*) *O* || mon *O* 2 þisse *O* || -nesse *O* || sceal *O* 3 treowan] truwiʒe *C*, treowa *O* || beterena] brytena *C* 4 weot- *O* || allunʒa *O* 5 ʒeofena *O* 6 dysi bið *O* || þeah *O* 7 modo[]|him *O* || leoʒe] lihʒe (h *auf ras.*) *O* || up *O* 8 bið *O* || seolfa noht *O* || elles ne] ʒeorne *O* || onʒet *O* 9 butan *O* || þeosðru *O* || swiðe wel me licað] m. l. swyðe w. *O* 10 seʒesð *O* || -fað *C* || unʒeseʒen- *O* || ʒefeon sien *O* 11 witodli[]|se bið *O* || -ful *O* || unʒelef- *O* || bið *O* || þoñ *C* 12 seceð] ʒeseceð *O* || no *O* || ʒescad- *O* 14 bald- *O* || næniʒu *O* 15 -ful mon *O* || ne *f.* *O* || -huʒu (ʒ *aus e. a.*) *C* || ne] on ne *O* 16 (ʒif) *O* || wille *O* || -sian (i *auf ras.*) *C* || mon *O* 17 hwylc- *O* || hæbbe *O* || modor *O* 18 nem- *O* || fæde[]|⁊ *O* || ʒif *f.* *C* 19 friʒne *O* || hwonne *O* || ʒeeac- *O* || hwæþer *O* 20 þa þa] þa *O* || ondet:teð (o *zu* a *sp. hd.*, c *rad.*) *O* 21 þisra nyste] þas wise (nyte) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || na] ne *O* 21—22 ⁊ *bis* ʒesawe *f.* *O* || he] (ac) he (*12. jhd.*) *O* || he ʒelyfeþ (*auf ras.*) *C* || butan (101 b) |[]on þ*æt* *O* 23 ʒe þa] ʒe eac ða *O* || modor|[]etrus *O* || ondetta *O* 24 nyste] ne wiste *O* || þ*æt*te *O* || -ful mon *O* || -fan *absatz* |[]reʒorius *O*

⁊ wilniȝe, *þæt* hi þone in ȝode hæfdon. witodlice ȝif hi þon*e* to ȝode hæfdon, næron hi na unȝ*e*leafulle ȝ*e*næmde. (112 a) ac þas þyslican syndon to rihtanne ⁊ to þreaȝianne in heora ortreownesse, ⁊ of ðære ortreownesse hi syndon to laþienne to þære ȝife þæs rihtan ȝ*e*leafan, *þæt* hi la nu ȝ*e*lyfað be heora sylfra þa*m* ȝesewenlican lichaman ⁊ eac ȝ*e*lyfaþ, *þæt* heo no ȝeseoþ, ⁊ þus hi wæron on to sprecanne, for hwan hi ne ȝ*e*lyfan þa unȝ*e*sewenlican ȝ*e*fean, þeh þe þa licha*m*lice ne maȝon beon ȝ*e*sewene. soðlice us ontyneð ⁊ ȝecyþeð *þæt* riht sylf ⁊ seo ȝ*e*sceadwisnes her æft*er*, *þæt* þæs mannes sawl leofað æft*er* þæs lichaman deaðe.

III.

Witodlice se ælmihtiȝa ȝod ȝ*e*sceop · III · liflice ȝastas: an þara is, þe na mid flæsce bewriȝen is, oþer is, þe mid flæsce bewriȝen is, ac swa þeh he ne swelteð na mid þy flæsce, se þridda is, þe æȝþer ȝe mid þy flæsce bewriȝen is ȝ*e* eac mid þy flæsce swelteþ. ȝ*e*wislice se ȝast, se þe na mid þy flæsce nis bewriȝen, *þæt* is ænȝla ȝast, ⁊ se þe mid þy flæsce bewriȝen is ⁊ swa þeh mid þy flæsce ne swelteþ, *þæt* is manna ȝast, ⁊ se þe þonne is bewriȝen mid þy flæsce ⁊ mid þy flæsce swelteþ, *þæt* is horsa ⁊ hryþra ⁊ eac eallra oðra dumbra nytena. se man wæs ȝescapen swa, *þæt* he wære on þa*m* middle, nyþra þon*ne* ænȝcel ⁊ ufera þon*ne* *þæt* nyten, ⁊ he forþon hafað hwæthuȝu swa ȝ*e*mæne mid þa*m* heahænȝle ⁊ eac hwæthuȝu ȝ*e*mænes ⁊ ȝelices þa*m* nyþerlican nytene. soðlice he hafað þæs ȝastes undeaðlicnesse mid þam enȝle ⁊ ðæs lichaman deaðlicnysse mid þam nytene aa oþ *þæt* wuldor þære æriste ealles mancynnes

---

1 hi] hio *O* || hæfdon] hæbben *O* || hi] he *O* || þon*e*] þonne *O* 2 -den *O* || hy no *O* || ȝenæmde] nemde *O* || þysl-] dysl- *O* 3 rihtenne *O* || -ȝenne *O* || -nesse heo syndon ⁊ of *O* 4 hi] heo *O* || laðiȝenne *O* || ȝyfe *O* 5 hi] heo *O* || la *f.* *O* || nu] nu heo *O* || ȝeseȝen- *O* || -homan *O* 6 ⁊ *f.* *O* || ȝelyfaþ] ȝelefen *O* || no] maniȝ *C* || hi wæron] heo earan *O* || spreocenne *O* 7 hwon hy *O* || ȝelyfen *O* || unȝeseȝenlican ȝefeon þeah *O* || lichom- *O* 8 maȝon] mihton *O* || ȝeseȝenne *O* 9 ȝescadwisnys *O* || þætte *O* || sawul *O* 10 lichoman *O* 11 Widotl- (*das grosse* W *aus einem kleinen corrigiert, sp. hd.*) *O* || ȝescop ðreo *O* || ðæra *O* 12 na] nu *O* || flæsce|[]ewryȝen *O* || is oþer *bis* flæsce *f.* *O* || bewriȝen] ymbefonȝen *O* 13 þeah *O* || þridda] ðrydda *darüber* oðer (*sp. hd.*) *O* 15 ȝewislice] (se ðridde) ȝewislice (is) (*sp. hd.*) *O* || þe na mid] ð:::mid *O* || nis] nis no *O* || enȝ- *O* 16 þeah *O* 17 mon- *O* || ⁊ *f.* *O* 18 ryðra *O* || ealra oððra *O* 19 net- *O* || mon *O* || -apan *C* 19—20 þæm midle neoðera *O* || ænȝcel] se encȝel *O* || ufer *O* || he] hi *C* 21 habbað *C* || -enȝle *O* 22 nið- *O* || nytenu *C*, netene *O* 23 -nis *O* || -homan *O* 23—24 enȝle *bis* þam *f.* *C* || þam (102 a) nytene *O* || nytenu*m* *C* || a *O* || wuldor] wundorlice (*gloss.* ł wuldor *12. jhd.*) *O* || ærisðe *O* || monna cyn[]|forsw. *O*

forswelʒeð þas deaðlicnesse þæs lichaman, ⁊ þon*ne* ofer *þæt* onclifende þa*m* ʒaste se lichama byþ ʒ*e*healden in ecnesse, forðon ðe se ʒast sylf cleofað on Ʒode ⁊ mid him bið ʒehealden in ecnesse. þonn*e* hwæðre se lichama in þa*m* wiþercorenu*m* ⁊ arleasu*m* mannu*m* ne asprinʒeð næfre fullfremedlice betweoh helle witu*m*, forþon þe he byþ a teoriende ⁊ þrowiende ⁊ swa þeh ʒestandeþ ⁊ þurhwunað in þa*m* unʒ*e*ændedlican wite, *þæt* be þon mæʒ beon onʒyten, *þæt* þa þe mid ʒaste ⁊ mid lic(112 b)haman ʒ*e*synʒiað butan soðre ʒecyrnesse, hi beoð a wuniendlice lifiende in helle ⁊ eac sweltað butan ænde mid lichaman ⁊ ʒaste. hi beoð deade ⁊ unʒ*e*wisse þæs ecan lifes ⁊ ne maʒon sweltan þæs ecan wites deaðes.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'mid rihtu*m* ʒ*e*sceade me liciað ealla þa wisan þe þu sæʒst. ac ic þe frine nu, nu þu mid þus mycelre todælednesse ⁊ ʒerædnesse tosceadest manna ʒastas ⁊ nytena, hwæt is þon*ne* *þæt* Salomon cw*æ*ð: 'ic sæde in minre heortan be manna bearnu*m*, *þæt* Ʒod hi acunnode ⁊ þa ʒ*e*cyðde, *þæt* hi wæron wildeoru*m* ʒ*e*lice. forþon is an forwyrd ⁊ ænde þæs mannes ⁊ nytena, ⁊ eac ʒ*e*lic ʒecynd ⁊ fruma heora æʒþres?' ⁊ he þa ʒyt Salomon þysne ylcan cwide þær to ʒeecte ⁊ wæs þus smeaþanclice sprecende ⁊ cw*æ*ð: 'swa swa se man swelteþ, swa swylteþ eac þa nytenu, ⁊ ʒ*e*lice hi ealle eþiað, ⁊ forþon næfð se man naht mare þon*ne* þa nytenu.' þa ʒyt eac Salomon þær to ʒeecte ⁊ ʒ*e*dyde ofer eall ʒ*e*mænelice þas ʒerædnesse mid þysu*m* wordu*m* ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'ealle hi licʒað under idelnesse, ⁊ ealle hi farað to anre stowe; of eorðan hi wæron ʒ*e*wordene ⁊ to eorðan eft ʒelice beoþ ʒehworfene.'

IV.

Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'seo Salomannes boc, in þære wæron þa wisan awritene, seo is ʒ*e*næmned Ecclesiastes. seo boc is aʒendlice on Ænʒlisc rihtraciend ʒ*e*haten, ⁊ þon*ne* forþon in þære rihtan race

---

1 forswelʒað *O* || þas] þa *O* || deadl- *O* || lichoman *O* || onc::[]|ʒende *O* 2 -homa *O* 2—3 forðon *bis* ecnesse *f. C* || forð ðe *O* || ecnes[]|þonne *O* 4 -homa *O* || mon- *O* 5 fulfr- *O* || forð þe *O* 6 bið aa *O* || ðeah ʒestondeð *O* 7 unʒeen- *O* || be þon] bið ⁊ *O* 8 -homan ʒesin- *O* || -ton *O* || ʒecyrdn- *O* || hy *O* 9 lyf- *O* || -teð *O* || buton en- *O* || -homan *O* 10 ⁊ mid ʒaste *O* || hy *O*, hi (h *auf ras.*) *C* 11 wites deaðes] lifes *C* || rihte *O* 12 ʒescade *O* || seʒesð *O* || nu *f. O*, (n *aus* þ) *C* 13 ʒerædnysse *O* || toscades monna *O* 14 ʒastes *O* || is] is *þæt O* || sæʒde *O* 15 mon- *O* || Ʒod (*über* ʒ *die abkürzung für* e *rad.*) *C* || hio *O* 16 heo wæren *O* || ende *O* || mon- *O* 18 ylc[]|cwide *O* || ʒeicte *O* || smeahðoncolice *O* 19 spreocende *O* || cwæð *f. O* || ⁊ eac swa s. *O* || mon *O* || swelteð *O* 20 hy *O* || nafað *O* || mon noht *O* 21 ʒeecte ⁊ *f. O* 22 ʒerednysse *O* || þissum *O* 23 hy *O* || hy ferað *O* 24 hy *O* || to] in *O* || ʒel. hy beoð *O* 25 sio Salomonnæs *O* || wæron] synd|earan (synd *12. jhd.?*) *O* 26 seo *f. O* || ʒenem- *O* 27 on] : on (⁊ *rad.*) *C* || Enʒl- *O* || -racyend *O* || ræce *O*

byþ fulloft forð sænded ⁊ broht se dom, þurh þon*e* byþ oferswiþed ⁊ oferstæled þ*æt* unʒ*e*rydelice ⁊ þ*æt* hlude ʒ*e*flit þæs folces. ⁊ þon*ne* maniʒ*e* men onʒytað unʒ*e*lice wel hwylce spræce, hi beoð ʒ*e*lædede to anu*m* dome ⁊ rihte þurh ʒ*e*scead ⁊ rædinʒce þæs rihtraciendes. soðlice þeos boc is haten rihtraciend, ac Salamon, þa þa he spræc be þysu*m* wisu*m* in þære bec, he onfenʒ þæs hlydendan folces ⁊ʒyte ⁊ wæs mid þy abysʒod, þ*æt* þa (113a) wisan, þe he þær spræc þurh his race ⁊ socne, wen is, þ*æt* þa onʒyte þus þ*æt* unʒ*e*lærede mod ⁊ þ*æt* ʒ*e*dræfde, ⁊ hit wære þy swa unʒ*e*wiss for costnunʒ*e* ⁊ ʒehlyde þæs folces. hit is ʒelic þon swylce he onfenʒce swa maniʒ*e* hadas to him mislicra manna to ʒ*e*rihtanne, swa maniʒ*e* swa he cwydas onstyrede þurh his socne. ac þ*æt* byð se soðsaʒola raciend ⁊ dema, se þe mid his aþenedre handa ʒestilleþ þa ʒeruxl ⁊ þ*æt* ʒ*e*hlyd eallra manna ⁊ hi þon*ne* ʒespaneð ⁊ ʒ*e*laþað to anu*m* dome. eac in þære ylcan bec Salomones is ʒ*e*cweden: ‘ʒ*e*hyre we ealle samod þon*e* ænde þissere spræce.’ ⁊ eac hit is ʒ*e*cweden: ‘ondræd þe ʒod ⁊ heald his bebodu; þ*æt* byþ soðlice ælc man, se þus deð.’ ac ʒ*e*þænc nu, Petr*us*, forðon ⁊ onʒyt, ʒif he on ðære bec ne þohte þurh his spræce to maniʒu*m* hadu*m*, for hwan wolde he þon*ne* ealle men maneʒian samod mid hi*m* to ʒ*e*hyranne þon*e* ænde þære spræce? witodlice forþon he cw*æ*ð on ænde þære bec: ‘ʒ*e*hyraþ we ealle samod,’ forþon þe he wæs hi*m* sylfu*m* þæs wita, þ*æt* he hæfde onfanʒen ⁊ hoʒode in hi*m* ymbe maniʒe hadas ⁊ næs na ana sprecende. eac be þon oþre swylce maniʒ*e* wisan beoð onstyrede ⁊ ymb ʒesprecene in þære ylcan bec þurh socne ⁊ smeunʒ*e* Salomones. sume þa wæron ʒ*e*sprecene þurh full ʒ*e*scead, sume eac he spræc hi, þa þe he wæs on his mode ʒ*e*costnod fra*m* oþru*m* mannu*m* ⁊ þa ʒyt abysʒod mid þa*m* lustu*m* þyses midd*an*ʒ*eardes*.

---

1 bið ful- *O* || sended *O*, sændeþ *C* || se þo[]|(102b)|[]ðone bið *O* || -swyðed *O* 2 -lice|[]hlude ʒeflyt *O* 3 mon- *O* || unʒelic[]|⁊ missenlice *O* || hwelce *O* || hy *O* || -læded *O* 4 ʒescad *O* || ræddinʒe *O* 5 Salomon þa ðe he *O* 6 ðissu*m* *O* 7 abyseʒod *O*, abysʒod (s *aus* r) *C* || þæ*t*te *O* || ʒespræc *O* 8 ræce *O* || wen is þæt] we nystan *O* || onʒyte] onʒete *O*, onʒyten wære *C* || þus] þus bið *O*, þus his *C* 9 þæt *f.* *O* || ʒedrefde *O* || -wis fore costunʒe *O* 10 swilce *O* || onfenʒe *O* || mon- *O* 11 missenlicra monna *O* || ʒeryhtonne *O* || mon- *O* 12 bið *O* || se *f.* *C* || -saʒula *O* 13 ʒestylleð *O* || ʒeruxl] ʒehru(c)sl (c *sp. hd.*) *O* || alra *O* 14 mon̄ *O* || hi] he *O* || ʒesponeð *O* 15 Salomones is] Salomon is *O* || ʒeheren we *O* || ende *O* 16 ðysse *O* 17 bið *O* || ælc man se] Salomon þe *O* || ʒeþenc *O* 18 ʒyf *O* || in *O* || þurh his] þurh is *O* 19 maneʒum *O* || hwon *O* || maneʒian] monian *O* || som- *O* 20 ʒeherranne *O* || ende *O* 21 (cwæð) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || in ende *O* || we] nu *O* || som- *O* 22 seolf- *O* || wita] ʒewytað *O* || (h)æfde (*sp. hd.*) *O* 23 ymb mon- *O* || oþre] moniʒe oðre *O* 24 maniʒe *f.* *O* || -styred *O* || emb ʒesprecen *O* 25 smeunʒe] smeancʒe *O* || wæron] earan *O* || ful ʒescad *O* 26 hi] hio *O* || (he) *C* || ʒecostad *O* || from *O* 27 mon- *O* || abisʒad *O* || þysses *O*

witodlice he cw*æð* þær in oþre stowe in þære ylcan bec þus: 'me is þus ʒeþuht ʒod, þ*æt* ʒehwilc man ete ⁊ drince ⁊ bruce þære blisse of his aʒnu*m* weorce ⁊ ʒewinne.' ⁊ þa feorr beneoðan þa*m* in þære bec he þær to ʒeecte þas word ⁊ þus cw*æð*: 'betere is, þ*æt* man ʒa to heafes huse þon*ne* to ʒebeorscipes huse.' onʒyt nu, Petrus, ʒif hit is ʒod, þ*æt* man ete ⁊ drince, þon*ne* wære hit betere ʒeþuht, þ*æt* man ferde to ʒebeorscipes huse (113b) þon*ne* to heafes huse. on þære wisan is ʒecyðed, þ*æt* he þone ærran cwide spræc of tyddera manna hade ⁊ þeawe, ⁊ þone æftran cwide he spræc of fullu*m* ʒesceade ⁊ ʒerædnesse..... þa þa he ʒerehte þa wisan þæs rihtan ʒesceades ⁊ ʒecyþde hwylc fremu ⁊ nytnes þ*æt* byþ, þ*æt* man ʒa to heafes huse, þa ærran word he ʒecw*æð* of þæs lichaman luste, ⁊ þa æftran he spræc of ðæs rihtan domes soðfæstnesse. he arehte, þ*æt* hi*m* þuhte ʒod, þ*æt* man bruce blisse, ⁊ eac he cyðde, þ*æt* þ*æt* ʒod wære, þ*æt* man æte ⁊ drunce. ac þa æt nehstan æft*er* þon he hit tælde, þa þa he cw*æð*: 'betere is, þ*æt* man ʒa to heafes huse þon*ne* to beorscipes.'.... þus se ure rihtraciend wæs sprecende in þissere bufan cwedenan bec ⁊ eac maniʒe oþre, þe is lanʒ to arimane. he cw*æð*, þ*æt* an forwyrd wære þæs mannes ⁊ þara nytena ⁊ heora æʒþres ʒecynd ʒelic. 'swa se man swelteð, swa swelteð þa nytenu, ⁊ eac ʒelice hi eþiaþ ealle.' ... ac eft on oþre stowe æft*er* þon mid fullu*m* ʒesceade he forð brohte þysne cwyde, þa þa he cw*æð*: 'hwæt hafað ma se snottra man þa*m* dysiʒan, oþþe hwæt hafað se þearfa oþer, buton þ*æt* he fare þider þær þ*æt* lif is?' .... mid þa*m* wordu*m* he ʒecyþde ærest maniʒfealdlice, þ*æt* her nis na in worulde mannes lif, ac þ*æt* lif he cyþde, þ*æt* hit wære on oþre stowe, þa þa he þus cw*æð*. soðlice se man hafað on þissere wisan mare þon*ne* þa nytenu, forþon þe þa nytenu æft*er* deaþe ne lifiað, ⁊ se man onʒinneþ þon*ne* eft neowlinʒa lifiʒean æft*er* þæs lichaman deaþe, þon*ne* he ʒeendeþ þis ʒesewenlice lif. eac

---

1 oþre] ðære *O* || stowe(103a)in on ðære ilcan *O* 2 þus *f.* *O* || -hwylc mon *O* 3 aʒenum *O* || feor *O* || þam] þon *O* 4 mon *O* 5 -scypes *O* || onyʒt] ond *O* 6 mon *O* 7 mon *O* || -scypes *O* 8 cwyde ʒespræc *O* 9 cwyde he ʒespræc *O* || of] be *O* || fullum] eallu*m* *C* || ʒescade *O* 10 -nysse *O* || þa he] ðe he *O* || ʒerehte] ʒenahte *O* || ʒescades *O* 11 bið *O* 12 -homan *O* || æfteran *O* 13 ʒespræc *O* || -nysse *O* || he] ærest he *O* || arehte] reahte *O* 14 mon *O* || ʒod wære] w. ʒ. *O* 15 mon ete *O* || drince *O* || nystan *O* || tælde] eal ʒetealde *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* 16 beorscipes] ʒebeorscype *O* 17 rihtriciend *O* || þissere] þeosse *O* || cweden[]|bec *O* 18 moneʒu oðru *O* || lonʒ *O* || arimenne *O* 9 mon- *O* || ðære netena *O* || ʒecyndo *O* 20 mon *O* || heo eaðiað *O* 21 ac (þær) æfter on (*sp. hd.*) *O* || æfter þon *f.* *O* || fulle scade *O* 22 cwide *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* || ma] mare *O* || snotera mon þæs *O* 23 dysʒan *O* || oþer] iol corn *O* || buton] nymðe *O* || fe:re þyder *O* 24 mon- *O* 25 no *O* || mon- *O* || cydde *O* 26 hit *f.* *C* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* || mon *O* 27 ðysse *O* 28 se man] he *O* || neowunʒa lifian *O* 29 -homan *O* || ʒeendað *O* || ʒeseʒenlice *O*

hit is ȝecweden in þære bufan sprecenan bec *þæt*: 'swa hwæt swa þin hand maȝe wyrcan, wyrc ardlice, forþon þe mid helwaru*m* ne byþ, þyder þe þu onytest, weorc ne ȝesceadwisnesse ne wisdom ne snyttru.' ac hu wile *þæt* beon forþon, Petrus, *þæt* sy an forwyrd þæs mannes ⁊ þæs nytenes ⁊ heora beȝra ȝecynd sy ȝelic, (114a) oððe hu mæȝ *þæt* beon, *þæt* se man nabbe naht ma þon*ne* þa nytenu, nu we ȝehyrdon, *þæt* ða nytenu ne lyfiað no æfter deaðe, ⁊ eac we hyrdon, *þæt* þara manna ȝastas for heora yflum weorcu*m* æft*er* þæs lichaman deaðe beoð ȝelædde to helwaru*m* ⁊ næfre ne sweltað in þa*m* deaðe, þeah þe hi syn cwylmde? ac witodlice hit is ȝecyþed mid þa*m* unȝelican cwide in æȝþre þæra raca, *þæt* se soþsaȝola rihtraciend þa ærran word ȝespræc abysȝod of lichamlicre costnunȝe, ⁊ *þæt* he æfter þan spræc he ȝerædde ⁊ ȝerihte of ȝastlicre soþfæstnesse.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'me lysteþ nu, *þæt* ic nyste na eall, *þæt* ic æt þe ȝeacsod habbe, ac hwæþre me nu ȝela*m*p in þus mycelre smeaþanculnesse, *þæt* ic ȝeleornode ⁊ onȝæt, *þæt* ic ær nyste. ic bidde þe, *þæt* þu me ȝeþyldelice abere ⁊ adreoȝe ⁊ me sæȝce, ȝif ic sylfa eac underfo in me þone had tydera manna ⁊ *þæt* do mid eac þy þeawe ures rihtraciendes, be þa*m* we her bufan spræcon, hwæþer ic þon*ne* maȝ*e* þurh heora socne smeaunȝ*e* yþelicor ȝehelpan þa*m* ylcan tedriendu*m* mannu*m*.' Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'for hwon la, Petrus, ne scealt þu beon þe ma weorþod, nu þu on þære wisan onhyrest þone þeaw þæs æþelan lareowes Paules?'

V.

Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'me ȝela*m*p, *þæt* ic wæs andweard sumu*m* breðer æt his forðfore. þa sæmninȝa þær he spræc to me, he forlet his þone liflican ȝast, ⁊ þa færinȝa ȝeseah ic þær deadne þon*e*, þe ic lytle ær ȝehyrde ⁊ ȝeseah sprecan to me. ac ic ne ȝeseah na, hwæþer

---

1 bec(103b)swa *O* || þæt *f. O* 2 hond mæȝe *O* || arædlice *O* || bið *O* 3 þe *f. O* || onettes ne werc ne ȝescadwisnys *O* || -tro *O* 4 -þon] -þonne *C* || sy] seo *O* || mon- *O* 5 sy] byð *O* 6 mon *O* || noht *O* || (þa) *C* 7–8 ða *bis* þæt *f. C* || ðæra mon- *O* || -ra manna (*auf ras.*) *C* || yfelum *O* || -homan *O* 9 ne *f. O* 10 hy sendon cwelmde *O* || n *in* syn *aus* m? *C* || unȝesælican *O* 11 cwyde *O* || æȝþra *O* || -saȝula *O* || ryht- *O* 12 costunȝe *O* 13 ðon *O* || ȝespræc *O* || ȝerehte *O* 14 lyste *O* || no *O* 15 hæbbe *O* || me nu] nu me *O* || smeaðo[]|colnesse *O* 16 ȝeleor- (l *aus* þ) *C* || onȝeat *O* || (ic) *C* || þe] þeah *O* 17 adre(o)ȝe *C*, adriȝe *O* || ȝesecȝe *O* || siolfa ec *O* 18 tedriendra (*über dem ersten* e u, *corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* || mon- *O* || do] ða *O* || eac] þe *C* || þeawe] deawe *O* 19 ic *f. O* || mæȝe *O* 20 socne ⁊ smeaȝe oðy neodlicor ȝehelpan *O* || þam] þæm *O* 21 mon- *O* || -swarode ⁊ cwæð for *O* || ne *f. C* 22 þe] ðy *O* || weorðad *O* || on] in *O* || þeaw] þeow *O* 23 Paules *f. O* 24 ⁊weard *O* 25 semninȝa *O* 27 no *O*

his sawl wære ut ʒanʒende of hi*m* þe nære. þa þuhte me swiðe heard ⁊ uneaðe, *þæt* seo wise wære ʒ*e*lyfed, þe næniʒ man ʒ*e*seon ne mihte.' Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'hwylc wundor ic *þæt*, Petrus, þeh þe þu ne ʒesawe þa ut ʒanʒendan sawle, þa þu na ne miht ʒeseon wuniende in lichaman? cwyst þu, nu þu sprecest to me, *þæt* þu ne maʒe mine sawle ʒ*e*seon in me, ⁊ wenest þu forþon ⁊ ʒ*e*lyfest, *þæt* ic sy orsawle? witodlice ic þe secʒe, *þæt* seo ʒecynd þære (114b) sawle is unʒ*e*sewenlic, ⁊ heo ʒæð ut of þa*m* lichaman unʒesewenlic, swa swa heo ætwunað in þa*m* lichaman unʒesewenlic.

VI.

Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'ic mæʒ ʒ*e*þencan eaðe þære sawle lif wuniendre in þa*m* lichaman ⁊ onʒytan of þa*m* styrinʒu*m* þæs lichaman; forþon ʒif seo sawl nære æt þa*m* lichaman, ne mihton na beon onstyrede þa leomu þæs lichaman; ac þære sawle lif æft*er* þæs lichaman ʒedale in hwylcu*m* styrinʒu*m* oððe in hwylcu*m* weorcu*m* hit sy, me þynceþ, *þæt* ic scule onʒytan of þa*m* ʒesewenlicu*m* wisu*m* ⁊ ʒelyfan, *þæt* ic na ʒeseon ne mæʒ in þære spræce.' Ʒreʒ*orius* þa ʒyt spræc: 'witodlice ne sæcʒe ic na þa wisan ʒelice ac unʒ*e*lice; forþon swa swa þære sawle mæʒn cwicaþ ⁊ onstyreð þon*e* lichaman, swa *þæt* ʒodcunde mæʒn ʒ*e*fylleþ ealle ʒesceafta, þe he ʒescop. su*m*e he ʒecwicað mid oroðe, sumu*m* he syleþ, *þæt* hi lifiað, sumu*m* eac *þæt* an eallu*m* ʒ*e*mete he forʒifeþ, *þæt* hi wuniað butan ende. *þæt* þu la, Petrus, ne tweost na þone unʒesewenlican Ʒod, *þæt* he is scyppende ⁊ rihtende ⁊ ealle þinʒ ʒefyllende ⁊ ymbclyppende ⁊ oferstiʒende ⁊ ʒ*e*þyldelice abidende, ⁊ þu hine wast unymbfanʒenne ⁊ unymbwritenne, swa eac ne scealt þu na tweoʒian, *þæt* þes hafað þa unʒ*e*sewenlican hyrsu*m*nesse ⁊ þeʒnunʒ*e*, þa þe mannu*m* syndon unʒesewenlice. forþon ʒ*e*dafenað, *þæt* þa þe Ʒode þeʒniað ⁊ hyrað, hiʒian symble to þæs

---

1 sawul *O* || ʒonʒ- *O* || nære(104a)þa *O* || swyðe *O* || mon *O* 2 ne *f.* *O* 3 meahte *O* || þeah *O* 4 ʒonʒ- *O* || na] nu *O* 5 -homan *O* 6 mæʒe *O* || wenes *O* 7 si orsaw[]|witod- *O* || seo] se *C* 8 nuʒeseʒenlicu (*über* nu : un, *corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* || ut *f.* *O* || -homan *O* || unʒeseʒenlicu *O*; 8—9 swa swa *bis* unʒesewenlic *f.* *C* || æt[]|in *O* || -homan unʒesewenlicu *O* 10 wuniʒendre *O* 11 -homan *O* || onʒit- *O* || -homan *O* || forþon] forð *O* 12 ʒyf *O* || sawul *O* || -homan *O* || na] hi no *O* || -red *O* 13 limu *O* || -homan *O* || -homan *O* 14 styrʒum *O* || wercum *O* || sy] is *O* || ðinc- *O* 15 scyle onʒyten *O* || ðæm ʒeseʒenlican *O* 16 no *O* || mæʒe *O* 17 sec- *O* || no *O* 18 mæʒen ʒecwicað *O* || -homan *O* 19 mæʒen *O* 20 oroðe] oðre *O*, oroð *C* || seleð *þæt* hy lifʒað *O* || lufiað *C* || alle *O* 21 hy *O* || ne] no *O* 22 no *O* 22—23 ⁊ *bis* -pende ⁊ *f.* *O* 24 -fonʒenne *O* 25 no tweoʒan *O* || unʒesenelican *O* 26 mon- *O* || unʒesenelice *O* 27 herað *O* || hiʒian] hine *O* || symle *O*

ᵹ*e*licnesse ⁊ wyllan, þe hi þeᵹniað, ⁊ nu þon*ne* hi þeowiað ⁊ hyrað þa*m* unᵹ*e*sewenlican Ᵹode, hi huru ne tweoᵹen na þara unᵹ*e*sewenlicra ᵹ*e*scæfta. hwæt wenað we oþþe ᵹ*e*lyfaþ, hwæt þas syn buton haliᵹ*e* ænᵹlas ⁊ rihtwisra manna ᵹastas? forþon nu swa swa þu ᵹ*e*sihst ⁊ hoᵹast on þinu*m* mode, *þæt* þæs lichaman styrunᵹ ⁊ lif, *þæt þæt* sy þære sawle wununᵹ þon*ne* ᵹyt in þa*m* ylcan lichaman, swa þu scealt eac deoplice ᵹ*e*hycᵹan of þinre heortan inᵹ*e*hiᵹde ymb *þæt* lif þære ut ᵹandan (115a) sawle of lichaman, *þæt* heo mæᵹ unᵹ*e*sewenlice lifian ⁊ wunian in þeᵹnunᵹe ⁊ hyrsu*m*nesse þæs unᵹ*e*sewenlican scyppendes.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'rihte hit is eall asæᵹd, ac swa þeah min mod flyhþ nu ᵹyt, *þæt* hit ne mæᵹ ᵹ*e*lyfan, *þæt* hit ᵹ*e*seon ne mæᵹ mid þæs lichaman eaᵹu*m*.' Ᵹreᵹ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: '*þæt* þe Paul*us* la cw*æ*ð, *þæt* se ᵹ*e*leafa wære ᵹ*e*hyhtendlicra þinᵹa ⁊ wenendlicra sped, orþanclic wise ⁊ na ᵹeara wite, soðlice þis is ᵹ*e*sæd, *þæt* hit mæᵹ*e* beon ᵹelyfed ⁊ ne mæᵹe beon ᵹeseᵹen. ac witodlice *þæt* ᵹeseᵹen beon mæᵹ, ne þearf *þæt* beon ᵹelyfed. ac swa þeh ic wille þe nu hrædlice mid feawu*m* wordu*m* ᵹ*e*lædan ⁊ ᵹ*e*teon to þe sylfu*m* ⁊ ᵹ*e*cyðan, *þæt* næniᵹ*e* ᵹ*e*sewenlice wisan beoð ᵹ*e*sewene buton þurh þa unᵹ*e*sewenlican. ᵹ*e*seoh nu ⁊ ᵹ*e*þænc, *þæt* þines lichaman eaᵹe sceawað ᵹehwelc lichamlic ðinᵹ, ⁊ na swa ðeah þin *þæt* lichamlice eaᵹe ne ᵹ*e*syhð aht lichamlices, buton hit ᵹ*e*scyrpe þa þinᵹ to ᵹ*e*seonne seo unlicha*m*lice wise. anim aweᵹ þin mod, *þæt* þe ne mæᵹ nan man ᵹeseon, holinᵹa þin eaᵹe byð open, *þæt* þe þær locað. swa eac wiþteoh þa sawle þa*m* lichaman, butan tweon þa eaᵹan þær to lafe wuniaþ opene on þa*m* lichaman. for hwan ne ᵹeseoð hi þon*ne* naht, þon*ne* seo sawl byð aweᵹ ᵹ*e*witen, ᵹif hi ær locodon ⁊ ᵹ*e*sawon þurh hi sylfe swa hwæt swa hi ᵹ*e*sawon? be þan we maᵹon

---

1 hy *O* || hy *O* || herað *O* 2 unᵹesewenlican *bis* þara *f. O* || unᵹeseᵹenlicra *O* 3 ᵹesceafta *O* || buton] nimðe *O* 4 enᵹlas (104b) || []twisra monna *O* 5 ⁊ hoᵹast *f. O* || on|[]inum mode *O* || þæt þæs] ꝥ ⁊ ðæs (ꝥ *später hinzugesetzt*; *das* ⁊ *getilgt*; *corrigiert von der ersten hand*) *O* || -homan styrinᵹ *O* 6 sawle (1 *st. e. a.*) *C* || ylcan *f. O* || -homan *O* 7 þu scealt] ðus cw̄ *O* || -hyᵹde *O* 8 ᵹanᵹendan *O* || -homan *O* || unᵹesewenlice] nu ᵹeseᵹenlice *O* 9 lifᵹan *O* || wuniᵹan *O* || -nysse *O* || unᵹeseᵹen- *O* 10 *absatz*, []etrus *O* || eal ᵹesæd *O* 11 ne *f. O* || mæᵹe *O* || ne *f. O* 12 -homan *O* || þe *f. O* 13 ᵹehyhtedl- *O* 14 -licu *O* || no ᵹeare wyta *O* 15 alyfed *C* 15—16 ⁊ *bis* ᵹelyfed *f. C* || þæt] þætte *O* || ðeah *O* || wylle *O* 17 þe] *þæt O* || seolf- *O* 18 næniᵹe] mæniᵹ*e* *C*, nan *O* || ᵹeseᵹen- *O* || ᵹeseᵹene nymðe *O* 19 -seᵹenelican *O* || ᵹeseh *O* || ᵹeþenc *O* || ðynes lichoman eᵹe *O* 20—21 sceawað *bis* eaᵹe *f. C* || lichamlic] licum *O* || no *O* || eᵹe *O* || ne *f. O* || oht licumlices nymðe *O* || ᵹescyrpe (*aus* ᵹescyppe) *O* 21—22 ᵹeseonne seo unlic-] ᵹesewen (un)lic- (*12. jhd.*) *O* || þe *f. O* 23 mon *O* || holenᵹa *O* || eᵹe bið *O* || þe *f. O* 24 wiðtyh *O* || -homan *O* 24—25 þa *bis* lichaman *f. O* || hwon *O* || hy *O* 26 noht *O* || sawul bið *O* || ᵹyf hy *O* || loced- *O* 27 seo seolfe *O* || hy *O* || ðon *O*

onʒytan, *þæt* þa ʒesewenlican þinʒ ne beoð na ʒesewene, buton hi syn ʒescyrpte ⁊ inlihte þurh þa unʒ*e*sewenlican. settan we eac oþre bysne beforan þæs modes eaʒu*m*: þon*ne* man hus timbraþ ⁊ mycele stanas hefeð upp ⁊ ahehð mid searwu*m* mycle sweras, hwa wyrceþ þis weorc, ic þe acsiʒe, hwæþer þe se ʒesewenlica lichama tihð þa stanas mid handu*m*, þe seo unʒ*e*sewenlice sawl, seo þe ʒ*e*liffæst ⁊ ʒ*e*cwicað þon*e* lichaman? witodlice ʒeni*m* on þam lichaman, *þæt* hi*m* on ʒ*e*sewen ne byþ, þon*ne* licʒaþ sona ⁊ wuniað þa ʒesewenlican stanas ealle þara ⁊weorca unastyrede, þa þe wæron ær (115b) ʒ*e*sewene, *þæt* hi wæron onstyrede. ⁊ of þære wisan us is to onʒytanne ⁊ to ʒ*e*þencanne, *þæt* in þysu*m* ʒesewenlican midd*an*earde ne mæʒ naht beon ʒ*e*stihtod buton þurh þa unʒesewenlican ʒ*e*sceafte. soðlice swa se ælmihtiʒa Ʒod toeðiende ⁊ ʒ*e*fyllende ʒ*e*liffæsteð ⁊ onstyreð þa unʒ*e*sewenlican ʒ*e*sceaft, *þæt* syndon manna sawla, þa beoð symble ⁊ wuniað on ʒesceade, swa eac swylce þa ylcan unʒ*e*sewenlican ʒ*e*fyllende onstyriað ⁊ ʒyt fulliað þa mænniscan lichaman, þa þe maʒon beon mid licha*m*licu*m* eaʒu*m* ʒesewene.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'ic ⁊dette þe, *þæt* ic eom swiðe lustlice oferswiðed mid þysu*m* ʒerecenessu*m*, to þon *þæt* ic eom fullneah ʒenyded, *þæt* ic ne wene nu, *þæt* æniʒ*e* þissa ʒesewenlicra wisena sin swa ic wende eallinʒa ær be þa*m* unʒeseowenlican þinʒu*m*. ac swa þeah soðlice me liciaþ ealle þa þe þu sæʒst, ⁊ swa. ic nu onʒyte þære sawle lif, þe wunað on þa*m* lichaman ⁊ ʒ*e*cnawe of þæs lichaman styrinʒ*e*, swa eac swylce ic wilniʒ*e*, *þæt* þu mid sumu*m* openu*m* wisu*m* me ʒ*e*cyþe ⁊ ʒ*e*do, *þæt* ic onʒyte þære sawle lif æft*er* þæs lichaman ʒedale.' Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'soþlice in þissere wisan ʒif ic onfinde ʒearwe heortan þinre lufe, þon*ne*

---

1 ʒeseʒenlican *O*, ʒ*e*sewenlica *C* || ðincʒ *O* || no ʒeseʒene butan hy *O* || syn] seo *C* 2 ʒescyrpte] unʒ*e*scyrte *C* || ⁊ *f.* *C* || inlehte *O* || unʒeseʒen- *O* || setten *O* 3 bysene *O* || eaʒan *O* || mon *O* || tymbreð *O* || micle *O* 4 upp *f.* *O* || aheð *O* || sweoras *O* 5 ah::siʒe (ac *rad.*) *O* || se *f.* *O* || ʒeseʒenlica lichoma (105a) tyð *O* 6 -seʒenlice sawul seo[]|fæsteð ⁊ *O* 7 lichom- *O* || lichom- *O* 8 ʒeseʒen *O* || wunia[]|ða *O* || ʒeseʒen- *O* 9 ealle] eallra *C* || ðæra *O* || ⁊werca unonstyrede *O* || wæran *O* || ʒeseʒene *O* 10 weron *O* || ⁊ *f.* *O* || onʒytanne] witenne *O* 11 -cenne *O* || on ðyssum ʒeseʒen- *O* || midda[]|ʒearde *O*, midd*an*eard *C* 12 noht *O* || ʒestyhtad *O* || buton] nymðe *O* || unʒeseʒen- *O* 13 toeðiende] to eowienne *C* || ʒefylliende *O* 14 unʒeseʒen- *O* || ʒesceafte *O* || mon- *O* || symle *O* 15 ʒesceade] ʒescadwisnesse *O* || unʒesewenlican] unʒeseʒenlican ʒeseafte *O* 16 ʒyt] ʒeond ʒyt *O* || men- *O* || -homan *O* || þe *f.* *O* 17 ondette *O* 18 swyðe *O* || -swyðed *O* || þyssum *O* 19 full]- for- *O* || ʒeneded *O* || wene nu] wenu *O* || þissara *C*, þeossa *O* 20 ʒeseʒenlicr[]|wisena *O* || syn *O* || swa *f.* *O* || ic] ic *þæt* *O* || eallinʒa ær] ealne ʒear *O* || unʒeseʒen- *O* 21 ðinʒan *O*, þinʒe *C* || eall *O* || þa þe] *þæt* *O* || seʒst *O* 22 on] in *O* || lichoman *O* 23 ʒecnawe] ʒecnæwa: (n *rad.*?) *C* || of] ofer *O* || -homan *O* || wilni[]|*þæt* *O* 24 sum *O* 25 æfter þæs] ðe wunað in þam *O* || -homan *O* 26 ðysse *O* || (ʒif) (*sp. hd.*) *O* || onfinde] onʒite *O* || lufan *O*

ne þearf ic na swincan in þære race. cwyst þu, *þæt* þa halȝan ap*osto*las ⁊ Cristes þroweras woldon forseon þis andwerde lif ⁊ heora sawle forlætan in þæs lichaman deaᵹ, ȝif hi nyston heom toweard *þæt* ȝewisre lif þara sawla? þu cwyst nu, *þæt* þu onȝyte on þæs lichaman styrinȝ*e* þære sawle lif, þe wunaᵹ on þa*m* lichaman, ⁊ hi þa ap*osto*las þa forleton heora sawle to deaᵹe þy þe hi ȝelyfdon, *þæt* heom ȝeara wære þære sawle lif æft*er* þæs lichaman deaᵹe. witodlice nu scinaᵹ heora þa acwealdan lichaman ⁊ syndon lifȝende fra*m* þa*m* dæȝhwamlicu*m* wundru*m*, þe þær ȝ*e*weorᵹaᵹ. þyder cumaᵹ untrume men ⁊ þær beoᵹ ȝ*e*hælde, (116a) ⁊ þider cumaᵹ deofolseoce ⁊ þær beoᵹ alysede, ⁊ ᵹider cumaᵹ hreofe ⁊ þær beoᵹ ȝ*e*clænsode, ⁊ þider beoᵹ brohte deade men ⁊ þær beoᵹ awehte. sceawa nu forþon, Petrus, ⁊ ȝ*e*hiȝ*e*, hu heora sawla lifȝiaᵹ þær þær hi lifȝiaᵹ, nu heora þa deadan lichaman lifȝiaþ her in swa maneȝu*m* wundru*m*. ⁊ nu ȝif þu onȝytest þære sawle lif, þe wunaᵹ on þa*m* lichaman, of þære styrene þara leoma, for hwon ne onȝytest þu þon*ne* eac þære sawle lif æft*er* þæs lichaman ȝedale ⁊ eac huru þurh þa deadan ban haliȝra wera for þa*m* mæȝne þara wundra, þe hi wyrcaᵹ?' Petr*us* cw*æ*ᵹ: 'þæs þe ic wene ne wiþstandeþ næniȝu ȝ*e*sceadwisnes ne næniȝu racu þissere spræce, mid þære we wæron ȝ*e*nydde, *þæt* we of þysu*m* ȝ*e*sewenlicu*m* þinȝu*m* sceolon ȝ*e*lyfan ⁊ onȝytan þa unȝ*e*sewenlican, þa þe we na ȝeseoᵹ.'

VII.

Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode* þa ȝyt: 'her hwene wiᵹufan þu wære seofiende, *þæt* þu ne ȝ*e*sawe þæs sweltendan broᵹres sawle ȝanȝan of þa*m* lichaman. ac *þæt* ilce wæs eallinȝa su*m*re scylde dæl, *þæt* þu sceoldest *þæt* seofian ⁊ þæs wilnian, *þæt* þu mid licha*m*licu*m*

---

1 ne *f.* *O* || no *O* || swi(n)can (*sp. hd.*) *O* || cwisðu *O* 2 þrower[]|woldon *O* || andwearde *O*, -werda *C* 3 -homan *O* || ȝyf hy nysten him *O* 4 þæt ȝe-wisre] þon̄ ȝewisre *C*, *þæt* towearde *O* || þære *O* || cwist *O* || onȝeate *O* 5 -homan *O* || in *O* || þæm lichom- *O* 6 þa for-] þe for- *O* || þe *f.* *O* || hy *O* 6–7 -don(105b)[]m ȝearu *O* || -homan *O* 8 þa *f.* *O* || -homan *O* || syndon] ear:n *O* || lifiȝende *O* || fram] for *O* || þa*m*] ðan *O* 9 -lican *O* || ðid- *O* 10 bið ȝehælede *O* || ðyd- *O* 10—11 deofolseoce *bis* cumað *f.* *C* 13 ȝehiȝ (*ohne zweifel* ȝehiȝe; *über* ȝ *hatte der strich nicht gut platz wegen eines schadens im pergament*) *C*, ȝehyr *O* || lifȝað *O* || hy lifȝað *O* 14 þa deadan *f.* *O* || -homan lifȝað *O* || mon- *O* || ⁊] o ne *C* || ȝyf *O* 15 in *O* || -homan *O* 16 þære *O* || leoma] lichamena *C* || onȝytes *O* 17 -homan *O* || ȝedale] deaðe *O* 18 fore þam mæȝene *O* || hy *O* 19 þas ðinc ne::: wiðstondeþ neniȝu ȝe-scadwisnys *O* 20 þeosse *O* || wæron] ear:n (o *rad.*) *O* || ȝenedde *O* || þissum *O* 21 ȝeseȝenlican þincȝum *O* || þa unȝesewen-] ða*m* ȝeseȝen- (un *über* *m*, *corr.* *12. jhd.*) *O* 22 no *O* 23 hi*m* ⁊swar. þa ȝyt] þa ȝyt spræc *O* 24 bro-ðor *O* || ȝonȝan *O* 25 -homan *O* || ylce *O* 26 scol- *O*

eaȝu*m* ȝ*e*sawe unȝesewenlice wisan. ac maniȝ*e* ure ealdwitan wæron clænsiende *þæt* eaȝe heora modes mid hluttru*m* ȝeleafan ⁊ ȝ*e*nihtsu*m*re ȝesceadwisnesse ⁊ þurh *þæt* ȝearnodon, *þæt* hi ȝesawon ȝ*e*lomlice mid þy eaȝan þæs modes ut ȝanȝende sawle of þa*m* lichaman. forþon me is nu nydþearf, *þæt* ic asæcȝe, hu þa sawla wæron ȝ*e*sewene ut ȝanȝende of þa*m* lichaman, oþþe hu fela hi þa ȝ*e*sawon, þa hi ut eodon, to þon *þæt* þa bysena maȝon ȝelæran þin *þæt* yðȝiende ⁊ unstille mod nu, *þæt* ne mæȝ fullice seo ȝ*e*sceadwisnes sylf ⁊ racu ȝerihtan.

VIII.

Witodlice ic wæs ær sprecende ⁊ sæcȝende in þære æftran bec þisses weorces, *þæt* Benedict*us* se arwyrða wer, swa swa ic hit (116b) ȝeacsode ⁊ onȝæt æt his ȝetreowu*m* þeȝnu*m*, wære ȝeseted ⁊ wuniende swiþe feorr fra*m* Capuane þære byriȝ, ⁊ swa þeah he ȝeseah Ʒermanes sawle þære ylcan burȝ*e* biscopes ymb midde niht utan in fyrenu*m* cleowne fra*m* ænȝlu*m* beon borene to þa*m* heofone. þa wæs he behealdende his sawle swa up siþiende, þa toleoþedu*m* þa*m* sceate his modes he ȝeseah swylce under anu*m* leoman þære sunnan eallne þysne midd*an*ȝ*eard* ȝeȝadrodne toso*m*ne beforan his eaȝu*m*.

IX.

Eac ic ȝ*e*acsode æt his þeȝnu*m* ⁊ onȝæt, þa me þis þus sædon, *þæt* tweȝen æþele weras wæron, þa wæron ȝ*e*lærde wel ⁊ ȝ*e*tydde mid woruldlicu*m* wisdomu*m* ⁊ wæron ȝ*e*broðra, þara hatte oþer Speciosus, oþer hatte Ʒreȝor*ius*. þa befæston hi hi sylfe to þa*m* reȝole þæs halȝan mynsterlifes, ⁊ hi þa se arwyrða wer B*ene*dict*us* swiþe lustlice underfenȝ ⁊ ȝedyde, *þæt* hi eardodon in þa*m* mynstre,

---

1 unȝesewenlican *C*, unȝesenelice *O* || moniȝe ura aldweotan *O* 2 ȝeclæn- *O* || -ttre *O* || -sumu *O* 3 ȝesceadwisnesse] ȝebede *O* || -rnedon *O* || hy *O* 4 ȝonȝ- *O* || -homan *O* 5 (ðon) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || nu *f. C* || neodþ- *O* || asecȝe *O* 6 ȝonȝ- *O* || -homan *O* || oðþe hu fela (*undeutlich*) *O* || hi þa] heora *O* 7 hi] heo *O* || þan *O* || bise- *O* || yðiende *O* 8 ȝescad- *O* || seolf *O* 9 raca *O* 10 Witodl- (*das grosse* W *aus einem kleinen corrigirt, 12. jhd.*) *O* || ær *f. C* || secȝ- *O* 10—11 bec (106a) þeosses *O* || swa swa] swa *O* || hit *f. O* 12 ȝea[]|⁊ onȝeat *O* || þeȝnum] freondum *O* 12—13 -seten ⁊ wuniȝe[]|swyðe *O* || feor *O* || fra*m* *f. O* || -uana *O* 13—14 Ʒerman[]|sawle *O* || ilc- *O* || -ceopes *O*, -cop *C* 15 cliowene from enȝ- *O* || þæm heofo[]|þa *O* 16 his] þa *O* || tolioð- *O* 17 swylce] hwylce *C* || liom- *O* || ealne *O* 18 þeosne *O* || ȝeȝader- *O* 19 onȝeat *O* || sæȝdon *O* 20 *erstes* wæron *f. O* 22 -osas *O* || -stan hy hi seolfe to ðan *O* 23 hi þa] heora *O* 24 swyðe *O* || onfenȝ- *O* || ȝedyd[]|*þæt* hy eardedon *O*

þe he *ȝe*timbrode neah Terracinense þære byriȝ. ⁊ þa *ȝe*broðra ahton myccle feohspeda for worulde, ac eall *þæt* hi ahton hi sealdon ⁊ *ȝe*dældon þearfum for heora sawle alysnesse, ⁊ hi sylfe þa wunodon on þa*m* mynstre. þa witodlice oþer þara *ȝe*broðra, se Speciosus, wæs onsænded fore þæs mynstres þearfe ⁊ nytnesse to Capuana*n* þære byriȝ. þa *ȝe*la*m*p hit sume dæȝ*e*, *þæt* his broðer Ȝreȝ*orius* wæs æt ha*m* in þa*m* mynstre, *þæt* þa þa he sæt æt þære mysan mid oðru*m* broðru*m* ⁊ wæs etende, þa færinȝa wæs he up ahafen on his modȝ*e*þance ⁊ locode þurh þone ȝast. þa *ȝe*seah he Speciosus sawle his aȝenes broðer ut ȝan of þa*m* lichaman, se wæs swa þeah swiðe feor þono*n* in Capuana*n* þære byriȝ. ⁊ he þa sona Ȝreȝ*orius* sæde *þæt* þa*m* broðru*m*, þe hi*m* mid sæton (117a) æt þære mysan. ⁊ he þa ferde swiðe ofstlice to Capuanan þære byriȝ. þa funde he þær þone his broðer bebyrȝedne, þon*e* he swa þeah *ȝe*mette ær on þa ylcan tid, þe he *ȝe*seah þa sawle ut ȝan of þa*m* lichaman.

X.

Eac me sæde, Petrus, su*m* swyþe æwfæst wer ⁊ *ȝe*treowe, ⁊ ic þa ȝyt wæs wuniende eallinȝ in þa*m* mynstre, þe he me þis cyðde, *þæt* sume dæȝ*e* men wæron on scipfærelde of Siccilia þa*m* ealande secende Romesbyriȝ. ⁊ þa þa hi wæron on middre sæ, hi *ȝe*sawon sumes Ȝodes þeowes sawle beran upp to heofonu*m*, se wæs ancra ⁊ inne belocen in Sa*m*nia þa*m* ealande. ⁊ þa þa hi *ȝe*stiȝon to lande, hi acsodon, hwæþer seo wise swa *ȝe*don wære, swa hi on þa*m* sæ *ȝe*sawon. þa *ȝe*metton hi þon*e* ylcan Ȝodes þeow forþferedne, þe hi ær oncneowon ⁊ *ȝe*sawon, *þæt* he ferde to þam heofonlican rice.

---

1 ⁊ hy þa *O* 2 micle *O* || hy *O* || hy ȝesealdon *O* 3 ȝedældan *O*, *ȝe*dydon *C* || alysednysse *O* || hi] heom *O* || seolfe *O* || þa *f. O* 3—4 wunodon on] ȝewunedo[]|in *O* || þæra *O* 4—5 -osu[]|wæs onsended *O* || Capuanum *O*, Capuanā *C* 6 broþor *O* || Ȝreȝor[]|se wæs *O*, Ȝreȝ̄ wæs *C* 7 þa þa] ða *O* || ðare *O* || bro-] ȝebro- *O* 8 ahefen *O* || -þonce *O* 9 locade *O* || -osū *C* || sawle *f. C* || aȝenne *C* 10 broðor *O* || ðæm lichom- *O* || swa *f. O* || swiðe *f. O* || þoñ *C*, *f. O* 11 -anu*m* *O*, -anā *C* || sæȝde *O* 12 broð-] ȝebroð- *O* 13 swyþe ofostlice *O* || -uanum *O* || þone] ða *O* 14 broðor *O* || ilcan *O* 15—16 -homan(106b)|[]sæȝde *O* || sum] *þæt* su*m* *C* || æfest *O* 17 þa|[]t wæs *O* || eallinȝ] ealne weȝ *O* || (he) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || þys cydde *O* 18 (þæt) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || sume] ⁊ sume *O* || dæȝe] ȝode *O* || scyp- *O* || Sicilia þam londe *O* 19 Romeburh *O* || hy *O* || in midre *O* || hy *O* 20 þeowes] monnes *O* || up *O* || ancra (n *aus* r?) *C*, clawesst *O* 21 Samn[]o *O* || ealande] lande *O* || hy *O* 22 ⁊ comon hi acsedon ⁊ frunan *O* || hy *O* 23 ilc- *O* 24 ȝecneowun *O*

XI.

Eac ic onʒæt, Petrus, oþre spræce of ʒesæʒene sumes swyþe arwyrðes weres, ⁊ ic þa ʒyt wæs wuniende in minu*m* mynstre, ær ic þas bisc*op*scire underfenʒce. se me sæde þus ⁊ cw*æ*ð, *þæt* su*m* swyðe arwyrðe fæder wære, þæs nama wæs Spes, se ʒetimbrode mynster in þære stowe, þe is ʒenæmned Co*m*ple, seo is on · VI · milu*m* fra*m* þære ealdan byriʒ Nursia. þysne se ælmihtiʒa Ʒod ⁊ se mildheorta, þeh þe he hine her swunʒ*e* ⁊ þreade, he hine swa þeh ʒescylde fra*m* þære ecan swinʒlan ⁊ hi*m* ʒeheold his stihtunʒ*e* þa mæstan reþnesse ⁊ eac þa mæstan ʒyfe, ⁊ ʒecyþde æfter þon, þa þa he hine fullfremedlice ʒehælde, hu swiðe he hine lufode ær, þa he hine þreade. witodlice he forsette mid sinʒalu*m* þeostru*m* his eaʒan · XL · ʒæra fæc, swa *þæt* he næfre ne mihte hi untynan, *þæt* he ʒesawe æniʒes leohtes dæl. ac for(117 b)þon nis næniʒ man, þe in þære Ʒodes swinʒlan mid fullre ʒife ʒestande, buton se ylca mildheorta fæder, se him *þæt* wite on ʒedeþ, him eac þa ʒeþyldu forʒife, elcor sona seo þreaunʒ þara synna ʒeyceþ þa synne þurh þa unʒeþylde, ⁊ þon*ne* swa ʒeweorðeþ swiþe earmlicu*m* ʒemete, *þæt* seo ure scyld þon*on* onfehð maran eacan, þon*ne* heo sceolde ʒehyhtan, *þæt* hyre ænde wurde: forþon se mildheorta Ʒod sceawiende ure tyddernesse swa ʒemænʒeþ mid his swipan ⁊ þreaunʒu*m* þa hyrdnesse his ʒeleaffullra. he is nu swyþe mildheortlice rihtwis his ʒecorenu*m* bearnu*m* in his swinʒlan ⁊ þreaunʒe, to þon *þæt* hi syn ʒerihte, þa*m* he æft*er* þon swiðe rihtlice ⁊ arfæstlice ʒemiltsað in his þa*m* heofonlican wuldre. be þære wisan þu miht onʒytan, *þæt* þa he þone arwyrðan witan forsette mid þa*m* uttran þystru*m* his eaʒena, *þæt* he hine næfre adælde fra*m* þa*m* incundan leohte. ac þa þa he wæs ʒeswænced mid þæs lichaman swinʒlan, he hæfde symble ðære

---

1 Eac, *das grosse* E *aus einem kleinen corrig.* (*12. jhd.*) *O* || onʒeat *O* || ʒeseʒenes *O* || swiðe *O* 2 arwur- *O* || ʒyt *f. O* 3 -fenʒe *O* || sæʒde *O* 4 swyðe *f. O* || arwurða *O* || noma *O* || Spes:: (se *rad.*) *O* || -brede *O* 5 nemned *O* || Cample *O* || seo] *þæt O* 6 from *O* 6—7 ⁊ se mildheorta *f. C* || ðeah *O* || ðeah *O* 8 from *O* || swinʒan *O* || styh- *O* 9 ʒecydde *O* || þa þa] ða þe *O* 10 fulfr- *O* || swyðe *O* || lufede *O* 12 feowortyʒes *O* || ʒeara *O* || hi ontynan swa *þæt O* 13 forðon (ðe) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || mon *O* 14 swinʒan *O* || fulre ʒyfe *O* || ʒestonde *O* || buton] nimþe *O* 15—16 ʒeþylda forʒeafe ::::: sona (ælcor *rad.*) *O* || seo *f. C*, sio *O* || þreanʒ þæra *O* || ʒeeceþ *O* || -þyld *O* 17 swyðe earmlice *O* 18 uru *O* || þanon *O* || eacan] ece *C* || ʒehyhta *O* 19 ende *O* || Ʒod(107 a)scea- *O* || usse *O* 20 tedernesse *O* || ʒemenʒað *O* || swipan ⁊] swet[]|⁊ *O* || ðreanʒum *O* || heard- *O* 21-fulra *O* || swiðe *O* || his *f. O* 22 swinʒan *O* || ðreanʒe *O* 24 wuldr[]|be *O* 25 arwur- *O* || utran þeost- *O* 26 from *O* || þa þa] ða þe *O* 27 ʒeswen- *O* || -homan swinʒan *O* || symle *O* || ðære] þa *C*

heortan frofre þurh þa ȝehyldu þæs halȝan ȝastes. ⁊ soðlice þa þa aȝan wæs seo tid feowortiȝra ȝæra fæces, on þære he wæs ealne weȝ bysne, þa sealde drih*ten* selfa him ȝesyhþe ⁊ hi*m* bodode neah his forðfore ⁊ eac hine lærde, *þæt* he bodode þæs halȝan lifes word ⁊ lare ȝeond þa mynstru, þe hine ymb tymbrode wæron, ⁊ *þæt* onfanȝenu*m* þa*m* leohte his þære licha*m*lican ȝesyhþe he ontynde þære heortan leoht þa*m* broðru*m*, þe hi*m* ymb wæron. ⁊ he þa sona wæs herende his bebodum ymb þa mynstru þara ȝebroðra ⁊ bodode þa bebodu þæs ecan lifes, þe he ȝeleornode. ⁊ þa on þa*m* fifteoðan dæȝe ȝedonre þære bodunȝ*e* he wæs eft ȝecyrred to his aȝnu*m* mynstre ⁊ þa þær ȝelaþode his ȝebroðra hi*m* to; he ȝestod to middes heora ⁊ þiȝde þa ȝerynu þæs drih*ten*lican lichaman ⁊ blodes, ⁊ þa sona wæs (118a) sinȝende mid þa*m* broþru*m* þa ȝerynelican sanȝas his sealma. þa soðlice sinȝendu*m* eallu*m* þa*m* broðru*m* onloten to his ȝebede se halȝa man aȝæf his sawle. ⁊ ealle þa broðra, þe þær æt wæron, ȝesawon ane culfran ȝan ut of his muþe. ⁊ þa tohlad se hrof þæs ȝebedhuses, ⁊ heo fleah þær ut. ⁊ þa broðra hire locodon on, oþ *þæt* heo sceat in þon*e* heofon. forþon hit is to ȝelyfanne, *þæt* þy wære his sawl ætywed in þære culfran onlicnesse, *þæt* se ælmihtiȝa Ȝod of þære ansyne ȝecyþde, hu se arwyrða wer hi*m* hyrde, ⁊ mid hu bilwitre heortan he him þeowode.

XII.

Eac ic ne forswiȝie, Petrus, *þæt*, *þæt* se arwyrþa wer Stephan*us* se abb*od*, se forðferde in þissere ilcan byriȝ naht lanȝ ær þysu*m*, þon*e* þu eac sylfa cuþest full ȝære, se me sæde, *þæt* hit ȝelumpe in Nursia þære mæȝðe, *þæt* su*m* mæssepr*eost* wære þære, þa*m* wæs an cyrice befæsted to healdanne, ⁊ he þa cyrcan rihte ⁊ heold mid mycclu*m* drihtnes eȝe. witodlice se mæssepreost of þære tide, þe he

---

1 heortan] beorhtan *C* || ȝehældo *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* 2 aȝan] aȝen (*gloss.* aȝon, *12. jhd.*) *O* || feowertiȝes ȝeara *O* 3 bysene *O* || seolfa *O*, selre *C* 4 bodade *O* 5 ȝetimbrade *O* || -ran *O* || onfanȝenum] ymbfonȝnum *O* 6 ðæm *O* || ðæra *O* || -licum *O* 7 ȝebroð- *O* || him] hine *O* 8 her-] ber- *C* || -bodu *C* || ymb] (⁊) ymbeode (*ad. hd.*) *O* || bodede *O* 9 -node (n *aus e. a.*) *C* || fifti[]|dæȝe *O* 10 ȝedenre *O* || aȝenu*m* *O* 11 -ðade *O* || ȝebr-] br- *O* 12 ȝeþyȝde *O* || -homan *O* 13 broþ-] ȝebroð- *O* || sonȝ- *O* 14 þæm *O* || onluten *O* 15 mon aȝeaf *O* || ȝebroðru *O* 17 ȝebroð- *O* || hire] hy *O* || -cedon *O* 18 hit] he *O* || ȝelefenne *O* 19 his sawl ætywed] ætywed his sawul *O* || sawle *C* 20 ansyne *f. C* || ȝecydde(107b)[]arwurða *O* || herde *O* || bylew- *O* 21 hi[]|[]eowode *O* 22 ne forswiȝie] ðe ne hele *O* || þæt þæt] *þæt* *O* || arwur- *O* 23 þeosse ylcan *O* || noht *O* || lanȝ] ȝeara *O* || ðissum *O* 24 þu eac] e. þ. *O* || sylfa] ðe seolfa *O* || full ȝære] ȝenoh wel *O* || sæȝde *O* 25 *zweites* þære] ðæra *O* 26 befæst to haldenne *O* || cyrican *O* || ⁊ *f. O* 27 mycle *O*

þon*e* had underfenȝ, wæs lufiȝende his wæscestran swa swa his aȝne swust*er*, ⁊ swa þeh bebeah hi ⁊ warnode hine wiþ hi swa swa wið þone ealdan feond. ne let he næfre hi hi*m* neh ȝan, ne he næfre ne ȝeþafode for æniȝu*m* þinȝ*e*, *þæt* heo moste hi*m* ȝenealæcan, ac eallunȝa he bedælde hi ælces lichamlican ȝemanan ⁊ heowcuðnesse. witodlice haliȝ*e* weras maniȝ*e* habbað heom *þæt* to aȝnu*m* þeawe, þeah þe hi ealne weȝ syn feor þa*m* unalyfdum uncystu*m*, hi eac swylce fulloft aweȝ aceorfaþ fra*m* heo*m* sylfu*m* ⁊ afyrsiaþ þa þinȝ, þe alyfde beoð. forþon se ylca wer wiðsoc, *þæt* hi*m* moste beon æniȝu nydþearfnes ȝ*e*þeȝnod þurh *þæt* wif, þy læs hit ȝelu*m*pe, *þæt* he æfre þurh hi on æniȝ*e* synne ȝeurne. witodlice þes arwyrða mæssepreost þa þa he ȝefylde þa lanȝan (118b) ylde his lifes, þy feowerteoȝðan ȝære his hadunȝe he wæs ȝestelled mid feferadle, ⁊ hit wæs þa ferȝende to his ænde. ac þa þa hine ȝeseah seo his wæscestre, *þæt* he wæs aþened tolysdu*m* þam limu*m* swylce he dead wære, heo sette hi þær to ⁊ wolde ȝewitan mid hire earu*m* æt his nosþyrlu*m*, hweþer æniȝ liflic oroð hi*m* þa ȝyt inne wære. þa ȝefelde *þæt* sona se mæssepreost, þa*m* wæs þa ȝyt inne swyþe medmycel ȝast, ⁊ he þa mid hwylcehuȝu elne ȝestranȝode, *þæt* he mihte sprecan; weallendu*m* þa*m* ȝaste he ȝesomnode his ste*m*ne toso*m*ne ⁊ forð cleopode ⁊ cw*æ*ð: ‘aȝa la, wif, onweȝ fra*m* me! nu ȝyt is cwic su*m* spearca. ac ani*m* *þæt* ceaf onweȝ!’ ⁊ hi*m* ȝ*e*weox *þæt* mæȝn þæs lichaman to þon, *þæt* he onȝan clypian mid mycelre blysse ⁊ þus cwe*þan*: ‘wilcuman la, mine hlafordas, wilcuman la, mine hlafordas, ȝe þe wæron ȝeeadmodode, *þæt* ȝ*e* comon to þyslicu*m* eowru*m* þeowe! ic cume nu, ic cume nu! ic sæcȝe eow þancas, ic sæcȝe eow þancas!’ ⁊ þa þa he þis

---

1 wæscest(r)an *C*, wæsccestran *O* || aȝene *O* 2 sweostor *O* || þeah bebearh him *O* || -nede *O* || hi *f.* *O* 3 hi] heo *O* || neah ȝeȝan *O* || næfre (*ursprüngl.* m *statt* n) *O* 4 ne *f.* *O* || þinȝum *C*, ðinȝe *O* 5 eallinȝa *O* || hy *O* || lichomlices *O*, lichaman *C* || heowcuð-] heora cuð- *O* 6 maniȝe habbað] h. moniȝe *O* || him *O* || aȝen- *O* || ðeowe *O* 7 hi] heo *O* || feor] for *C* || þæm alefdu*m* *O* || hy *O* 8 ful- *O* || from *O* || seolf- *O* || þinc *O* 9 alyfde] ne alyfde ne *O* || ilca *O* || moste] ne moste *O* 10 ned- *O* || ȝeþ. þ. þ. wif] ðurh *þæt* wif ȝeþeȝnad *O* || *þæt* *f.* *C* || wif (f *aus* ð) *C* 11 hi] heo *O* || arwur- *O* 12 þa þa] þa ðe *O* || ȝefylde (*über* y *ein* e, *12. jhd.*) *O* || lonȝ- *O* || yldo *O* || -tiȝoðan *O* 13 ȝeare *O* || hit (t *auf rad.* s) *C* || ferȝ-] fylȝ- *C* 14 ende *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* 15 tolesdum *O* || leom- *O* || swilce *O* 16 hi *f.* *O* || hyre ear:um (m *rad.*) *O* || -þyrle hwæþer *O* 17 inne] on *O* 18 inne] in *O* || medem- *O* 19 hwyl-] swyl- *O* || ȝestron- *O* || wall- *O* 20 ȝesam- *O* || stefne *O* || acleop. *O* || ⁊] þus ⁊ *O* 22 onweȝ ⁊] onweȝ *þæt* hit ne byrne (*über* y *ein* e, *12. jhd.*) ða sona ȝewat *þæt* wif onweȝ(108a)⁊ *O* || mæȝen *O* || -homan *O* 23 cle[]|mid *O* || blisse *O* || cw̃ *C*, cweþan *O* 23—24 wilcuman la mine hlafordas (*nur einmal*) *O* || hlafor[]|ȝe *O* || ȝeeadmode *O* 25 þeowu*m* *C* || þeow *O* || ic cume nu (*nur einmal*) *O* 26 secȝe *O* || þon- *O* || ic secȝe eow þancas (*nur einmal*) *O* || þa þa] ða ðe *O*

ʒelomlice spræc mid ʒeeftʒadrodre spræce, þa acsodon hine his cuþan, þa þe hine ymbstodon, to hwa*m* he þa word spræce. þa ⁊swarode he heo*m* wundriende ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: ‘cweþe ʒe, þ*æt* ʒe ne ʒesawon, þ*æt* her comon þa halʒan ap*osto*las? ac ne ʒeseoþ ʒe na þon*e* eadiʒan Petru*m* ⁊ Paulu*m* þa ealdorm*en* þara ap*osto*la?’ þa eft wæs se mæssepreost ʒecyrred to þa*m* ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: ‘nu ic cume, nu ic cume!’ ⁊ betweoh þysu*m* wordu*m* he aʒeaf his ʒast. ⁊ þa forþon þe he soþlice ʒeseah þa halʒan Cristes ap*osto*las, he eac swylce cyþde, þ*æt* he heom fylʒian wolde. witodlice þ*æt* ʒ*e*limpeþ fulloft rihtwisu*m* mannu*m*, þ*æt* hi ʒeseoð in heora deaðe þa ʒ*e*sihþe haliʒra foreʒanʒendra wera, to þon þ*æt* hi heom ne ondrædon þon*e* witelican dom heora deaðes. ⁊ þon*ne* þ*æt* ʒ*e*limpeð heora mode, (119a) þ*æt* heo*m* byð ʒeeowed seo ʒ*e*ferræden heofonlicra cæst*er*warena, hi beoð þon*ne* alysde butan sares ⁊ eʒes ʒ*e*swince fra*m* þære ʒ*e*ʒaderunʒ*e* heora lichaman.

XIII.

For þære wisan, Petrus, ic þe ne hele, þ*æt* me P*ro*b*us* sæde þæs ælmihtiʒan ʒodes þeowa, se is nu ⁊weard on þyssere ylcan byriʒ. he me rehte be P*ro*bo his fæderan suna, se wæs bisc*op* Reatina þære cæstre, ⁊ cw*æ*ð, þ*æt* nealæcendu*m* his ænde hine ʒ*e*stode seo an hefiʒeste mettru*m*nes. þa his fæder, þa*m* wæs nama Maxim*us*, sænde his cnihtas on ʒ*e*hwylce healfe ⁊ wilnode, þ*æt* he sceolde læcas ʒ*e*so*m*nian, ⁊ ʒif hit beon mihte, þ*æt* he ʒ*e*hulpe his broces ⁊ uneþnesse. ac þa ʒ*e*so*m*node he þa læcas æʒhwanon of þa*m* neahstowu*m*. þa sona swa hi ʒehrinon his ædru*m*, hi bododon his ænde swiþe hraðe toweardne. soðlice þa þa seo mætetid co*m*, ⁊ eallinʒa seo læteste tid þæs dæʒes onsæt, þa wæs se arwyrða bisc*op* swyþur ahoʒod be þæra manna wisan þon*ne* be his sylfes hæle, ⁊ þa lærde þa, þe hi*m* æt wæron, þ*æt* hi ferdon up mid his þy ealdan fæder in þa uferan dælas his bisc*op*scire, ⁊ hi þonne hi sylfe ʒ*e*hyrtan mid ʒereordu*m* æft*er* swa

---

1 ʒeestʒodre *O* || -sedon hyne *O* || cuðe *O* 2 -stodan *O* || to: (*ein strich rad.*) *C* 3 him *O* || cweþe] cweoðe *O* 4 þæt her] þider *O* || na *f.* *O* 5 Petrus ⁊ Paulus *O* || apostol[]þa *O* 6 nu ic cume (*nur einmal*) *O* 7 þissum *O* 8 cydde *O* 9 him *O* || fyliʒan *O* || ful- *O* || mon- *O* 10 hy *O* || ʒesyhðe *O* || foreʒonʒ- *O* 11 wiora *O* || hi] heo *O* || him *O* || -æden *O* 12 him bið *O* 13 ʒeeawed *O* || ceas[]|ware(na) (*12. jhd.*) *O* || hy *O* 14 ʒeswincenes[]|from *O* || ʒeʒeadrunʒe *O* || lichoman *O* 15 wis[]|Petrus *O* || sæʒde *O* 16 þeow *O* || þysse *O* 17 Proba *O* 18 cæstre] mæʒðe *O* || þætte *O* || neol- *O* || ende *O* || -ʒesðe *O* 19 noma *O* || sen- *O* 20 -nade *O* || scolde *O* 21 ʒyf *O* || -nysse *O* 22 -nade *O* || -hwonan *O* || neh- *O* 23 -dedon *O* || ende *O* || swyðe *O* || hraðe] reðne *O* 24 þa þa] þa ðe *O* || mete- *O* || lætesþe *O* 24—25 tid(108 b)|[]dæʒes *O* || arwur- *O* || swyþur] tilʒ ⁊ swyðor *O* 25—26 ahoʒ[]|[]ðæra mon- *O* || þære *C* 27 hi ferdon] heo ferde *O* || his þy] þ. h. *O* 28 *erstes* hi] he *O* || hy *O*

mycclu*m* ʒewinne. þa ferdon hi ealle heo*m* ha*m* ⁊ forleton þær mid hi*m* ænne cniht, þone eac swylce me sæde se foresprecena P*ro*bus nu ʒyt lifiʒende. þa ʒela*m*p hit, þ*æt* se ylca cniht stod æt þæs licʒendan biscopes reste, ⁊ þa sæmninʒa ʒeseah he, þ*æt* þær eodon in to þa*m* Ʒodes were sume weras mid hwitu*m* hræʒlu*m* ʒeʒyrede; þa weras oferswiðdon þara hræʒla hwitnesse mid þy leohte heora sylfra onsyne. þa wearð se cniht afyrhted for þære beorhtnesse heora leoman ⁊ þa onʒan clypian mid hludre stefne ⁊ cweþan, hwæt þa wæron, þe þær in eodon. þa eac swylce wæs P*ro*b*us* se bisc*op* onstyred mid þæs (119 b) cnihtes stefne, ⁊ he þa forþ lociende ʒeseah þa in ʒanʒendan weras ⁊ hi þa sona ʒecneow, ⁊ þa onʒan frefrian þone ylcan hlydendan ⁊ blæʒettendan cniht ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'nelle þu þe ondrædan, forþon þe me comon to þa halʒan Ʒodes þroweras *sanctus* Iuuenalis ⁊ *sanctus* Eleutheri*us*.' þa soþlice ne mihte se cniht adreoʒan þa neownesse ⁊ uncuþnesse swa mycelre ʒesihþe, ac mid hrædlicu*m* ryne he fleah ut beforan þa duru ⁊ þa sona bodode þ*æt* þa*m* mannu*m*, þe he ʒeseah, ʒe þa*m* ealdan fæder ʒe þa*m* læcu*m*. ⁊ hi þa swiðe hraðe eft ferdon þider. þa ʒemetton hi forþferedne þon*e* bisc*op*, þe hi þær ær seocne forleton, forþon þe þa martyras hine ʒenamon mid heo*m*, þara onsyne se cniht ne mihte adreoʒan, þe þær wunode behindan oþru*m* mannum.

XIV.

Ne wene ic na, Petrus, þ*æt* þ*æt* sy to helane, þ*æt* me eac cuþ wæs betweoh þa*m* wisu*m*, þe ic ær sæde, of ʒesæʒne swiðe ʒedefra ⁊ ʒetreowra hada. witodlice hit ʒela*m*p on Ʒotena tidu*m*, þ*æt* Ʒalla þ*æt* æþeleste mæden þisse ylcan burʒe, seo wæs Simaches doht*er* þæs ealdormannes, þa wearþ heo in hire ʒeoʒoðhade forʒifen to ceorle, ⁊ sona ymb anes ʒæres fæc deadu*m* hire were heo wearð wydewe. ⁊ þa eft laþode hi man ⁊ speon to oðres mannes brydræste ʒe for

1 myclum *O* || ferdan *O* || hy *O* || him *O* || -letan *O* || mid] æt *O* 2 þone] þonne *O*, þa *C* || sæʒde *O* 3 se is nu *C* || lifʒende *O* || -lomp *O* || ilca *O* 4 bisceopes resðe *O* || ʒeseah] þa ʒeseah *O* 6 oferswyð- *O* || þæra *O* || hræʒle hwyt- *O* || seol- *O* 8 leoman] lichaman *C* || cleop- *O* || hlutre *O* || cweoðan *O* 9 Probos *O* 10—11 þa|[]ʒonʒende *O* || hi] heo *O* || þa *f.* *O* || frefran *O* 12 ⁊ bl. cniht] cniht ⁊ blaʒettyndan *O* 13 forðan *O* || coman *O* 14 Iubenalis *O* || adriʒan *O* 15 ʒesyh- *O* || -lice *O* 16 yrne *O* 17 mon- *O* 18 ferdan *O* || -ttan hy *O* 19 -letan *O* || þa halʒan martir- *O* || ʒenoman *O* 20 þære *O* || adryʒan *O* || ʒewunade *O* 21 mon- *O* 22 ne] no *O* || no *O* || si *O* || helenne *O* 23 betweon *O* || sæʒde *O* || ʒesæʒene *O* 24 hada (109 a) wit- *O* || tydum *O* 24—25 Ʒalla *bis* burʒe] ealle ðisse ilca[]|burʒe þ*æt* æþelesðe mæden *O* 25—26 Symmaches dohtor þæ[]|ealdormonnes *O* || ealdar- (r *aus* n) *C* || hyre ʒeoʒuð- *O* || forʒyfe[]|to *O* 27 ʒeares *O* || weoduwe *O* 28 laþede *O* || monnes *O* || -resðe *O*

hire wlæncu*m* ʒ*e* for hire ʒeoʒoðe ⁊ eac for þa*m* hatiendan luste þyses midd*an*eardes. þa ʒeceas heo ma, *þæt* heo wolde mid ʒastlicu*m* ʒiftu*m* beon Ʒode ʒeʒearwod, þon*ne* heo mid licha*m*licu*m* ʒiftu*m* wolde beon to hwylcu*m* woruldm*en* ʒeþeoded. þa ʒodcundan ʒyfta beoð symble onʒunnene fra*m* heafe ⁊ becumað to þa*m* ecan ʒ*e*fean, ⁊ þa mænniscan ʒifta onʒinnað symble mid blisse ⁊ dreame ⁊ beoð ʒ*e*ændode mid heafe ⁊ mid sare. soþlice þysu*m* wife wæs inne swyðe fyrenu ⁊ hat ʒ*e*cynde þæs lichaman, ⁊ þa onʒunnon wise (120a) læcas ⁊ hire maʒas hire secʒan, *þæt* ʒif heo ne ʒ*e*cyrde to hwylces weres lufan, *þæt* hire þon*ne* wolden beardas weaxan on þa*m* ⁊wlitan for þære swiþlican hæte hyre ʒecyndes, ⁊ *þæt* þon*ne* wære wifmen sceamu ⁊ unʒ*e*rysnu eallu*m* hire freondu*m*. ⁊ *þæt* eac swylce æft*er* þon wæs swa ʒ*e*worden, *þæt* heo wearð for þære mycclan ʒ*e*cynde ⁊ hæte þæs lustes ʒebeardedu. ac swa þeh *þæt* haliʒe wif ne ondred hire naht þære utran scame ⁊ unfæʒernesse, seo lufode symble þa ansyne þæs incundan brydʒuman, *þæt* is þæs ælmihtiʒan Ʒodes, ne naht næs hire swiðor oneʒende, þon*ne* *þæt* hwylc wom ⁊ fulnes in hire wære, ⁊ heo for þy þon*ne* nære ʒ*e*lufod fra*m* þa*m* heofonlican brydʒuman. þa forþon sona swa hire ʒemæcca wæs forðfered, heo wearp hire fra*m* þone woruldlican had ⁊ brohte hi sylfe to mynstre ⁊ sealde to þeowdome þæs ælmihtiʒan Ʒodes to þære cyrcan þæs eadiʒan ap*ost*oles s*anct*e Petres. ⁊ heo þa þær wunode maneʒ*e* ʒær abysʒod in hire ʒ*e*bedu*m* mid mycelre bilwitnesse hire heortan ⁊ eac ʒ*e*fremede ⁊ dælde þearfendu*m* mannu*m* maniʒfealde ⁊ rummode ʒife ælmessan. ⁊ þa se ælmihtiʒa Ʒod *þæt* ʒeteohhode, *þæt* he wolde aʒyldan for hire ʒ*e*winnu*m* þa ecan mede, heo wearð þa ʒestanden on þa breost mid cancre þære wunde. witodlice heo hæfde hire to ʒewunan, *þæt* symble on niht beforan hire reste stodon · II · candelstafas, ⁊ on þa*m* wæron

---

1 wlen- *O* || hyre iuʒuðe *O* || lusðe *O* 2 þeosses *O* || middanʒeard[]|ða *O* || ma *f. O* 3 ʒyftu*m* *O* || Ʒode] to Ʒode *O* || ʒyftum *O* 4 ʒyfte *O* 5 symle *O* || -unnen from *O* || þam] ðan *O* 6 menniscan ʒyfte *O* || symle *O* 7 ʒeendad *O* || þissum *O* || inne *f. O* 8 ʒecynd in þæs lichoman *O* || onʒun[]|wise *O* 9 hyre *O* || hyre *O* || ʒecyrde] cerde *O* || hw[]|weres *O* 10 wolde *O* 11 swyð- *O* || ʒecynda *O* || scomu *O* 12 -rysne *O* || eallum] ⁊ eallu*m* *C* 13 ðæ[]|myclan *O* 14 ʒeberdedu *O* || þeah *O* || hyre *O* || noht *O* 15 þære] þa *O* || scome *O* || unfæʒe[]|nesse *O* || -fede symle *O* || onsyne *O* 16 ne heo noht *O* || næs] wæs *O* 17 hire swiðor] swyðor hire *O* || oneʒende] on ʒemynde *C* || wom] mon *O* || fylnes *O* || hyre *O* 18 ði *O* || ʒelufod] lufad *O* || from *O* || þæm *O* 19 awearp *O* || hire] hyre *O*, hi *C* 20 from *O* || þone] þā *C* || hade *C* || heo seolfe *O* 21 cyrican *O* || -las *C* 22 þær wunode] wunede þær *O* || moneʒu *O* || ʒear *O* || abysʒod (109b)[]|yre ʒeb- *O* 23 bylew- *O* || hyre *O* || -tan|[]ac ʒefr- *O* 24 monnu*m* mon- *O* || ʒyfe *O* || -ssena *O* 25 -teohade *O* 26 ʒestanden] drepen ⁊ ʒestonden *O* 27 cancro *O* || wunde (e *aus e. a.*) *C* || hyre *O* || symle *O* 28 hyre resðe stodan tweʒen *O* || in *O*

leoht byrnende, forþon þe heo wæs aa þæs leohtes freond ⁊ onscunode ealneȝ nallæs þ*æt* an þa ȝastlican þystru, ac eac swylce þa lichamlican þystru. witodlice þa *ȝe*lamp hit sume niht, þ*æt* heo læȝ *ȝe*swænced mid þære ylcan untru*m*nesse þæs cancres. þa færinȝa *ȝe*seah heo þon*e* eadiȝan apostol s*anctu*m Petru*m* standan betweoh þa*m* candelstafu*m* beforan hire ræste. witodlice heo ne ondred hire naht ne næs abreȝd, ac of þære lufan his tocymes ȝena*m* hire þa bældo in ⁊ blissiende *ȝe*feah ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð to hi*m*: ‘min (120b) hlaford, wæron me nu forȝifene mine synna?’ þa bycnode he to hyre mid onhyldu*m* heafde swyþe fremsu*m*licre ansyne, swa he eallinȝ byð, ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: ‘hi syndon þe forȝifene. ac cu*m* nu hraþe to me.’ ac forþon þe heo Ȝalla þ*æt* Ȝodes mennen lufode *ȝe*fyrn in þa*m* mynstre ane nunnan ofer þa oþre, þe in þa*m* mynstre wæron, heo þa forþon hraþe þas word spræc ⁊ cw*æ*ð: ‘ic þe bidde, min hlaford, þ*æt* min swust*er* *Bene*dicta mote mid me cuman.’ þa ⁊swarode he hire ⁊ cw*æ*ð: ‘nese; ac seo cymð mid þe, þe ic þe nu nemne ⁊ cyþe, ⁊ seo, þe þu nu biddest, byþ þe æft*er*fylȝende on þa*m* þrittiȝoþan dæȝe þinre forðfore.’ witodlice *ȝe*fyldu*m* þisu*m* wordu*m* seo *ȝe*sihþ þæs apo*sto*les, þe hire æt stod ⁊ to spræc, wæs aweȝ alæded. ⁊ heo þa Ȝalla þ*æt* Ȝodes mennen, sona laþode to hire þa moder ⁊ hlæfdian eallre þære *ȝe*somnunȝe ⁊ hire þa sæde, hwæt heo *ȝe*seah ⁊ hwæt heo *ȝe*hyrde. ⁊ þa þæs þriddan dæȝes heo wæs forðfered mid þære ylcan swuster, þe hire se apostol bebead, ⁊ seo, þe heo self abæd, hire wæs æft*er*fylȝende þy þrytteoȝoþan dæȝe. witodlice, Petrus, þ*æt* wæs eall þus ȝeworden ⁊ nu ȝit wunaþ þ*æt* ȝemynd in þa*m* mynstre, ⁊ hit is þær þus *ȝe*fæstnod, forþon þe þa foreȝanȝendan hlæfdian *ȝe*wunodon, þ*æt* hi hit þær ȝelomlice sædon ⁊ rehton smeaþancellice þa*m* ȝinȝru*m* nunnu*m*, ⁊ nu þa ȝinȝran nunnan, þe þær syndon, hit reccað swa

---

1 -ðam *O* || ⁊ (*am unteren teil rad.*) *C* 2 ealneȝ] alniȝ *O*, ealle þinȝ *C* || nalæs *O* || ðeostru *O* 2—3 ac *bis* þystru *f.* *C* || ðeostru *O* || -lomp *O* || heo (*ras. unten zwischen den beiden strichen des* h) *C* || ȝeswencedu *O* 5 s̄cs *O*, s̄cm *C* || Petrus *O*, Petrū *C* || ston- *O* 6 hyre reste *O* || hyre noht *O* 7 næs] no wæs *O* || abreȝedu *O* || ȝenom *O* || byldo *O* 8 blis- (l *unvollst. aus* b) *C* || to him *f.* *O* || wæron] ara *O* 9 forȝyf- *O* || synne *O* || becnade *O* || hire *O* || onhyldum] heldum *O* 10 -lice *O* || ons- *O* || eallinȝ] alniȝ *O* || bið *O* 11 hy *O* || forȝyf- *O* || -ðan *O* || hio *O* 12 Ȝallęa *O* || menen lufade *O* 13 forþon] forð *O* 14 ȝespræc *O* || sweostor *O* 15 -rede *C* || he *f.* *O* 16 cymeþ *O* || nemne] nemde *O* 17 bidest bið *O* || ðreotteoȝoþan *O* 18 þeossu*m* *O* || ȝesyhð *O* || -tolas *C* 19 wes *O* || ȝelæded *O* 20 ȝelaðode *O* || -dor *O* || þære *f.* *C* 21 hyre þa asæde ȝe hwæt (110a) heo *O* || ⁊] ȝe *O* 22 þæs::::: ðriddan dæȝe h[]|forðfered *O* || swyster *O* 23 hyre *O* || be[]|⁊ *O* || sylf *O* 23—24 -fyliȝende[]y ðrittiȝo[]dæȝe *O* || eal *O* 26 ȝefæstn:d *O* || foreȝonȝ- *O* || -nedon *O* 27 hy *O* || -omlic[]|sæȝdon *O* || smeahþoncolice *O* || ȝeonȝran *O* -num] mannu*m* *C*, mōn *O* || ⁊ *f.* *O* || ȝeonȝ- *O*

ʒewislice, efne swylce hi on þa ylcan tid þysu*m* mycclan wundre hi selfe æt wæron.

XV.

Eac us is to witane betweoh oðru*m* wisu*m*, *þæt* hit fulloft ʒ*e*limpeþ, þon*ne* þa sawla ut ʒað of þa*m* lichaman þara ʒecorenra manna, *þæt* þær ʒ*e*wunaþ eac hwilu*m*, *þæt* þær byþ ypped ⁊ ʒ*e*hyred seo wynsumnes ⁊ drea*m* þæs heofonlican lofes, to þon *þæt* hi ne ʒ*e*-felan to uneþelice (121 a) ⁊ ʒ*e*þolian *þæt* ʒ*e*dal þære sawle fra*m* þa*m* lichaman, þonne heo ʒehyreþ swiþe bliðelice þon*e* heofonlican dream. be þon eac ic ʒeman me sylfne secʒan in þa*m* trahte þæs ʒodspelles, þe ic wrat, *þæt* in þa*m* portice, þurh þon*e* liʒeþ se weʒ to þæs eadiʒan Clementes cyrican ælcu*m* þæra manna, þe þa cyrcan secan wile, þær wæs su*m* man on symbel, þæs nama wæs Seruulus, þone ic ne tweoʒe eac na, *þæt* þu þe sylf ʒ*e*munan mæʒe. witodlice se wæs þearfa woruldlicra æhta, ⁊ he wæs on his ʒ*e*earnunʒu*m* weliʒ. þone tolysde ⁊ ʒebrocode seo lanʒ*e* mettru*m*nes. soðlice a syððan we hine ærest cuðon, he læʒ lama þær oð ænde his lifes. hwæt wille ic ma secʒan buton swa hit wæs, *þæt* he ne mihte næfre ʒestandan, ne næfre ne mihte of his reste arisan, *þæt* he upp asæte, ne næfre he his hand to his muðe ʒelædde, ne næfre he hine sylfne on oðre sidan onhylde. ac þysu*m* wæs æt his moder ⁊ his broþer to þeʒnienne, ⁊ swa hwæt swa he onfon mihte ⁊ beʒyton of manna ælmessu*m*, eall *þæt* he mid heora handu*m* þearfu*m* dælde. ne cuþe he næniʒ*e* bocstafas, ac swa þeah he ʒebohte hi*m* sylfu*m* þa bec þæs halʒan ʒewrites, ⁊ ʒ*e*hwylce æwfæste men, þa þe he þon*ne* ʒ*e*feormode in his huse, bæd þa, *þæt* man ʒeornlice rædde þa bec beforan hi*m*. þa æt nehstan wæs hit

---

1 ʒewis::ce efne *O* || hi] heo *O* || þysum] seosum (þys *über* seo, *corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* || miclan *O* 1—2 heom sylfe *O* 3 ful- *O* 4 -homan þæra *O* 5 mon- *O* || ʒewuneð *O* || hwylum *O* || bið *O* || ʒehered *O* 6 -nys *O* || lofes] lifes *O* || hy *O* || ʒefelen *O* 7 unyðelice *O* || ʒeðoliʒen *O* || from *O* 8 -homan *O* || þonne *f. C* || ʒehyrað *O* || swiþe] swa *O* 9 eac *f. O* || ʒemune *O* || in þ[]|trahte *O* 10 porticu (u?) *O* || liʒeþ] lið *O* 11 sce̅ Clementes *O* || mon- *O* || cyrican *O* || wille *O* 12 mon *O* || on sy[]|ðæs *O* || noma *O* || ne twe(o)ʒe *C*, ʒetwiode *O* 13 eac] ec *O* || no *O* || þærfa *O* 14 woruldæhta *O* || -ninʒum *O* || weliʒ] sæliʒ *C* || tolesde *O* 15 lonʒe *O* || seoððan *O* || hine *f. O* 16 cuðon] inne cuman mihton (hine cunnan *über* inne cuman, *corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* || loma *O* || ende *O* 17—18 ʒest- *bis* mihte *f. C* || ʒeston- *O* || of] on *O* || reste] bedde *O* || up *O* 18—19 his *bis* he *f. C* || hond *O* || onhelde *O* 20 þeossum *O* || modor *O* || broðor *O* 21 -tan of oðra monna *O* || ælmessan *O* || he] hi *C* 22 hon- *O* || dælde] dældon *C*, ʒedælde *O* || -dælde(110 b)[]|e he næniʒe::cstafas ac *O* 23 him|[]fum þa *O* 24 æwfæste] æfesðe *O* || ʒefyrmade *O* || in] i d| he bæd *O* || þa] þa ⁊ ʒedyde *O* 25 mon *O* || him ⁊ ða *O* || r

ʒ*e*worden, *þæt* he æft*er* his ʒemete fullmedomlice ʒeleornode *þæt* haliʒ*e* ʒewrit, ⁊, swa swa ic ær sæde, he ne cuðe eallinʒ*a* næniʒ*e* bocstafas. ⁊ he þa æt nehstan onʒan in þa*m* sare symble secʒan Ʒode þancas, mid ymnu*m* ⁊ herenessu*m* daʒu*m* ⁊ nihtu*m* he hine æmeteʒode to Ʒode. ac þa þa eallunʒa seo tid nealæhte, *þæt* hi*m* sceolde beon ʒ*e*leanod his swa mycelre þrowunʒ*e* ⁊ ʒ*e*þylde, þa ʒ*e*hwearf þara leoma sar to his innoþu*m*. ⁊ þa þa he onʒæt eallinʒa, *þæt* he wæs neah his deaðe, he monede ⁊ bæd þa ælþeodiʒan weras ⁊ eac þa oþre his leode, þa he ʒ*e*feormod hæfde (121 b) ⁊ þær underfanʒene wæron in þa*m* cumena husu*m*, *þæt* hi arison ⁊ mid hi*m* sunʒon for þære bade his ændes ⁊ forðʒ*e*leorodnesse. ⁊ he þa eac sylfa swa sweltende mid þa*m* oþru*m* broðru*m* sanʒ his sealmas. þa færinʒa styrde he þa*m* stefnu*m* þara sinʒendra ⁊ mid fyrhte mycelre clypunʒ*e* þus cw*æ*ð: 'ʒ*e*swiʒiað! cweþe ʒe, *þæt* ʒe ne hyran, hu maniʒ*e* dreamas ⁊ lofsanʒas nu hleoþriaþ in heofonu*m*?' ⁊ þa þa he to þa*m* ylcan lofsanʒu*m*, þe he in his mode ʒehyrde, aþenede ⁊ ʒ*e*biʒde his heortan eare, þa seo haliʒe sawl wæs alysed ⁊ ʒ*e*leoðod of þa*m* lichaman. þa witodlice ut ʒanʒendre þære sawle of þa*m* lichaman þær wearð swa mycclu wynsu*m*nes þæs æþelestan stences tostroʒden ⁊ toʒoten ʒeond eall *þæt* hus, swa *þæt* ealle, þa þe þær æt wæron, wæron ʒ*e*fylde mid unʒ*e*æhtendlicre wynsu*m*nesse þæs swetan stences. ⁊ þa þurh *þæt* onʒæton hi openlice, *þæt* þa sawle þa enʒlas underfenʒon ⁊ hi þa ʒ*e*læddon mid lofsanʒu*m* to heofonu*m*. soþlice þære wisan ure munuc su*m* wæs þær betweoh, se leofað nu ʒyt ⁊ eac ʒewunað, *þæt* he ʒeneahhe cyþeþ mid mycclu*m* heafe ⁊ wope, *þæt* þon*ne* swa lanʒ*e* swa hi þon*e* lichaman sealdon his byrʒene ⁊ hine byriʒdon, swa hit þeaw is, *þæt* næfre on þa*m* fyrste ʒ*e*wite fra*m* heora nosu*m* seo wynsu*m*nes ⁊ bletsunʒ þæs swetan stences.

---

1 þæ*t*te *O* || his *f. C* || fulmeodumlice *O* || -nade *O* 2 swa swa] swa se *O* || sæʒde *O* 3 onʒon *O* || symle *O* 4 ymen- *O* || neaht- *O* || ametʒode *O*, meteʒode *C* 5 Ʒode] Ʒodes lofe *C* || þa þa] ða ðe *O* || eallinʒa *O* || þæ*t*te *O* || scol- *O* 6 ʒeþyldes *C*, ʒeðyldo *O* || þara leoma] his lima *O* 7 þa þa] ða ðe *O* || onʒeat *O* 8 monede ⁊ *f. C* 9 þe he ʒefyrmod *O* || -fanʒne *O* 10 huse *þæt* heo arisen *O* || him] hine *O* || sunʒen *O* || bede *O* 11 en- *O* || -lorednysse *O* 12 broðrum *f. O* || steorde *O* 13 ðæra *O* || fyrhto *O* || cleop- *O* 14 ʒeswiʒiað] ʒeswicað la ʒeswicað *O* || cweoðe *O* || ʒehyren *O* || mon- *O* 15 on *O* || þa þa] ða þe *O* || ylcum *O* 17 haliʒe *f. C* || sawul *O* || ʒeleoðod] alyðod *O* || -homan *O* 18 ʒonʒ- *O* || -homan *O* 19 micelu *O* || -nys *O* || tostroʒden] toscaden *O* || toʒoten] toʒolen *O* 20 þæ*t*te ealle *O* 21 unʒeeht- *O* || -nesse] -nys *O* 22 onʒæton hi] hy onʒeaton *O* || þæ*t*te *O* || saule *O* 23 lofsanʒe *O* 24 þær *f. O* || betwyh *O* || ʒyt(111 a) ⁊ *O* 25 ʒeneahhe *f. O* || ʒecyð- *O* || mycle *O* 25—26 ðonn[]|lonʒe *O* || swa hi] þe heo *O* || -homan *O* || saldon *O* || -ʒenne *O* || swa] swa swa *O* 27 þætte *O* || ʒe[]|fram *O* 28 -sunʒ *C*

XVI.

Eac ic ȝemune, Petrus, me sylfne secȝan þas wisan in þam ȝodspelles trahtum, þe ic sylf awrat, ⁊ þis wundor me sæde Speciosus min efenmæssepreost, þæt he sylfa þas wisan wiste, þæt on þære tide, þe ic þæt mynster ȝesohte, wære sum eald wif, þære nama wæs Redempta, seo in halȝum munuchade in þissere ylcan byriȝ wunode a on symbel neah sancte Marian cyrican þære eadiȝan ⁊ þære clænan fæmnan. soðlice seo wæs þinen Herundies þære fæmnan, seo is sæȝd, þæt heo wære weaxende mid mycclum (122 a) mæȝnum ⁊ ȝelædde hi sylfe in ancorlif in þam westenum, þe syndon bufan Prenostinus þam muntum. ⁊ mid þyssere Redemtan wæron symble twa þinena eac on munuchade; oþer hatte Romula, ⁊ seo oþru nu ȝyt leofað, þa ic cann on ansyne ⁊ ne can na hire naman. witodlice hi þreo wæron þær samod wuniende on anre stowe ⁊ þa wæron symble fulle mid þam welum heora þeawa, ⁊ þonne hwæþre woruldlicra æhta hi læddon þearfendlic lif. þa seo Romula, be þære ic ær bufan spræc, eode beforan þam oðrum hire ȝeferum, þe ic eac ymb spræc, mid mycclum ȝeearnunȝum þæs clænan lifes. witodlice seo wæs wundorlicre ȝeþylde man ⁊ healicre hyrsumnesse, heo wæs hyrde hire muðes to swiȝunȝe ⁊ symble swiðe ȝeornfull to þam ȝewunan þæs sinȝalan ȝebedes. ac swa swa hit fulloft ȝelimpeð, þæt þa þe eallinȝa men wenað, þæt hi fullmedome syn, hi þonne ȝyt hwæthuȝu unfullfremedre wisan habbað beforan þam eaȝum þæs hean cræftiȝan, swa swa hit eac fulloft ȝelimpeþ, þæt we unlæredan, þonne we sceawiað þa inseȝlu ⁊ onlicnessa, þe þonne ȝyt fullfremedlice ne beoð aȝrafene, we þonne eac heriað þa, swylce hi syn fullfremedlice ȝeworhte, ⁊ he þonne ȝyt se cræftȝa sceawað ⁊ smeðað, he ȝehyreþ, þæt hi beoð ȝeherede, ⁊ swa þeah he ne blinneþ, þæt he betriende bete þa ⁊ efnette: swa

---

1 ȝodspelltrahtum *O* 2 seolfa ȝewrat *O* || me sæde] me þæt sæde *C*, þæt me sæȝde ⁊ cyðde *O* 3 wisðe *O* || þære tide] ða tid *O* 4 wær[]|sum *O* 5 seo in] seo wæs in *O* || þysre *O* 5—6 byriȝ ⁊ wunode on symbel *O* || s̄c̄a *O*, s̄c̄e *C* 7 seo] þis *O* || Herundines *O* 8 myclum *O* || lædde *O* 9 hy *O* || ancerlife *O* || buf[]|Prenostinos *O* 10 þisse Redemptam wæro sy::[]|twa ðinenna *O* 11 oþer] oðer heora *O* || Romul[]|⁊ *O* 11—12 nu ȝyt leofað] l. n. ȝyt *O* || can *O* || hyre *O* || hi] heo *O* 13 wun[]|ende in *O* || symle *O* 14 þeawe *O* 15 he[]|læddon *O* || bufan spræc] befor[]|spræc *O* 16 þam oðrum] ða oðre *O* || hyre ȝeferan *O* || ymbe *O* 17 mycl- *O* 18 ȝeðyldo *O* || hyre *O* 19 to *f.* *C* || swiȝianȝe *C* || symle swyðe *O* || þæm *O* 20 ful- *O* 21 þætte heo fulmedeme sen heo ðonne ȝet *O* || fullfremedra *C* 22 wisena *C* || nabbað *C* || beforan Ʒode þæm eȝum *O* 23 ful- *O* || we unl.] ða unlærdan men *O* || þonne (111 b) []|eawiað þa *O* || -eȝle *O* 24 -nesse *O* || fulfremedlic[]|[]e beoð *O* || aȝr- (ȝ *zu* g, *12. jhd.*) *O* 25 hi] heo *O* || fullmedomlice *C*, fremedlice *O* || he] heo *O* 26 cræftiȝa *O* || smeðeð *O* || he *f.* *O* || ȝehyreþ] hiereð *O* || herede *O* 27 swa þeah] se ðeh *O* || ȝeblinneð *O* || þæt he hi ne *O* || betriende *f.* *O* || efnete *O*

þeos Romula, be þære ic ær sæde, wæs ȝestelled mid lich*am*licre mettru*m*nesse ⁊ seonode laman leȝre ⁊ maneȝ*e* ȝær wæs hleoniende in hire bedde. forneah heo wæs tolysed on ælcu*m* biȝȝanȝe þæra leoða, ⁊ na swa þeah hwæþre þas ylcan brocu Romulan mod ȝelæddon to æniȝre unȝ*e*þylde. witodlice hire wæron ȝ*e*wordene þa æwyrdlan selfe hire leoma, þe heo þrowode, to wæstmu*m* ⁊ to ecan ȝodra weorca (122b) ⁊ mæȝna, forþon swa myccle ȝeornlicor ⁊ ymbhydiȝlicor heo beeode symble hire ȝ*e*bedu, swa micle swa heo ma ȝefelde, þ*æt* heo ne mihte næniȝra þinȝa aht elles don. þa sume nihte ciȝde heo þa ylcan Redemtan þ*æt* ealde wif, ymb þa ic wæs ær sprecende, þ*æt* heo fedde þa twa þinenna mid hire sylfre on anre stowe, ⁊ heo þa Romula cw*æ*ð þus to hire: 'cum la moder, cum la moder hider!' ⁊ heo þa sona Redemta aras ⁊ þider eode mid þære þinenne, þe ic ær sæde þ*æt* ic on ansyne can, þeh ic hire naman ne cunne. ⁊ hi þa buta sædon þas word, ⁊ maneȝu*m* mannu*m* wearð cuþ þeos ilce wise, ⁊ eac swylce ic sylfa hi onȝeat ⁊ ȝeacsode on þa ylcan tid, þ*æt* ymbe midde niht, þa þa þa wif stodon æt Romulan licȝendre on hire ræste, þa færinȝa wearþ þær leoht onsænded of heofonu*m* ⁊ ȝ*e*fylde eall þ*æt* fæc þære cytan, ⁊ þa se leoma swa mycelre beorhtnesse ascan to þon swyþe, þ*æt* he ȝ*e*teah mid unȝewændedlicre fyrhtu þa heortan þara æt standendra wifa, ⁊ þa awundrode eall se lichama in þa*m* wifu*m*, swa swa hi sylfe æft*er* þan sædon, ⁊ hi swa þeah þær sylfe ȝ*e*wunodon in þære færlican wafunȝ*e*. þa witodlice onȝan þær beon ȝehyred swyþe mycel sweȝ ⁊ hleoðor, swylce þær wære su*m* mycel mæniȝo in ȝanȝende, ⁊ seo duru wæs onstyred in þære cytan, efne swylce þær þrunȝ*e* mycel werod þara in ȝanȝendra, ⁊ eac, þæs þe þa

---

1 be] bi *O* || ˌær] ær beforan *O* || sæȝde *O* || adle ⁊ mid *C* 2 ⁊ *f.* *C* || sio|nede (*die obere hälfte von* nede *abgeschnitten*) *O* || ⁊ *f.* *C* || maneȝu *O* || ȝear *O* || hlon- *O* 3 hyre *O* || bedde] resðe *O* || -neh *O* || tolesedu *O* || ælcre biȝenȝe *O* || þara *O*, þære *C* 4 liða *O* || no se *O* || ilc- *O* || -ddan *O* 5 -niȝu*m* *C* || -þyldo (witod)lice (*corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* || hire *f.* *O* || æfwerdlan *O* 6 seolfa hyre *O* || þe] ða *O* || weor(c)a *O* 7 -ȝena ⁊ for þ*æt* swa micle *O* || -ydelicor *O* 8 symle hyre *O* || micle *f.* *C* || ȝefylde *O* 9 næniȝra] nane *O* || aht] naht *O* || cydde (*darüber* cyȝde, *corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* 10 -emptan *O* || alde *O* || ymbe *O* || þ*æt*te *O* 11 mid heo sylfe *O* 12 hyre *O* || cum la moder (*einmal*) *C* || -dor *O* || -dor *O* 13 -e*m*pta *O* 14 sæȝde *O* || on *f.* *O* || onsene *O* || ðeah *O* || hyre *O* || hi] heo *O* 15 buta] be ðy *O* || sæȝdon *O* || moniȝ- *O* 16 swil- *O* || seolfa heo onȝæt *O* || þætte *O* 17 þa þa þa] þa ðe þa *O* || liȝȝende on hyre *O* || resðe *O* 18 onsen- *O* 19 ⁊ *f.* *C* 20 ðan swyðe *O* || unȝew.] unȝewedendlice (*über dem ersten* d *ein* n, *corr. 12. jhd.*) ⁊ unȝeæscre *O* || fyrhto *O* 21 ðæra *O* || þa *f.* *O* || -rade *O* 22 ðon sæȝdon *O* || seolfe *O* 23 -nedon *O* || fæderlican *C*, symnenlican ⁊ færlican *O* || þær (112a) beon *O* 24 ȝehyred] ȝerred (*darüber* ::: wo, *corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* || swiðe *O* || sweȝ] sti *O* || hleoðor] hleahtor *O* || wære s[]|micelu *O* 25 mæniȝ̄ *C*, meniȝo *O* || -ȝendre *O* || onstyred *f.* *C* || in *f.* *O* 26 werud þæra in ȝonȝen[]|⁊ *O*

wif sædon, *þæt* hi onȝæton þær mycele mæniȝo in ȝan, ⁊ hi þa for þære mycelnesse þæs eȝes ⁊ þæs leohtes ne mihton naht ȝ*e*seon, forþon þe heora eaȝan seo myccle fyrhto forsette, ⁊ eac seo beorhtnes swa mycles leohtes hi ȝ*e*swæncte. þa sona, þæs þe hi sædon, *þæt* mycle leoht wæs æft*er*fylȝende wundorlices stences (123a) æþm ⁊ bletsunȝ, swa *þæt* þara wifa mod, þe *þæt* ufan cum*en*de leoht ær abreȝde, seo wynsu*m*nes þæs stences hi eft ȝehyrte ⁊ afrefrode. ⁊ eac þa þa hi ne mihton adreoȝan *þæt* mæȝn þære beorhtnesse, seo ylce Romula onȝan frefrian Redemptan *þæt* ealde wif, seo wæs æt hire standende ⁊ eac bifiende, ⁊ seo wæs eac lareow hyra þeawa, ⁊ cw*æ*ð to hire mid bliðre stefne: 'þu Redempta min moder, ne ondræd þu þe; na ne swelte ic na ȝyt.' ⁊ þa þa heo þis ȝ*e*lomlice cw*æ*ð, styccmælu*m* swa fæȝre *þæt* leoht wearð wiðtoȝen, þe ær wæs ufan onsænded, ac swa þeah se stænc, se þær æfter com forð, þurhwunode in þa*m* huse. ⁊ swa se æftra dæȝ ⁊ se þridda aeode, *þæt* symble þær wunode seo tostreȝde bletsunȝ ⁊ wynsu*m*nes þæs swetan stences. þa þære feorðan nihte ȝeciȝde seo ilce Romula eft þa hire lareow Redemptan, ⁊ þa þære to cumendre heo ȝ*e*wilnode hire weȝnestes, *þæt* is husles, ⁊ heo þa þa*m* onfenȝ ⁊ *þæt* ȝeþiȝde. ac na þa ȝyt hwæþre seo ilce Redempta ne seo hire oðru þinen ȝ*e*witan woldon fram Romulan licȝendre on hire reste. þa sæmninȝa in þa*m* worðiȝe beforan þære cytan dura stodon · II · þreatas sinȝende, ⁊, þæs þe þa wif sædon, hi tocneowon ⁊ tosceodon þa hadas of þa*m* stefnu*m* þæs sealmsanȝes; ærest hit onȝunnon þa weras, ⁊ þon*ne* ⁊swarodon þa wif heom. ⁊ þa þa þær wæs ȝeȝearwod se dream þære heofonlican þeȝnunȝ*e* beforan þa*m* duru*m* hire cytan, seo haliȝe sawl wæs þa onlysed ⁊ aleoðod of þa*m* lichaman. ⁊ soðlice þære ȝelædedre to heofonu*m* swa myccle ufur swa hi ȝ*e*stiȝon þa þreatas þæra sinȝendra mid þære sawle, swa

---

1 sæȝdon *O* || þæt *f. O* || -ȝeaton *O* || miclu menio *O* || in ȝ[]|⁊ heo *O* 2 ⁊] ⁊ eac *O* 3 forðam *O* || heora] in heora *O* || myc[]fyrhto *O* 4 hi] heo *O* || swencte *O* || heo sæȝdon *O* 5 micle *O* || -fyliȝende *O* || eðm *O* 6 -sunȝ̄ *C* || cumena *O* 7 hi] hit *O* || ȝehyrde *O* || -frede *O* 8 þa hi] þe heo *O* || mæȝen *O* 9 ilce *O* 10 hyre *O* || -dendre *O* || hire *O* 11 cwæþ] heo cwæþ *O* || hyre *O* || þu] ðus *O* || -empte *O* || -dor *O* 12 þe na] þeah no *O* || no *O* || þa þa] ða þe *O* 13 styccem- *O* || fæȝr[]|*þæt* *O* || ufen *O* 14 onsen- *O* || stenc þe ðær *O* || -nade *O* 15 in þæ[]|huse *O* || symle *O* 16 ȝewun- *O* || tostreȝde] tostandene *O* 17 þære] ðy *O* || ylce *O* || þa] ðone *O* 18 hyre *O* 18—19 weȝnesþæs *þæt* is husles *O*, husl *C* || þam] þy *O* 20 ylce *O* || hyre *O* || ȝewiton *O* || woldon *f. O* 21 on h[]|reste *O* || þam] ðære *O* || worðiȝ:e *O* 22 þære c[]|dura *O* || tweȝen *O* 22—23 wif sæ[]|heo tocneowan *O* || tosc.] sciodan *O* || ðæm *O* || -sanȝas *O* 24 hit] heo *O* 24—25 ðonne (112b)[]|waredon him þa wif ⁊ ða þe *O* || se *f. O* || þæra *O* || þeȝnunȝe] hyrsumnesse *O* 26 þam *f. O* || hyre *O* || sawul *O* || aleoðad *O* 27 -homan *O* || þære ȝel.] ȝ. þ. *O* || mycele *O* 28 heo ȝestiȝan *O* || þæra] þære *C* || sawle] |]wa *O*

myccle liþelicor ⁊ myriʒlicor wæs ʒehyred se sealmsanʒ þa*m* ʒehyrendu*m*, efne oþ þ*æt* þæs ylcan sealmsanʒes hleoðor ⁊ dream ⁊ eac seo wynsu*m*nes þæs swetan stences wearð swa afyrred in þone heofon (123 b) ⁊ ʒeændod þa*m*, þe hine ær ʒesawon ⁊ onʒæton.

XVII.

Eac hit ʒelamp fulloft, þ*æt* to frofre þære ut ʒanʒendan sawle of lichaman se ordfruma sylf ⁊ edleaniend þæs ecan lifes ʒewunað, þ*æt* he hine æteoweþ. be þon ic ʒemune, þ*æt* ic sæde in þa*m* folclaru*m* þæs ʒodspelles, þe ic trahtode, be Tassillan minre faðan. ⁊ ic nu eft recce be hire, þ*æt* seo weox ⁊ þeah betweoh hire oðer twa sweostor to heahnesse þæs haliʒdomes æʒðer ʒe mid þa*m* mæʒne þæs sinʒalan ʒebedes ʒ*e* mid stæþþiʒnesse ⁊ synderlicnysse þæs fæstenes. witodlice þyssere æteowde þurh ʒesihþe Felix min eldrafæder, se wæs biscop þissere Romaniscan cyrcan, ⁊ hire þa ʒecyþde þa wic ⁊ eardunʒstowe þære ecan beorhtnesse þus cweþende: 'cu*m* to me, forþon ic þe underfo in þæs leohtes wic.' ⁊ heo þa sona þy æft*er*fylʒendan dæʒe wæs mid feferadle ʒeþread, ⁊ heo becom to hire ændedæʒe. ⁊ swa swa hit þeaw is, þ*æt* to æþelu*m* weru*m* ⁊ wifu*m* maniʒ*e* mæn hi ʒesomniað, to þon þ*æt* hi frefrian heora þa nehstan frynd, swa eac swylce on þa ylcan tid hire forðfore þider comon maniʒ*e* weras ⁊ wif ⁊ ymbstodon utan hire reste. þa færinʒa locode heo uppweardes ⁊ ʒeseah þone hælend þider cuman to hire, ⁊ þa mid micclu*m* eʒe ⁊ þrean onʒan clypian to þa*m* ymbstandendu*m* ⁊ þus cweþ*an*: 'ʒaþ la aweʒ, ʒað la aweʒ! her co*m* se hælend!' ⁊ þa þa heo beheold þone hælend, þe heo ʒeseah, seo haliʒ*e* sawl ferde of þa*m* lichaman. ⁊ þa færinʒa wæs þ*æt* hus eall ʒefylled mid swa mycclu*m* stence þæs wundorlican stences, swa þ*æt* seo wynsu*m*nes

---

1 mycle *O* || myrʒelicor *O* || ʒehered *O* || -sonʒ *O* || þæm *O* || ʒehyrendum] ercniendum *O* 2 -sonʒes *O* 4 ʒeen- *O* || ʒesaʒon ⁊ onʒeaton *O* 5 ful- *O* || þæ*t*te *O* || to *f. O* || ʒandan *O* 6 -homan *O* || seolf *O* || -anen*d* *O* 7 hyne ætywað *O* || þon] ðan *O* || ʒemunu *O* || sæʒde *C* || þæm *O* 8 -tade *O* || bi Tersilla (e *zu* a *12. jhd.*) *O* 9 hyre *O* || þeah] ðanʒ *O* || betwyh *O* || twā *C* 10 sweostrū *C* || henesse *O* || þi mæʒene *O* 11 -nesse *O* 12 fæsðenes *O* || ðeosse ætywde *O* || -syhðe *O* || yldra- *O* 13 ðeosse *O* || cyrican *O* || hyre *O* 14 þus] ⁊ þus *C* 15 forðon þe *O* || þe] ðeah *O* || in ðas *O* 16 -liʒendan *O* || mid] ::in *O* || ʒeþread] ʒestelled ⁊ ʒeðread *O* || ⁊] þ*æt* *O* 17 ende- *O* 18 moniʒe men *O* || hi] hio *O* || þan þ*æt* heo frefrie heora nehstan *O* 19 freond *O* || hyre *O* || þyd- *O* || coman *O* 20 monie *O* || utan] utan ða *O* || resðe *O* 21 upw- *O* 22 micle *O* || ymbston- *O* 23 cweoðan *O*, cw̄ *C* || la (113 a) onweʒ (*zweimal*) *O* 23–24 ⁊ *bis* hælend *f. O* || ha[]|sawul *O* || ferde] wæs loren *O* 25 -homan *O* || ʒefylled ⁊ ʒeondtæren mid *O* 26 micle *O* || wundo[]|lican *O* || þæ*t*te *O*

ȝecyþde þæs stences eallu*m* þa*m*, þe þær wæron, *þæt* þider com se ordfruma sylf ⁊ scyppend eallre wynsu*m*nesse. (124 a) soðlice þa þa hire lichama wæs nacod to þweanne, swa swa hit þeaw is, *þæt* man deadu*m* mannu*m* don sceall, hire wæs aweaxen swa aheardod hyd swylce olfendan on þa*m* earmu*m* ⁊ on þa*m* cneowu*m* for þa*m* ȝe-wunan þæs lanȝan ⁊ þæs sinȝalan ȝebedes, ⁊ þa ȝecyðde se deada lichama, hwæt hire ȝast on symbel hoȝode, þa þa heo lifȝende wæs.

XVIII.

Eac ic na ȝeswiȝie þis ne ne hele þe, Petrus, *þæt* se fore-cwedena P*ro*bus se Ȝodes þeow ȝewunode, *þæt* he me sæde be his aȝenre swust*er* anu*m* lytlu*m* mæȝdene, þære nama wæs Musa. he cw*æ*ð, *þæt* su*m*re nihte hire wære ywed þurh ȝesihðe seo haliȝe Ȝodes moder ⁊ fæmne s*anct*a Maria, ⁊ *þæt* heo tæhte þa*m* mæȝdene hire efenealde mæȝdenu in hwitu*m* hræȝlum. þa þuhte hire, *þæt* hire lyste beon to þa*m* mæȝdenu*m* ȝeþeoded, ⁊ swa þeah heo ne dorste hi sylfe to ða*m* ȝeþeodan. þa wæs heo ȝeacsod mid þære eadiȝan s*anct*a Marian stefne þære clænan fæmnan, hwæþer heo wolde mid þa*m* mæȝdenu*m* beon ⁊ lifian in hire hyrsu*m*nesse ⁊ þeȝnunȝe. *þæt* ilce mæden hire ⁊swarode ⁊ cw*æ*ð: 'ic wille lustlice.' þa onfenȝ heo þis bebod æt þære eadiȝan s*anct*a Marian, *þæt* heo naht ofer *þæt* ne dyde leohtlices ne mæȝdenlicre wisan oððe merwelicre, ac *þæt* heo forhæfde hi sylfe fra*m* unnyttu*m* hleahtre ⁊ pleȝan, ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð, *þæt* heo on ȝewis wiste, *þæt* heo sceolde cuman betweoh þa ylcan fæm-nan, þe heo ær ȝeseah, þy þryteȝoðan dæȝe to hire þeȝnunȝe ⁊ hyrsu*m*-nesse. witodlice ȝesewenu*m* þisu*m* wisu*m* *þæt* mæȝden wæs onwænded

---

1 þæm *O* 2 seolf *O* || ealra *O* 2–3 soðlice *bis* þweanne] (ða dydon hi) (*sp. hd.*) *O* || swa swa] swa::: *O* 4 don sceall] deð *O* || aheardo[]|hyd *O* 5 *hinter* cneowum *ras. v. ungef. 11 buchst. wahrsch. stand* ⁊ on þam cneowum *zweimal C* || ðæm *O* 6 lanȝan] leoman *O* 7 -homa *O* || simbel *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* || lifiende *O* 8 eac no ne swiȝie (e *auf ras., sp. hd.*) (ic) (*sp. hd.*) ðis :: (ne *rad?*) no hiolu ðe Petrus (h. ð. P. *unterstr. sp. hd.*) þætte se *O* 9 -nade *O* || sæȝde *O* 10 mæ:dene *O* || þæra *C* || he] heo *C* 11 þæ*t*te sumere *O* || hyre *O* || ywed] æteowed (*erstes* e *rad.*) *O* || ȝesyh- *O* 12 -dor *O* || hio *O* || þæm mæ:dene *O* 13 efenald *O* || mæȝd- (ȝ *auf ras., and. hd.*) *O* 14 hyre *O* || (lyste) *C* || mæȝd- (ȝ *auf ras., and. hd.*) *O* || swa] se *O* 15 hi] heo *O* || seolfe *O* || ðam] þam mædenum (ȝ *auf ras., and. hd.*) *O* || wæs h[]|ȝesceaden (*darüber* acsed, *corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* 16 sancta *f. O* 17 mæȝ-(de)nu*m* (*corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* 18 ylce mæȝden (ȝ *auf ras., and. hd.*) *O* || hire] hraðe *O* || -rede *O* 19 þæt] *þæt*:: (te *rad.*) *O* || noht *O* 20 mæ:denlicra *O* 21 hy seolue *O* || -trum *O* || þus] *þæt* *O* 22 heo] heo hyre *O* || wisðe þæ*t*te *O* || scolde *O* || betwynen *O* || ilc- *O* 23 ær] þær *O* || ðritteoȝoðan *O* || hyre *O* || -nysse *O* 24 ȝeseȝnu*m* þeossum *O* || wæs *f. C* || wended *O*

⁊ oncyrred on eallu*m* hire þeawu*m* ⁊ afyrde fra*m* hire sylfre mid mycelre ȝestæþþiȝnesse ealle þa leohtnesse ⁊ pleȝan þæs mæȝdenlican lifes. mid þy hire maȝas wundredon, *þæt* heo wæs swa onwænded fra*m* þa*m* ealdu*m* þeawum, ⁊ hi ascodon, for hwan *þæt* wære, þa sæde *þæt* mæden sona ealle (124b) þa wisan, þe hire bebead seo haliȝ*e* Ȝodes moder, ⁊ eac *þæt* cyðde, hwylce dæȝe heo wære farende to þeȝnunȝ*e* ⁊ hyrsu*m*nesse þære eadiȝan fæmnan s*anc*ta Marian. þa æfter þy · V · ⁊ twentiȝðan dæȝ*e* heo wearð ȝ*e*þread mid feferadle, ⁊ þa on þa*m* þrittiȝðan dæȝe, þa seo tid nealæhte hire forðfore, heo ȝ*e*seah hire to cuman þa ylcan Ȝodes moder mid þa*m* fæmnu*m*, þe heo ær þurh ȝesihðe ȝ*e*seah. þa soðlice ȝeciȝde s*anc*ta Maria, ⁊ heo þa mid ȝ*e*borȝenu*m* ⁊ betynedu*m* eaȝu*m* hire ⁊swarode ⁊ onȝan mid hludre stefne clypian ⁊ þus cweðan: ‘nu ic cume, min hlæfdiȝe, nu ic cume, min hlæfdiȝe!’ eac swylce in þære stefne heo aȝæf hire ȝast ⁊ ut ferde mid þa*m* halȝu*m* fæmnu*m* of þa*m* fæmnendlican lichaman, þe heo ær in eardiende wæs.’ Petrus cw*æ*ð: ‘nu þis manna cyn eall forneah is underþeoded þa*m* maneȝu*m* ⁊ unarimedum uncystu*m* þissere worulde, ic wene forþon, *þæt* se mæsta dæl þære uplican Hierusale*m* scule beon ȝ*e*fylled of lytlu*m* cnihtu*m* ⁊ ȝeonȝu*m* cildu*m*.’

XIX.

Ȝreȝ*orius* him ⁊swarode: ‘þeh þe hit sy to ȝ*e*lyfenne, *þæt* ealle þa ȝ*e*fullwudan cildru, þe in heora cildhade sweltað, moton ȝan in *þæt* heofonlice rice, þon*ne* hwæþre nis hit na to ȝ*e*lyfanne, *þæt* ealle þa ȝeonȝan men, þe sprecan maȝon, moton ȝan to ða*m* heofonlican ricu*m*, forþon wel maniȝu*m* ȝeonȝu*m* mannu*m* byð belocen fra*m* heora

---

1 onw. ⁊ onc.] oncerred ⁊ wended *O* || on] mid *C* || eallum (113b) []|re þeawum *O* || afyrde] acerde *O* || hyre seolfre *O* 2 stæððiȝ- *O* || alle] ⁊ ealle *O* || pleoȝan *O* 3 mit (t *aus* d) ty *O* || hyre *O* || onwen- *O* 4 ealdum *f.* *O* || heo ascedan *O* 5 sæȝde *O* || mæȝden *O* || þe] ȝe hwæt *O* 6 -dor *O* || ȝecyðde *O* || fer- *O* 7 þa] ða soðlice *O* 8 XXteoȝoðan *O* || ȝeþread] ȝestelled ⁊ ȝeðread *O* 9 þæm ðreotteoȝoþan *O* || þa] þa ðe *O* || hyre *O* 10 -dor *O* 11 ær (æ *aus e. a.*) *C* || þurh] þurh þa *O* 12 mid *f.* *O* || ȝeborȝenum] bebyrȝdum *O* || -tyndum *O* || -rede *O* || -ȝon *O* 13 hluddre *O* || nu ic cume min hlæfdiȝe *f.* *O* 14 eac *bis* stefne (*urspr. doppelt, das zweite mal rad.*) *C* || aȝeaf hyre *O* 15 þæm fæmned- *O* || -homan *O* 16 eardiende] eardod *C* || mon- *O* 17 eall forneah is] forneah: is eal *O* || þæm moniȝum *O* || -rimdum *O* 18 þisse *O* 19 scyle *O* || fylled *O* || iunȝum *O* 21 -rede þæh *O* || *þæt* (*nachtr. eingesch.*) *C* 22 ȝefulledan cilderu *O* 23 no *O* || -fenne *O* 24 ȝeonȝran *C* || ðæm *O* 25 forðon þe *O* || wel] ful *O* || moniȝum *O* || iunȝu monnu (*die* m-*striche weggeschnitten*) *O* || bið betyned from *O*

maʒu*m* se inʒanʒ þæs heofonlican rices, ʒif hi beoð yfle ⁊ ʒymeleaslice afedde. soðlice hit ʒ*e*la*m*p nu unfyrn, *þæt* su*m* wer in þyssere ylcan byriʒ, se wæs swiþe cuþ eallu*m* mannu*m*, se hæfde ænne sunu nu for þrym ʒæru*m*, ⁊ se wæs, þæs þe ic wene, · V · wintre, þon*e* he lufode swiþe lichamlice ⁊ fedde mærwlice ⁊ selfwillendlice. ⁊ þa se ylca cniht, þæs þe hit is me hefiʒ (125a) to asecʒanne, sona ʒif him aht wæs on his mode wið þon þe he wolde, he ʒewunode, *þæt* he yfelsacode þæs ælmihtiʒan Ʒodes mæʒnþrym in wyrʒinʒe ⁊ in wanunʒ*e* ⁊ in scinna ciʒinʒe ⁊ in maneʒu*m* ʒymeleaslicu*m* wordu*m*, þe steorleaslicu cildru ʒ*e*wuniað to sprecane. se ylca in þissere byriʒ nu for þrym ʒæru*m* wæs mid cwylde ⁊ mid wole drepen ⁊ slæʒen, oþ *þæt* he becom to his deaðe. ⁊ þa þa he ærest ʒestilled wæs, hine nam se his fæder on bearm, swa swa us þa sædon, þe þær ⁊wearde wæron, *þæt* se lytla cniht ʒ*e*sawe bifiendu*m* eaʒu*m* þa awyrʒdan ʒastas cuman in to hi*m*. þa onʒan he clypian þus ⁊ cweþan: ‘la, fæder, forstand me, la, fæder, forstand me!’ ⁊ þa swa clypiende he biʒde his onsyne, swa *þæt* he wolde hine sylfne ahydan fra*m* þa*m* scuccu*m* on his fæder bearme. þa acsode se fæder *þæt* bifiende cild, hwæt hi*m* wære, oððe hwæt hit ʒesawe. þa ⁊swarode hit hi*m* ⁊ cw*æ*ð: ‘her comon Siʒelhearwan, þe willaþ me ʒ*e*niman.’ ⁊ þa þa se lytla cniht þus cw*æ*ð, he sona ʒ*e*yfelsacode æft*er* his ealdan unþeawe þon*e* naman þæs ælmihtiʒan ʒodþrymmes ⁊ þa alet his sawle. ⁊ þa se ælmihtiʒa Ʒod ʒecyðde in þa*m*, for hwylcre scylde se cniht wæs ʒ*e*seald swylcu*m* ehteru*m*; forþon þe his fæder nolde hine ʒerihtan þa hwile þe he lifde ⁊ ʒesund wæs, ⁊ þa ylcan unlættu he let hine eft edniwian, þa þa he sweltende wæs æt his ænde, swa swa se þe lanʒe ær wæs yfelsaciende ⁊ swa þeah lifde ʒ*e*sund þurh þa ʒ*e*þylde

---

1 inʒonʒ *O* || ʒyf heo *O* || yfele *O* 2 afeded *O*, ***daneben am linken rande***: ÐE ME|[]S AFEDD (*12. jhd.*) *O* || wer] wæs *O* || þisre *O* 3 swyðe *O* || mon- *O* || hæfde (114a) ænne *O* 4 ʒearon *O* 5 lufude *O* || swyþe *O* || fedde (hine) merw[]|lice ⁊ seolfweldlice *O* || selfwendlice *C* 6 hit : (?) *O* || me hefiʒ] h. m. *O* || secʒenne *O* 7 oht *O* || -nade *O* 8 -cade *O* || mæʒen- *O* || werʒ- *O* 9 wanuncʒe *O* || sci[]a ceʒinʒe *O* || moniʒum *O* 10 ð:e:steor- (ste *sp. hd.*, *auf ras.*) *O* || -licu] -le (e *sp. hd.*) *O* || cilderu *O*, cildre *C* || -nað *O* || -canne *O* || ilca *O* || ðeosse *O* 11 ʒearum *O* || cwil- *O* 12 þa þa] ða þe *O* || æresð ʒestelled *O* 13 nom *O* || swa swa] swa:: *O* || sæʒdon *O* || -warde *O* 14 þætte *O* || ʒeseʒe byf- *O* || -ʒedan *O* 15 þus *f.* *O* 16 -stond *O* || la *bis* me *f.* *C* || -stond *O* || biʒde] abeʒde *O* 17 from *O* 18 in *O* 19 -rede *O* 20 Silhearwan *O* || þa þa] ða ðe *O* 21 þus] þis *O* || his *f.* *C* 22 nom- *O* 23 ʒecydde *O* 24 seald *O* 25 leofade *O* 26 edniw-] ʒeednyw- *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* || ende *O* || *zweites* swa] ða *O* 27 lonʒe *O* || ær wæs] w. æ. *O* || -saciende] -sacend *O*, waciende *C* || leofade *O* || ʒeþyldo *O*

þære ʒodcundnesse, ⁊ swa þa æt nehstan æt his ænde yfelsacode ⁊ on ðære yfelsacunʒe swealt þurh þone dom þære ʒodcundnesse, to þon þæt se fæder mihte onʒytan ʒewislice his aʒene scylde, þæt he forʒymeleasode þa sawle his þæs lytlan suna, he ne fedde hellefyrum naht lytel synfullne. ac nu sume hwile, Petrus, (125 b) we spræcon ymb unrote ⁊ sariʒlice bysne; ʒehwyrfen we nu eft to þam bliðum spræcum, þe ic ær secʒan onʒann.

XX.

Eac ic onʒæt, Petrus, æt þam foresædan Probo ⁊ eac æt oþrum æwfæstum werum, þe hit me sædon, þa spræce, þe ic onʒan cyðan þam, þe hit ʒehyran woldon, in þam folclarum þæs ʒodspelles, þe ic wrat ⁊ dihtode be þam arwyrðan fæder Stephane. se wæs swylc wer, þæs þe se Probus sæde, ⁊ maniʒe oðre eac þæt cyðdon, þæt he naht nolde aʒan on þysum middanearde ne naht elles ne sohte butan þa þearfednesse ane for ʒode. he wolde ealling beon betweoh earfeðum, ⁊ he symble lufode þa ʒeþyldu. he wæs fleonde eallinʒ woruldlicra manna ʒemetinʒe ⁊ symble ʒyrnde, þæt he wære ʒeæmtiʒod to his ʒebede. be þam ic wille secʒan an ʒod his mæʒnes, þæt of þam anum maʒon maneʒu ʒod beon onʒytene þæs halʒan weres. soðlice se ylca Stephanus, þa þa he sume dæʒe lædde ham to his byrene þæt asnidene ʒerip, þe he ær mid his handa ʒeseow, ⁊ he næfde naht elles mid his ðeʒnum to ealles ʒeares ⁊lyfne to brucanne, þa sum swiðe unrihtes willan wer wæs onbryrded mid þæs ealdan feondes larum, swa þæt he bestanʒ fyr in þæt ylce corn, swa þæt he forbærnde eall swa hwæt swa in þam berene wæs. þa þæt ʒedon wæs, þa ʒeseah hit sum oðer man, se arn sona to ðam ʒodes

1 ⁊ *f.* O ‖ swa] se O ‖ æt n. æt h. ænde] æt his nehstan ende O ‖ -cede O 3 þætte O ‖ onʒit- O ‖ þætte O ‖ he] ðe O ‖ forʒyme(114 b)[ ]ode O 4 þa sawle his þæs] his aʒene sawle ⁊ his þæs C ‖ ne] hine C 4—5 fyrum [n]oht lytelne O ‖ -fulne O 6 sarlice O ‖ bysene O ‖ ʒehwerfen O ‖ ðæm O 7 onʒan O 8 -ʒeat O ‖ Petrus *f.* O ‖ þæm foresæʒdan O 9 æwf.] æfestum O ‖ sæ]þa O ‖ (on)ʒan C 10 wolde O ‖ þæm O 11 -tade O 12 Probos O ‖ man- O ‖ cyðde þætte O 13 noht wolde O ‖ in þeossum O ‖ middanʒearde O ‖ na noht O ‖ elles ne] oðer O 14 þearfend- O ‖ ealling] alninʒ O ‖ -twyh O 15 symle O ‖ lufade O ‖ ʒeðyldo O ‖ eallinʒ] ealne O 16 mon- O ‖ symle O ‖ ʒeæmtiʒod] ʒemetʒod C 17 ʒebiode (darüber bede, corr. 12. Jhd.) O ‖ be] bi O ‖ willa O 18 þætte O ‖ ðæm O ‖ mæʒen moniʒu O ‖ onʒeten O 19 ilca O ‖ þa þa] þa ðe O 20 berne O ‖ ʒerip] rip O ‖ his aʒenre honda O 21 noht O ‖ elles] iolcor O ‖ ʒeares ⁊leofne O 22 -cene O ‖ þa (urspr. þā, ¯ rad.) C 23 bestunʒ O ‖ on O ‖ ilce O 23—24 swa þæt he] ⁊ O ‖ in (auf ras.) C ‖ berne O 25 swa ʒedon O ‖ þa *f.* O ‖ mon O ‖ þæm O

þeowe ℸ hit hi*m* bodode. ℸ þa æft*er* þa*m* þe he hit hi*m* ʒ*e*sæd hæfde, he cw*æ*ð se man þa ʒyt þas word: 'wa þe la, fæder Stephane, wa þe, forþon þe þe þus ʒela*m*p.' hi*m* þa se drihtnes wer ℸwyrde sona mid ʒlædre ansyne ℸ bliðum mode ℸ þus cw*æ*ð: 'wa þam ʒ*e*lamp, þe þ*æt* dyde, ne ʒ*e*la*m*p me naht yfles.' in þa*m* wordu*m* þæs halʒan weres wæs ʒ*e*cyþed, in hwylcre heannesse þæs healican mæʒnes he sæt, se þe mid swa sorhleasu*m* mode forlet eall þ*æt* he hæfde hi*m* to ℸlyfene (126a) for worulde dælas, ℸ swa þeah he sorʒode ma be þa*m*, þe þa synne fremede, þon*ne* be hi*m* sylfu*m*, þe þone æfwyrdlan ʒeræfnode. ne hoʒode he na, hwæt he sylf forleas utan, ac þ*æt* he sorʒode, hu mycel se scyldiʒa þæs weorces forlure innan his sawle. witodlice þa þa þysne halʒan wer nydde se deaþes dæʒ to ðam utʒanʒe of lichaman, maniʒ*e* men hi ʒ*e*somnodon þa to swa haliʒre sawle leorendnesse of þysu*m* midd*an*eard*e*. ℸ þa þa hi ealle stodon æt his reste, þe þider ʒ*e*somnode wæron, sume hi ʒ*e*sawon in ʒanʒende enʒlas, ac hi ne mihton nanu*m* ʒ*e*mete aht cweþan, su*m*e hi naht eallunʒa ne ʒesawon, ℸ swa þeh ealle, þe þær æt wæron, se swyþlica eʒe sloh, swa þ*æt* næniʒ man ne mihte þær inne ʒestandan, þa þa seo haliʒ*e* sawl ferde of þa*m* lichaman. ℸ þa forðan þa þe þa enʒlas ʒesawon ℸ þa þe hi na ne ʒesawon, wæron ealle mid anu*m* eʒe slæʒene ℸ abreʒde ℸ þy fluʒon ut, efne þ*æt* hit mihte openlice beon onʒyten, hwylc mæʒn þ*æt* wæs, þe underfenʒ þa halʒan sawle ut leorende, þære utʒanʒ ne mihte næniʒ man þær inne ʒeseon ℸ adreoʒan.

XXI.

Eac betweoh oðru*m* wisu*m* hit is to witanne, Petrus, þ*æt* fulloft þære sawle ʒeearnunʒ ne byð na ʒecyþed on hire utʒanʒe of

---

1 þeowe] men *C* || bodade *O* || þam] ðon *O* || ʒesæʒd *O* 2 se man *f. O* 3 þe (þe) *C*, þe *O* || -lomp *O* || ℸw. sona] s. ℸw. *O* 4 onsyne *O* || bliðum] mid bliðan *O* || -lomp *O* 5 ʒedyde *O* || -lomp *O* || noht *O* || yfeles *O*, yfles (yf *auf ras.*) *C* || þæm *O* 5—6 þæs hal. weres w. ʒec.] wæs ʒec. þæs h. w. *O* || -nysse *O* || he *f. C* 7 þe (115a) mid *O* || -lease *O* 8 to[]worulde *O* || dæles *C* || he *f. O* 9 synna ʒefremede *O* || þone] þa *O* || æwerdlan *O* 10 ʒeræfnode] ræfnede *O* || no *O* || þæt] þæs *O* 12 þa ðe þeosne *O* || nedde *O* || utionʒe *O* 13 lichom- *O* || monie *O* || heo ʒesomnedon *O* 14 leorende *O* || ðissum *O* || middanʒearde *O* || hi] heo *O* 15 ðyder ʒesamnedon *O* || hy ʒeseʒon in ʒonʒ- *O* 16 hi] heo *O* || nane *O* || aht] noht *O* || ʒecw- *O* 16—17 hy eallinʒa noht ʒeseʒon ℸ se þeh *O* || swið- *O* 18 þ*æt*te *O* || mon *O* || ʒeston- *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* 19 sawul *O* || ferde] leorde *O* || ðæm lichom- *O* || þa forðan *f. C* 20 ʒeseʒon *O* || heo no *O* || ne *f. O* || ʒeseʒon *O* || ane *O* || ʒesleʒene *O* 22 mæʒen *O* 23 utʒonʒ *O* || mon *O* || adriʒan *O* 24 -tenne *O* || þætte ful- *O* 25 bið no *O* || utʒonʒe *O*

þære ʒodcundnesse, ⁊ swa þa æt nehstan æt his ænde yfelsacode ⁊ on ðære yfelsacunʒ*e* swealt þurh þone dom þære ʒodcundnesse, to þon *þæt* se fæder mihte onʒytan ʒ*e*wislice his aʒene scylde, *þæt* he forʒymeleasode þa sawle his þæs lytlan suna, he ne fedde hellefyru*m* naht lytel synfullne. ac nu sume hwile, Petrus, (125b) we spræcon ymb unrote ⁊ sariʒlice bysne; ʒehwyrfen we nu eft to þa*m* bliðu*m* spræcu*m*, þe ic ær secʒan onʒann.

XX.

Eac ic onʒæt, Petr*us*, æt þa*m* foresædan P*ro*bo ⁊ eac æt oþru*m* æwfæstu*m* weru*m*, þe hit me sædon, þa spræce, þe ic onʒan cyðan þa*m*, þe hit ʒehyran woldon, in þa*m* folclaru*m* þæs ʒodspelles, þe ic wrat ⁊ dihtode be þa*m* arwyrðan fæder Stephane. se wæs swylc wer, þæs þe se P*ro*b*us* sæde, ⁊ maniʒ*e* oðre eac *þæt* cyðdon, *þæt* he naht nolde aʒan on þysu*m* midd*an*earde ne naht elles ne sohte butan þa þearfednesse ane for ʒode. he wolde eallinʒ beon betweoh earfeðu*m*, ⁊ he symble lufode þa ʒeþyldu. he wæs fleonde eallinʒ woruldlicra manna ʒemetinʒ*e* ⁊ symble ʒyrnde, *þæt* he wære ʒ*e*æmtiʒod to his ʒ*e*bede. be þa*m* ic wille secʒan an ʒod his mæʒnes, *þæt* of þa*m* anu*m* maʒon maneʒu ʒod beon onʒytene þæs halʒan weres. soðlice se ylca Stephan*us*, þa þa he sume dæʒe lædde ham to his byrene *þæt* asnidene ʒerip, þe he ær mid his handa ʒ*e*seow, ⁊ he næfde naht elles mid his ðeʒnu*m* to ealles ʒæres ⁊lyfne to brucanne, þa su*m* swiðe unrihtes willan wer wæs onbryrded mid þæs ealdan feondes laru*m*, swa *þæt* he bestanʒ fyr in *þæt* ylce corn, swa *þæt* he forbærnde eall swa hwæt swa in þa*m* berene wæs. þa *þæt* ʒedon wæs, þa ʒ*e*seah hit su*m* oðer man, se arn sona to ða*m* ʒodes

---

1 ⁊ *f.* *O* || swa] se *O* || æt n. æt h. ænde] æt his nehstan ende *O* || -cede *O* 3 þæ*t*te *O* || onʒit- *O* || þæ*t*te *O* || he] ðe *O* || forʒyme(**114b**)[]|ode *O* 4 þa sawle his þæs] his aʒene sawle ⁊ his þæs *C* || ne] hine *C* 4—5 fyrum|[]oht lytelne *O* || -fulne *O* 6 sarlice *O* || bysene *O* || ʒehwerfen *O* || ðæm *O* 7 onʒan *O* 8 -ʒeat *O* || Petrus *f.* *O* || þæm foresæʒdan *O* 9 æwf.] æfesþum *O* || sæ[]þa *O* || (on)ʒan *C* 10 wolde *O* || þæm *O* 11 -tade *O* 12 Probos *O* || mon- *O* || cyðde þæ*t*te *O* 13 noht wolde *O* || in þeossum *O* || middanʒearde *O* || na noht *O* || elles ne] oðer *O* 14 þearfend- *O* || eallinʒ] alninʒ *O* || -twyh *O* 15 symle *O* || lufade *O* || ʒeðyldo *O* || eallinʒ] ealne *O* 16 mon- *O* || symle *O* || ʒeæmtiʒod] ʒ*e*metʒod *C* 17 ʒeḷịọdẹ (*darüber* bede, *corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* || be] bi *O* || willu *O* 18 þæ*t*te *O* || ðæm *O* || mæʒen moniʒu *O* || onʒeten *O* 19 ilca *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* 20 berne *O* || ʒerip] rip *O* || his aʒenre honda *O* 21 noht *O* || elles] iolcor *O* || ʒeares ⁊leofne *O* 22 -cene *O* || þa (*urspr.* þā, ˜ *rad.*) *C* 23 bestonʒ *O* || on *O* || ilce *O* 23—24 swa þæt he] ⁊ *O* || in (*auf ras.*) *C* || berne *O* 25 swa ʒedon *O* || þa *f.* *O* || mon *O* || þæm *O*

þeowe ⁊ hit hi*m* bodode. ⁊ þa æft*er* þa*m* þe he hit hi*m* ƺesæd hæfde, he cw*æ*ð se man þa ƺyt þas word: ‘wa þe la, fæder Stephane, wa þe, forþon þe þe þus ƺela*m*p.’ hi*m* þa se drihtnes wer ⁊wyrde sona mid ƺlædre ansyne ⁊ bliðum mode ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: ‘wa þam ƺelamp, þe þ*æt* dyde, ne ƺela*m*p me naht yfles.’ in þa*m* wordu*m* þæs halƺan weres wæs ƺecyþed, in hwylcre heannesse þæs healican mæƺnes he sæt, se þe mid swa sorhleasu*m* mode forlet eall þ*æt* he hæfde hi*m* to ⁊lyfene (126a) for worulde dælas, ⁊ swa þeah he sorƺode ma be þa*m*, þe þa synne fremede, þon*ne* be hi*m* sylfu*m*, þe þone æfwyrdlan ƺeræfnode. ne hoƺode he na, hwæt he sylf forleas utan, ac þ*æt* he sorƺode, hu mycel se scyldiƺa þæs weorces forlure innan his sawle. witodlice þa þa þysne halƺan wer nydde se deaþes dæƺ to ða*m* utƺanƺe of lichaman, maniƺ*e* men hi ƺesomnodon þa to swa haliƺre sawle leorendnesse of þysu*m* midd*an*eard*e*. ⁊ þa þa hi ealle stodon æt his reste, þe þider ƺesomnode wæron, sume hi ƺesawon in ƺanƺende enƺlas, ac hi ne mihton nanu*m* ƺemete aht cweþan, su*m*e hi naht eallunƺa ne ƺesawon, ⁊ swa þeh ealle, þe þær æt wæron, se swyþlica eƺe sloh, swa þ*æt* næniƺ man ne mihte þær inne ƺestandan, þa þa seo haliƺ*e* sawl ferde of þa*m* lichaman. ⁊ þa forðan þa þe þa enƺlas ƺesawon ⁊ þa þe hi na ne ƺesawon, wæron ealle mid anu*m* eƺe slæƺene ⁊ abreƺde ⁊ þy fluƺon ut, efne þ*æt* hit mihte openlice beon onƺyten, hwylc mæƺn þ*æt* wæs, þe underfenƺ þa halƺan sawle ut leorende, þære utƺanƺ ne mihte næniƺ man þær inne ƺeseon ⁊ adreoƺan.

XXI.

Eac betweoh oðru*m* wisu*m* hit is to witanne, Petrus, þ*æt* full-oft þære sawle ƺ*e*earnunƺ ne byð na ƺecyþed on hire utƺanƺe of

1 þeowe] men *C* || bodade *O* || þam] ðon *O* || ƺesæƺd *O* 2 se man *f.* *O* 3 þe (þe) *C*, þe *O* || -lomp *O* || ⁊w. sona] s. ⁊w. *O* 4 onsyne *O* || bliðum] mid bliðan *O* || -lomp *O* 5 ƺedyde *O* || -lomp *O* || noht *O* || yfeles *O*, yfles (yf *auf ras.*) *C* || þæm *O* 5—6 þæs hal. weres w. ƺec.] wæs ƺec. þæs h. w. *O* || -nysse *O* || he *f.* *C* 7 þe (115a) mid *O* || -lease *O* 8 to[]worulde *O* || dæles *C* || he *f.* *O* 9 synna ƺefremede *O* || þone] þa *O* || æwerdlan *O* 10 ƺeræfnode] ræfnede *O* || no *O* || þæt] þæs *O* 12 þa ðe þeosne *O* || nedde *O* || utionƺe *O* 13 lichom- *O* || monie *O* || heo ƺesomnedon *O* 14 leorende *O* || ðissum *O* || middanƺearde *O* || hi] heo *O* 15 ðyder ƺesamnedon *O* || hy ƺeseƺon in ƺonƺ- *O* 16 hi] heo *O* || nane *O* || aht] noht *O* || ƺecw- *O* 16—17 hy eallinƺa noht ƺeseƺon ⁊ se þeh *O* || swið- *O* 18 þæ*t*te *O* || mon *O* || ƺeston- *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* 19 sawul *O* || ferde] leorde *O* || ðæm lichom- *O* || þa forðan *f.* *C* 20 ƺeseƺon *O* || heo no *O* || ne *f.* *O* || ƺeseƺon *O* || ane *O* || ƺesleƺene *O* 22 mæƺen *O* 23 utƺonƺ *O* || mon *O* || adriƺan *O* 24 -t *O* || þæ*t*te ful- *O* 25 bið no *O* || utƺonƺe *O*

lichaman, ac eft æft*er* deaðe ȝ*e*wislicor hire ȝ*e*earnunȝ byð ȝ*e*mærsed. be þære wisan we maȝon witan, þ*æt* maniȝ*e* haliȝ*e* martyras, þa þe þrowodon fela wælȝrimnesse fra*m* unȝ*e*leaffullum ehteru*m*, þa þon*ne* hwæðre, swa swa we ær sædon, daȝa ȝ*e*hwylce mærsiað ⁊ scinaþ for þa*m* tacnu*m* ⁊ wundru*m*, þe æt heora þa*m* deadu*m* banu*m* ȝe-weorðað.

XXII.

Witodlice Ualentius wæs swiðe arwyrðes lifes wer, (126b) se nu late wæs in þissere Romebyriȝ mid me, swa swa þu sylfa wast, Petr*us*, þ*æt* he heold min mynst*er* ⁊ ær rihte his aȝen mynst*er* in Ualeria þære mæȝðe. in þ*æt* mynster reþiende Lanȝbearde becomon, þæs þe se ylca Ualenti*us* me sæde, ⁊ þa ahenȝon hi þær his munecas tweȝen in anes treowes boȝas, ⁊ þa þa hi ahanȝene wæron, þy ylcan dæȝ*e* hi forðferdon. þa hit þa æfen wæs, þa onȝunnon heora beȝra ȝastas sinȝan þær æt þa*m* lichaman mid swiðe beorhtu*m* stefnu*m* ⁊ hludu*m*, swa þ*æt* þa ylcan eac ȝ*e*hyrdon þa stefne þara sinȝendra ȝasta, þe ær þa munecas ofsloȝon, ⁊ hi þa wæron wundriende ⁊ swiþe abreȝde for þære wisan. eac þa stefne þara ȝasta ȝehyrdon ealle, þe þær ȝ*e*hæftnede wæron, ⁊ wæron ȝ*e*witan æft*er* þon þæs ilcan sanȝ*es* þara muneca. ac þa stefne þara ȝasta se ælmihtiȝa Ȝod wolde, þ*æt* hi becomon to licha*m*licu*m* earu*m*, to þon þ*æt* ȝ*e*hwylce men, þe lifȝende wæron in lichaman, leornedon ⁊ onȝæton, þ*æt* ȝif hi Ȝode þeowiað in þysu*m* ⁊weardan life, hi lifiaþ soðlicur æft*er* þæs lichaman ȝ*e*dale in þam toweardan life.

XXIII.

Eac ic onȝeat, þa þa ic on symbel wæs on mynstre ȝeseten, swa swa me cyðdon sume æwfæste weras, þ*æt* hit ȝelu*m*pe in ða

1 -homan *O* || bið ȝemered *O* 2 wytan *O* || *am rechten rande neben* wytan, welȝrimra *und* ær *steht* BEÐ[]|ÐEAH[]|⁊ hv h[]|SVUG(?)[]|, *geschr. von anderer gleichzeitiger hd. O* || moniȝe *O* || -tiras *O* 3 ȝeðrowedon *O* || wælȝrimra *O* || from (o *zu* e *sp. hd.*) *O* || æht- *O* 4 swa swa] swa se *O* || sæȝdan *O* || ȝehwylcne *O* || ⁊] *þæt* *O* 5 ðæm *O* || þæm *O* 7 swyðe arwur- *O* 8 ðeosse Romanabyriȝ *O* || swa *nur einm. O* || sylfa] þe seolf *O* 9 he:: heold (be *rad.*) *O* 10 þæt] þam *O* || mynstre ða herȝiendan Lonȝbearde *O* || -bearda *C* 11 se(115b)[]|a Ualentius *O* || sæȝde *O* || ahenȝan:: *O* || hi *f. O* 12 tweȝen (n *st. e. a.*) *C* || ða ðe heo ahonȝne *O* || þi *O* || ilc:n 13 hi] heo *O* || onȝunn̄ *O* || beȝa *O* 14 ȝast *C*, ȝasðas *O* || licum mid swyþe *O* 14—15 st. ⁊ hl.] ⁊ hl. st. *O* || il- *O* || ȝeherdan *O* || þæra *O* 16 ofsloȝo[]|⁊ *O* || hi] heo *O* || swyðe *O* 17 þara ȝasta *f. O* || ȝeherdon *O* 18 *zweites* wæron *f. C* || ȝeweotan *O* || þæs *f. C* 19 sanȝ̄ *C* || ðæra *O* || ȝasta::::: *O* 20 hi] heo *O* || þ*æt*te ȝehwilce *O* || men *f. O* 21 lifiȝ- *O* || -homan *O* || -ȝeaton *O* 22 þeossum *O* || hi] heo *O* || -licor *O* || -homan *O* 24 onȝea[]þa *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* 25 cyðdon] cuðon *O* || æfesðe *O*

tid þissara Lanȝbeardna ȝewinnes, *þæt* su*m* mynst*er*fæder wære swyðe arwyrðes lifes wer, þa*m* wæs nama Suran*us*. se wæs sellende ⁊ ȝyfende eall swa hwæt swa he hæfde in þysu*m* mynstre þa*m* ȝehæftnedu*m* mannu*m*, þe hi*m* to comon ⁊ fleonde wæron fra*m* Lanȝbeardna herȝoðe. ⁊ mid þy þe he ȝedælde eall his hræȝl on ælmessu*m* ⁊ eac ealle þa þinȝ, þe þa broðra ahton in þa*m* mynstre, he forna*m* ȝ*e* *þæt* þe in þa*m* hordernu*m* wæs, ⁊ eall swa hwæt swa he findan mihte in ða*m* wyrtune he dælde þa*m* earmu*m* mannu*m*, þe fra*m* þa*m* herȝ*e* burston. (127a) ⁊ þa þa he hæfde ealle þa þinȝ ȝedælede, þe he ahte, þa comon þa Lanȝbeardan færinȝa to hi*m* ⁊ hine ȝenamon ⁊ þa onȝunnon biddan ȝoldes æt hi*m*. ac he heo*m* sæde sona, *þæt* he nan næfde. ⁊ þa wæs se Ȝodes man ȝ*e*læded fra*m* þa*m* unȝ*e*leaffullu*m* Lanȝbeardu*m* in þon*e* neahmunt, in þa*m* stod unmætre mycelnesse wudu. þa wæs þær eac su*m* hæftnedlinȝ; þa befleah he in su*m* hol treow ⁊ þær belutode ⁊ hine sylfne ahydde wið þa Lanȝbeardan. se ylca ȝ*e*seah ⁊ wæs ȝ*e*wita, hu hit þa ȝ*e*la*m*p be Surane þa*m* Ȝodes men. ⁊ he þa þus sæde, *þæt* an þara Lanȝbeardna ȝetuȝe his sweord ⁊ ofsloh þon*e* arwyrðan wer Suranu*m*. þa sona swa þæs lichama ȝ*e*feoll on eorðan, eall se munt acwacode, ⁊ eall se wudu wæs onstyred, efne swylce he cwæde, *þæt* he ne mihte aberan ⁊ adreoȝan þa byrþene Suranes haliȝdomes, ⁊ eac seo eorþe eall abifode.

XXIV.

Eac hit ȝ*e*la*m*p, *þæt* su*m* deacon wæs swiðe arwyrðes lifes wer in Marso þa*m* boldȝetele, þon*e* ȝenamon eac þa ylcan Lanȝbeardan. þa þa hi hine fundon, þa þara an ȝ*e*teah his sweord ⁊ asloh þæs deacones heafod of. ac mid þy swa his lichama feoll on eorþan, se

---

1 tide þeossa Lonȝbeardena *O* ‖ mynstres fæder *O* 2 arwur- *O* ‖ wer *f.* *O* ‖ nomo (*zu* name, *sp. hd.*) *O* 3 ȝeofende *O* ‖ þysum] ðam *O* 4 mon- *O* ‖ lifiende (*darüber* fleonde, *corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* ‖ from Lonȝ- *O* 5 -ȝoðum *O* ‖ myd þy þe] mit ty *O* ‖ he (*aus e. a.*) *C* ‖ eall::: *C* ‖ on] to *O* ‖ -messan *O* 6 eall *O* ‖ ðinc *O* ‖ broðor *O* ‖ ðæm *O* ‖ -nom *O* 7 ȝe *f.* *O* ‖ þe *f.* *O* ‖ ðæm hordenum *O* 8 þæm wyrttune *O* ‖ ȝedælde *O* ‖ mon- *O* ‖ from ðæm *O* 9 aburston *O* ‖ þa þa] ða þe *O* ‖ eall *O* ‖ -led *O* 10 Lonȝbearde *O* ‖ hine] hine seolfne *O* 11 him sæȝde *O* 12 nan næfde] næniȝ hæfde *O* ‖ ond *O* ‖ from þæm *O* 13 Lonȝ- *O* ‖ neah-] heah- *O* ‖ þæm *O* 13–14 -nesse (116a) wudu *O* ‖ he] se *O* 15 -tade *O* ‖ Lonȝbearde *O* 16 ilca *O* ‖ ȝewyta *O* ‖ -lomp *O* ‖ -rano þæm *O* 17 sæȝde *O* ‖ ðæra Lonȝ- *O* ‖ sweorde *O* 18 ofsloȝe *O* ‖ arwur- *O* ‖ -homa *O* 19 ȝefeol *O* ‖ -cod[]⁊ *O* ‖ eal *O* ‖ seo *C* ‖ wuda *O* 20 cwæþe *C* 21 byrdenne *O* ‖ halidomes *O* 22 -lomp *O* ‖ dia- *O* ‖ swyðe *O* 23 þæm boldȝetæle *O* ‖ Lonȝbearde *O* 24 þa ðe heo *O* ‖ -dan *O* ‖ ðæra *O* ‖ sweorde *O* 25 dia- *O* ‖ mid þy] mit ty *O* ‖ lichama] leoma *O* ‖ ȝefeol *O*

ilca, þe hine þy heafde beheow, wæs ȝedrepen ⁊ ȝeþread fram þam unclænan ȝastum ⁊ ȝefeoll to þæs deacones fotum, þe he þær sloh, ⁊ þa in þon wæs ȝecyðed, þæt se wæs ȝodes feonde ȝeseald, þe þone ȝodes freond ofsloh.' Petrus cwæð: 'hwæt is þæt þonne, ic þe frine, þæt se ælmihtiȝa ȝod swa forlæteþ sweltan his ȝecorenan, þa þonne hwæþre he ne læteþ na beon forholene æfter deaþe, hwylcre haliȝnesse hi beoð?'

XXV.

ȝreȝorius him ⁊swarode: 'witodlice hit is awriten, þæt se rihtwisa man swelte swa hwylcum deaðe swa he swelte, þæt þæs rihtwisnes ne sy na þy ær (127 b) fram him afyrred. soðlice þa ȝecorenan, þe butan tweon hiȝiað to þam ecan life, ne mæȝ þam naht wiðstandan, þeh þe hi medmycelne fyrst hwæt heardes ⁊ uneaðelices þrowian, þonne hi sweltað. ⁊ hit is wen, þæt hit þi fulloft ȝelimpeþ, ȝif hwylc lytel dæl scylde wuniȝe in þam ȝecorenum, þæt seo scyle þonne beon onweȝ acorfen ⁊ anumen of þære sawle in þam hefian deaðe þæs lichaman. forþon hit byð fulloft, þæt þa wiðercorenan onfoð þam anwealde ofer ȝodes ȝecorene þa hwile þe hi her lifiað, ⁊ þonne hi sweltað, hit byð swiþe hefiȝe ȝewrecen in þam wiðercorenum, þæt hi æfre onfenȝon þone anweald heora wælȝrimnesse ofer þa ȝodes ȝecorenan, swa þa se ylca flæscbana, þam wæs alyfed, þæt he sloh þone arwyrðan deacon lifiȝendne, ⁊ him næs na alyfed, þæt he moste ofer hine deadne ȝefeon. þæs þe us cyþað þa halȝan ȝespræcu soþlice, þæt sum ȝodes wer wære onsænded to Samarian ⁊ æt swa in weȝe unalyfedlice þurh unhyrsumnesse, ⁊ hine þa sona acwealde in þam ylcan weȝe an leo. eac hit is awriten þus, þæt seo leo stode neah þam eosole ⁊ ne æt na of þam flæsce. of þære wisan mæȝ beon onȝyten, þæt seo ȝeleoðode syn þære unhyrsumnesse wearð him

---

1 ilce *C* || beeow *O* || ȝedrepen] ȝeȝripen *O* || from þæm *O* 2 unclænum *O* || ȝefeol *O* || dia- *O* 3 in þon̄ *O* 4 freond: (ȝ̄ *rad.*) *C* || frinne *O* 5 ælmihtiȝ[]|ȝod *O* || his ȝecorenan] his ða ȝecorone *O* 6 no *O* || -holone *O* || hwil- *O* || hi] heo *O* 7 -rede *O* 8 mon *O* || hwylcre *O* || þæs] se *O* || rihtwises *C* 9 sy (y *auf ras., sp. hd.*) *O* || no *O* || ði (i *zu* e, *sp. hd.*) *O* || ær] fyrr (*auf ras., sp. hd.*) *O* || from *O* 10 buton *O* || hiȝað (hi *auf ras.*) *O* || *erstes* þam *f. C*, þæm *O* || noht wiðstondan *O* 11 þeah *O* || heo medem- *O* || þrowien *O* 12 heo swelteð *O* || hyt ðy *O* || fulloft ȝelimpeþ] sy fuloft *O* 14 onweȝ] ðonen aweȝ *O* || þæm hefiȝan *O* 15 -homan *O* || bið ful- *O* 16 þæm onwealde (116 b) []|er ȝodes *O* || hy *O* 17 hy *O* || bið *O* || ȝewrecen] ȝecweden *O* || -corenan *O* 18 hy *O* || anwald *O* 19 ilca flæscbona *O* || alefed *O* 20 dia- *O* || lifiȝende *O*, licȝendne *C* || no *O* || alefed *O* 21 ȝefeon (*zu* ȝefean *sp. hd.*) *O* || ȝesprecu *O* 22 onsended *O*, onsænded (*zweites* d *aus* t?) *C* || æt swa] ða et se *O* 23 unalef- *O* || -nysse *O* 24 þæm *O* 25 neh þæn iosole *O* || no *O* || þam] ðæm *O*, ðæs eosoles *C* 26 sio ȝelided[]|syn *O* || unhyrsumnysse *O*, hyrsumnesse *C*

to deaðe in þa*m* weʒe, forþon þe seo leo ʒe*þ*ristlæhte, *þæt* heo hine lifiʒendne acwealde, ⁊ ne dorste hi*m* acwealdu*m* ʒehrinan. soðlice seo leo hæfde bældo hine to acwellanne ⁊ næfde nane leafe of ðæs acwealdan flæsce to etanne, forþon þe se rihtwisa man wæs ʒeʒylted in his life on þa*m* weʒe þurh unhyrsu*m*nesse, ⁊ þa ʒewitnodre þære unhyrsu*m*nesse he wæs ofer *þæt* rihtwis on his deaþe, swa he ær þam ʒyltum ʒeearnod hæfde. witodlice seo leo, þe ærest acwealde þæs synfullan mannes lif, heo heold æft*er* þon þæs rihtwisan mannes lic. (128a) Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'me licað *þæt* þu sæʒst. ac ic wolde witan, hwæþer nu maʒon rihtwisra manna sawla beon onfanʒene in heofonas ær þære ʒyfte ⁊ ʒeedniwunʒ*e* þara lichamana on domes dæʒ*e*.'

XXVI.

Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'ne maʒon we nu ʒyt, Petr*us*, cweþan ⁊ andettan be eallu*m* rihtwisu*m* mannu*m*, ne eac be eallu*m* wiðsacan. witodlice sume sawla syndon su*m*ra rihtwisra manna, þa þe nu ʒyt syndon ʒeuferode fra*m* þa*m* heofonlican rice ⁊ bidað in sumu*m* wicstowu*m*. ac in þære hynðo þære yldinʒe hwæt elles mæʒ beon onʒyten, buton *þæt* hi hæfdon hwylcehuʒu wanan þære fullfremedan rihtwisnesse? ⁊ swa þeah us is swiðe swutulice cuþ, *þæt* þa sawla þara fullmedomra rihtwisra manna, sona swa hi ut ʒað of þa*m* locu*m* heora lichamena, hi beoð onfanʒene to ða*m* heofonlicu*m* setlu*m*. *þæt* eac swylce cyðde seo soðfæstnes sylf, þa þa heo cw*æ*ð: 'swa hwider se lichama byþ, þider beoð ʒesomnode þa earnas.' *þæt* is þus to onʒytane, *þæt* swa hwær swa ure alysend is mid his unwe*m*man lichaman, þyder butan tweon beoþ ʒeso*m*node rihtwisra manna sawla. ⁊ eac Paul*us* se apostol wilnode, *þæt* he wære tolysed ⁊ wære mid Criste. forþon witodlice se þe ne tweoð na, *þæt* Crist sy in heofonu*m*,

---

1 on þæm *O* || ʒeþrisðl- *O* || heo] he *O* 2 ne] no ne *O* 3 bældu *O* 4 etenne *O* || mon *O* || -ʒylted: *C* 5 þæm *O* || -nysse *O* 5—6 ⁊ *bis* -nesse *f.* *O* || in *O* 7 ðæm *O* || leo se þe æresð *O* 8 mon- *O* || þon] þonne *O* || mon- *O* 9 lic] lif (f *zu* c, *12. jhd.*) *O* || seʒesð *O* || wytan *O* 10 maʒen (*aus* mæʒen) *O* || monna *O* || onfonʒ- *O* 11 ʒeedneowunʒa *O* || lichomena *O* || in *O* 12 -swarede *O* || nu] no *O* || cweoþan *O* 13 ⁊ andettan *f.* *O* || mon- *O* || wiðersacu*m* *C*, wiðsacan *O* 14 monna *O* 15 -rade from *O* || bidað] bioð *O* || on *O* 16 henðo *O* || eldincʒe *O* 17 onʒyten (117 a) nymðe *þæt* heo *O* || hæfden *O*, hæfdon (o *aus* e) *C* || hwylcne- *O* || wonan *O*, wenan *C* 17—18 fulf[]| rihtwisnesse *O* || swyðe swutelice *O* 18—19 ða[]|ðara *O* || fulmedumra *O* || rihtwisra *f.* *C* || mon- *O* || heo ut ʒa[]|of *O* 20 lichomena heo *O* || onfanʒene on heofona *O* || -lican seldum *O* || cyðde (ð *zu* d?) *O* 21 seolf *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* 22 se] swa se *O* || lichoma *O* || byð] bið *O* || -nade *O* || -tenne *O* 23 ure] se ure *O* || is *f.* *O* || his] his ðy *O* || unwæmman lichoman *O* 24 þider *O* || -nade *O* || monna *O* 25 wilnade *O* || tolesed *O* 26 wytodl[]|se *O* || no *O* || seo on *O*

ne wiþsæceð se na, *þæt* Paul*us* sawl sy eac on heofonu*m*, se cw*æ*ð, *þæt* his lichaman tolysednes wære hi*m* seo eardunȝ þæs heofonlican eðles, ‘forþon we witon, ȝif þis eorðlice hus ures lichaman byþ tolysed, *þæt* we habbað mid Ȝode þa ecan ȝetimbru in heofonu*m*.’ Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: ‘o ne þon*ne* ȝyf nu in heofonu*m* synt rihtwisra manna sawla, hwæt is *þæt* þon*ne*, þe ȝecweden is, *þæt* on domes dæȝe hi onfon þa*m* edleane for heora rihtwisnesse?’ Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: ‘butan tweon þa*m* rihtwisu*m* mannu*m* weaxeþ *þæt* in ða*m* dome, *þæt* hi nu brucaþ mid þære ecan eadiȝnesse þara sawla, (128b) ⁊ þon*ne* eac æft*er* þon hi brucað mid eadiȝnesse ðara lichamena, ⁊ *þæt* hi þon*ne* ofer *þæt* eac ȝefean in þa*m* ylcan lichaman, in þa*m* hi ær ȝeþrowedon maneȝu sar ⁊ cwealmas for Cristes lufan. swa hi beoð mid þy twyfealdan wuldre þon*ne* ȝeweorþode, be þa*m* hit is ȝecweden, *þæt* .... hi sume hwile ȝerestan sculen, oþ *þæt* se rim sy ȝefylled heora efenþeowana ⁊ broðra. witodlice nu we ȝehyrað, *þæt* þara fullmedomra rihtwisra manna sawla onfoð on þa*m* dome ⁊ beoð syððan habbende twyfealdne ȝyrelan ⁊ ȝlænȝas þæs unaseċȝendlican ȝefean, forþon þe hi þon*ne* ofer *þæt* blissiað aa on þa*m* wuldre þara sawla ⁊ eac samod þara sawla lichamena.’ Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: ‘ic þe ȝeþafiȝe ⁊ wel ȝelyfe. ac ic wolde witan, hu *þæt* swa maȝe ȝeweorðan, *þæt* fulloft þa sweltendan me*n* on heora feorhadle secȝað beforan fela þinȝa, swa hit æft*er* aȝæþ.’

XXVII.

Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: ‘soðlice *þæt* mæȝn sylf þara sawla is þyllic, *þæt* hwilum hi hit onȝytað for heora smeaþancolnesse, hwilu*m* þa ut ȝanȝendan sawla of lichaman onȝytað þa toweardan þinȝ þurh hwylcehuȝu onwriȝennesse, hwilu*m* eac hit ȝelimpeð, *þæt* þon*ne* hit

---

1 wiþsacað *C* || no *O* || sawul *O* 2 -homa *O*, -hama *C* || toles- *O* || s(eo) *C* || þæs (þ *aus* w) *C* 3 -homan bið toles- *O* 5 o ne *C*, one (*unterstr. von sp. hd.*) *O* || on *O* || syndon *O* || mon- *O* 6 þe] *þæt* *O* 6—7 heo onfo[]||þæm *O* || -rede *O* 8 þæm *O* || mon- *O* || þæt *f.* *C* || þæm *O* 9 mid] in mid *O* || ecan *f.* *O* || þæra *O* || ⁊] heo *O* 10 eac *f.* *O* || hi] his eac *O* || þæra lichom- *O* || hi] heo *O* 11 -feon (a *über* o, *corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* || þæm *O* || -homan *O* || þæm *O* 12 moniȝe *O* || hi] heo *O* || tweofeldan *O* 13 wundre *O* || -ðade *O* 14 hi] heo *O* || sculon *O* || efenþeowa *O* 15 wyt- *O* || ðæra fulmedumra *O* 16 manna *f.* *O* || þæm *O* || hæbb- *O* 17 tweofealde *O* || ȝyrelan] ȝeȝerlan *O* || ȝlenȝȝas *O* 17–18 -ðon(117b)[]||þonne *O* || blissi[]aa on ð[]m wuldre þæra *O* || sawla||[]c samod *O* 19 þæra *O* || sawla *f.* *O* || lichom- *O* || ic þe] *þæt* *O* || ȝeðafiu *O* 19—20 w[]ytan hu (*etwa 16 buchst. verl.*) *O* || (s)wa (*sp. hd.*) *O* || mæȝe *O* 20—21 ful[]men (*etwa 16 buchst. verl.*) *O* || þinȝ[]it æfter *O* 23 mæȝen seolf *O* || þæra *O* 24 þyllic (c *aus e. a.*) *C*, þislic *O* || hy hyt *O* || smeahþan- *O* 25 -homan *O* || to||[]ardan þinc *O* 26 onwriȝnesse hwyl- *O*

byþ neah þon, *þæt* hi sculon forlætan þon*e* lichaman, *þæt* hi beoþ þonn*e* ȝodcundlice inblawene ⁊ onsændaꝺ *þæt* unlichamlice eaȝe þæs modes to þa*m* heofonlicu*m* deoȝelnessu*m*. soꝺlice forꝺon þære sawle mæȝn hwilu*m* oncnaweꝺ þa þinȝ, þe beoꝺ towearde, mid heora smeaþancolnesse, be þære wisan hit wæs cuꝺ, forþon þe su*m* wer wæs on þyssere ylcan byriȝ, þæs nama wæs Aduocat*us*, se wæs sema ⁊ rihtend maniȝra manna, se forꝺferde nu for twa*m* ȝæru*m* on siꝺwærce, ac hwene ær þon þe he swulte, he ȝ*e*ciȝde his cniht ⁊ hine het forꝺ ȝan ⁊ hi*m* ȝearwian his hræȝl. þa þa se cniht (129a) *þæt* ȝ*e*hyrde, he wende, *þæt* he dwolode, ⁊ nyste, hwæt he cwæde for þa*m* broce, ⁊ forꝺa*m* he ne hyrde na his bebodu*m*. þa aras he sylf ⁊ hine ȝ*e*scyrpte ⁊ cw*æ*ꝺ, *þæt* he wolde ȝan in Appian þone weȝ, *þæt* he wære æt þære cyrcan þæs eadiȝan martyres s*anct*e Syxtes. þa swiꝺe hraꝺe æft*er* þon þe he swa aras, hefiendre þære adle he wearꝺ forꝺfered. þa þrydedon his freond ⁊ þohton, *þæt* his lichama sceolde beon aleȝd in Prenestino þa*m* weȝ*e* æt þa*m* eadiȝan Ianuario þa*m* martyre. ⁊ þa forþon þe hit þuhte lanȝ weȝ þa*m*, þe his lic behoȝodon, semninȝa hi becomon on *þæt* ȝ*e*þeaht, *þæt* hi woldon ȝan in Appian þon*e* weȝ, ⁊ hi þa aleȝdon *þæt* lic in þa ylcan cyrcan s*anct*e Sixtes, þe ic ær fore sæde, ⁊ swa þeh nyston his freond na, *þæt* he ær ȝ*e*cw*æ*ꝺ, *þæt* he þyder ȝan wolde. *þæt* we witan, Petrus, *þæt* se ylca wer wæs ȝ*e*bunden mid woruldlicu*m* sciru*m* ⁊ hiȝode aa þara eorþlicra ȝestreona; hwanon wolde hi*m* cuman, *þæt* he mihte swylc færeld beforan secȝan, nymþe *þæt* mæȝn þære sawle ⁊ seo smeaþancolnes *þæt* foresæde, *þæt* þa*m* lichaman toweard wæs? eac ic ær bufan sæde, *þæt* fulloft hit ȝ*e*weorꝺeꝺ þurh hwylcehuȝu onwriȝnesse, *þæt* þa toweardan þinȝ beoꝺ forewitene fra*m* þam seocu*m* mannu*m*, ær hi sweltan. of þa*m* wisan we maȝon ȝ*e*sa*m*nian ⁊ ȝ*e*reccan, þa þe

---

1 biꝺ O || heo sceolon O || -tan|□one lichoman O || hy O 2 inblawne O || onsendaþ|□chamlice O || eȝe O 3 -lican O || diȝolnessum|□ꝺon þære O || þæra sawla C 4 mæȝen hwylum O || oncnawaꝺ O || ꝺinȝ|□towearde O || smeahꝺan- O 5 wisan|□forꝺon O 6 ꝺeosse O || byriȝ|þ□ama□s Aduo- O || sema ⁊] ma O 7 moneȝra| m□e forꝺ- O || ȝear- O 7—8 sidwræce|□ꝺon O || ciȝde O 9 het|□ȝan ⁊ O || ȝeȝear- O || hræȝel O || þa þa] ꝺa O 11 ⁊ for□ne O || no O 11—12 hine|□es□yrpte ⁊ O || ⁊ (*auf u. z. t. aus rad.* ꝥ) C || Appiam O 13 wære|□ican þæs O || Sextes (i *über* e, *corr. sp. hd.*) O || swyꝺe O 14 hra□æfter O || þe he] þa he ꝺa O || hetiȝende O 15 ꝺreodedan O || frynd O || -homa scolde O 16 Prænesþino O || þæm O 17 lonȝ O || behoȝedon O 18 sæm- O || hy be|□mon on O 19 Appiam O || hy O || -dan O || on O || cyri□n sc̄e O 20 Sex- O || ær(118a)fore O || sæȝde O || ꝺeah nystan his frynd no O 21 cwæꝺ O || þ□|þyder O 22 ȝeb□|mid O || scyrum O || hyȝade O || þære O 23 hwonan O 24 færel□|beforan seȝȝan O || mæȝen O || smeahꝺancolnys O 25 þæm O || lichom- O || was O || ær] her O 26 sæȝde O || ful- O || onwryȝ- O 27 þinc O || forewitene] forewiten ⁊ onȝyten O || from O || mon- O 28 hy swelten O || wisum O || ȝesom- O

we witon *þæt* mid us ʒewordene wæron in uru*m* mynstru*m*. witodlice hit ʒela*m*p on minu*m* mynstre, *þæt* su*m* broþur nu for · X · wintru*m* Ʒerontius wæs nemned, se wæs ofseted ⁊ ʒeswænced mid hefiʒre mettrumnesse his lichaman. þa wearþ he hæfd ⁊ ʒelæded in nihtlice ʒesihðe, ⁊ þa ʒeseah he hwite weras ⁊ eac eallunʒa beorhte ofdune ʒestiʒan in *þæt* ylce mynster. ⁊ þa ferdon hi, *þæt* hi ʒestodon beforan þære ræste þæs licʒendan Ʒeronties. þa cw*æ*ð heora an to hi*m*: 'we comon hider, *þæt* we willað sume (129b) þa broðra sændan in camphad of Ʒreʒories mynstre;' ⁊ þa cw*æ*ð eft swylce he hete ⁊ bude his oðru*m* ʒeferan: 'awrit nu Marcellu*m* ⁊ Ualentianu*m* ⁊ Aʒnellu*m*.' ⁊ eac oðre he ʒenæmde, þara naman ic nu ne ʒemune. ⁊ þa þa se an þara beorhtra wera þas word ʒefylled hæfde, he þa ʒyt þis þær to ʒeecte ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'awrit eac þysne ylcan, þe us nu onlocað.' þa on þære ʒesihþe wæs ʒedon ʒewiss edcyrr þara beorhtra wera. ⁊ se forecwedena broðer Ʒerontius, þa þa hit wæs morʒen, cyðde þa*m* oðru*m* broðru*m*, hwylce þær sceoldon beon sweltende ⁊ leorian of þa*m* mynstre, ⁊ eac *þæt* sæde, *þæt* he sylfa sceolde beon æfterfylʒende. þa soðlice sume dæʒe onʒunnon þa forecwedenan broðra sweltan, ⁊ on þære ylcan ændebyrdnesse hi forðferdon ælc æft*er* oðru*m*, emne swa hi ær ʒenemde ⁊ awritene wæron. þa æt nehstan forðferde se ylca eac, þe ær foreseah ⁊ ʒehyrde þara oþra broþra forþfore. eac hit ʒela*m*p in þa*m* ylcan cwylde, þe nu for þrym ʒæru*m* þas ylcan burh forherʒode mid swyþlicu*m* wole ⁊ cwealme, *þæt* in þa*m* mynstre Portunienses þære cæstre wæs su*m* munuc, se wæs haten Mellit*us*, ⁊ se wæs þa ʒyt on his ʒeoʒoðhade, ac he swa þeh wæs wundorlicre bilwitnesse ⁊ eadmodnesse wer. soþlice þa þa he nealæhte þa*m* dæʒe his forðsiþes, he wæs drepen ⁊ ʒestelled mid þy ylcan wole ⁊ on þa*m* ʒelæded ⁊ ʒenyded to his ænde. ⁊ þa *þæt* ʒeacsode þæs arwyrðan lifes wer Felix, se wæs þære ylcan cæstre biscop, se onʒan neosian

---

1 witan *O* 2 in *O* || broðor *O* 3 ʒenem- *O* || ofseten *O* || ʒeswen- *O* 4 mettr.] ʒeswæncednesse *C* || -homan *O* || nyhtlice *O* 5 ʒesyh- *O* || eallinʒa *O* || ufene ofdune *O* 6 ʒestiʒen *O* || hy *þæt O* 7 reste *O* || him ðon *O* 8 hyder *O* || broðor sen- *O* || comp- *O* 9 cwæð] cwæð he *O* || hehte *O* || bebude *O* 10 ʒeferu*m C O* 11 ʒenem- *O* || noman *O* || ne *f. O* || ʒemunu *O* || þa þa] ða *O* 12 þæra *O* || weora *O* || þas (s *aus e. a.* r?) *C* 13 þeosne il- *O* 14 ʒesyhðe *O* || ʒewiss *f. O* || -cyr þæra *O* || ond *O* 15 broþor *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* || cyðde] he cyðde *O* 16 lioran *O* 17 sæʒde *O* || seolfa scolde *O* || -filʒende *O* 18 onʒunnon (118b) [] || recwedenan broðor *O* || on *f. O* 19 ilcan endebyrd|[]esse hi *O* || -ferden *O* || efne *O* 20 hi] he *O* 21 þe] se þe *O* || þæra *O* 22 cwilde *O* || ʒear- *O* || buruh *O* 23 oferherʒode *O* || -lice *O* || Portum- *O* 24 ceastre *O* 25 s(w)a *C* || þeah *O* || bylew- *O* 26 þa þa] þa ðe *O* || þam] to ðam *O* 27 forðsiþes] forðfore *O* || ilcan *O* 28 þæm *O* || ʒelæded] ʒedæled *C* || ʒeneded *O* || ende *O* || arwur- *O* 29 ilcan ceas- *O*

þon*e* ylcan Mellitu*m* ⁊ hi*m* ȝan to þa*m* þeawe þe man to seocu*m* men deð, to þon *þæt* he hine ȝ*e*stranȝode ⁊ ȝetrymede mid his larlicu*m* wordu*m*, *þæt* he hi*m* ne ondrede to swiðe þone deað, ⁊ eac he onȝan hi*m* ȝehatan of þære ȝodcundan mildheortnesse þa ru*m*ran facu þæs ecan lifes. ac he þa Mellit*us* hi*m* ⁊wyrde þissara worda ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð, *þæt* þa tida his lifes wæron ȝ*e*fyllede ⁊ aȝane, ⁊ eac he sæde þa*m* bisc*ope*, *þæt* (130a) him wære sum ȝeonȝ man ætywed, ⁊ se hi*m* brohte ærendȝewritu ⁊ cwæde to hi*m*: 'untyn nu ⁊ ræd.' þa sæde he, *þæt* he hi untynde, ⁊ þa funde he þær ⁊ ȝ*e*seah awritene mid ȝyldenu*m* stafu*m* in þa*m* ylcan ærendȝ*e*writu*m* ealle, þa þe wæron ȝefulwode in þa tide þære easterlican symbelnesse fra*m* þa*m* forecwedenan bisc*ope* Felice. witodlice ærest he funde, þæs þe he sæde, his aȝenne naman ⁊ æft*er* þon eallra þara, þe in þa tid ȝ*e*fulwode wæron. ⁊ þa for þære wisan hi*m* wæs cuð, *þæt* he sylfa ⁊ eac þa oþre mid eallre hwætnesse sceoldon beon leoriende of þisu*m* life. witodlice þa wæs þis þus ȝeworden, *þæt* þy ylcan dæȝ*e* he sylfa forðferde, ⁊ þa æfter hi*m* ealle, þa þe þær ȝ*e*fulwode wæron on þa*m* tidu*m*, swa *þæt* binnan feawu*m* daȝu*m* heora nan ne lifode in þisu*m* life. butan tweon be þa*m* is cuð, *þæt* hi forþon ȝeseah mid ȝolde awritene se forecwedena Ȝodes þeowa, forþon þe seo ece beorhtnes þæs heofonlican wuldres hæfde heora naman ȝefæstnode mid hy sylfe. witodlice, Petrus, swa swa we nu ȝ*e*hyrað, *þæt* þa forecwedenan men mihton onȝytan þa toweardan þinȝ for þislicu*m* onwriȝnessu*m*, swa eac swylce fulloft hit ȝ*e*limpeþ, *þæt* þa ut ȝandan sawla of lichamu*m* maȝon foreseсȝan þa heofonlican ȝ*e*rynu nalæs na þurh swefn ac eallinȝa reccende. hwæt! þu cuþest ȝ*e*noh ȝære, Petr*us*, Ammonia*m* mines mynstres munuc, se wæs in woroldlicu*m* hade ȝ*e*seted ⁊ beȝæt hi*m* to rihtan ȝ*e*sinscipe Ualerianes dohter þyssere burȝ*e* deman, ⁊ he þa forþon ȝ*e*fealh sinȝallice his þeȝnunȝu*m* ⁊ hyrnessu*m* ⁊ bewiste swa hwæt swa hi*m* þearf wæs ⁊ man dyde on his hame. se ylca me

1 þy ðeawe *O* || mon *O* 2 men] monnu*m* *O* 3 (ne) *C* || ondræde *O* || swyþe *O* 4 onȝon *O* 5 facu] fatu *C* || þeossa *O* 6 þæ*t*te þa tide *O* || ȝefylde *O* 7 sæȝde *O* || bisceope *O* || þæ*t*te *O* || iunȝ mon *O* 8 brohte] brohte to *O* || ontyn *O* || þa (a *aus* æ) *C* 9 sæȝde *O* || ontynde *O* 11 ȝefullode *O* || tyde *O* || from *O* 12 bisceope *O* || funde] fondode *O* || sæȝde *O* 13 noman *O* || ealra *O* || ȝefulwode (f *aus* w) *C*, ȝefullode *O* 15 ealre *O* || hwæt-] hræd- *O* || scol- *O* || leorende *O* || þissum *O* 15—16 life (119a) wit- *O* || þis] *þæt* *O* || il- *O* || fo[]|ferde *O* 17 ȝefullode *O* 17—18 wæron to[]|tydum *O* || þæ*t*te *O* || feawe daȝon *O* || nan ne] æniȝe *O* || leofode *O* || þeossum *O* 19 þæ*t*te *O* || hi] he *C* 20 þeow *O* || ece] ylce *C* || byrht- *O* 21 noman *O* || hy] hi*m* *C* || seolfe *O*, sylfu*m* *C* 22 þa] þa*m* *C* || *þæt f.* *O* || -denu*m* mannu*m* *C* 23 onȝytan] beon onȝytene *C* 24 ful- *O* || ȝandan] ȝanȝan *O* || lichom *O* 25 foreseсȝan] seсȝan *C* || no *O* 26 ȝeare *O* || -onium *O* 27 woruld- *O* || ȝeset *O* || beȝet *O* 28 rihtum *O* || ȝesynscyp[]|Ual- *O* || -tor þeosse *O* 29 forþon] forð *O* || ȝefalȝ *O* || hyrsumnessu*m* *O* || bew[]|swa *O* 30 him] hit *O* || mon *O* || ham *O*

sæde, þa þa he in mynstre eft ʒ*e*seten wæs, *þæt* in þa*m* cwylde, se þe ʒ*e*swæncte swiðe þas burh in Norses tidu*m* þæs hlafordes, þa ʒ*e*lamp hit, *þæt* in þæs forecwedenan Ualerianes huse (130 b) wæs su*m* cniht hryðerhyrde, se wæs healicre bilwitnesse ⁊ eadmodnesse man. witodlice þa þa þæs ylcan deman hired wæs forherʒod ⁊ ʒeswænced mid þy cwylde, þa se ylca cniht eac wæs drepen ⁊ ʒestelled ⁊ ʒelæded to his ænde. se sæmninʒa wæs alæded fra*m* þara ⁊weardra manna ʒesihþe of þy lichaman ⁊ eft ʒehwearf to þa*m*, ⁊ þa sona hi*m* to laðode his aʒenne hlaford ⁊ þus to hi*m* cw*æ*ð: 'ic wæs on heofonu*m* ⁊ þær wæs onʒytende, hwylce men sceoldon beon sweltende ⁊ leoriende of þisu*m* hirede. þas ⁊ þas ⁊ þas beoð leoriende ⁊ þu ne þearft þe na ondrædon, forþon þu ne bist na ʒyt þisse tide sweltende. ac wite þu, *þæt* ic þe andette ⁊ sæcʒe to soðe, *þæt* ic wæs on heofonu*m* ⁊ ðær onfenʒ, *þæt* ic mæʒ sprecan on ælce ʒ*e*þeode. cwyþst þu, *þæt* þe nære cuð, *þæt* ic ne cuðe Ʒrecisc ʒ*e*þeode? ⁊ þonne hwæþre sprec nu on Ʒrecisc, *þæt* þu onʒyte, hwæþer hit soð sy þe ne sy, *þæt* ic sæcʒe, *þæt* ic fenʒe þær ælcu*m* ʒeþeode.' þa se hlaford þæs cnihtes wæs sprecende to hi*m* on Ʒrecisc, ⁊ he þa hi*m* ⁊wyrde in þam ylcan ʒeþeode, swa *þæt* ealle þa wundrodon, þe þær æt wæron ⁊ hit ʒehyrdon. ⁊ eac in þa*m* ylcan hirede wunode þæs forecwedenan Narses swurdbora Bulʒarisc man. se wæs swiðe ofstlice ʒ*e*læded to þa*m* seocan cnihte, to þon *þæt* he sceolde sprecan to hi*m* on Bulʒarisc ʒ*e*þeode. ac þa se cniht, þe wæs ʒeboren in Italialande ⁊ afeded, he ⁊wyrde þa*m* ælreordan ʒ*e*sprece, emne swylce he wære on þære ylcan ʒ*e*þeode ʒeboren. þa wundredon ealle, þa þe hit ʒ*e*hyrdon, ⁊ for þære cunnunʒ*e* þæra tweʒra ʒ*e*þeoda, þe hi wiston *þæt* he ær ne cuðe, hi ʒelyfdon hi*m* be eallu*m* þa*m* ʒ*e*þeodu*m*, þeah

---

1 sæʒde þa ðe he *O* || ʒeseten] ʒesewen *C* || *þæt*] þætte *O*, ⁊ *C* || cw[]|se *O* 2 þe *f. O* || ʒeswenc- *O* || Narses *O* || tyd- *O* || hlafor[]|ða *O* || -lomp *O* 3 huse] hæse *O* 4 hriðheorde *O* || bylew- *O* || mon *O* 5 þa þa] þa ðe *O* || ilcan *O* || hired] heord *O* || ʒeswenced *O* 6 þi cwilde *O* || ilca *O* || dr[]|⁊ *O* 7 ende *O* || sem- *O* || from *O* || -wearda *O* 8 monna *O* || þy] ði *O*, þis *C* || lichoman *O* || þæm *O* 9 laðode] ʒelaðede *O* 10 wæs onʒytende] on wæs onʒytende *C*, ⁊ ðær onʒeat *O* || sceoldon] sculon *O* 11 leorende *O* || ðissum hyrede *O* || *zweites* ⁊ þas *f. O* || leoriende] ʒeleorende *O* 11—12 ⁊ *bis* sweltende *f. C* || no *O* || no *O* 13 ðe(119b)[]|ettu ⁊ *O* || secʒe *O* 14 ʒeþeode] þeode *O* 15 cwisðu *O* || þe] ðæ *O* || nære (n *urspr.* m, *der letzte strich zum* æ *benutzt*) *C* || cuþe næniʒ Ʒrecisc *O* 15—16 ⁊ þonne hwæþre] he cwæð *C* || Ʒrekisc to ðon *þæt O* 17 sy] wære *O* || ne sy] nære *O* || secʒe *O* || fenʒe] onfenʒe *O* || ælc-] ilc- *O* 18 Ʒrekisc *O* || þa him] h. þ. *O* 19 þam ylcan] *þæt* ilce *C* || ʒeþeod *C* || -redon *O* 20 *zweites* ⁊ *f. O* || hyrede *O* 21 sweord- *O* || Bulʒerisc mon *O* || swyþe ofost- *O* 22 scolde *O* 23 Bulʒari (*auf ras.*) *C* || þe] þa *O* || -londe *O* 24 ælreordan] eallon þe wið him *O* || ʒespræce efne *O* 25 in *O* || ðeode *O* 25—26 ʒehyrdon|[]ðære *O* || acunnuncʒe *O* || þære tweʒen *O* || hy *O* 27 he|[]ne *O* || hy *O*

þe hi hyra ʒecunnian ne mihton ne nyston hwa. þa soðlice wæs þæs cnihtes deað twa niht ʒeuferod ofer *þæt*, ⁊ þa þy þryddan dæʒe, nat ic for hwylcu*m* ʒodes dome, he slat ⁊ ceaw his aʒene handa ⁊ his earmas ⁊ þa swa swealt ⁊ forðferde. witodlice deadu*m* þa*m* cnihte (131a) ealle, þe he ær sæde, wæron sona ʒenumene of þisu*m* life, ⁊ næniʒ man næs forðfered in þa*m* hirede, þe næs mid þæs cnihtes stefne ær ʒebodod.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: '*þæt* is swyþe ondrysnlic, *þæt* se þe ʒearnode, *þæt* he swylce ʒyfe underfenʒ, *þæt* he eac æft*er* þon mid swylcu*m* wite ʒeþread wæs.' ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'hwylc man is, *þæt* þe cunne ʒodes þa diʒlan domas? ac þa þe we ne maʒon onʒytan in þa*m* ʒodcundan dome, we sculan us þe ma ondrædan þon*ne* elcor reccan.

XXVIII.

Ac sprecan we nu forð þa spræce, þe we ær onʒunnon be þa*m* ut leoriendu*m* sawlu*m* of lichaman, þe foreseoð ⁊ forewiton maniʒe wisan. nis *þæt* eac to forswiʒienne, *þæt* ic onʒæt ⁊ ʒehyrde be Theophania þa*m* ealdormen þære burʒe æt Certu*m*cellens, swa swa me cyðdon hit maniʒe unlease men, þa þa ic wæs ʒeseten on þære ylcan byriʒ. hi me rehton, *þæt* se wer wære symble abysʒod on mildheortlicu*m* weorcu*m* ⁊ symble ʒeornfull ʒodra weorca, ⁊ he wæs willend þære healican cu*m*liþnesse. he wæs abysʒod on þa*m* beʒanʒu*m* ⁊ ymbhoʒu*m* his ealdordomes ⁊ dyde ⁊ hoʒode ymb þa eorþlican þinʒ for nyde his hlafordes swiðor þonne of þære inʒehyʒde his sylfes willan. soðlice þa þa hit nealæhte þære tide his deaþes, seo mæste hreohnes astah þære lyfte, *þæt* he ne mihte beon ʒelæded ut to bebyrʒenne. ⁊ hine þa on þære sawle bade acsode his aʒen wif mid swiðe hefiʒu*m* sare ⁊ wope ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'hwæt do ic? la me! hu wile ic þe ut ʒelædan to bebyrʒenne, nu ic sylfa ne mæʒ

---

1 ðe|[]alra ʒecunnian *O* || nyston] nis se *O* 2 cnyh- *O* || ðrid- *O* 3 hwylce *O* || honda *O* 5 þe] þa ðe *O* || sæʒde *O* || sona *f. C* || anumene *O* || ðissum *O* 6 næni mon wæs *O* || hyrede se þe *O* || cnihtes] Cristes *C* 7 ʒebodad|[]etrus *O* || ondreslic þætte *O* 8 he *f. C O* 9 swylce *O* 10 *þæt* þe cunne] þæt cunne *C*, þeah unne *O* || dyhlan *O* || ac] ao *C* 11 sculon *O* 11—12 us þam ondrædon þonne ylcan reccan *O* 13 sprecen *O* || be] bi *O* 14 leoredan *O* || lichoman *O* || -witan (120a) moniʒe *O* 15 eac] eac na *O* || onʒeat *O* || ʒ[]|hyrde bi Theofania *O* 16 Centumcel[]|swa *O* 17 cyþdan hit ⁊ sæʒdon *O* || mon- *O* || þa ðe[]|ʒeseten *O* 18 wære sy[]|abysʒod *O* || milt- *C* 19 symle *O* || ʒeorn[]ul ʒodra *O* 20 willen *C O* || healican (-an *aus* ũ) *C* || abysiʒ[]|on *O* || biʒonʒum *O* 21 his] þæs (*darüber* his, *corr. sp. hd.*) *O* || -domes] -monnes *O* || ymb *f. O* || eorþ-] weorð- *O* 22 hlafordes[]|of *O* || inʒehydo *O* 23 soðlice *f. C* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* || tyde *O* 24 hreownes *O* || þæ[]|lyfte *O* 25 sawul *O* 26 swyðe hefiʒe *O* 27 hu] hwa *C* || wille *O* || ic *f. C* || ut lædan *O* || seolfa *O*

ut ȝan on þa duru þises huses for þære mycclan reþnesse?' þa ⁊swarode he hyre ⁊ cw*æ*ð: 'nelle þu þe, wif, ondrædan, forþon sona swa ic beo forðfered, þære lyfte smyltnes eft hider ȝ*e*hwyrfeþ.' þa sona æft*er* þære stefne he forðferde, ⁊ æft*er* þon þe he forðferde, seo smyltnes wæs eft cumen. þ*æt* ilce wundor in þære spræce (131b) þæs æþelan weres eac oðre wundru wæron mid siðiende. soðlice his handa ⁊ his fet wæron swellende ⁊ aþundene for þy wætan þære fotadle, ⁊ æȝþer ȝe þa handa ȝe þa fet wæron wunda fulle, emne swa þa wyrms fleowan ut of þa*m* openan wunde. ac mid þy þa þe his lic wæs ȝeȝyred to þweanne, swa hit þeaw wæs æft*er* his forðfore ær man hine bebyrȝde, his fet ⁊ his handa wæron swa hale ȝ*e*wordene, swylce hi næfre næfdon nan dolh æniȝre wunde læssan oððe maran. þa witodlice wæs Theophanius to eorþan ȝ*e*læded ⁊ bebyrȝed, ⁊ þa his wife wæs ȝ*e*þuht on swefne, þ*æt* ymb · IIII · niht se marmstan sceolde beon onwænded, se wæs aseted ofer his byrȝene. ⁊ þa þa se marmstan aweȝ ȝ*e*numen wæs, þe læȝ ofer his lichaman, swa mycel æþm wynsumes stences þær upp weoll of his lichaman, efne swylce of ða*m* fuliendan licha*m*an þæs arwyrðan weres fore þa*m* wyrmu*m*, þe of þa*m* hreawu*m* creopað, synderlice wyrtȝemanȝ upp ȝeweollon. þa þ*æt* swa ȝ*e*worden wæs, þa tweodon sume mæn, þe wæron tydre on ȝ*e*leafan. ⁊ þa ȝ*e*la*m*p hit sume dæȝ*e*, þ*æt* ic sæt on ȝ*e*mote æþelra wera. þa wæron þær eac þa cræftiȝan sylfe, þe þone marmstan æt his byrȝenne onwændun, ⁊ me bædon hwæshuȝu, þæs þe heora aȝen þearf wæs. þa acsode ic hi be þa*m* ylcan wundre beforan þa*m* æþelu*m* weru*m* ⁊ þa*m* preostheape ⁊ eac beforan eallu*m* þa*m* folce. þa sædon hi sona, hu wundorlican ȝ*e*mete hi wæron þær ȝ*e*fylde mid wynsu*m*nesse þæs swetan stences, ⁊ eac oþre wisan hi rehton to ecan þæs wundres be þære ylcan byrȝene, þ*æt* us is nu

---

1 ȝeȝan *O* || þysses *O* || þære] þeosse *O* || mic- *O* 2 he[]|⁊ *O* || hyre] hine *C* 3 beo[]|þære *O* || eft: (ȝ *rad.*) *C* 4 so[]æfter *O* 5 cuman *C* 6 weras *O* || oðra *O* || sið[]ende (*zu* -endo, *ds. hd.?*) *O* 6—7 soðl[]|his *O* || hon- *O* || -dene f[]r ði *O* || wætan] wæron *O* 8 honda *O* || efne *O* 9 swa þ*æt* ða wyrms *O* || openu*m* *O* || wunde] dolȝu*m* *O* 10 ȝeȝyred] onȝered *O* || þweannene *O* || swa] swa swa *O* 11 man hine] hine mon *O*, man hī *C* || byriȝde *O* || honda *O* 12 hy *O* || næfdon] hæfde *O* || æniȝere *O* 12—13 læssan oððe maran] oððe læsse oððe mare *O* 14 · IIII · feower *O* 15 marmastan *O* || onwended *O* || aseted(120b)[]|fer his *O* || -ȝenne *O* 16 þa þa] ða *O* || marmastan *O* || anumen *O* || lichom- *O* 17 eþm *O* || -ces: *C* || up weol *O* || -homan *O* 18 -homan *O* || arwur- *O* 19 þam *f.* *O* || hreawe cryþþ *O* || creopaþ] crawaþ *C* 19—20 -monȝ up weollen *O* || þa *f.* *O* || tweoden þæs sume men *O* 21 -lomp *O* || ic sæt] ꝥ sæton (æ *auf ras.*) *C* 22 æþele weras *C* 23 marmanstan *O* || onwendan *O* 24 hy *O* || ilcan *O* || wundre (r *auf ras.*) *C* 26 sæȝdan *O* || -lice *O* || hy *O* 27 -nysse *O* || oþre] on oþre *C* || hy *O* 28 eacan *O* || þæs wundres] þa*m* wundre *C* || byrȝenne *O* || nu *f.* *O*

lanȝ to asecȝanne.' Petrus cwæð: 'nu ic onȝyte ȝenoh ȝecweme wisan minre acsunȝe. (132a) ac swa þeh min mod cnysseþ mid socne, forþon þe ær her bufan ȝecweden wæs, þæt haliȝra manna sawla wæron on heofonum. me þinceþ þearf butan tweon, þæt we witan, hwæþer hit sy to ȝelyfanne, þæt unrihtwisra manna sawla syn ahwær elles buton on helle, ⁊ me lysteþ þæt ic wite, hwæt soþes sy be þære wisan. witodlice se mennisca wen ne weneþ na, þæt synfulra manna sawla maȝon beon cwylmde ær þam dome.'

XXIX.

Ȝreȝorius him ⁊swarode: 'ȝif þu ȝelyfdest mid fullum ȝeþance ⁊ cweminȝce þære halȝan spræce, þæt haliȝra manna sawla wæron on heofonum, þe ȝedafenað eac, þæt þu ȝelyfe þurh ealle wisan, þæt unrihtwisra manna sawla syndon in helle, forþon þe þa rihtwisan beoð ȝewuldrode of þam edleane heora incundan rihtwisnesse, swa eac þa unrihtwisan beoð cwylmde for heora unrihtwisnesse. soþlice swa þa ȝecorenan ȝeblissað seo ece eadiȝnes, swa eac hit is þearf, þæt þu ȝelyfe, þæt þa wiþercorenan bærneþ þæt ece fyr of þam dæȝe heora ændes ⁊ forðfore.' Petrus cwæð: 'ac on hwylc ȝerad is hit to ȝelyfanne, þæt þæt lichamlice hellefyr maȝe ȝeniman ⁊ ȝehabban þa unlichamlican wisan þære sawle?'

XXX.

Ȝreȝorius him ⁊swarode: 'nu þæs lifiȝendan mannes se unlichamlica ȝast byð hæfd in þam lichaman þa hwile þe se man cwic byð, for hwon ne mæȝ la eac se ylca ȝast æfter deaðe beon hæfd on þam lichamlican fyre?' Petrus cwæð: 'in ȝehwylcum men þa hwile þe he leofað se ȝast byþ hæfd on þam lichaman, forþon he ȝeliffæsteþ þone lichaman.' Ȝreȝorius þa ȝyt spræc: 'o nu þonne, Petrus, ȝif se

---

1 lonȝ *O* || -cȝanne||[ ]etrus *O* || Petrus (P *vom rubr. vergessen*) *C* || nu *f. C* || ȝecweme] ȝemede *O* 2 þeh] þeah nu ȝyt *O* || cnysseþ] cynseþ *O* 3 mon- *O* 4 þearf forðon but. *O* || witen *O* 5 sy] sie *O* || -fenne *O* || monna *O* || ahwær] ower *O* 7 -nisco *O* || no *O* || mon- *O* 9 ȝelyfesþ mid fulle *O* || ȝeþonce *O* 10 -inȝe þæs *O* || ȝespreces *O* || monna *O* || in *O* 12 monna *O* || seondon *O* || forðan *O* 13—14 þa (121a) unriht- *O* || cwelmde *O* || soþlice *f. O* 15 ȝeblissiað *O* || -nys *O* 16 bærnaþ *C* || þæt] on þæt *C* || of þa[ ]|dæȝe *O* 17 endes *O* || ȝera[ ]|is *O* 17—18 -fenne þætte *O* || mæȝe neoman *O* 20 lyfȝendan mon- *O* 21 lichoma *O* || mon *O* 22 hwan *O* || ilca *O* 23 lichamlican fyre] lichaman *C* || ȝehwil- *O* 24 bið *O* || lichoman *O* || ȝelyf- *O* 25 -homan *O* || o nu þoñ *C*, on þone *O* || ȝyf *O*

unlicha*m*lica ʒast forþon maʒ*e* beon hæfd on þa*m* men, þe he ʒelif-fæsteþ þon*e* lichaman, for hwan ne mæʒ he þon*ne* eac in þa*m* witu*m* beon hæfd, þær he cwylmed byþ? soðlice we cweðaþ nu, þ*æt* þurh fyr þæs syn(132 b)fullan ʒast si ʒ*e*hæfd ⁊ ʒenumen, to þon þ*æt* he sy in þa*m* tintreʒu*m* þæs fyres ʒeseonde þ*æt* fyr ⁊ ʒefelende. witodlice in þa*m* ylcan he þrowað, þe he ʒesyhþ, ⁊ swa he byþ cwylmed, forþa*m* he ʒesyhþ hine sylfne byrnan. þus hit þonne ʒeweorþeþ, þ*æt* seo licha*m*lice wise þæs fyres bærneð þa unlicha*m*lican, þ*æt* is þa sawle, þon*ne* of þa*m* ʒesewenlican fyre byð toso*m*ne ʒ*e*toʒen seo hætu ⁊ þ*æt* unʒesewenlice sar, þ*æt* þurh þ*æt* fyr sy cwylmed seo unʒesewenlice sawl in þa*m* ʒesewenlican liʒʒe. soðlice þ*æt* we maʒon eac onʒytan in þæs ʒodspelles sæʒene, þ*æt* þon*e* bryne seo sawl þrowaþ nales þ*æt* an ʒ*e*seonde, ac eac swylce fandiende ⁊ þrowiende. be þon hit wæs ʒesæd mid þære soþfæstnysse stefne, þ*æt* se weleʒa deada wære bebyrʒed in helle, þæs sawl clypode ⁊ cyþde, þ*æt* heo wære hæfd in þa*m* fyre. se weleʒa bæd Abraha*m* of helle ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: ‘onsænd Lazaru*m*, þ*æt* he bedyppe þ*æt* ytemeste liþ his finʒres in wætere ⁊ ʒ*e*kele mine tunʒan, forþon ic eom cwylmed on þisu*m* liʒʒe.’ ʒeþenc forþon, Petrus, þ*æt* nu seo soðfæstnys cyþ, þ*æt* is Crist sylf, þ*æt* se synfulla weleʒa sy ʒ*e*hyned in hellefyru*m*, hwylc man is la to þon snotor, þ*æt* he wiðsacan maʒe, þ*æt* wiþercorenra sawla ne syn hæfd in þa*m* ylcan fyru*m*?’ Petrus cw*æ*ð: ‘ʒ*e*hyr nu þa, þ*æt* min mod is ʒ*e*beʒed mid þissere ʒesceadwisnysse ⁊ cyðnesse to ʒ*e*leaffullnesse, ac swa þeh eft onsænded hit hweorfaþ to þære strecnesse, forþon þe ic hit nat, hu þ*æt* mæʒ ʒ*e*weorþan, þ*æt* seo unlicha*m*lice wise maʒe beon hæfd ⁊ ʒeswenced fra*m* þære lichamlican wisan.’ ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: ‘saʒa me nu, ic þe frine, hweþer þu wene, þ*æt* þara æswicena ʒastas, þe wæron adrifene of

1 -hamlic[]|ʒast *O* || for ði mæʒ beon *O* 2 lichoman *O* || þo(n)ne *O* 3 he eft cwelmed bið *O* 4 fyr] þæt fyr *O* || si] se *O* || ʒenume[]|to *O* || he: (o *rad.?*) *C* 5 tintreʒa *O* || þæt[]|⁊ *O* || ʒefelende (*zweites* e *auf rad.* y) *C* 6 bið *O* || forðon *O* 7 ʒesycð *O* || seolfne *O* 8 licu*m*lice *O* || -lice *O* 9 of] on *C* || ʒeseʒen- *O* || bið *O* 10 unʒeseʒenlice *O*, unʒesewenlica *C* || þætte *O* || seo cwelmed *O* 11 sawul *O* || liʒe *O* 12 on *O* || ʒodspelles *f.* *O* || sæʒene] ʒesaʒone *O* || þætte *O* || þonne *O* || bryne] byrne *O* || sawul *O* 13 nalæs *O* || ac *f.* *C* || fand-] fund- *O* || ðan *O* 14 ʒesæʒd *O* || -nesse *O* || þætte se weliʒa *O* 15 sawul cleopede *O* 16 hæfd(121 b)[]|ðam *O* || weoliʒa *O* 17 onsænd] send *O* || bedype *O* || yðmesðe *O* 18 wæter *O* || ʒecele *O* || in þissum *O* 19 liʒe *O* || forþon *f.* *O* || cyþ: (⁊ *rad.*) *C*, sylf seʒeð *O* 20 sylf *f.* *O* || weliʒa *O* || ʒehyned] he ʒenyd *O* || hwilc *O* 21 wiðsacan maʒe] mæʒe wiðsacan *O* 22 ilcum *O* 23 min] þin *C* || ʒebiʒed *O* || þeosse ʒescadwisnesse *O* || ⁊ cyðnesse *f.* *O* 24 -fulnesse *O* 24—25 ac *bis* strecnesse *f.* *O* || þe] þæt *O* || (ic) *C* || mæʒe ʒewurþan *O* 26 mæʒe *O* 27 him ⁊swarode] cwæþ *O* || frinu *O* 28 hwæþer *O* || þara] ða *O* || æswiccan *O* || -fen *O*

þa*m* heofonlican wuldre, hweþer þa syn licha*m*lice þe unlicha*m*lice.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'hwylc rihtȝewittiȝra manna is to þon snotor, *þæt* he wylle þa ȝastas secȝan licha*m*lice?' Ȝreȝ*orius* him ⁊swar*ode*: 'ac cwyst þu ⁊ andettest, *þæt* hellefyr sy licha*m*lic þe (133a) unlicha*m*lic? Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'ne tweoȝe ic na, *þæt* hellefyr sy licha*m*lic, forþon hit ȝewis is, *þæt* in þa*m* beoþ þa licha*m*lican cwylmde æft*er* þa*m* dome.' Ȝreȝ*orius* þa ȝyt spræc: 'witodlice seo soðfæstnes byþ cweþende to þa*m* wiþercorenu*m* on þa*m* dome: 'ȝaþ þa, awyrȝede, in *þæt* ece fyr, *þæt* wæs ȝeȝearwod deofle ⁊ his ænȝlu*m*.' nu we ȝehyraþ, *þæt* se deofol ⁊ his enȝlas, þeh þe hi syn unlicha*m*lice, hwæþre hi beoð cwylmde mid þy licha*m*lican fyre, hwylc wundor is forþon, þeh þe þa sawla, ær þon þe hi eft onfon þone lichaman, maȝan ȝefelan þa licha*m*lican tintreȝan?' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'nu openaþ me ⁊ cuþað seo rihte ȝesceadwisnes, ⁊ ne þearf min mod naht ofer þis tweoȝan be þissere socne ⁊ friȝnunȝe.'

XXXI.

Ȝreȝ*orius* þa ȝyt spræc: 'æft*er* þon þe þu swa earfoðlice ⁊ ȝewinfullice onȝeate ⁊ ȝelyfdest, ic ȝelyfe, *þæt* hit sy ræd, *þæt* ic asæȝce þa spræce, þe me ȝerehte wæron fra*m* swiþe ȝetreowu*m* weru*m*. soþlice Iulian*us* wæs haten þissere Romaniscan cyrcan se ȝeonȝra ealdorman ⁊ mundbora, in þære ic nu þeowiȝe minu*m* ordfruman. se forðferde nu for seofon wintru*m* huhuȝu swa, ⁊ se ȝewunode, *þæt* he co*m* ȝelomlice to me, þa þa ic wæs in mynstre ȝeseten, ⁊ spræc to me be his sawle nytnesse ⁊ þearfe. witodlice se me sæde sume dæȝe þa spræce ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð to me: 'hit ȝelamp in Þeodrices daȝu*m* þæs cyninȝces, *þæt* mines sweores fæder wæs in Sicilialande ⁊ þær manode rihtes ȝafoles. ⁊ þa þa he eft ferde to Lanȝbeardu*m*, his scip wearð bedrifen ⁊ ȝenyded to þa*m* ealande, þe is nemned Neparis. ⁊ þa forþon þe þær eardode su*m* swiþe myccles mæȝnes wer, se wæs

1 hwæþer *O* || þe unlichamlice *f. O* 2 rihtȝittiȝra *O* || þan *O* 3 wile *O* || []reȝorius *O* || cwysðu *O* 4 andetes *O* || lichamlic þe unlichamlic] hwæþer ðe unlichamlic þe lichamlic *O* 5 tweo *O* || si *O* || forðan *O* 6 cwylmde] cwealde *O* 7 -nys bið *O* 8 awerȝede *O* 9 enȝ- *O* || ðætte *O* || se *f. O* 10 þeah ðe heo *O* 11 cwylmd *O* || forðan *O* || þeah *O* || þe *f. O* 12 ðan *O* || heo *O* || þone] ða *O* || lichoman *O* || mæȝen *O* 13 lichamlican] lichoman *O* || tintreȝu *O* || openaþ] owenað *O* || cuþað] cyðað *O* 14 ȝescadwisnys *O* || noht *O* 15 þisse *O* 15—16 -ninȝe(122a) || []reȝorius *O* || spæc *O* || ðan *O* || -licu*m* *C* || ȝe[] | fullice *O* 16—17 -lic*um* ⁊ȝite *C* || ⁊ *f. C* || si *O* 18 asec[] | þa *O* || fram] fram me *C*, me fram *O* 19 þeosse *O* || cirican se iunȝra *O* 20 þeowiȝe] þeowode *O* 21 seofon] · VII · *O* || -nede *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* 23 -nysse *O* || se] þes *O* || sæȝde *O* 24 cwæð] com *O* || on Ðeodorices *O* 25 cyninc ȝes *O* || sweores] weres *O* || -londe *O* || þær (r *aus* s) *C* 26 monede *O* || rihtes ⁊ ȝafoles *O* || þa þa] ða ðe *O* || ferde] ferde ⁊ hwearf *O* || Lonȝ- *O* 27 ȝeneded *O* || ealonde *O* 28 þa *f. O* || forðam *O* || eardode] ærdæde *O* || micles *O*

ansetla in westenne, þa ȝeþuhte *þæt* ræd mines sweores fæder, *þæt* he færde to þa*m* Ȝodes were ⁊ hine sylfne befæste his ȝebedrædene, þa hwile þe þa rowendas þæs scipes him sohton ⁊ ȝeȝearwodon oþre (133 b) ȝereðru. soðlice sona swa se drihtnes wer hi ȝeseah, he wæs sprecende to heo*m*, ⁊ þa betweoh oðru*m* spræcu*m* he cw*æ*ð: 'wite ȝe, hweþer Ƿeodric se cyninȝ sy dead?' hi hi*m* ⁊swarodon sona ⁊ cwædon: 'nese, la, nese. ne weorðe *þæt*! he wæs lifiende, þa we hi*m* fra*m* foron, ⁊ nu ȝyt us naht oþres ȝesæd nis be hi*m*.' sona se Ȝodes þeowa heo*m* þa spræce ȝeecte ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'witodlice he is dead ȝyrstandæȝe on þa nontide. betweoh Iohanne þa*m* papan ⁊ Symmache þa*m* ealdormen he wæs acweald ⁊ ȝebundenum handu*m* ȝelæded ⁊ aworpen in ænne fyrene hwer.' þa hi þa þis ȝehyrdon, hi writon þone dæȝ ⁊ ȝemearcodon ymbhiȝdiȝlice, ⁊ sona swa hi wæron ha*m* cumene in Lanȝbearde, hi onfundon ⁊ ȝeacsodon, *þæt* þy ylcan dæȝe Ƿeodric se cyninȝ wæs dead þe hit ȝecyþed wæs ⁊ ȝeeowed þa*m* Ȝodes þeowe be his ænde ⁊ wite. ⁊ forþon þe se cyninȝ acwealde swæncende Iohanne*m* þon*e* papan in fæstene ⁊ eac ofsloh mid his wæpnu*m* unsynniȝne Symmachu*m* þon*e* ealdormann, rihtlice wæs *þæt* æteowed, *þæt* he wæs in *þæt* fyr asænded fra*m* þa*m* ilcan, þe he ær unrihtlice fordemde in þisu*m* life.'

XXXII.

Eac swylce hit ȝela*m*p in þa tid, þe ic ærest hiȝode to þa*m* lustu*m* þæs diȝlan lifes, *þæt* su*m* arwyrþa wita wæs, þæs nama wæs D*eu*sdedit, se wæs swiþe wel freond þa*m* æþelestu*m* mannu*m* þissere burȝe, ⁊ eac swylce he wæs to me ȝeþeoded mid sundriȝu*m* freondscipe. ⁊ ȝelomlice he me sæde þas spræce ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð, *þæt* hit

---

1 westene *O* || ȝeþ. him þæt *O* || mines] mycel mines *C* || sweores] weres *O* 2 ferde *O* || -denne *O* 3 rowendas] nowentas *O* || him] hine *C* | -wedon *O* 4 hi] hine *O* 5 him *O* || betwyh oþrum ȝesprecu*m* *O* 6 hwæþer Ƿeodoricus *O* || si *O* || ⁊swarodon sona] sona ⁊swaredon *O* 7 ȝeweorðe *O* || lifiȝende *O* 8 from forum *O* || ȝet us noht ylcor ȝesæȝd is be him *O* 9 þeowa] wer *O* || him *O* || ȝeihte *O* || ȝeorstandæȝ *O* 10 -tid *O* | Sim- *O* 11 acweald] acweald ⁊ ȝescod (*corr. sp. hd.*) *O* 12 awor-] bewor- (. . *sp. hd.*) *O* || fyrenne *O* || heo *O* 13 ȝemearcodon] mearcedon *O* || ymbehydiȝlice *O* 14 Lonȝ- *O* || -sedon *O* || ylcan (122 b) [] | æȝe *O* 15 Ƿeodoricus *O* || þe] þa *O* || ȝecyþed] ȝecyd *O* || ȝeywe[] | þam *O* 16 ende *O* || ⁊ wite *f. C* || *zweites* ⁊] ond *O* 17 swencende *O*, swænce(n)dne *C* 18 -synninȝne *O* || -man *O* || wæs] he wæs *O* || þæt *f. O* || ætywed *O* 19 forðam þæt he *O* || in þæt fyr (*auf ras.*) *C* || sended *O* || ylcum *O* 20 fordemde] fordyde *O* || þeossum *O* 21 on *O* 22 dyȝlan *O* || arwurða *O* 23 swyþe *O* || -estan *O* || þeosse *O* 24 sundriȝu*m* (s *aus* w) *C*, synddriȝe *O* 25 sæȝde þa *O*

ȝelumpe on Ȝotena tidum, *þæt* wære sum swiðe ænlic wer ⁊ foremære, þæs nama wæs Reparat*us*. þa þa hit nealæhte þæs deaðe, he læȝ swiþe lanȝ*e* ofer *þæt* þe he wæs ȝeclypod, swa man maniȝ*e* men deþ. þa æt nehstan wæs ȝeþuht, *þæt* fram him eallinȝa se liflica ȝast ut eode, ⁊ se lichama þær wunode orsawle. witodlice þyder (134 a) hi ȝesomnodon maniȝe m*en*, ⁊ eac eall his hired hine deadne weopon ⁊ mændon. þa færinȝa ȝehwearf eft se ȝast to þam lichaman, ⁊ þa tearas wurdon in wundrunȝ*e* ȝecyrrede eallra þara weopendra, þe þær ymbstodon. ⁊ he þa se Reparat*us* eft ȝecyrred cw*æ*ð: 'sændaþ swiðe hraðe ænne cniht to s*anct*e Laurenties circan, ⁊ se hawiȝe, hwæt si ȝedon be Tiburtio þam mæssepreoste, ⁊ eft hraþe efste, *þæt* he hit us secȝe.' witodlice se Tiburtius wæs sæȝd, *þæt* he underlæȝe a ⁊ hyrde symble þam lichamlicum lustum. þæs lit ⁊ þeawas nu ȝyt ȝemyneð ȝenoh wel Florentius, se nu is þære ylcan cyrcan mæssepreost. soðlice þa hwile þe se cniht þider ferde, se ylca Reparat*us*, þe þa eft to þam lichaman ȝecyrred wæs, sæde, þær þær he ȝelæded wæs hwæt he ȝeseah ⁊ onȝæt, ȝ*e* eac hwæt he ȝeseah be þam ylcan mæssepreoste, ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'þær wæs ȝeȝearwod swiðlic ad ⁊ þider wæs ȝelæded Tiburti*us* se mæssepreost ⁊ aseted ofer þone, ⁊ þa underȝesettum ⁊ ȝebettum mycclum fyre he wæs þær forbærned. eac þær wæs ȝeȝearwod oþer ad, þæs heanes wæs ȝeþuht, *þæt* wære aþæned fram þære eorðan oþ þon*e* heofon. he þa onsændedre þære stefne cleopode, hwam se ȝeteohhod wære.' ⁊ þa ȝecwedenum þisum wordum butan ælcære ⁊sware Reparat*us* wæs eft forðfered. ⁊ se cniht, þe wæs onsænded to Tiburtio þam mæssepreoste, he þa funde hine eallinȝa deadne. witodlice, Petr*us*, þy Reparat*us* wæs ȝelæded to þam stowum þara wita, þe he hi ȝesawe ⁊ eft hider ȝehwurfe ⁊ hi asæde ⁊ eft forþferde. openlice hit is ȝecyþed, *þæt* he ne ȝeseah þa no him sylfum, ac us, þe her nu ȝyt forȝifen is, *þæt* we lifiað, ⁊ eac alyfed

---

1 tide *O* || sum *f. O* || formære *O* 2 Separatus þa ðe *O* 3 swyðe *O* || moniȝe mon *O* 4 nyhstan *O* 5 -homa *O* || -nude *O* || ðider *O* 6 -nedon moniȝe *O* || all hi aȝen hired hine *O* 7 eft *f. O* || -homan *O* || tea::ras (ra *rad.*) *C* 8 wurdo *O* || -rred ealra *O* || þæra wepen- *O* 9 se *f. O* || Separ- *O* || ȝecyrred] ȝecyrde ⁊ *C* || sendað *O*, sændaþ (s *aus* n) *C* 10 hraðe (.. *ders. hd.?*) *O* || cyrican *O* || hawiȝe] ȝehawie *O* || sy *O* 11 þæm *O* || hraþa *C* || efste *f. O* 12 ȝesecȝe *O* || -læȝe ð[]|⁊ *O* 13 symle *O* || þa *C* || -lican *O* || þeawas] ðeawas *O*, þeaw *C* || ȝemyneð] ȝenyded *C* 14 nu is] is nu *O* || ilcan cyrican *O* 15 ilca Separ- *O* 16 -homan *O* || sæde] he sæȝde *O* 17 ȝeseah (123 a) ⁊ onȝeat *O* 17–18 mæssepreo[]|⁊ *O* || cwæð] he cwæþ *O* || swyðlic *O* 20 myclum *O* || forbærned] bærned *O* 21 -wod (d *aus e. a.*) *C* || heanes] henes *O* || þæt] þæt (he) (*sp. hd.*) *O* || aþened *O* 22 þa *f. C* || onsen- *O* 23 hwam] hæm *O* || ȝetihæd wæs *O* || þeossum *O* 24 ælcre *O* || Sepa- *O* 25 onsen- *O* 26 eallinȝa] þa eallinȝe *O* || Sepa- *O* 27 ðæra *O* || þe] þæt *O* || ȝeseȝe *O* || ȝehwurfe] hwurfe *O* || heo asæȝde *O* 28 þa no] þone *O* 29 seolfum *O* || þe] þæm ðe *O*

is, *þæt* we moton us sylfe ȝebetan ⁊ ȝerihtan fram yflum weorcum. soþlice Reparatus ȝeseah þa þone ad ȝetimbrodne nalæs forþon, *þæt* wudu byrneð in helle, *þæt* þy, *þæt* fyr sy, ac forþon (134b) he ȝeseah þa, *þæt* he sceolde eft aseċȝan lifiȝendum mannum be þam bryne ⁊ wite synfullra manna. ȝenoh ȝære we witon, *þæt* þis lichamlice fyr mid her lifȝendum mannum of þam wuda byð ȝemycclad ⁊ feded; þe he ȝeseah þone ad ȝetimbrodne, *þæt* þa, þe hit ȝehyrdon, leornodon ⁊ onȝæton þurh þas ȝewunelican fyr, hu hi sceoldon heom ondrædan þa unȝewunelican.

XXXIII.

Eac ȝelamp sum swiðe ondrysnlicu wise in Ualeria þære mæȝðe, þæs þe me sæde þæs arwyrþan lifes wer Maximianus, se wæs Siracusanisc biscop, se wæs eac ær lanȝe fore minum mynstre in þissere byriȝ. he cyðde me, *þæt* sum ȝerefman wære þara, þe onfenȝe anum mæȝdene æt fullwihte sumes Ȝodes mannes dohter þe halȝostan Sæternesdæȝe nehst eastron. ⁊ he þa on æfenne æfter þam fæstene wæs ȝecyrred ham to his huse ⁊ wearð þa mid mycclum wine fordruncen. he bæd þa ylcan his ȝoddohter, *þæt* heo mid him þa niht ȝewunode, ⁊ þa on þære ylcan niht, *þæt* is unriht to secȝanne, he forspilde hie þurh forliȝre. witodlice on morȝen, þa he aras, þa onȝan he þencan swa scyldiȝ, *þæt* he wolde to baðe ȝan ⁊ þær mid þy wætere þæs bæþes aþwean þone wom þære synne. ⁊ he þa swa dyde, eode ⁊ hine baþode ⁊ þa onȝan forhtian, hweþer he in to cyrcan dorste ȝan. he scamode his wiþ men, ȝif he ne eode in to cyrican in swa halȝan dæȝe þara eastrena, ȝif he þonne þider eode, þonne ondred he him þone Ȝodes dom. þa hwæþre oferswiðde seo mennisce scamu þa oþre, ⁊ he þa ferde to cyrican. ac hwæþre he

---

1 seolfe *O* || yfelum *O* 2 Sepa- *O* || þa *f.* *O* || nales *O* || þæt] ðe *O* 3 byrne *O* || sie *O* 4 scolde *O* || aseccan lyfiendum *O* 5 -fulra *O* || ȝeare *O* || wi[]|þæt *O* || þis *f.* *O* 6 lifiendum *O* || bið ȝemiclad *O* || fæded *O* 7 þi *O* || þætte *O* || ȝeher- *O* || -nedon *O* 8 onȝeaton *O* || scoldon him *O* || -don *O* 9 unȝew.] unȝew. fyr *O* 10 eac] eac hit *O* || sumu *O* || ondresn- *O* 11 sæȝde þæs arwur- *O* || Siriacusanis *O* 12 for *O* || þeosse *O* 13 cydde *O* || þara þe] þera se *O* || -fenȝ *O* 14 fulluhte *O* 14—15 dohtor þy halȝestan (123b) []|ernesdæȝe *O* || eastrum *O* 15—16 æfter ðy[]|[]tenne wæs *O* || ȝecyrred] cerred *O* || mycle *O* || fordruncen] fornumen *O* 17 -tor *O* || hio mid hine *O* 18 secȝenn[]|he *O* 19 hie] hine *C* *O* || forliȝre] forleȝnesse *O* 20 þæn- *O* 21 baðes *O* 22 baþode] bebaðede *O* || onȝan (he) (*sp. hd.*) *O* || hwæþer *O* || to þære cyrican *O* 23—24 ȝan *bis* cyrican (*zweimal, das zweite mal* ȝan wið to (*st.* in to) cyrcan, *aber dann die wiederholung rad.*) *C* || ȝyf *O* || halȝum *O* || þara] þære *O* || eastron ȝeof he *O* || ðider in eode *O* 25 -swyðde *O* 26 scame *O* || *zweites* þa *f.* *O*

þær onᵹan swiþe bifiende ⁊ forhtiende standan ⁊ wende aa ⁊ sorᵹode, hwanne he wære seald þa*m* unclænan ᵹaste to þreaᵹenne ⁊ to swæncenne beforan eallu*m* þa*m* folce. ⁊ he þa hi*m* swiðlice ondred in þa*m* mæssesanᵹe. þa þa hi*m* þær naht earfoðes ᵹela*m*p, he ut þan*on* swiðe bliþe eode, ⁊ eft (135a) þa*m* oðru*m* dæᵹ*e* he co*m* to cyrcean ᵹ*e*noh sorhleas. swa hit þa wæs ᵹ*e*worden, þ*æt* he eode þa ·VI· samodᵹonᵹan daᵹas ᵹenoh bliþe ⁊ orsorh hi*m* to cyrcan ⁊ wende, þ*æt* his scylde oððe driht*en* hi na ne ᵹesawe oþþe ᵹ*e*sewene þa scylde mildheortlice forᵹifen hæfde. þa þy seofoþan dæᵹe wearð he færlice deaðe forþfered, ⁊ he þa sona wæs ᵹ*e*boren to byrᵹenne ⁊ bebyrᵹed. ⁊ þa eode liᵹ ut of his byrᵹene swiþe lanᵹ*e* hwile, swa ealle þa ᵹ*e*sawon, þe þær neh wæron, ⁊ eac swa lanᵹ*e* se liᵹ bærnde his ban, oþ þ*æt* eall seo byrᵹen wæs fornumen ⁊ forbærned, ⁊ seo molde, þe ᵹ*e*so*m*nod wæs in þa byrᵹene, wæs forbærned ⁊ ᵹ*e*worden to seaþe. witodlice þ*æt* dyde se ælmihtiᵹa drih*ten*, to þon þ*æt* he ᵹ*e*cyþde, hwæt þæs sawl þrowode on deoᵹolnesse, þa þæs lichaman se liᵹ forna*m* beforan manna eaᵹu*m*. in þære wisan, Petr*us*, Ᵹod sylfa wæs ᵹ*e*eadmodod, þ*æt* he wolde us, þe þis ᵹ*e*hyrdon, þa bysene þære fyrhte syllan, to þon þ*æt* we onᵹæton of þissere wisan sceawunᵹ*e*, hwæt seo sawl þrowað for hire scylde, seo byð lifiᵹende ⁊ mæᵹ ᵹ*e*felan, nu we ᵹ*e*hyrdon, þ*æt* eac þa deadan ban, þe naht ᵹ*e*felan ne maᵹon, wæron forbærnde on swa myccl*um* wite þæs fyres.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'ic wolde witan, hweþer þa ᵹodan m*en* onᵹytan þa ᵹodan in heofona rice, oþþe þa yflan m*en* maᵹen oncnawan þa yflan in helle wite.'

XXXIV.

Ᵹreᵹ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'se cwide is ᵹ*e*cyþed swiðe swutellice þyssere wisan in þa*m* drihtenlican wordu*m* þæs halᵹan ᵹodspelles, swa swa we ær cwædon, in þa*m* is ᵹ*e*sæd, þ*æt* su*m* weliᵹ man wære,

---

1 swyþe O || standan] sto(n)dan (a *aus* o, *corr. and. hd.*) O || aa] a O || sorᵹode] sorᵹode ⁊ forhtiende O 2 hwonne O || sald O || ðreaᵹenn[]|⁊ O || swen- O 3 -lice:: (hi *rad.*) C 4 þa þa] þa ðe O || noht earfeþes O || þanon] þañ C 5 swyðe O || þam *f.* O || oðre O || cyrican O 6 · VI ·] weox O || samodᵹonᵹan *f.* C 7 cyrican O || þætte O 8 hi na] on O || ᵹeseᵹe O || ᵹeseᵹene O 9 -ᵹyfen O || ði seofeþan O 10 ᵹeboren] boren O 11 liᵹ] læᵹ O || -ᵹenne swyðe O || ᵹeseᵹan O 12 neah O || læᵹ O 13 -nedu O || ᵹesam- O 14 -ᵹenne O 15 þan O || ᵹecyðde(124a)hwæt O 16 sawul O || diᵹol- O || lichom̄ O || leᵹ fornom O 17 seolfa O 18 wolde] salde O || ᵹehirden þa byse[]|ðære fyrhto O || syllan *f.* O 19 ðan þætte O || onᵹeaton O || ðysse O || sawul O 20 hyre O || bið lifiende O 21 noht O || ne *f.* O 22 forbærnde] bærnde O || myclum O 23 hwæðer O || ᵹadan O || onᵹeaton O 24 yfelan O || maᵹon O || yfela O 25 cwyde O || swyþe O || swutelice O 26 ðeosse O || þæm O 27 swa swa] swa se O || cwædon] sæᵹdon O || þæm O || ᵹesæᵹd O

se wæs ʒeʒyred mid baswu*m* ʒodwebbe ⁊ hwitu*m*, ⁊ he symble daʒa ʒehwylcu*m* beorhtlice ⁊ mærlice reordade. ⁊ þa wæs þær eac su*m* wædla, þæs nama wæs Lazar*us*, se læʒ æt þæs weleʒan mannes dura wunda full ⁊ wilnode, þ*æt* he sceolde (135b) beon ʒ*e*reorded hwæthuʒu of þa*m* crumu*m*, þe feollon of þæs weleʒan mannes beode, ⁊ hi*m* næniʒ man naht ne sealde. ac þa hundas comon to hi*m* ⁊ liccedan his wunda. eac hit is ʒesæd on þa*m* ʒodspelle, þ*æt* Lazar*us* dead wæs, ⁊ þ*æt* he wæs boren fra*m* ʒodes enʒlu*m* ⁊ aseted in Abrahames bearme, ⁊ se weleʒa, þa þa he dead wæs, he wæs bebyrʒed in helle. ⁊ þa þa he wæs in þa*m* tintreʒu*m*, he hof his eaʒan upp. þa ʒeseah he Abraha*m* feorran ⁊ Lazaru*m* þone þearfan on his bearme. ⁊ he þa se weleʒa clypiende þus cw*æ*ð: 'fæder Abraha*m*, ʒ*e*miltsa me ⁊ onsænd Lazaru*m*, þ*æt* he bedyppe þ*æt* ytemeste lið his finʒres in wæter ⁊ ʒecele mine tunʒan.' þa cw*æ*ð Abraha*m* to hi*m*: 'ʒ*e*muna la, sunu, þ*æt* þu onfenʒe micclu*m* ʒode on þinu*m* life on eorþan, ⁊ Lazar*us* onfenʒ ʒelice þa*m* yflu*m*.' þa onʒæt se wæliʒa, þ*æt* he ne þorfte na ofer þ*æt* wenan hi*m* selfu*m* þære ecan hæle hihtes. ac he þa wæs eft ʒ*e*cyrred to Abrahame ⁊ ʒ*e*wilnode his lifʒendra freonda hæle mid þisu*m* wordu*m* ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'fæder, ic þe bidde, þ*æt* þu hine onsænde to mines fæder huse; nu ʒyt ic habbe · V · broðra lifʒende on eorðan, þ*æt* he þa*m* cyþe, þ*æt* hi hi sylfe bewarnian, þ*æt* hi ne þurfan cuman in þas tintreʒes stowe ⁊ cwicsusles.' openlice, Petr*us*, mid þa*m* wordu*m* hit is ʒecyþed, þ*æt* þa ʒodan men maʒon þa ʒodan oncnawan, ⁊ eac þa yflan maʒon onʒytan þa oþre yflan. soðlice ʒif Abraha*m* ne onʒæte Lazaru*m*, ne spræce he næniʒra þinʒa swa to þa*m* weliʒan men, þe in þam tintreʒu*m* wæs, be Lazares þære aʒnan ʒeswencnesse, þa þa he cw*æ*ð, þ*æt* he onfenʒce maniʒ*e* yfel on his life. swa eac ʒif þa yflan ne mihton onʒytan þa oþre yflan, ne

1 baswum] brunbæswe *O* || hwite *O* || he] þæt he *O* || symble] semblede *O* 2 ʒehwylce *O* || reordade *f. O* || wæ[]|ðær *O* 3 weliʒan *O* 5 weliʒan *O* 6 noht *O* || comon to him] him comon to *O* || liccedon *O* 7 his] þa *C* || (ʒe) sæd *C*, ʒesæʒd *O* || on] in *O* || þæt] þæt ða *O* 8 ⁊ *f. O* || from *O* 9 bearm *O* || weliʒa *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* 10 þa þa] ða ðe *O* || hof (o *zu* e, *sp. hd.*) *O* || eaʒena up *O* 11 Ladzarum *O* 12 weliʒa *O* || cleopiende *O*, clypode *C* || þus ⁊ cw*æ*ð *C* 13 onsænd] send *O* || bedype *O* 14 ʒecele (k *über* c, *corr. 12. jhd.*) *O* || ʒemune *O* 15 miclum *O* || in *O* 16 ʒelice (124b) []|yfelum *O* || onʒeat se wel- *O* 17 no *O* || seolfum *O* || hælo hyhtes *O* 18 lifien- *O* || hælo *O* 19 þeossum *O* || þe] þeah *O* 20 onsende *O* || ʒyt] ʒeat *O* 20—21 hæbbe fir broðra on eorðan lyfiʒende *O* || cyþe] ʒecydde *O* || *erstes* hi] heo *O* || ʒewarnian *O* 22 þurfon *O* || þas tintreʒes] þæs tintreʒe *O* 23 maʒon þæra ða *O* 24 yfelan *O* || onʒ. þ. o. y.] þa oðre yfelan onʒytan *O* 25 onʒeate *O* || Lazarummes *O* || ne *f. O* || spræce] wræce *O* || næniʒe *O* 26 þæm *O* || in *f. O* || þæm *O* || Ladzar[]|þare aʒenan *O* 27 þa þa *f. O* || þætte he onfenʒe moniʒu *O* 28 ʒyf *O* || yfelan *O* || yfelan *O*

ʒemunde he næniʒra þinʒa his æfweardra broþra, þa þa he sylf wæs ʒeseted in þam tintreʒum. hu mæʒ þæt beon forþon, þæt se ne mihte þa ⁊weardan oncnawan, se þe eac swylce for þara æfweardra ʒemynde tilode, þæt he ʒebæde? in þære wisan is eac ʒecyðed (136 a) þæt þu na ne acsodest, þæt þa ʒodan oncnawað þa yflan, ⁊ eac þa yflan onʒytað þa ʒodan. witodlice se weleʒa wæs oncnawen fram Abrahame, þa þa he cwæð: 'þu onfenʒe maneʒa ʒod on eorþan in þinum life.' ⁊ eac se ʒecorena Lazarus wæs oncnawen fram þam weleʒan wiþercorenan, þa þa he hine be naman ʒenemde ⁊ þus cwæð: 'onsænd Lazarum, þæt he þæt ytemeste liþ his finʒres in wæter bedyppe ⁊ ʒecele mine tunʒan.' soðlice in þære tocnawnesse æʒðres ʒedales weaxeþ se eca þæs edleanes, swa þæt þa ʒodan ʒefean þy ma þe hi ʒeseoð eac þa mid heom blissian, þe hi ær lufodon on eorðan, ⁊ þa yflan, þonne hi beoþ tintreʒode mid þam, þe hi ær lufodon in þisum middanearde ⁊ Ʒod forsawon, nalæs þæt an, þæt hi tintreʒiað heora aʒnu witu, ac eac swylce hi fornimeþ ⁊ ʒeunrotsiað þara oðra, ðe hi ʒecnawað. ⁊ ðonne bið in þam ʒecorenum mannum sumu wunderlicere wise, þæt nalæs þæt an, þæt hi oncnawað þa, ðe hi ær cuþon in þisum middanʒearde, ac eac swylce ʒesewene ⁊ oncnawene hi onʒytaþ þa ʒodan weras, þe hi næfre ær ne ʒesawon. witodlice hi ʒeseoþ þa ealdan fæderas in þære ecan yrfeweardnesse, þam hi ne beoð þonne na uncuðe, þa hi cuðon symble ær in rihtwisnesse weorce. forþon þonne hi ealle þær ʒeseoþ Ʒod ælmihtiʒne mid ʒemænelicre beorhtnesse, hwæt is forþon, þæt þa nyton þær, þe witon ⁊ ʒeseoð þone, ðe wat ealle þinʒ?

XXXV.

Soþlice sum wæs ura cuðra swiðe æwfæst wer ⁊ herʒendlices lifes, se ða þe he forðferde nu for · IIII · ʒærum, þæs þe us oðre

---

1 næniʒe *O* || æfwardra *O* || þa ðe he seolf *O* 2 -ðan þætte *O* || 3 onc(na)wan *C* || þære ofward[]|ʒemynde *O* 4 tiolade *O* 5 -dost *C* || yfelan *O* || yfelan *O* 6 onʒeotað *O* || weliʒa *O* 7 þa þa] þa ðe *O* || onf. ær moniʒu *O* 8 Ladzarus *O* || weliʒan *O* 9 þa þa] þa ðe *O* || naman] nem̄ *O* || onsend *O* 10 Ladzarus *O* || bedype *O* 11 oncnaw- *O* || æʒðres] eʒþer *O* || ʒedales] dæles *O* 12 þætte *O* || ʒefeon *O* || ma] mæ *O* || heo *O* 13 eac þa mid heom blissian] mid heo eac blissiað þa *O* || heo *O* || on eorðan lufedon ⁊ *O* 14 yfelan *O* || heo *O* || -ʒode (125 a) mid *O* || hy *O* || -fedon *O* || ðeossum *O* 15 middanʒearde *O* || ʒ[]|forseaʒon *O* || hi] heo *O* || -treʒað *O* 16 aʒenu *O* 16—19 hi *bis* swylce *f. C* 16 heo *O* 17 heo *O* 18 heo *O* 19 þeossum *O* || ʒeseʒene þær ⁊ *O* || oncnawne heo *O* 20 þa] þær ða *O* || næfre] æfre *O* || ne *f. O* || hi] þonne hi *O* 21 þære] þam *C* || erfe- *O* || þæm heo *O* 22 þa heo cuð symle *O* || werce *O* 23 hi *f. O* || -tiʒe *O* 24 forðam *O* || þe] þe ær *C* 25 þone ðe wat *f. C* || eall *O* 26 ure cuða swyðe æfæst *O* || herʒende *C* 27 lifes *bis* forðferde *f. C* || feower ʒearum *O*

æwfæste weras cyþdon ⁊ sædon, þa þa him ⁊wearde wæron, *þæt* in þære tide his forðfore he ʒesawe Ionan þon*e* witeʒan ⁊ Ezechiele*m* ⁊ eac Daniele*m*, ⁊ hi sædon, *þæt* he onʒunne hi be naman nemnian his hlafordas ⁊ clypian. ⁊ he sæde, *þæt* to hi*m* cumene wæron þa witeʒan, ⁊ þa æft*er* þon þe he *þæt* sæde betyned*um* his eaʒ*um* .... he forðferde. in þære wisan, Petrus, mæʒ beon onʒyten openlice, hwylc seo cyþnes byþ in þa*m* unbrosnendlican life, nu þu ʒehyrest, *þæt* þes wer þa ʒyt ʒeseted in þa*m* brosnendlican lichaman oncneow þa halʒan witʒan, ⁊ hi be namon ne*m*de, þa he næfre (136b) ne ʒeseah mid his licha*m*lic*um* eaʒu*m*.

XXXVI.

Soðlice fulloft hit ʒelimpeþ, *þæt* seo ut ʒanʒende sawl of lichaman eac ʒecnaweþ þa, mid þa*m* heo byð ʒeteohhod, *þæt* heo sceall wunian in anre eardunʒstowe oððe for ʒelicnesse scylda oððe for ʒelicnesse ʒodra meorda ⁊ edleana. witodlice þæs arwyrðan lifes wer Eletheri*us* se ealda wita, be þa*m* ic sæde fela on þissere ærran bec, se me sæde, *þæt* he hæfde in his mynstre his ʒeborenne broður, þæs nama wæs Ioh*annes*, se foresæde his selfes ende þa*m* broðru*m* feowertyne nihtu*m* ær his forðfore. ⁊ þa þa he daʒa ʒehwilce tealde þa waniendan daʒas, þrym nihtu*m* ær his fore he wæs mid fefere ʒeþread. ⁊ þa seo tid com his deaðes, he onfenʒ þa*m* ʒeryne þæs drihtenlican lichaman ⁊ blodes, *þæt* is þa*m* husle. he ʒelaðode þa broðra to hi*m* ⁊ heo*m* bebead, *þæt* hi sceoldon beforan hi*m* sinʒan, ⁊ eac swylce he sylfa heom tæhte ⁊ ʒene*m*de þurh hine sylfne þon*e* antefn, þe hi be hi*m* sylfu*m* sinʒan sceoldon þysu*m* naman: 'ap*er*ite m*ih*i portas i*us*titie,' *þæt* is on enʒlisc ʒeþeode: 'ontynað me rihtwisnesse ʒatu, *þæt* ic in ʒanʒende þurh þa

---

1 æwfæste (w *aus* f) *C*, æfesðe *O* || cydde ⁊ sæʒdon þa ðe him *O* 2 Ionam *O* || witiʒan *O* || Ezechihelem *O* 3 heo sæʒdon *O* || heo be nomen nemnan *O* 4 his hlafordas ⁊ clypian] ⁊ cleopian his hlafordes *O* || he] ðæt he *O* || sæʒde *O* || *þæt* heo to *O* 5 witiʒan *O* || ðan *O* || betyndu*m* *O* 6 onʒeten *O* 7 hwelc *O* || -nes (s *auf ras.*) *C* || bið *O* || unʒebrosn- *O* || lifes *O* || ʒehyrst *O* 8 ʒyt] ʒen *O* || ʒested *O* || brosnen[]|lican *O* || -homan *O* 9 witiʒan *O* || heo be nomen *O* || ne *f.* *O* 11 ful- *O* || ʒonʒ- *O* || sawul *O* || -homan *O* 12 -awað *O* || beoð ʒetihad *O* || sceal *O* 13 scylda *bis* ʒelicnesse *f.* *C* || scyl[]|oððe *O* 14 meorda] mede *C* || edleane *O* || arwur- *O* || Eleuth- *O* 15 ic(125b)[]|ʒde fela in þeosse *O* || sæʒde *O* 16 -rene *C* || -ðor *O* 17 -sæʒde his seolfes *O* 18 þa þa] þa þe *O* || ʒehwylce talde þa woniendas *O* || daʒas *f.* *O* || ðrim *O* 19 ær ðon þe he forðferde *O* || þa] ða þe *O* 20 þæm *O* || -homan *O* 21 he ʒel.] ⁊ ʒelaðede *O* || broðor *O* || heom] him *O* 22 heo sceolden *O* || seolfa him ʒetæhte *O* 23 seolfne *O* || antifen ðe heo[]e him seolfum *O* 24 þysum naman] þæs noma his *O* 25 -þeoda *C* || ʒeatu *O* || ʒonʒ- *O*

⁊dette minu*m* drihtne ⁊ hine herȝ*e*; *þæt* is *þæt* drihtnes ȝæt, þurh *þæt* rihtwise in ȝað to þa*m* heofonlican rice.' witodlice þa þa ða broðra stodon swa ⁊ sunȝon beforan hi*m*, þa færinȝa onsendedre his stefne ⁊ forð ȝelædedre he clypode þus ⁊ cw*æ*ð: 'cu*m* la, Urse, cu*m*!' sona swa *þæt* ȝecweden wæs, he forðferde ⁊ ȝ*e*endode his deadlice lif. þa wæron þa broðra wundriende, forþon þe hi nyston hwæt *þæt* wæs, *þæt* se sweltenda broður swa cleopode. ⁊ þær wæs mycclu unrotnes ȝ*e*worden in þa*m* mynstre for his forþfore. þa þy feorðan dæȝe wæs þa*m* broðru*m* su*m* nydþearf, *þæt* hi onsændon heora broþor su*m*e to oþru*m* mynstre, *þæt* wæs feor þan*on*. þa wæron þa broþru þider farende mid heora ærendu*m*; þa ȝ*e*metton hi þær ealle munecas þæs mynstres swiðe (137a) unrote. hi cwædon to heo*m*: 'hwæt is eow la? for hwan wæron ȝe in swa mycelre ȝnornunȝ*e* ȝ*e*swencte?' hi heo*m* ⁊swarod*on* ⁊ cwædon: 'we ȝeomriaþ þa tolysnesse ⁊ broc þyssere stowe, forþon se an broðor, þæs lif us ȝ*e*hæfde in þysu*m* mynstre ⁊ us eallu*m* be his ræde heold, ⁊ nu todæȝ is se feorþa dæȝ þæs þe he wæs atoȝen of þisu*m* leohte.' þa sona þa broðra, þe þider comon, acsodon ȝeornlice, hu he ȝ*e*haten wære. hi heo*m* ⁊swarodon ⁊ cwædon: 'Urs*us*.' þa þa broðra, þe þider comon, acsodon smeaðancollice be þære tide his forðfore, ⁊ hi þa oncneowon, *þæt* he forðferde on þa ylcan tid þe he ær ȝeciȝed wæs þurh Iohanne*m* þone Ȝodes wer, se wæs mid heo*m* forðfered. of ðære wisan mæȝ beon onȝyten, *þæt* heora beȝra ȝ*e*earnunȝ wæs ȝ*e*mæce ⁊ heo*m* bam wæs forȝifen, *þæt* hi moston on anre eardunȝstowe ȝeferliðlice lifian, þa*m* eac ȝela*m*p, *þæt* hi samod ȝ*e*ferliðlice ferdon of lichaman. eac ic *þæt* ne hele, Petr*us*, *þæt* me ȝela*m*p *þæt* ic onȝæt be sumu*m* minu*m* neahȝ*e*buru*m*, þa ȝyt ic wæs læwde ⁊ wunode in minu*m* hame, þe me ȝ*e*la*m*p in þissere byriȝ of mines fæder yrfe. soðlice þær wæs neah me su*m* wuduwe, seo wæs haten Ȝalla, þeos hæfde ȝeonȝne sunu, se wæs

---

1 ondete *O* ‖ herize *O* ‖ þæt is] þis is *O* ‖ ȝæt] ȝast *O* 2 þa þa ⁊ ða þe *O* ‖ broðor *O* 4 ⁊ forð ȝelædedre *f. C* ‖ cleopede *O* ‖ cw̃ (c *auf ras. von* þ) *C* 5 his] þis *O* 6 broðor *O* ‖ -ðan þe heo *O* 7 broðor *O* ‖ þær] þara *O* ‖ mycel *O* 9 broðre *O* ‖ heo onsenden *O* ‖ su*m*ne *C* 10 broðor *O* 11 ærende *O* ‖ heo ðær alle ða mun. *O* 12 swiðe] swyðlice *O* ‖ him *O* 13 wæron] syndon *O* ‖ hi] ⁊ hi *O* 14 him *O* ‖ -rod: (e *rad.*) *C*, -rede *O* ‖ tolesednesse *O* ‖ ðeosse *O* 15 forðan þe *O* ‖ us] we *O* ‖ ðeossum *O* 16 allum *O* ‖ be his *f. O* ‖ -dæȝe *O* 17 ðyssum *O* ‖ broðor *O* 18 acsedon (126a) ȝeornlice *O* ‖ ȝeornlice *f. C* ‖ heo him *O* ‖ ⁊swarede *O* ‖ ⁊ cwædon *f. O* 19 broþor *O* ‖ -edon smeahþancolice *O* 20 heo *O* ‖ forðferde] leorde of lichoman *O* 21 ȝeciȝed] ȝecyd *O* 22 him *O* 23 ȝemæc *O* ‖ him *O* ‖ forȝyfen *O* 24 ȝeferliðlice] liflice *C* 25 heo *O* ‖ -liflice *C* ‖ ferdon] leordon *O* ‖ lichoman *O*, lichamu*m* *C* ‖ þe þæt ne *O* 26 Pet[]s *þæt O* ‖ ȝelomp *O* ‖ onȝeat *O* 27 læwde] læde *O* ‖ -nede *O* ‖ ham *O* ‖ (me) *C* 28 ðeosse *O* ‖ erfe *O* ‖ neah me *f. C* 29 wyduwe *O* ‖ seo] *þæt* (*sp. hd. auf ras.*) *O* ‖ ȝynȝne *O*

næmned Eumorfius. þan*on* eardode su*m* man unfeor, se wæs haten Stephan*us*, se wæs on ȝ*e*tale þara ȝerefmanna. ac þa þa se ylca Eumorfius læȝ on his feorhadle ⁊ hit wæs swiðe neah his lifes ænde, þa ciȝde he his cniht hi*m* to ⁊ þa*m* bebead þus ⁊ cw*æð*: 'ȝa swiðe hraþe ⁊ sæȝ*e* Stephane þa*m* ȝerefan, *þæt* he cume recene, forþon *þæt* scip is ȝearu, on þa*m* wit sculon beon ȝ*e*lædde to Sicilialande.' þa wende se cniht, *þæt* he dwolode ⁊ wohhade, ⁊ forþon wiðsoc, *þæt* he hi*m* heran nolde. þa onȝan se seoca man swiðlice beotian to him ⁊ cw*æð*: 'ȝa hraðe ⁊ sæȝe hi*m* *þæt* ic þe secȝe, ⁊ wite þu, *þæt* ic naht (137 b) ne dwoliȝ*e* in þisu*m* wordu*m*.' þa eode se cniht ut ⁊ ferde swa his hlaford hine het, ⁊ þa þa he wæs on midweȝ*e*, hi*m* co*m* oþer weȝferend onȝæn, se acsode hine, hwider he ȝan sceolde. þa ⁊swarode he hi*m* ⁊ cw*æð*: 'ic eo*m* onsænded fra*m* minu*m* hlaforde to Stephanes huse þæs ȝerefan.' ⁊ he þa sona hi*m* to cw*æð*: 'þon*an* ic eode nu, ac he wæs forðfered, ær ic þan*on* eode.' þa wæs ȝ*e*cyrred se cniht swiþe hraðe to Eumorfio his aȝnu*m* hlaforde ⁊ eac hine ȝemette deadne, þa þa he ha*m* co*m*. swa hit wæs þa ȝ*e*worden, *þæt* se cniht wæs ha*m* ȝ*e*cyrred, þa þa se oðer hi*m* onȝæn co*m* on middu*m* þa*m* weȝe. ȝ*e*wislice on þa*m* ȝ*e*mete þæs weȝes mihte beon onȝyten, *þæt* hi beȝen wæron forðferde on anre tide.' Petrus cw*æð*: 'is *þæt* la forswiðe ondrysnlic, *þæt* þe þu nu sædest. ac ic þe friȝne, for hwan þære ut ȝanȝendan sawle wære *þæt* scip ætywed, oþþe for hwan se sweltenda man foresæde, *þæt* he sceolde beon ȝ*e*læded to Sicilialande.' Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'witodlice, Petr*us*, ne beþearf na seo sawl swa ȝeradre weȝe ⁊ færinȝe. ac hit nis naht wundorlic, þeh þe hi*m* wære æteowed, *þæt* he mihte ȝeseon þurh hwæthuȝu licha*m*lices his sawle færeld, forþon þe he þa ȝyt lyfde on lichaman, ⁊ þon*ne* þurh *þæt* mihte beon onȝyten, *þæt* seo sawl scolde beon ȝastlice ȝ*e*læded þider. witodlice *þæt* *þæt* he cyðde æt his forðfore, *þæt*

---

1 nem- *O* || þanon] þañ *C*, fram þa*m* *O* || unfeor] noht feor *O* 2 se] ⁊ se *O* || wæs eac on *O* || ȝ*e*tala *C*, ȝetele *O* || ac] ⁊ *C* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* 3 ferh- *O* || neh *O* || ende *O* 4 ȝeciȝde *O* 4—5 bebead *bis* Stephane *f.* *O* || þæm *O* || cume] cũ *O* 5—6 forðam þæt his scip is nu ȝearu *O* || sceolan *O* || ȝelæded *O* 7 dwelede *O* || wihade *O* || -ðan *O* 8 hyran *O* || nolde] wolde *O* 9 seȝe *O* || secȝe] sæde *C* || naht] no *O* 10 dwelie on þeossum *O* 11 þa þa] ða þe *O* 12 onȝean *O* || sceolde] wolde *O* 12—13 þa *bis* fram *f.* *O* 14 to cwæð] cwæð to *O* || þoñ *C*, þonen *O* 15 þonen *O* || ȝecerred *O* 16 swiþe *f.* *O* || aȝenum *O* 17 þa þa] þa ðe *O* 18 ham] hi*m* *C* || ȝecerred *O* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* || onȝean *O* 19 middan *O* || þam *f.* *O* || weȝe (126 b) □islice on *O* 20 onȝeten *O* || heo *O* || ane tid *O* 21 ondryslic *O* || þe *f.* *O* || sæȝdest *O* || þe] ðeah *O* 21—22 frinne nu for *O* || ȝandan *O* || æteowed *O* 23 -sæȝde *O* || he] heo *O* 24 -swarede *O* 25 no *O* || sawul *O* || færinȝe] frininȝe *O* || naht] no *O* || wunder- *O* 26 þeah *O* || þurh wæthuȝu *O* 27 ȝet leofode on lichoman *O* 28 seo] se *C* || sawul sceolde *O* 29 þider *f.* *O* || cydde *O*

he sceolde beon ʒelæded to Sicilialande, hu mæʒ *þæt* beon elles onʒyten, buton *þæt* in Siciliaea ofer ealle oðru land ʒeoniað þa seaðas þara tintreʒena upp weallendu*m* fyre? þa seaðas, þæs þe þa secʒað, þe hit witon, weaxað daʒa ʒehwilce ⁊ widiað; forþon hit is ʒenoh ʒewiss, *þæt* nealæcendu*m* þa*m* ænde þyses midd*an*eard*es* swa myccle ma beoð ʒeso*m*nod þider to bærnene, swa myccle ma þa stowa þara tintreʒena beoð ʒesewene fra*m* mannu*m*, *þæt* hi widiað ⁊ openiað. forþon se ælmihtiʒa Ʒod wolde, (138 a) *þæt* wære ætewed in þysu*m* midd*an*eard*e* seo ʒesyhð þara wita to rihtinʒe lifʒendra manna, *þæt* þa mod þara unʒeleaffullra, þa þe na ʒelyfað, *þæt* syn helle tintreʒu, hi ʒeseoþ heom sylfe þæs tintreʒan stowe, þa þe hi wiþsacað, þeh þe hi hit ʒehyran. soðlice hit is awriten on su*m*re stowe, *þæt* þa ʒecorenan ⁊ þa wiþercorenan, þa þe beoð her in ʒemænan weorce, hi beoð ʒelædde eac fulloft to ʒemænu*m* stowu*m*, ⁊ us *þæt* ʒecwemelice cyþað þære soðfæstnesse word, þeh þe we nyton ⁊ us wana sy oþra bysena. witodlice seo soðfæstnys sylf cw*æ*ð on his ʒodspelle for þa*m* ʒecorenu*m* mannu*m*: 'maniʒ*e* wicstowe syndon in mines fæder huse.' *þæt* we witon, ʒif *þæt* edlean ⁊ seo med unʒ*e*lic nære in þære ecan eadiʒnesse, þon*ne* mihte hit beon ma ʒecweden an wicstow þon*ne* maniʒe. soðlice maniʒ*e* wicstowe þær syndon, in þa*m* syndon todælde þa hadas ʒodra manna ⁊ blissiaþ ʒemænelice æft*er* ʒ*e*mete heora ʒearnunʒ*e*, ⁊ þon*ne* hwæþre ealle þa ʒ*e*corenan, þe winnaþ æft*er* Ʒodes willan, hi onfoð anre mede ⁊ beoð todælede in maniʒ*e* wicstowa, forþon þe *þæt* is an eadiʒnes, þe hi þær onfoþ, ⁊ unʒelic missenlicnes þæs edleanes, forþon þe hi þa eadiʒnesse beʒytaþ þurh missenlicu weorc. eac swylce seo soðfæstnes butan tweon bodode þone dæʒ

---

1 elles] ylcor *O* || onʒeten *O* 2 in (i *auf ras.*) *C* || -ea] -ealonde *O* || eall oþre *O* 3 þæra tintreʒa up wall- *O* 4 witan weaxeð *O* || -hwylce *O* || wid[]þ forþam *O* 5 ʒewis þætte neolæc- *O* || ende þises *O* || -ʒeardes *O* || micle *O* 6 berene *C*, bærnenne *O* || micle *O* || ðæra *O* 7 ʒesewene] ʒesyne *O* || from mon- *O* || heo *O* 8 æteowed *O* || þeossum *O* 9 -ʒearde *O* || ʒesihð þæra *O* || lifiʒen- *O* || þætte *O* 10 þæra *O* || -fulra *O* || no *O* 11 heo ʒeseon him *O* || tintreʒes *O* || þe (þ *aus e. a.*) *C* || heo *O* || þeah *O* 12 hy *O* || hit *f. O* || ʒehyren ⁊ ʒit soðlice *O* || su*m*re (*urspr.* su*m*me, r *unvollst. aus dem zweiten* m) *C* 12—13 ʒecorenan *bis* her *f. O* || ʒemænu*m* *O* || heo *O* 14 ful- *O* || ʒecwemelice] ʒelice *O* 15 þeah *O* || nyten *O* 15—16 wana sy oþra] sona se oþer *O* || -nes *O* || sylf] word *O* || on his] in ðam *O* 17 monnu*m* moniʒe (127 a) wicstowa *O* 18 med] miord *O* || nere *O* 19 mihton (e *über* on, *corr. sp. hd.*) *O* || beo[]ne ʒecweden *O* 20 moniʒe *O* || mon- *O* || -stowa *O* || seondan in þæm seondan *O* 21 æfter þam ʒemete *O* || ʒe[]ʒe ⁊ *O* 22 hwæþre] hraðe *C* || æf[]Ʒodes *O* 23 todælde *O* || moniʒe *O*. maniʒ̄ *C* 24 heo *O* || unʒelic missenlices *C*, ʒe[]issenlicnes *O* 25 missenli *O* 26 ⁊ ʒyt eac *O* || bodede *O*

hire domes, þa þa he cw*æ*ð þus: 'ic cweþe þonne to þa*m* riftru*m*: ʒesomniað þa weod ⁊ ʒebindað þa to scæfu*m* to forbærnenne.' witodlice þa riftras þ*æt* beoð þa enʒlas, þa ʒebindað þa weod to sceafu*m* to forbærnenne, þonne hi ʒeʒadriaþ þa ʒelican to heora ʒemæccu*m* in þa*m* ʒelicu*m* tintreʒu*m*, ⁊ þa oferhydiʒan beoð tintreʒode mid þa*m* oferhiʒdum, ⁊ þa forleʒnan beoð witnode mid þa*m* forleʒenan, þa ʒytseras mid þa*m* ʒitseru*m* ⁊ þa leasan mid þa*m* (138b) leasu*m*, þa æfestiʒan byrnað mid þa*m* æfestiʒu*m* ⁊ þa unʒeleaffullan mid þa*m* unʒeleafful-lu*m*. forþon soðlice þon*ne* beoð ʒelædde þa þe ʒelice beoþ in scylde to ʒelicu*m* tintreʒu*m*, forþon þe hi þa enʒlas ʒetellað to þa*m* witelicu*m* stowu*m* ⁊ ʒebindað to forbærnenne swylce weoda sceafas.' Petrus cw*æ*ð: 'minre acsunʒe wæs cuð nu ⁊ open seo wise rihtre ʒesceadwisnesse mid fullu*m* þance ⁊ cweminʒe þinre ⁊sware. ac hwæt is þ*æt* la, ic þe friʒne, þ*æt* full maniʒe men beoð ʒetoʒene of lichaman swylce þurh ʒehwylcne ʒedwolan ⁊ þon*ne* beoþ ʒewordene swylce orsawle ⁊ eft hweorfað to lichaman, ⁊ heora ʒehwylc sæʒð, þæt he sylfa ʒehyrde, þæt he sume hwile nære, ⁊ eft wære haten, þ*æt* he sceolde beon to lichaman ʒelæded?'

XXXVII.

ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'witodlice, Petr*us*, þon*ne* þ*æt* ʒeweorðeð, ʒif hit byð wel asmead ⁊ oferþoht, ne byþ hit næniʒ ʒedwola ac byþ lar, forþon þe seo uplice arfæstnes swa ʒestihteð of þære myclan ru*m*ʒyfulnesse his mildheortnesse, þ*æt* full maniʒe men æft*er* heora deaðe eft ʒehweorfað færinʒa to þa*m* lichaman, to ðon þ*æt* hi huru heo*m* ondredon þa ʒesewenan tintreʒu þære helle, þe hi þon*ne* ʒeseoð, þa hi ær ne ʒelyfdon, þeah hi hi ʒehyrdon. witodlice su*m* munuc wæs, se hatte Illirician*us*, se leofode mid me lanʒ*e* hwile in þyssere

---

1 þa þa] þa ðe *O* || he] heo *O* || þonne] þus *C* 2 ʒesam- *O* || sceafum *O* || forbærnene *O* 3 riftran *O* || r. ʒesomniaþ þ*æt* *C* 4 -nene *O* || heo ʒeʒaderiað *O* || -lica *O* 5 ðæm *O* || ⁊ *f.* *O* 6 oferhydiʒum *O* || -leʒenan *O* || witnade *O* || þæm forleʒenum *O* 7 æfestian *O* 8 -leafullan *O* || þam] þā *C*, þan *O* || -leafullum *O* 9 forþon *f.* *O* || in] to *C* 10 forðam þe heo *O* 11 -nene *O* 12 ʒescad- *O* 13 -fulle *O* || -inʒe (ʒ *aus* r) *C* || frine *O* 14 ful monie men beoð toʒane of lichom- *O* || ʒehwylcne] hwelcne *O* 15 þonne] ða *O* || swilce *O* || -feð *O* 16 lichom- *O* || seʒeð *O* || *erstes* þæt] ⁊ *C* || seolfa *O* || ʒehyrde (127b) []|he *O* || þæt] ⁊ *C* 17 lichoman *O* 19 -rede wito[]e Petrus *O* 20 bið *O* || bið *O* || næni *O* || bið *O* 21 -htað of []yclan *O* 22 rumʒeofolnesse *O* || þætte ful mo[]ʒe men *O* 23 lichoman *O* || ðan *O* || heo *O* 24 him ondræden þa ʒes[]an tintreʒu *O* || þonn[]|ʒeseoð *O* 25 heo *O* || ʒelef- *O* || þeah ðe heo ʒeherdon *O* 26 Hiliri- *O* || mid me] eac *O* || lonʒe *O* || þeosse *O*

byriȝ in minu*m* aȝnu*m* mynstre. se ȝewunode, *þæt* he me onȝan secȝan, *þæt* on þa tide þe he wunode in westene, he cuðe su*m*ne munuc, se wæs ȝeboren in Hiberialande, þa*m* wæs nama Petrus. se ylca eac hine ȝeþeodde to hi*m* in þa*m* widȝyllan westene. witodlice, Petr*us*, se Illiriciān*us* me sæde, *þæt* se Petr*us* sylfa hi*m* sæde, *þæt* hine sylfne ȝestode his lichaman mettru*m*ness, ⁊ he wurde forþfered, ær he æfre þa westenu ȝesohte. ⁊ he sæde, *þæt* sona swa he wære of þa*m* lichaman atoȝen, *þæt* he ȝesawe helle witu ⁊ unarimendlice stowa þara liȝea. (139a) ⁊ eac he cyðde, *þæt* he ȝesawe sume þa rican men þissere worulde, ⁊ hi wæron ahanȝene in þa*m* ylcan liȝu*m*. eac swylce he andette, *þæt* he wære sylf þider ȝelæded, to þon *þæt* he sceolde þær inne beon besænced. þa færinȝa æteowde Ȝodes ænȝcel þær mid swiðe wlitiȝre ansyne, se styrde, *þæt* man hine in *þæt* fyr ne besæncte, ac cwæð to hi*m*: 'ȝa ut hraþe ⁊ ȝeþenc, hu þe sy wærlicost to libbanne æft*er* þyssere ȝesihþe.' þa sona æft*er* þære stefne þæs ænȝles ȝeheortlice him wæron þa limu cwiciende ⁊ fæȝre. ⁊ he ða onwoc fra*m* þa*m* slæpe þæs ecan deaðes ⁊ sona sæde ealle þa wisan, þe ymb hine ȝedon*e* wæron, ⁊ hin*e* sylfne æft*er* þon band mid myccl*um* fæstenu*m* ⁊ wacenu*m*, swa *þæt* þære helle tintreȝu, þe he ȝeseah ⁊ hi*m* ondred, þeh þe seo tunȝ*e* þa forswiȝode, seo his liflad hi spræc ⁊ cyþde. witodlice þa*m* wæs ȝedon mid þy deaðe for þæs ælmihtiȝan Ȝodes þære wundorlican ru*m*ȝeofulnesse, *þæt* he ne þorfte eft sweltan. ac soðlice seo æteownes þara wita ne byþ na ȝelice nyt eallu*m* mannu*m*, forþon þe seo mænnisce heorte is swyðe hefiȝre heardnesse. witodlice se foremæra wer Stephan*us*, þon*e* þu canst ȝenoh ȝære, se me sæde be hi*m* sylfu*m*, *þæt* he wære wuniende for su*m*re wisan in Constantinopolim þære byriȝ. þa beco*m* hi*m* on

1 aȝenu*m* *O*, anu*m* *C* ‖ -nede *O* 2 wunede *O*, wonode *C* ‖ sum(ne) *O* 3 Hyberialonde *O* 4 ilca *O* ‖ eac hine] h. e. *O* ‖ ȝeþeodde] þeodde *O* ‖ þam] þære *O* ‖ widȝillan wæsþonne witod- *O* 5 Hilir- *O* ‖ sæȝde *O* ‖ seolfa *O* ‖ sæȝde *O* 6 seolfne *O* ‖ ȝestode[]is lichoman *O* ‖ -nes *O*, -ness: (e *rad.*) *C* 7 westene *O* 8 -homan *O* ‖ -licu *C* 9 stowe *O* ‖ þæra liȝa *O* ‖ ond *O* ‖ cydde *O* ‖ ȝesawe: (*1 str. rad.*) *C* ‖ sum *O* 10 þeosse *O* ‖ ⁊] *þæt* *O* ‖ ahonȝ- *O* ‖ in] ðær in *O* ‖ liȝum (ȝ *aus* c) *C*, leȝum *O* 11 ondette *O* ‖ sylfa ðyder *O* ‖ ðan *O* 12 scolde beon þær in besenced *O* ‖ ætywde *O* 13 encȝel *O* ‖ swyðe *O* ‖ onsyne *O* ‖ man hine] hine mon *O* 14 besen- *O* ‖ hraþe (þ *aus* w) *C* 15 si wærlicosð to lifienne *O* ‖ þeosse *O* 16 enȝ- *O* ‖ leoma *O* ‖ ⁊ *f.* *O* 17 he ða *f.* *C* ‖ þæm *O* ‖ sona(128a)sæde *O* 18 ymbe *O* ‖ sylf[]æfter *O* ‖ þan *O* 19 mid *f.* *O* ‖ myclum *O* ‖ wacenum] wæccum *O* ‖ *þæt*te *O* ‖ he[]tintreȝo *O* 20 ⁊[]ondred þeah *O* ‖ -ȝade *O* 21 cyþde] ȝecydde *O* 22 rumȝyfölnesse *O* 23—24 seo *bis* ȝelice (*zweimal*) *O* ‖ ðæra *O* ‖ nyt *f.* *C* ‖ mennisc[]eorte *O* 25 heard-] eard- (*gl.* mansio *12. Jhd.*) *O* ‖ formæra *O* 26 const *O* ‖ ȝeara *O* ‖ se *f.* *O* ‖ seolf- *O* 27 him] hine *O* ‖ on *f.* *O*

his lichaman mettrymnes, oð *þæt* he wearð forðfered. þa sona wæs soht, hwær se læce wære, þe cuþe wyrtʒemanʒ wyrcan, *þæt* se mihte hine besmyrwian ⁊ bebyrwan, forþon hit þeaw wæs on þa*m* landu*m*, *þæt* man mid deorwyrðu*m* smerinʒu*m* ʒodra manna lichaman smyreð, ær hi man bebyrʒe. þa þy dæʒ*e* ne mihte nan læce beon funden, ac þy æft*er*fylʒendan nihte *þæt* lic læʒ unbebyrʒed. ⁊ he þa wæs ʒelæded to helle stowu*m* ⁊ þær ʒ*e*seah fela þinʒa, þe he ær ʒ*e*hyrde ⁊ na ne ʒ*e*lyfde. ⁊ þa þa he þider co*m*, he wæs ʒeywed þa*m* (139b) deman, þe þær wæs yldost, ⁊ he hwæðre næs na fra*m* þa*m* onfanʒen, ac he cw*æ*ð þus: 'ne het ic na þysne hider ʒ*e*lædan, ac Stephan*um* þon*e* irensmið.' þa sona se Stephan*us* eft ʒelæded wæs to þa*m* lichaman, ⁊ Stephan*us* se irensmið wæs forðfered on þa ylcan tid, se eardode naht feorr þæs oðres huse. swa hit wæs ʒecunnod la, Petr*us*, *þæt* þæs word wæron soðe, þe he ær ʒ*e*hyrde, ⁊ eac cyþde *þæt* hi soþe wæron seo ʒ*e*fremednes Stephanes deaðes þæs irensmiþes. ⁊ þa æft*er* þan ʒ*e*wearð, swa se oðer Stephan*us* ær in helle ʒ*e*hyrde. eac hit ʒ*e*la*m*p nu for þrym ʒæru*m* in þa*m* mancwealme, þe þas burh mid micclu*m* wole ʒeswencte ⁊ forherʒode, þa wæs in þære byriʒ ʒ*e*sewen eac mid licha*m*licre ʒ*e*sihþe, *þæt* flanas comon of heofonu*m* ⁊ ofsloʒon wel hwylce men, swa swa þu sylfa wast, *þæt* Stephanus, se ylca þe wit ær ymb spræcon, wæs forðfered. þa wæs eac su*m* þeʒn in þissere byriʒ ofslaʒen mid þy ilcan cwylde, ⁊ forþon he beco*m* to his ænde. ⁊ þa þa he ʒelæded wæs of lichaman ⁊ læʒ swa orsawle, þa færinʒa ʒehwearf eft seo sawl to ðam lichaman, ⁊ he þa asæde ealle þa wisan, þe mid hi*m* ʒ*e*done wæron on þa*m* siðfate. he cw*æ*ð, swa seo ilce wise eac þa maniʒu*m* men cuþ wæs be his saʒe, *þæt* su*m* bryʒc wære, ⁊ under þære urne swyþlice sweart ⁊ dim ea, ⁊ of þære ea wære reccende se mist unaræfnedlicre fylnesse ⁊ unswetes stences, ⁊ þon*ne* oferfarenre þære ea *þæt* þær wæron þa ænlicostan mædwa ʒrowende, þa wæron ʒ*e*frætwode mid stincendu*m* wyrta blostmu*m*; in þa*m* eac he cw*æ*ð, *þæt* wæron ʒesewene, *þæt*

---

1 -homan mettrum- *O* || oð *f.* *C* 2 hwar *O* || -ʒemonʒ ʒewyrcan *O* 3 besmyrwian] smerian *O* || bebyrian forðan *O* || wæs] is *O* 4 smyrunʒum *O* || mon- *O* || lichoman *O* 5 hi] hine *C* || bebyrʒe] byrʒe *O* 6 -fyliʒendan *O* 7 feola *O* 8 ne *f.* *O* || ond þa ðe he *O* 9 na] nom *O* 10 ðeosne *O* 11 ʒel. wæs] w. ʒ. *O* || lichoman *O* 13 noht feor *O* || la *f.* *O* 14 þæt þæs] þa *þæt* ða *O* || soð *O* || eac cyþde] ic hi ʒecydde *O* 16 ⁊ *f.* *O* || þa] þe *O* 17 ʒearum *O* 18 burʒ mid micle cwale *O* 18—19 wæs (128b)[]|þære *O* || ʒeseʒen *O* || ʒesyh- *O* 20 wæl hwelce *O* || sylfa] ðe seolfa *O* 21 ilca *O* || þe w[]ær *O* | embe *O* 22 þeosse ilcan ure burh *O* || ofslaʒan *C*, drepen *O* || ilcan *f.* *O* 23 he *f.* *O* || ende *O* || ða þe *O* || lichomon *O* 23—24 læʒ *bis* ⁊ *f.* *C* || sawul *O* || lichoman *O* 25 þa wisan] wise *O* || him] hine *O* || ʒedon *O* || ðæm siðfæte *O* 26 ylce *O* || þa *f.* *C* || moniʒu*m* *O* 27 saʒe] ʒesaʒone *O* || bricʒ *O* || ⁊ *f.* *O* || swið- *O* 28 reocende *O* || se *f.* *O* || -nendlicre *O* 30 -cestan medwe *O* || ʒrowene *C* || ʒefretwode *O* || stinc-] swet stinc- *O* 31 -mu*m*: (s *rad.*) *C* || ʒeseʒene *O*

þær wæron þa ʒemetinʒa ⁊ ʒeso*m*nunʒa hwittra manna. ⁊ eac þær wæs þære swetnesse stync in þære ylcan stowe swa mycel, *þæt* seo wynsu*m*nes self þæs stences fedde þær ⁊ ʒereorde þa, þe in þa*m* fæʒran lande wæron ʒanʒende ⁊ yrnende. ⁊ þær wæron eac syndriʒe wicstowe, þa wæron fulle þære mycelnesse beorhtes (140a) leohtes. ⁊ eac þær wæs su*m* hus wundorlicre mihte ʒeworht, *þæt* wæs ʒeþuht, *þæt* hit wære mid ʒyldenu*m* stafu*m* ʒetimbrod, ac hit ne mihte ne beon onʒyten, hwylces mannes hus *þæt* wære. witodlice eac wæron ofer þa*m* staðe þære forecwedenan ea well maniʒe hus, sume þa wæron ʒehrinene mid þy miste þæs fulan stences, þe of þære ea aras, sume na eallinʒa ʒehran seo fylnes þæs reocendan ⁊ stincendan mistes. soðlice þeos cunnunʒ wæs in þære forecwedenan bryʒce, *þæt* swa hwylc unrihtwisra manna swa wolde ofer þa feran, he sceolde aslidan þær on þa þystran ⁊ þa fule stincendan ea, þon*ne* þa rihtwisan, þa*m* heora aʒnu scyld ne wiðstod, hi ferdon ⁊ comon to ða*m* fæʒru*m* stowu*m* þurh þa ylcan brycʒe mid swyðe sorhleasum ⁊ bealdu*m* ʒanʒe. eac he andette, *þæt* he ʒesawe Petru*m* beon borenne, se wæs ealdorman sumes cyriclices hiredes, ⁊ *þæt* he ʒesawe · þone forþryccedne ⁊ ʒebundenne mid mycelre byrðene ⁊ ofdune aworpene in þa sweartestan stowe. se Petr*us* forðferde nu for · IIII · ʒæru*m*. þa acsode se, þe þa ʒesihðe ʒeseah, for hwan hit swa ʒedon wære. he sæde, *þæt* he þa ylcan wisan þær ʒehyrde hi*m* on ⁊sware, þe we wiston, *þæt* soð wæs, þe we ʒemunan maʒon his weorc ⁊ dæda ⁊ hine cuðon in þa*m* mynsterhame, þe he on wæs. witodlice hit wæs ʒecweden þær: forþon þes man þrowað þas myccle witu, forþon swa hwæt swa hi*m* beboden wæs *þæt* he wrecan scolde oþþe wrecan wolde on forworhtu*m* mannu*m*, symble he þa wræce dyde ⁊ þa steore butan mildheortnesse, ⁊ hit ma dyde on wælʒrimnesse wyllan þon*ne* mid æniʒre mildheortlicre forʒifnesse, ⁊ forþon he sceall þas witu þrowian, forþon

---

1 -tinʒe *O* || -nunʒe hwitra *O* 2 þære] se *O* || stenc *O* || il- *O* || þætte *O* 3 seolf *O* || stences *f. O* 4 fæʒre *C* || wæron *f. O* 5 wicst:owe (w *rad.*) *C*, wicstowa *O* 6 ʒeworht] ʒeweorðod *C* 7 mihte (*abgesehen von den ersten beiden strichen auf ras.*) *C* || ne] na *O* 8 mon- *O* || hus þæt] þ. h. *O* 9 stæþe *O* || forecwed-] cwed- *C* || well maniʒe] wel niʒu *O* || sumu *O* 10 ʒerinene *O* 11 no *O* || ʒeran *O* 12 brycʒe *O* 13 ofer] þurh *O* || aslidan] aʒlidan *O* 14 ðystru *O* || ful stinc- *O* 15 heora (129a) aʒenu *O* 15-16 fæʒr[]|stowum *O* || swiðe sorhlease *O* 16—17 by[]|ʒeonʒe *O* || ondette *O* || he] he þær *O* || boren[]|se *O* 18 aldor- *O* || cir- *O* || hyr- *O* || forðric- *O* 19 byrdenne *O* || -penne *O* 20 -tesðan *O* || feower ʒearum *O* 21 þe *f. O* || ʒesyhðe *O* 22 -sware þe] -swarede *O* 23 þe we] we ðe *O* || ʒemunon *O* || dæde *O* 24 mynstre ham *O* || on] ær *C* 25 þær *f. O* || mon *O* || myccle] miclan *O* 26 sceolde oððe he seolf wrecan *O* || in *O* 27 symle *O* || wræce] spræce *C* || buton *O* 28 ma] a ma *O* || on] of *O* || wil- *O* 29 -licre] -nesse *O* || for ði *O* || sceal *O* || þrowian] dreoʒan *O*

þa he wæs swa heard ⁊ unforȝyfende þa*m* for(140b)wyrhtu*m* mannu*m*. witodlice, Petrus, nis næniȝ man, þe hine cuðe, *þæt* he nyte, *þæt* he swylc wæs. eac se þe þa ȝesyhðe ȝeseah ⁊dette, *þæt* he ȝesawe þær su*m*ne ælþeodiȝne mæssepreost, se þa þa he com to þære forecwedenan bryȝce, he eode ofer þa bryȝce mid swa mycelre ealdorlicnesse ⁊ bælde, swa mycelre smyltnysse ⁊ bilwitnesse swa he her lyfde. eac he cyþde, *þæt* he ȝecneowe on þære ylcan bryȝce þon*e* ylcan Stephanu*m*, þe ic foresæde. se þa þa he feran wolde ofer þa bryȝce, his fot wearð færinȝa asliden, ⁊ he wearð aworpen of þære bryȝce eallinȝa healfu*m* þa*m* lichaman ⁊ þa wæs atoȝen adune be þa*m* þeon fra*m* þa*m* sweartestu*m* weru*m*, þa arison up of þære ea; ⁊ þa onȝunnon hine sona teon upp be þa*m* earmu*m* sume swiþe hwite ⁊ ænlice weras. swa wæs þær þa seo wræstlunȝ ymb Stephanu*m*: þa ȝodan ȝastas hine tuȝon upp, ⁊ þa yflan hine tuȝon ofdune. ⁊ þa se ylca, se þas wisan ȝeseah, on þa ylcan tid wearð ȝehwyrfed to his lichaman ⁊ ne onȝæt ne nyste, hu hit þa fullicor be þa*m* ȝedon wearþ. in þære wisan mæȝ beon onȝyten be þæs ylcan Stephanes life, *þæt* in him wunnon ⁊ ca*m*pedon þa yfel his lichaman wið þa*m* weorce his ælmesdæda, se wæs toȝen fra*m* þa*m* yflu*m* ofdune be þa*m* þeon ⁊ for þa*m* his ȝoddædu*m* upp be þa*m* earmu*m*. butan tweon we witon, *þæt* he symble lufode ælmesdæda ⁊ ne wiðstod na fullmedomlice þæs lichaman uncystu*m*, þa hine tuȝon ofdune. ac *þæt* is bedeohlod us, ⁊ eac þa*m* bemaþ, þe hit ȝeseah ⁊ þa wæs ȝeciȝed to þa*m* lichaman, hweþer þa wyldre wære in Stephane ⁊ þon*e* siȝor ahte: *þæt* ȝode weorc þara ælmæssena, þe *þæt* yfle weorc þara synlusta beforan þa*m* dome þæs deoȝlan deman. þon*ne* hwæþre us is ȝenoh cuð, Petr*us*, *þæt* se ylca Stephan*us* æfter þon þe he ȝeseah helle stowa, swa swa

---

1 þa] þe *O* || unforȝeof- *O* || forworhtum *O* 2 mon *O* || þæt he] þe *O* 3 þe *f.* *O* || ȝesyhðe] syhðe *O* || ondette *O* 4 ælðeodi[]mæs- *O* || þa þa] ða ðe *O* || he] eac *O* 5 bricȝe *O* || bricȝe *O* || aldor- *O* 6 byldo *O* || -nesse *O* || bylew- *O*, bilhw- *C* || swa *f.* *O* || her] ær *C* || lyfde] on worulde leofode *O* 7 cydde *O* || ȝecneowe] ȝesawe *O* || bricȝe *O* 8 ic] ic ær *O* || þa þa] ða ðe *O* || feran wolde] w. f. *O* || bricȝe *O* || his (s *auf ras.*) *C* 8—9 his *bis* bryȝce *f.* *O* 9—10 allunȝa healfe þy lichoman he wæs bedyped ⁊ *O* || atoȝen] toȝen *O* || ofdune *O* || þeon] þyon *O* 11 -testan *O* || ond *O* 12 up *O* || swyðe *O* 13 wæs þær] þ. w. *O* || wrast- *O* 13—14 ymbe þone Stephanum(129b)[]|dan ȝastas *O* || up *O* || yfelan *O* || -dune|[]ða se il- *O* 15 lichoman *O* 16 onȝeat na ne nyste *O* 17 -anus *O* 17—18 in him (*auf ras.*) *C* || lichom̄ *O* 19 se *bis* -dune (*auf ras.*) *C* || fram] for *O* || yfelum *O* 20 up *O* || buton *O* 21 symle *O* || -dæde *O* || fulmedumlice *O* 22 lichoman *O* || bedihlod *O* 23 bemaþ *f.* *O* || ȝeciȝed] hider ȝecyd *O* || -homan *O* 24 hwæðer *O* || wære] were *O* || þæt] þe ðæt *O* 25 þære ælmessena *O* || yfele *O* || þæra *O* 26 deahlan dema *O* 27 þæt *f.* *C* || æfter] æf *C* || þan *O* || stowe *O* || swa swa] swa se *O*

ic ær bufan sæde, ⁊ eft ʒehwearf to (141a) his lichaman, he ʒerihte na fullfremedlice his lif, ⁊ he þa forþon ymb maneʒu ʒær þa ʒyt ut ferde of lichaman to ʒewinne ⁊ to wræstlunʒe lifes ⁊ deaðes. be þære wisan, Petrus, we maʒon onʒytan, *þæt* þa helle witu, þon*ne* hi beoð ʒeywde, sumu*m* hi weorðað to fultume ⁊ to helpe, sumu*m* eac to ða*m* anu*m* hi beoð ʒeeowde, *þæt* hi syn on ʒewitnesse ⁊ cyþan oðru*m* mannu*m*, þa oðre ʒeseoð þa yfel, to þon *þæt* hi heo*m* bewarnian þa, ⁊ þas beoð þe ma witnode þe hi noldon heo*m* bewarnian þa helle witu, þe hi ʒesawon ⁊ onʒæton.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'hwæt is *þæt* la, ic þe acsiʒe, hwæt in ða*m* fæʒru*m* stowu*m* wæs ʒesewen, *þæt* sumes mannes hus wæs ʒetimbrod mid ʒyldenu*m* stafu*m*, *þæt* *þæt* is swiðe bysmærlic, ʒif we ʒelyfað, *þæt* nu ʒyt in þa*m* life we beþurfen þyslicra andweorca?' Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'hwylc man is, þe his ʒewit wat, þe *þæt* nat, hwæt se man sy, þe seo wicstow ʒeti*m*brod is, þe þær æteowed wæs on þære ʒesihðe? openlice hit mæʒ beon onʒyten, hwæt hit is. soþlice hit is *þæt*, *þæt* her on worulde ær ʒeworht byð. þon*ne* se man hi*m* ʒearnaþ þæs ecan lifes leoht mid ru*m*ʒeofulnesse his ælmæssena, butan tweon hit is cuþ, *þæt* se ʒetimbrað his hus hi*m* sylfu*m* mid ʒolde in þa*m* ecan life. ⁊ eac *þæt* ic ne ʒemunde na her bufan *þæt* ic sæde: se ylca þeʒn, þe þas wisan ʒeseah, he me sæde, *þæt* þa ʒyldenan stanas bæron to þæs huses ʒetimbrunʒ*e* ʒ*e* ealde men ʒ*e* ʒeonʒa ʒ*e* mædenu ʒ*e* cnihtas. of þære wisan mæʒ beon onʒyten, *þæt* þa, þa*m* her byþ forʒifen seo ru*m*modnes ⁊ arfæstnes þara ælmæssylena ⁊ ʒodra weorca, þa ylcan beoð þær wyrhtan þæs æþellican ⁊ þæs wundorlican aʒnes huses.

XXXVIII.

Swa eac hit ʒela*m*p, *þæt* su*m* æwfæst man eardode neh us, þa*m* wæs nama De*us*dedit, se ʒewunode, *þæt* he onʒan sceos wyrcan.

---

1 ær her bufan *O* || -homan he ne ʒerehte *O* 2 na] no *O*, hine *C* || fulfr- *O* || his lif *f. C* || ymbe moniʒu ʒear *O* 3 ferde] leorde *O* || -homan *O* || to *f. C* || wrast- *O* 4 onʒytan] wytan ⁊ onʒitan *O* || hi] heo *O*, *f. C* 5 ʒeeowde *O* || hy *O* || ðam] ðon *O* 6 *erstes* hi] heo *O* || hy *O* || cyðon *O* 7 mon- *O* || ðan *O* || heo him bewarniað *O* || þa *f. O* 8 þy ma *O* || him *O* 9 heo *O* || -ʒeaton *O* 10 þe (e *aus* æ) *C* || acsie *O* || hwæt] *þæt* *O* 11 þæt þæt] *þæt* *O* || swyðe *O* 12 bysmerlic ʒyf *O* || ʒyt *O* || beþurfen] ðurfen *O* 13 ⁊weorca *O* || -rede *O* 14 wat *þæt*te *þæt* nyte hwæt *O* || þe] se ðe *O* 15 þær] ðær *O*, ær *C* || wæs (130a) on *O* 16 hwæt hi[]|soðlice *O* || in *O* 17 bið *O* || þonne son[]|him *O* 18 -folnesse[]|ælmessena *O* || -breð *O* 19 seolfum *O* || þæm *O* 20 no *O* || se il[]þe ðas *O* 21 he *f. O* || stanas[]to *O* 22 timbrunʒe *O* || *erstes* ʒe *f. O* || ʒe ʒeonʒe ʒe cnyhtas ʒe mæʒdenu *O* 23 *þæt*te *O* || þa *f. O* || þam] ðæm þe *O* || byð[]mmodnys forʒyfen *O* 24 arfæstnys *O*, arleasnes *C* || ðæra ælmes[]ʒ[]ra weorca *O* 24—25 þær wyrhtan þæs] wyrde *O* || æðelican *O* || *zweites* þæs *f. O* || wu[]dorlican heora aʒenes huses *O* 26 æfest mon *O* || neh us] neah hus *O* 27 -nede *O* || scos *O*

be þam scohwyrhtan ʒeseah eac sum oðer man þurh hwylce onwriʒnesse, þæt his hus wæs þær ʒetimbrod, ⁊ þæs huses timbriend wæron (141 b) wyrcende Sæternesdaʒum anum. ⁊ þa se æwfæsta man, þe þa ʒesihðe ʒeseah, æfter þan he onʒan acsian smeaðancollice be ðam life þæs sceohwyrhtan. þa ʒefræʒn he, þæt of eallum þam þinʒum, þe he ælce dæʒe beʒeat, swa hwæt swa him mihte to lafe beon ofer his mete ⁊ hræʒl, symble he ʒewunode, þæt he eall þæt brohte Sæternesdaʒum to sancte Petres cyrican ⁊ þæt þær dælde þearfendum mannum. ʒeþenc nu, Petrus, of þære wisan, þæt hit næs na butan ʒewyrhtum, þæt his huses timbrunʒ wæox Sæternesdaʒum.' Petrus cwæð: 'in þysse wisan þu hafast me ʒenoh ʒenihtsumlice ⁊ ʒecwemelice ʒehealden. ac ic þe friʒne, hwæt we cweþen, hwæt þæt sy, þæt sumra hus wæron ʒehrinene mid þy miste þæs fulan stences, sumra ne mihton beon ʒehrinene, oððe hwæt is þæt, þæt he ʒeseah ða bryʒce, oððe hwæt is þæt, þæt he ʒeseah þa ea?' Ʒreʒorius him ⁊swarode: 'sceawie we, Petrus, þa ʒeearnunʒe þara þinʒa, þe men doþ, ⁊ ʒehycʒaþ of þam onlicnessum þara wisena, þe he on þam ʒesihþum ʒeseah. witodlice he ʒeseah þurh þa bryce þa rihtwisan ʒan to þam fæʒrum stowum, forþon swyðe nearu is seo stiʒ, swa hit ʒecweden is on þam ʒodspelle: 'se weʒ is swiðe nearu ⁊ wiðerdyne, þe lædeþ to þam ecan life.' ⁊ eac he ʒeseah yrnende þa fulstincendan ea, seo is þam ʒeteohhod, þe daʒa ʒehwylce her ʒehicʒeð ymb þa nyþerlican þinʒ, ⁊ fylnesse hine ʒeond floweþ his lichamlicra uncysta. eac he ʒeseah, þæt sumra manna hus ʒehran se mist þæs fulan stences, sumra ne mihton fram þam beon ʒehrinene. þæt is þus to onʒytenne: forþon full maniʒe men syndon, þa þe eallinʒa wyrcað fela ʒodra weorca, ac swa þeah þonne ʒyt beoð ʒehrinene mid lichamlicum uncystum on þære lustfulnesse heora ʒeþohtes, þæt is swyðe rihtlic, þæt þa þær ymbsitte se mist þære fulnesse, þa ðe her þonne ʒyt blissað ⁊ ʒelustfullaþ se lust þæs lichaman. be þon se eadiʒa Iob cwæð, þa þa he ʒeseah þa

---

1 be þam scohwyrhtan] þa *C* || hwylce] hwylcehuʒu *O* || on:wriʒ- *C* 3 æfesða *O* || ʒesyhðe *O* 4 he *f.* *O* || smeahþ- *O* || ðam *f.* *C* 5 þes scoh- *O* || (þam) (*ders. hd.?*) *O* || þe] þæt *O* 7 symle *O* 8 ʒedælde *O* || þearfien- *O* 9 no buton *O* 10 weox *O* 11 þeosse *O* || ʒenytsumlice *O* 12 þe] þeah *O* || frine *O* || cweþen] cwædon *C* || sy þætte *O* 13 ʒehrinen *O* || þi *O* 14 ʒehrinen *O* 14—15 ða *bis* ʒeseah *f.* *C* || bricʒe *O* || ea *dann absatz* (130 b) []reʒorius *O* || -rede *O* 16 sceawi[?] Petrus *O* || þæra *O* || ʒehycʒʒen *O* 18 bricʒe *O* 19 swyðe] þæs wið *O* || hit] heo *O* || in *O* 20 swyð[]ea[]u ⁊ swiðe r[]ne þe *O* 21 ʒes[]ende þa fule st- *O* || ʒetihhad *O* 22 her *f.* *C* || ʒehicʒeð] hyʒeð *O* 22—23 ymbe þas nyðerlican[]seo fulnes hine *O* || ʒeond] ʒod *C* || uncyst[]ʒeseah *O* 24 sumra] sæmra *O* 25 fram þam beon] b. f. þ. *O* || onʒeotene *O* || -þon þe ful moniʒe *O* 26 seondon *O* || allinʒa *O* || swa] sa *O* || þeah *f.* *C* 27 ʒerinene *O* || lustfyl- *O* 28 swiðe *O* 28—29 ymbsitte hie her *f.* *C* || blissiað *C*, ʒeblissiað *O* 30 lichoman *O* || þa þa] ða ðe *O*

(142a) ylcan lustfullnesse þæs lichaman, *þæt* heo wæs in þære fylnesse, he spræc þa þysne cwyde be þa*m* wrænan ⁊ slidenan men: 'eall seo lustfulnes ⁊ swetnes þæs lichaman weorðeþ to wyrma ȝeride.' þon*ne* soðlice, Petr*us*, þa þe acsiað ⁊ ȝ*e*rædaþ heora heortan fullfremedlice fra*m* ælcu*m* synlustu*m* þæs lichaman, butan tweon hit is cuð, *þæt* þara hus ne maȝon na beon ȝ*e*hrinene mid þy miste þæs fulan stences. forþon hit is to onȝytene, *þæt* seo ylce fylnes ⁊ se mist, þe þær ȝ*e*sewen wæs, us *þæt* ȝetacnað, *þæt* seo licha*m*lice lustfulnes *þæt* mod, þe hit besmiteþ, hit mid þeostru*m* oferþeceð, *þæt* hit ne mæȝ ȝ*e*seon þa beorhtnesse þæs soðan leohtes, ⁊ forþon þe se man her beneoðan byþ ȝ*e*lustfullod ⁊ ȝ*e*synȝod, he forþon þrowaþ ða dimnesse for ða*m* uplican dome.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'wene we, *þæt* us ne maȝ*e* beon *þæt* ȝ*e*cyþed mid ealdorlicnesse þære halȝan spræce, *þæt* manna scyldu sin ȝ*e*witnode mid þy wite þæs fulan stences?'

XXXIX.

Ʒreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'we witon ⁊ naht ne tweoȝiað, *þæt* hit mæȝ. soðlice eac we leornodon in Ʒenese þære bec, *þæt* drih*ten* sende fyr ⁊ swefl samod ofer Sodoma folc, to þon *þæt* *þæt* fyr hi forbærnde, ⁊ se fula stenc þæs swefles hi acwealde. forþon þe hi burnon on þære unalyfdan lufe þæs ȝ*e*brosniendan lichaman, hi forþon eac samod to lore wurdon in þa*m* bryne ⁊ fulan stence, *þæt* hi onȝæton on heora sylfra wite, *þæt* hi sealdon ær hi sylfe mid heora synlustu*m* to þa*m* ecan deaþe þære fulnesse.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'ic andette, *þæt* me naht nu to lafe ne wunað þære friȝnunȝ*e* ⁊ acsunȝ*e* be þa*m* wisu*m*, in þam ic wæs tweoȝende ær.'

XL.

Ʒreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swarode: 'eac us is to witanne, *þæt* fulloft þa sawla, þe þon*ne* ȝyt wuniað in heora lichaman, ȝ*e*seoð hwæthuȝu

---

1 ylcan *f. C* || lustfulnesse *O* || -homan *O* || fulnesse *O* **2** ȝespræc *O* || þeosne *O* || slidendan *O* **3** lichaman *f. C*, lichoman *O* **4** þa] þam *C* || acsiað] (a)secað *O* || heora] in heora *O* || fulfr- *O* **5** -luste þæs lichomon *O* || buton *O* **6** ðæra *O* || ȝerinen *O* **7** onȝeotenne *O* || ylce *f. C* || þe (e *undeutlich*) *O* **9** hit mid] byþ mid *C* || þeostru *O* || oferþeced *C* **10** forðan *O* **11** bið *O* || -ȝad *O* **12** uplican(131a)dome *O* || mæȝe *O* **13** mid] be *O* || al[]licnesse þæs halȝan ȝespreces þætte *O* || scylde *O* **14** witnade *O* **15** -rede *O* || witon[]::::tweoȝiað *C* **16** eac] ⁊ *O* || -nedon in Ʒene[]e bec *O* **17** swefel *O* || Sodom[]o ðon þætte *O* **18** forbærnde] bærnde *O* || hi a[]alde for- *O* **19** unalyfedan lufan *O* || -homan *O* **20** samod *f. C* || lore] lose *O* || stences þæt heo onȝeaton *O* **21** seolfra *O* || hi *f. O* || seolfe *O* **22** de[]e þære fylnesse *O* || ful:nesse (1 *rad.*) *C* **23** noht *O* || to laf *O* || ne *f. O* || fræȝninȝe *O* **24** in þam] þe *C* || tweoȝende ær] ær tw. *O* **25** him ⁊swarode] þa ȝyt spræc *O* || eac] ac *C* || wytenne *O* || ful- *O* **26** þe þonne ȝyt] be ðon ȝyt *O* || -homan *O*

witelices be þa*m* ʒastlicu*m* wisu*m*, *þæt* þon*ne* hwæþre hwilu*m* be-(142 b)cymeð sumu*m* mannu*m* to heora aʒenre trymnesse ⁊ lare, sumum eac hit ʒelimpeð, *þæt* hit becymeð to trymnesse ⁊ lare oðru*m* mannu*m*, þa*m* þe hit ʒehyrað. soðlice se swiðe unstilla cniht, þa*m* wæs nama Theodor*us*, be þa*m* ic ʒeman *þæt* ic sæde iu in þa*m* folclaru*m* beforan þa*m* folce, se cniht wæs in minu*m* mynstre ⁊ fylʒde his aʒnu*m* breðer ma for nede þon*ne* for his aʒnu*m* willan. þa*m* wæs swyþe hefiʒ, *þæt* ʒif hwilc man aht spræc to hi*m* be his aʒenre hæle, nalæs *þæt* an, *þæt* he ne mihte don þa ʒod, þe hine man lærde, ac eac swylce he ne mihte hi na ʒ*e*hyran, ne he næfre ne mihte cuman to ða*m* hade þære halʒan liflade, ac for swa ⁊ spræc eallinʒ swerʒende ⁊ yrsiende ⁊ bysmriende. þa ʒ*e*la*m*p hit on þa*m* mancwealme, þe nu niwan of mycclu*m* dæle forna*m* *þæt* folc þissere burʒe, *þæt* he wearð drepen in þa sceare ⁊ þy wæs ʒelæded to deaþe. ⁊ þa þa he sceolde alætan *þæt* nihste oroð ⁊ aʒyfan his ʒast, þa ʒeso*m*nodon þider þa broðru hi to his forðfore ⁊ woldon hine scyldan mid heora ʒebedu*m* ⁊ fore ʒebiddan. ⁊ þa eallinʒa of þa*m* mæstan dæle his lichama wæs ær dead, buton *þæt* an, *þæt* þa ʒyt in þa*m* breoste anu*m* fnæs hwylchuʒu liflic hætu þæs oreþes, þa þa broðra onʒunnon swa myccle ʒeornlicor for hine ʒ*e*biddan, swa myccle ma swa hi ʒesawon, *þæt* he hrædlice sceolde beon ʒ*e*witen. þa færinʒa onʒan se ilca cniht clypian to þa*m* æt standendu*m* broðru*m* ⁊ mid hludu*m* stefnu*m* toslitan ⁊ amyrran þara broðra sanʒas ⁊ ʒ*e*bedu þus cweþende: ‘ʒaþ la onweʒ! nu ic eo*m* ʒ*e*seald þysu*m* dracan to forswelʒanne, ac he ne mæʒ me forswelʒan for eowre ⁊weardnesse. nu he hæfþ beʒinen in his muðe min heafod ⁊ forswolʒen. ac alyfaþ hi*m* þa stowe, *þæt* he me ma ne ceowe ne ne cwelmie, ac *þæt* he mote ʒ*e*don *þæt* he donde is. for hwan la þrowiʒe ic þa yldinʒce for

1 ʒastlican *O* || becumeð *O* 2 mon- *O* 3 sumum *bis* lare *f. C* 4 þam] ða *O* || swiðe] wiða *O* 5 na[]|Theodorius *O* || iu *f. C* 6 -foran þan *O* || fylide *O* 7 aʒenum *O* || ne:de (o *rad.*) *C*, nyde *O* || his aʒnum *f. O* 8 þæt *f. O* || ʒyf *O* || mon oht *O* || aʒene *O* 9 hælo *O* || ne *f. C* || mon *O* 10 heo no ʒeheran *O* || næfre ne] æfre *O* 11 eallinʒ] alninʒ *O* 12 yrsiende] sorhʒiend *O* || ʒelomp *O* || in *O* || mon- *O* 13 neowen *O* || miclu*m* *O* || folc (lc *aus* r) *C* || ðeosse *O* 14 scere *O* 15 þa þa] ða þe *O* || lætan *O* || nihste] næsðe *O* || aʒyfan] aʒæf *C* || ʒast (131 b) []|a ʒesomnedon *O* || -node *C* 16 broðru] ʒebroðra *O* || heo *O* || wold[]|hine *O* 17 -biddon *O* 17—18 dæle[]lichoma *O* || his] se *C* || ær dead] ea[]ded *O* 19 anum[] (*etwa 4 buchstaben fehlen*) æsð hwelchuʒu *O* || broðor *O* 19—20 onʒunn[]ycle ʒe[]nlicor *O* || -don *O* || mycle *O* || swa *f. O* 20—21 heo hine ʒ[]æt he *O* || beon ʒewiten] ʒewiton *O* 22 ylca cn[]cleopian *O* || mid *sehr verstümmelt* *O* 23 tosliden *O*, toslat *C* || amerran *O*, amyrde *C* || þæra ʒebroðra sanʒ[]⁊ ʒebedum *O* 24 seald þeoss:n *O* || -ʒenne *O* 25 ac] eac *O* || for[]e ⁊weardnesse *O* || hafað *O* 26 beʒinnen *O* || alæfeð *O* 27 ma *f. O* || ceowe] teowe (t *aus* c, *and. hd.?*) *O* || ne cwelme *O* ʒedon *f. O* || hwon *O* || þrowiu *O* || ic] ac *O* || -inʒe *O*

eowru*m* þinȝu*m*, nu ic eo*m* hi*m* ȝeseald to forswelȝanne?' þa broðor onȝunnon cweoþan to him: 'hwæt is *þæt*, broðor, *þæt* ðu sprecest? seȝna þe ⁊ sete þe on *þæt* tacen ðære halȝan rode.' ⁊ mid hludum cleopunȝum cwæð: 'ic wille me seȝnian, ac ic ne mæȝ, forðon þe ic eom forseted ⁊ forðrycced mid þam scyllum þisses dracan.' þa sona swa *þæt* ȝeherdon þa ȝebroðra, hi astrehton hy on eorðan ⁊ onȝunnon wepende bidden þæs cnihtes ȝenerenesse. þa færinȝa onȝan se ylca cniht mid miclum stefnu*m* cleopian ⁊ cweþan: 'drihten Ȝode ic secȝe þancas, *þæt* ðes draca nu fleah for eowrum ȝebedum, se me hæfde underfonȝen to forswelȝenne, ac he hwæðre aweȝ adrifen ne mihte her ȝestandan. ðinȝiað la nu for minum synnum, forðam þe ic eom ȝearu, *þæt* ic wille ȝecyrran to rihte ⁊ eallinȝa forlætan þis woruldlice lif. soðlice, Petrus, se ylca man, se ðe fulneah wæs of mæstum dæle þæs lichoman ær dead, swa swa hit ær ȝesæd wæs, ði him wæs *þæt* lif on ȝehealden, to ðon *þæt* he wære ȝecyrred mid ealre heortan to Ȝode. ⁊ ða æfter ðan þe he on his mode ȝehwerfed wæs, he læȝ lanȝe ȝeswenced mid mettrumnesse, ⁊ ða swa wearð onlysed his sawul of þam lichoman. þonne við þam spelle, Petrus, wæs Crisorius, þæs ðe me Probus his mæȝ sæde, ðæs ȝemynd ic her bufan ymbe spræc. se Crisorius wæs swyþe weliȝ wer in þeossum middanȝearde, ac swa swyþe swa he wæs full þære uncyste, swa swyðe he wæs mid oferhyȝdum onblawen ⁊ mid woruldspedum; he wæs underþeoded his lichoman lustum ⁊ onæled mid þære ȝitsunȝe fyrum to þam ȝestreone woruldlicra æhta. ac þa ðe drihten seolfa ȝetihhode, *þæt* he wolde settan ende his swa moniȝra yfela, þe hine drep mid lichamlicre untrumnesse. ⁊ ða þe hit nealæhte his ende, on þa ylcan tide he wæs leorende of lichoman, ontyndum his eaȝum he ȝeseah standan beforan him blace ⁊ swyðe swearte ȝastas, ⁊ ða onȝunnon swyðlice beotian, *þæt* hi scoldon hine ȝeniman ⁊ ȝelædan to hellelocum. ða onȝan he cwacian ⁊ blacian ⁊ swætan ⁊ mid miclum stefnum cleopian ⁊ willian fyrstmearce, ⁊ ða ciȝde he Maximum þone munuc his aȝenne sunu, þone ic me seolf ȝeseah, ⁊ mid swiðe ȝedrefdum stefnum him cwæð to: 'eorn la, Maxime, eorn, ⁊ onfoh me ⁊ me forstand! ne ȝeworhte ic næfre nænine wom ðe, ne ic noht yfeles ȝedyde in ðinum

---

1 him ȝeseald] seald (him) (*and. hd.?*) *O* ‖ -ȝenne *O* *ein blatt ausgeschnitten in C* 3 ðæra *O* 5 -lum|[]sses dracan *O* 6 astreh|[]on *O* 11 ð[]nȝiað la *O* 14 lichom̄ *O* ‖ ær dead *f.* *O* 16 ::heortan (ȝe *rad.*) *O* 17 lanȝe(132a)ȝeswenced *O* 18 sawu[]|of *O* ‖ -mon *O* 20 ðæs[]nd ic *O* 21 swyþe[]þeossum *O* 21–22 swyþe swa[]ncyste swa *O* 22–23 -ȝdum[]ruldspedum *O* ‖ licho[]onæled *O* 24 wor[]æhta *O* 25 sett[]ende *O* 29 onȝ:::non *O* 33 ȝeseah] ȝeseo *O*

ʒeleafan.’ þa sona com þyder se Maximus swyðe ʒedrefed ⁊ wæs þær wepende ⁊ hlydende, oð þæt se hyred þider eal ʒesomnode. þa ða awyrʒdan ʒastas, þe ðær stodon ⁊ se seoca man hefelice aræfnede, ne mihton ða oðre men na ʒeseon, ac hi hwæðre onʒeaton heora ⁊weardnesse in ondetnessum ⁊ blacunʒe ⁊ on cwacunʒe þæs untruman mannes, þe ðær swa atoʒen wæs. þa soðlice se ilca man fore fyrhte þære swæran onsyne þæra awyrʒedra ʒasta he cyrde hine hider ⁊ ðider þær he læʒ on his beddinʒe on þa wynstran healfe, ac he ne mihte adreoʒan heora onsyne, ⁊ ðonne he ʒecyrred wæs to ðam weʒe, hi wæron þær æt him. ⁊ ða þe he swa swyþe ʒebunden ʒeare onʒeat ⁊ ʒeorwende, *þæt* him næfre ofer *þæt* ne mihte beon ʒeleoðad, he onʒan þa mid myclum stefnum cleopian ⁊ cweðan: ‘fyrst la oð morʒen, fyrst la oð morʒen!’ ⁊ ða þe he þas word cleopode, in þam ylcum wordum he wæs alocen of ðære wununʒe his lichoman. be ðam men hit is cuð, Petrus, butan tweon, þæt he ʒeseah for ure þearfe þas wisan, nalæs for him seolfum, to ðon þæt seo his ʒesihð fremie us, ða þe drihten abideþ nu ʒet ʒeþyldelice mid his þære ʒodcundan ʒeðyldo. hwæt wæs þam men, þeah ðe he þa wilnode fyrsþmearce, þa ðe he ʒeseah þa awyrʒedan ʒastas æt his deaðe, se ʒewilnode (143a) þara fyrstmearca, ac he þa na ne onfenʒ ne beʒytan mihte? eac is nu mid us Athanasius se mæssepreost Licania þære mæʒðe, se sæde, *þæt* on his daʒu*m* ʒ*e*lu*m*pe þær swyþe ondrysnlicu wise. he cw*æ*ð, *þæt* þær wære su*m* mynst*er*, þe is haten Tonʒalatan, ⁊ in þa*m* wæs su*m* munuc, se wæs hæfd ⁊ wened fra*m* mannu*m* mycelre arfæstnesse, ⁊ he wæs ʒesewen ʒodra þeawa, ⁊ on ælcu*m* his weorca he wæs ʒ*e*ʒlænʒed, swylce he ʒod wære, ac swa hit on ænde eft wearþ cuþ feorr on oþre wisan, þon*ne* he ær æteowed wæs. witodlice þon*ne* he sceolde fæstan mid oðru*m* broþru*m*, he dyde þon*ne* ʒ*e*licost, ac hwæþre he ʒewunode, *þæt* he æt in his deoʒolnessu*m*, swa swa he ana wiste, ⁊ þon*e* leahtor nyston na þa oðre broþra. ac þa æt nehstan ofercumendre þæs lichaman untru*m*nesse he wearð ʒ*e*læded to his lifes ændedæʒe. ⁊ þa þa he wæs æt his

---

3 aræfnede] aræfe *O* 4 mih:on ða *O* 5 on*þæt*nessum *O* 7 fore|[]þære *O* 10—11 swyþe (132 b) []|unden ʒeare *O* 13 cweðan fyrst la oð] cweðan f[]oð *O* 14 þas wor[]þam *O* 14—15 ðæ[]man be *O* 15—16 buta[]for *O* || for h[]seo *O* 17 drihten[]ʒet *O* 18 ʒeðyldo[]t wæs *O* 19 fyrsþ- (þ *aus* d) *O* 20 þæra fyrsðmearce *O* 20—21 ac *bis* mihte *f. C* || beʒeotan *O* || *am linken rande schwache reste einer glosse neben* -ʒeotan *und* Liconia: ett|[]he|[]ÐE *O* || Eac, (*grosses* E *aus einem kleinen corr., 12. jhd.*) *O* || Liconia *O* 23 ondresnlicu *O* || wære] ʒewære *O* || þe] *þæt* *O* 24 -than *O* 25 arfæstnesse] æfesðnesse wer *O* 26 ʒeʒlencʒed *O* 27 ende *O* || feor *O* || þonne] þan ðe *O* 28 broþrum (o *aus* ũ) *C*, ʒebroðrum *O* 29 þonne] þan *O* || -nede *O* || dyʒol- *O* 30 ⁊] on *O* || lehter mid hine nyston *O* 31 ʒebroð- *O* || lichoman *O* 32 ende- *O* || þa þa] ða ðe *O*

ænde, he dyde, *þæt* þa broþra wæron ealle ȝesa*m*node to hi*m*, þe in þa*m* mynstre wæron. ⁊ hi þa wendon ⁊ ȝelyfdon, *þæt* hi sceoldon æt þyllicu*m* were sweltendu*m* hwæthuȝa myccles ⁊ wynsu*m*lices fram him ȝehyran. ⁊ he þa se munuc swa ȝeswænced ⁊ beofiend wæs ȝenyded, *þæt* he meldode þa*m* broðru*m* ⁊ cyþde, hwylcu*m* feonde he wæs ȝeseald þa, ⁊ fra*m* hwylcu*m* he wæs ȝenyded, *þæt* he sceolde ut ȝan. soðlice he cw*æ*ð þus beforan heo*m* eallu*m*: 'þa þe ȝe ȝelyfdon, *þæt* ic fæste mid eow, ic æt deoȝollice swa ȝe nyston, ⁊ nu forþon ic eo*m* seald þysu*m* dracan to forswelȝanne, se hafaþ ȝebunden mid his tæȝle mine cneowu ⁊ mine fet, ⁊ his heafod is onsænded in minne muð, ⁊ drincende min oroð he tyhþ hi*m* to minne ȝast.' ȝecwedenu*m* þisu*m* wordu*m* he wæs sona forðfered. witodlice he mihte beon alysed ær fram ðam dracan mid hreowsunȝe ⁊ dædbote, ⁊ ða ne mihte na beon alysed, þa þa he ȝebad butan dædbote, *þæt* he þon*e* ȝeseah æt his ænde. forþon *þæt* is cuð butan tweon, *þæt* he ȝeseah þa ȝesihþe þa*m* mannu*m* to nytnesse, þe hit ȝehyrað ⁊ onȝytaþ, ⁊ na him sylfu*m* (143 b) to æniȝre helpe, se cyðde þa*m* broðru*m* þon*e* feond, þa*m* he wæs ȝeseald, ⁊ he hi*m* sylfa þon*e* na ne ȝedyȝde ne ne bebearh.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'ic wolde, *þæt* me wære ȝecyþed, hweþer sy to ȝelyfanne, *þæt* *þæt* clænsiende fyr sy æfter deaðe.'

XLI.

Ʒreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'drih*ten* cw*æ*ð in his ȝodspelle: 'ȝað þa hwile þe ȝe habbaþ leoht.' ⁊ eft he cw*æ*ð þurh þon*e* witȝan: 'on onfenȝre tide ic þe ȝehyrde, ⁊ on hæle dæȝe ic þe ȝefultmade.' *þæt* eac Paulus se apostol wæs reccende, þa þa he cw*æ*ð: 'ȝeseoh, *þæt* þis is andfenȝu tid, ⁊ ȝeseoh, *þæt* þis syndon hæle daȝas.' ⁊ eac Salomon cw*æ*ð: 'swa hwæt swa þin hand maȝe wyrcan, wyrce arudlice,

---

1 ende forneah he ȝedyde *O* || ȝebroðra *O* 2 *zweites* hi] hy *O* 3 þislicum *O* || -huȝu mycles *O* 3–4 fram him *f. C* || swa] wæs *O* || ȝeswen- *O* || beofiend] byfiende *O*, heofiend *C* 5 ȝenyded] ȝeswenced ⁊ ȝenyded *C*, ȝeneded *O* || -dade *O* || ȝebroðrum *O* || cydde *O* || feonde (133 a) he *O* 6 ȝeseald] seald *O* || ȝeneded *O* 7 heom *f. O* || ȝelefdon *O* 8 deaȝol- *O* || nystan *O* || -ðam *O* 9 þeossum *O* || -ȝenne *O* 10 ⁊ []ne fet *O* || his] min *C* || onsen- *O* || minne] his *C* 11 ⁊ []ende *O* || he tyhþ (*zweimal, das erste mal rad.*) *C* || -cwede- (*auf ras.*) *C* 12 þeossum *O* 13–14 ær *bis* alysed *f. C* || ne[]te na *O* || þa þa] ðe þa *O* || buton *O* 15 ende *O* || -ðam *O* || þæt *f. C* || buton *O* 16 ȝesyhðe *O* || mon- *O* || þe (*auf ras.*) *C* || na] on *O* 17 seolfum *O* || cydde *O* || ȝebroð- *O* 18 he (h *aus e. a.*) *C* || ȝeseald] sald *O* || seolfa *O* || þon̄ na *C*, na þone *O* || ȝediȝde *O* 19 hwæþer *O* 20 sy] hit seo *O* || -fenne *O* || *zweites* sy (*auf ras.*) *C* 20—21 deað[]|Ʒreȝorius *O* || -rede *O* 22 witeȝan *O* 23 andfenȝre *O* || in *O* || hælo *O* || -ȝe ic (*auf ras.*) *C* || þæt] ⁊ *C* 24 þa þa] þa ðe *O* || ȝeseoh] ȝeseoð *O* 25 onfenȝu *O* || ȝeseoh *þæt* þis syndon *f. O* || -seah *C* || hæle] hælo *O*, haliȝe *C* || ⁊ *f. O* || eac] eac swylce *O* 26 hwæt swa *f. O* || mæȝe *O* || arud-] ard- *O*

forþon þe mid helwaru*m* ne byð, þider þu onettest, ne weorc ne ʒesceadwisnes ne snyttro ne wisdom.' ⁊ eac Dauid cw*æ*ð, þ*æt* ʒodes mildheortness is in worulda woruld. butan tweon of eallu*m* þa*m* cwidu*m* is cuþ, þ*æt* ʒehwylc man swylc he heonan leoreð, swylc he byð ⁊weard eft in ða*m* dome. ac ðonne hwæþre be sumu*m* leohtu*m* scyldu*m* þ*æt* clænsiende fyr is to ʒelyfanne, þ*æt* hit sy ær þa*m* dome, forþon seo soðfæstnes cw*æ*ð, þ*æt* swa hwylc man swa yfelsacunʒ*e* sæde on þone halʒan ʒast, þ*æt* hit hi*m* nære ne in þissere worulde forʒifen ne in ðære toweardan. in þa*m* cwide mæʒ beon onʒyten, þ*æt* sume scylda maʒon beon forlætene in þyssere worulde, sume eac maʒon beon forʒifene in þære toweardan. soðlice on ða*m* ʒodspelle be anre wisan is wiþsacen, þær openað eac ʒerysnlic ⁊ʒyt, þ*æt* hit maʒ*e* beon forʒifen be sumu*m* wisu*m*. ac þon*ne* hwæþre, swa swa ic ær sæde, hit is to ʒelyfanne, þ*æt* hit mæʒ beon be þa*m* medmycclu*m* ⁊ þa*m* læstu*m* synnu*m*, swa swa þ*æt* is ʒelo*m*lic unnyt word ⁊ unʒ*e*mætelic hleahtor oððe seo syn þære ʒyminʒce ymb his ʒ*e*hyʒdlicu þinʒc ⁊ spede, seo wise byþ uneaðe ʒ*e*healden butan scylde ʒ*e* eac fra*m* þa*m* (144a) mannu*m* selfu*m*, þe ʒenoh ʒære witon, hu hi þa scylde bebuʒan sceolon, ⁊ eac þ*æt* ʒif man ʒ*e*dwolan fylʒeþ, swa swa he nat: in hefiʒu*m* wisu*m* ealla þa æft*er* deaþe hefiʒiað, ʒif hi næron na ær ʒebette ne na onleoðode þa hwile þe se man wæs in þisu*m* life. soðlice Paul*us* cw*æ*ð se apostol, þ*æt* Crist wære staþol ælces weorces, ⁊ eac he cw*æ*ð: 'swa hwylc man swa ofer þisne staþol timbrað ⁊ seteð ʒold oþþe seolfor oððe deorwyrðe stanas, treow oþþe hiʒ oððe healm, anra ʒ*e*hwilces mannes weorc þ*æt* fyr acunnað hwylc hit sy.' . . . . forþon us is ʒeornlice to ʒ*e*þencanne, þeah þe þ*æt* treow ⁊ þ*æt* hiʒ ⁊ þ*æt* healm forbyrne on þa*m* huse, þ*æt* þ*æt* ʒold ⁊ þ*æt* seolfor ⁊ þa deorwyrðan stanas na ne forbyrnað; swa eac

---

1 -ðam *O* || bið *O* || onettest] onættesð *O* || wer[]ne *O* 2 snytro *O* || ond *O* 3 -nesse (is) (*sp. hd.*) *O* || cwydum *O* 4 ʒehwilc *O* || heonen *O* || leorað *C* 5 bið ⁊wearð *O* 6 -fenne *O* || si *O* 7 -ðam *O* || hwilc *O* 8 sæʒde *O* || ʒast (133b) []|t him nære hit ne in ðeosse *O* 9 forʒifen ne] forʒifenne (ne) (*sp. hd.*) *O* || cwyde *O* 10 scylda] scyldʒe *O* || ðeossere *O* 11 forʒefenne *O* || on] in *O* 12 anr:wisan *O* || ʒerysenlic ⁊ʒet *O* 13 mæʒ *O* || for[]sumu*m* *O* 14 hit is[]ʒelyfenne *O* || medmycclum] myclum *O* 15 læstum] leasesðum *O* || swa swa] swa se *O* || -lice *O* 16 unʒemetl[]hleahter *O* || -inʒe embe *O* || ʒehycʒlice *O* 17 þinʒ *O* || bið *O* || -halden buton *O* 18 seolfu*m* *O* || ʒeare witan *O* || hi þa] eaðe *O* 19 scylde him beb. *O* || fyleð *O* 20 eal *O* || deaþe] dæda *O* || heo *O* 21 no ær ʒebeted ne no *O* || mon *O* 22 ðeossum *O* 23 ælces] ʒehwylces *O* || hwilc *O*, hwylc (c *auf ras.*) *C* || mon *O* || ðeosne *O* 24 timbreð *O* || seceð *C* || seolfor] s::lfor *O* 25 heʒ *O* || halm *O* || ʒehwyl- *O* 26 hwilc *O* || ʒeþencenne *O* 27 heʒ *O* || halm *O* || þ*æt*te ðæt *O* 28 -wurðan *O* || -neð *O*

þa rihtan weorc ⁊ þa ȝodan þær wuniað butan bærninȝe in þa*m* rihtwisan mæn, ac *þæt* *þæt* fyr fornime þurh clænsunȝe þa medmestan ⁊ þa leohtestan synne, þe he ær unȝ*e*beted hæfde. ⁊ swa þeah us is *þæt* to witanne, Petr*us*, *þæt* næniȝ man þær ne onfehð noht þære clænsunȝe hæle be þa*m* læstu*m* synnu*m*, nymðe he ȝeearniȝe ær þa hwile þe he on þysu*m* life sy mid ȝodu*m* dædu*m*, *þæt* he maȝ*e* þær beȝytan þære clænsunȝe hæle.

XLII.

Eac hit ȝ*e*la*m*p, þa ic wæs ȝeonȝ ⁊ eac þa ȝyt in læwdu*m* hade, *þæt* ic ȝ*e*hyrde secȝan swyþe wise witan, *þæt* Pascasius þises apostolican setles deacon, þæs bec syndon swiðe rihtlice ⁊ fæȝre mid us, þa he wrat be þa*m* halȝan ȝaste, witodlice he wæs wundorlicre haliȝnesse wer, ⁊ eallra swiðust he wæs abysȝod ⁊ hine ȝ*e*æmtiȝode to þa*m* weorce ælmæssylena. he wæs þearfena lufiend ⁊ his sylfes forhoȝiend. ⁊ þa þa þes ylca Pascasius on þa*m* ȝ*e*flite, þe ȝ*e*worden wæs weaxendu*m* þa*m* ȝestale ȝ*e*leaffullra wera ymb Si*m*machim ⁊ Laurentiu*m*, þa ȝ*e*ceas he Laurentiu*m* (144b) to þa*m* hade þæs biscop*es* domes, ⁊ þa wearð he æft*er* þon oferswiðed mid anmodnesse eallra þara witena, ⁊ he swa þeah sylfa þurhwunode in his cwide oþ þon*e* dæȝ his ændes, lufode þon*e* ⁊ betran dyde, þe seo ȝodcunde ȝeso*m*nunȝ forsoc, *þæt* hire fore wære fore þa*m* dome þara bisceopa. þa witodlice Pascasius se deacon wæs forðfered in þa*m* tidu*m* Simaches þæs ap*osto*lican setles biscopes. þa ȝ*e*la*m*p hit, *þæt* man aleȝde ofer þa bære, þe his lic on wæs, his dalmatican, ⁊ þa co*m* þider su*m* deofolseoc man ⁊ ȝ*e*hran þære dalmatican. þa wæs he sona hal. þa ymb lanȝne fyrst ȝ*e*wearð hit eft, *þæt* læcas comon for his lichaman hæle to Ȝermane Capuana bisc*ope*, þæs ȝ*e*mynd ic ær bufan sæde.

---

1 weorc:: (es *rad.*) *C* || wunað buton bern- *O* 2 men *O* || ac þæt] þeah ðe *O* || þurh] þære *O* || -mesðan *O* 3 leohtestan] læsðan *O* 4 *erstes* þæt *f.* *C* || -tonne eac Petrus *O* || mon *O* || naht *O* 5 ȝeclæn- *O* || hælo ne heo no be ðam læsesðum *O* || ær] her *O* 6 in ðeossum life seo *O* || mæȝe *O* 7 beȝeotan *O* || hælo *O* 8 -lamp Petrus þa *O* || iunȝ *O* || in *f.* *O* || læwedu*m* *O* 8—9 hadu*m* (134a) þæt *O* || þæt] þa *C* || swiðe wisne wyta *O* || þyses *O* 10 seldes diacon *O* || þæs] þa *C* || swyðe *O* || f[]mid *O* 12 ealles swyðost he w[]s abyseȝod *O* || ȝeæmtiȝode] ȝemetȝode *C* 13 weorca ælmes- *O* || seolfes *O* 14 þa þa] ða *O* 15 wæs *f.* *C* || wæs []axendum þam *O* || -fulra *O* || wera] weorca *C* || Symmachum *O* 16 L[]rentium *O* 16—17 -ceopes []omes ⁊ *O* 17 þan *O* || -swyþed *O* 18 ealra ðæra weotena *O* || swa (*aus urspr.* se (?) *sp. hd.*) *O* || ðæh *O* || seolfa *O* || -nede *O* 19 endes lufade *O* || beteran *O* || þe] þonne ðe *O* || þe (e *aus* æ) *C* 20 þæra biscopa *O* 21 dia- *O* || Simmahi *O* 22 seldes *O* || bisceopes *O*, *f.* *C* || mon *O* 24 ȝeran þæra *O* 25 þa] ða (ð *aus* þ) (*ders. hd.*) *O* || ymbe *O* || þæ*t*te *O* || -homan *O* 26 hælo *O* || Capuane bisceope *O* || ær] her *O* || sæȝde *O*

þa tæhton þa læcas him, þæt he sceolde beon baðod in þam hatum baðum, þe wæron neah þam hwammum þære burʒe. þa eode se biscop sona on þa baðu. þa ʒemette he þær standan ⁊ þeʒnian him on ðære hætu þone forecwedenan deacon Pascasium. soðlice ʒesewenum þam deacone he aforhtode eall ⁊ acsode, hwæt swa mycel wer ⁊ foremære þær dyde. mid þy he him ⁊swarode ⁊ cwæð: ‘for nanum oþrum þinʒe næs ic ʒeteohhod in þas witelican stowe, buton forþon þe ic ʒefealh ⁊ ʒewunode in Laurenties worde ⁊ wæs wið Simmache. ac ic bidde nu, þæt þu for me to drihtne ʒebidde, ⁊ in þon þu ʒecnawest, hweþer þu fram him ʒehyred byst, ⁊ he þinre bene receþ, ʒif þu me her ne findest, þonne þu eft cymst.’ for þære wisan se drihtnes wer Ʒermanus wæs abysʒod swiðe mid his benum ymb þæs deacones ʒeþinʒu to Ʒode, ⁊ he hine þa þy na ne ʒemette, þa þa he eft com to þam baðum, forþon se deacon mihte beon ʒeclænsod þære synne æfter deaðe, forðon he ne ʒesynʒode na mid hete ne mid niðe, ac for þam ʒedwolan, þe he nyste, hwæþer he woh dyde. (145a) for þy he onfenʒ forʒifnesse, þa þa he naht wyrcan ne mihte, forþon þe he hit hæfde ær ʒeearnod mid ælmæsselenum ⁊ ʒodum weorcum.’ Petrus cwæð: ‘ic þe friʒne, hwæt þæt sy, þæt in þysum ytemestan tidum þyssere worulde swa swiðe maniʒu wundru be manna sawlum scinaþ ⁊ mærsiað, þe lanʒe ær wæron mannum bemiþene, swa þæt hi openlice wæron nu us ʒeþuhte, þæt hi cyþdon us þa toweardan wurulde mid þam openlicum onwriʒnessum ⁊ æteownessum.’

XLIII.

Ʒreʒorius him ⁊swarode: ‘swa hit is swa þu sæʒst. soðlice swa myccle swyþor swa nealæcende is þeos ⁊wearde woruld to ende, swa myccle ma eac seo towearde woruld mid hire nealæcunʒe ʒeneahhe byð ʒecyþed ⁊ mid swutelum wundrum ⁊ foretacnum byþ ontyned.

---

1 baðad *O* 2 wæron] æran *O* || hwomum *O* 3 stondon *O* 4 hæte *O* || dia- *O* || -asius *O* || ʒeseʒenum *O* 5 dia- *O* || -tade *O* || ascede *O* 6 formære *O* || mit ti (ti *zu* ði, *sp. hd.*) *O* || -rede *O* 7 ʒetihad *O* || forþon] for *O* 8 ʒefealh] ʒeseah *C* || -nede *O* || wæs] (onʒean) wæs (*and. hd.*) *O* || Synmache *O* 9 ic ðeah bidde *O* || þan *O* 10 hwæðer *O* || ʒehered *O* || bist *O* || -ceþ (þ *auf ras. von* st) *C* 11 me(134b)[]|ne *O* || cymest *O* || ðare *O* 12 driht[]|wer *O* || abyseʒod swyðe *O* 13 dia- *O* || to Ʒode *f. O* || na ne] no *O* || þa þa] þa *O* 14 dia- *O* || þære] æt þære *C* 15 ʒesin- *O* || ne mid] ⁊ *O* 16 þam] ði *O* || hwæþer (w *st. e. a.*) *C* || woh (*von* h *ist die obere hälfte abgeschnitten worden*) *O* || for *f. O* 17 þi *O* || forʒi[]sse þa ðe *O* || ne *f. O* || -ðam *O* 18 he[]hæfde *O* || ælmes- *O* || ʒodum weor (*auf ras.*) *C* || weor[] Petrus *O* 19 þe] ðeah *O* || frinne *O* || *zweites* þæt *f. O* || ðeossum *O* || -tum *O* 20 tidu *C* || þeosse *O* || swyðe moniʒe *O* 21 þe] ða *O* || lonʒe *O* || mon- *O* || heo *O* 22 wæron nu] nu æron *O* || us] uppe *C* || ʒeðuht *O* || cyþan *C*, cydden *O* 22—23 -don woruld *O* || -lican *O* 24 saʒast *O* 25 micle *O* || neolæciende *O* 26 micle *O* || heora *O* || -cinʒe ʒenehhe *O* 27 bið *O* || bið *O*

forþon soðlice in þissere worulde we ne maȝon nu ȝ*e*seon us betweonu*m* ure ȝeþohtas, ⁊ þon*ne* in þære worulde ure ælc sceawaþ oþres heortan ⁊ ȝeþohtas, hwæt cweþað we þas woruld butan niht ⁊ hwæt þa toweardan buton dæȝ? ⁊ hwylcu*m* ȝ*e*mete seo niht byð ȝ*e*ændod, ⁊ se dæȝ onȝinneþ upp yrnan ær sunnan uppȝanȝ*e*, þon*ne* samed sumu*m* ȝ*e*mette þa þystru beoð ȝ*e*mænȝde to þa*m* leohte on þa daȝunȝ*e*, oþ þ*æt* þe þære ȝ*e*witendan nihte lafa beoð ȝ*e*cyrde fullfremedlice in þ*æt* leoht þæs æft*er*fylȝendan dæȝes, swa þyses middaneardes ænde is nu þa ȝemænȝed to þa*m* fruman þære toweardan worulde, ⁊ his þystru, þa þe ȝyt to lafe syndon, lihtaþ nu þa ⁊ swutoliaþ mid su*m*re ȝemænȝnesse ȝastlicra þinȝa. ⁊ þa wisan, þe þære worulde syndon, maniȝ*e* we sceawiað nu, ⁊ swa þeah nu ȝyt we hi na fullmedomlice oncnawaþ, forþon we hi ȝ*e*seoð, swylce hit sy ær sunnan uppȝanȝe, forþon þe hit nu ȝyt is in su*m*re ȝlomunȝ*e* ⁊ unȝeare witolnesse ures modes.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'me (145 b) licað þ*æt* þu sæȝst. ac nu ȝyt þ*æt* min mod onstyreð to acsunȝe be swa myccl*um* were ⁊ mæru*m* Pascasio, forþon þe he wæs ȝelæded æft*er* deaðe to witiȝlicre stowe, ⁊ his hræȝl, þe ofer his bære læȝ, þa þa se deofulseoca man ȝ*e*hran þ*æt*, sona fra*m* hi*m* swa ofsetenu*m* ⁊ ȝ*e*swenctu*m* wæs ȝ*e*flemed ⁊ afyrred se awyrȝda ȝast.' Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'in þissere wisan sceall mycel stihtunȝ ⁊ swiðe mæniȝfeald ændebyrdnes þæs ælmihtiȝan Ȝodes beon onȝyten, þæs dome hit wæs ȝ*e*don, þ*æt* se ylca wer Pascasius se deacon, se ȝ*e*synȝode on hi*m* sylfu*m* on sume tide ⁊ swa þeah worhte æft*er* his deaðe sume wundorlice wisan þurh his lichaman beforan manna eaȝu*m*, se eac swylce ær his deaðe þa*m* ylcan mannu*m* onȝytendu*m* dyde maneȝu ȝod ⁊ arfull weorc. ⁊ þa nolde Ȝod ælmihtiȝ, þ*æt* þa ðe his ȝodan weorc ȝ*e*sawon, wæron unȝ*e*lyfende oððe ortreowe be þa*m* wene þara

---

1 þeossere *O* || nu] na *O* 2 ure] us ðær *O* 3 we forðon þas *O* || buton *O* 4 -don *O* || hwylcum] eac swylce ðy *O* || ȝemette ðe seo *O* || bið *O* 5 ȝeen- *O* || up *O* || upȝ- *O* 6 samod *O* || sumum] sy *O* || ðeostru *O* || ȝemæ(n)ȝde *C*, ȝemenȝde *O* || on] ⁊ *C* 7 þæt þe] þæ*t*te *O* || lafe *O* || fulfremedlic *O* 8 -fyliȝ- *O* || þeosses middanȝe- *O* 9 en- *O* || ȝemencȝed *O* 10 þystru*m* *C*, ðeostru *O* || ⁊ *f.* *C* 11 swuteliað(135 a)mid *O* || ȝemenȝ- *O* 12 ðær[]|worulde *O* || mon- *O* || nu] nu þa *O* 12—13 ȝy[]|we *O* || fulmedumlice *O* || we] þe *O* 14 sy] seo *O* || upȝ- *O* || is *f.* *C* 15 unȝearu *O* || modes *f.* *C* 16 þæt þu] hwæt []u *O* || (sa)ȝast *O* 17 myclum *O* || Paschario *O* 18—19 þa ðe hit se deofol- *O* || þæ*t*te *O* 20 ȝeflymed *O* || -rȝeda *O* 21 -rede *O* || þisse *O* || sceal *O* || swyðe moniȝfeald *O* 22 ende- *O* 23 dia- *O* || ȝesin- *O* || him] h::m (eo *rad. und* i *oberhalb der rasur*) *O* 24 seolfum *O* 25 lichoman *O* || se] swa *C* 26 ilcum *O* || onȝeot- *O* || moniȝu *O* 27 arfu[]|weorc *O* || þa (þ *aus* n) *C* || ðe *f.* *C* 28 ȝesewene wæron *C*, ȝeseȝan wæron a *O* || unȝelyfende (ly *auf ras.*) oððe otreowe] ȝelytlade ⁊ ȝeortruweda *O* || wene] wære *O* || þara] þæs *O*

ælmæssena þæs arwyrðan deacones, ac wolde, *þæt* men wiston, *þæt* hi*m* næniȝ syn unȝ*e*beted butan wrace aleoðod wære; þa scylde se Pascasius ne ȝ*e*lyfde na hi*m* to synne, ⁊ he forþon hi na adwæscte ne ne ȝ*e*clænsode mid wopu*m* ⁊ dædbotu*m*.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'nu ic ȝ*e*þænce ⁊ ȝ*e*hycȝe þa wisan, þe þu sæȝst, ac þon*ne* hwæðre ic eom ȝ*e*toȝen mid þyssere ȝesceadwisnesse ⁊ ȝenyded, *þæt* ic nalæs *þæt* an forhtiȝe þa synne, þe ic on me sylfu*m* onȝyte, ac eac swylce þa ic on me na ne onȝyte. ac nu ic þe friȝne, forþon þe her hwene wiðufan þine word ⁊ anspræc rehte ⁊ smeade be þa*m* witelicu*m* hellestowu*m*, hwæt wenað we, hu hit sy to ȝelyfanne, hwæþer helle sy þe ofer þyssere eorðan þe under þissere eorðan?'

XLIV.

Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'ne dear ic naht þristelice be þissere wisan reccan ne ne scrifan. soðlice hwæþre full maniȝ*e* (146a) m*en* wenað, *þæt* seo hell sy on sumu*m* dæle þyssere eorðan, sume þonne wenað, þæt hi sy under þyssere eorðan. ⁊ swa þeh þis cnysseð min mod swyþe, *þæt* we hatað helle in ȝ*e*writu*m*, forþon þe heo liȝeþ beneoþan eorðan. . . . . forþon is wen, *þæt* hit wære ȝ*e*sæd þurh þone sealmscop, þa þa he þus cw*æ*ð: 'drihten, þu alysdest mine sawle of þære neoðeran helle.' for þa*m* cwyde me is ȝ*e*þuht, *þæt* seo ufere hell sy on þyssere eorðan, ⁊ seo neoþere hell sy under ðissere eorþan. ⁊ eac Ioh*anne*s stefn ȝ*e*þwæreþ þa*m* ylcan ⁊ȝyte in þa*m* ilcan wene, se sæde, *þæt* he ȝesawe boc mid seofon inseȝlu*m* ȝ*e*inseȝlode, ⁊ *þæt* næniȝ man wære ȝ*e*meted wyrðe ne on heofonu*m* ne on eorðan ne under eorðan, þe þa boc moste untynan ⁊ hire inseȝlu tobrecan. . . . . þa boc swa þehhweþre Ioh*anne*s sæde, *þæt* heo wære æft*er* þon untyned þurh þon*e* leon of Iudan cynne. hwæt elles, Petr*us*, wæs

---

1 ælmes- *O* || -wurðan dia- *O* || ac he wolde *O* || men] hi *O* || wisten *O* 2 næniȝu *O* || -tedu buton *O* || -ðad *O* || Paschasius *O* 3 him *f.* *O* || hi na] heo no ne *O* || adwæscde *O* 4 ⁊] ⁊ mid *O* 5 ȝehicȝe *O* || saȝast *O* 6 þeosse ȝescad- *O* 7 forhtiȝe] fortio *O* || seolfu*m* *O* 8 on *f.* *O* || me na] me ondræde þe ic me na *O* || onȝeotu *O* || þe] þe eac *O* || frinu forðam *O* 9 þin *O* || ⁊ anspræc] spræc *O* || rihte *O* || witiȝlicum *O* 9—10 helle(135b)[]owum hwæt *O* || we] ȝe *C* || -fenne *O* || sy] seo *O* 11 þeosse *O* || þeosse *O* 12 -rede *O* || þrisðlice *O* || ðeosse *O* 13 ne ne scrifan] ne scyran *O* || ful monie *O* 14 wenað] wearð *O* || (h)elle *O* || dæl ðeosse *O* 14—15 sume *bis* eorðan *f.* *C* || heo *O* || ðeosse *O* || þeah þys cnyseð *O* 16 swiðe *O* || we h[]teð helle *O* || lieð *O* 17 forþon] be þam *O* || ȝesæȝd *O* 18 þa þa] þa ðe *O* 19 þam] ði se *O* 20 seo *O* || þeosse *O* 20—21 seo *bis* ⁊ *f.* *O* || -nęs (*über* ę *ein* i, *corr. and. hd.*) *O* || ȝeþweorað *O* || in *f.* *C* || ylcan *O* || wene] were *C* 22 sæȝde *O* || beinseȝ- *O* 23 mon *O* || -fone *O* 24 ontynan *O* || hire (r *aus* n) *C* hyre *O* 25 ðeahhwæþere *O* || sæȝde *O* || ontynedu *O* 26 cynne] cyme *O* elles] oðer *O*

ʒ*e*tacnod in þære bec, buton *þæt* haliʒ*e* ⁊ *þæt* ʒodcunde ʒ*e*writ? *þæt* untynde us ure alysend ana, þa þa he wæs man ʒ*e*worden ⁊ sweltende for us ⁊ eft arisende ⁊ upp astiʒende, þa þa he cyðde ⁊ ʒ*e*openode ealle þa ʒerynu, þe in þa*m* halʒan ʒewrite ær belocene wæron. ⁊ næniʒ on heofonu*m* ne ænʒcel ne nan lifʒende man mid lichaman on eorðan ne nan under eorðan wæs weorðe ʒ*e*meted, *þæt* is þon*ne* ne þa sawla, þe of lichaman wæron alædde, in næniʒu*m* þara stowa næron, þe mihton untynan us þa ʒerynu þære halʒan spræce, buton drihtne sylfu*m*. nu we ʒ*e*hyrað, *þæt* hit is ʒ*e*sæd, *þæt* under eorþan nære næniʒ ʒ*e*meted, þa þe þa boc mihte unlysan ⁊ unfealdan, ne þynceð me forþon, *þæt* us aht wiþsæce ⁊ wiþstande, *þæt* hit ʒelyfed beon ne maʒe, *þæt* seo hell sy under eorþan.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'ic þe friʒne nu ʒyt, hweþer hit sy to ʒ*e*lyfanne, *þæt* sy an hellefyr, þe swa (146b) maniʒ*e* bærninʒ*e* syn ʒ*e*ʒearwode, swa þara synna missenlicnes byþ.'

XLV.

Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'witodlice an hellefyr is, ac hit ne bærneþ na ne ne cwylmeþ anu*m* ʒ*e*mete ealle þa synfullan. soþlice þær byþ ʒ*e*fylled anra ʒ*e*hwilces mannes wite swa swiðe swa hit his aʒnu syn abædeð. swa in þysum midd*an*ʒ*earde* maniʒ*e* m*en* standað under anre sunnan, ⁊ þon*ne* hwæþre hi ealle ne ʒ*e*felað þære ylcan sunnan hæte ʒ*e*lice, forþon þe oðer byþ ma mid hæte ʒeswænced oþer læs, swa eac þær in þa*m* hellefyre ne byð na an ʒ*e*met þære bærninʒ*e*, forþon þe *þæt* her deþ seo missenlicnes manna lichamena, *þæt* hit byþ unʒ*e*lic, ⁊ *þæt*

---

1 þæt *f.* *C* || halʒe *O* 2 ontynde *O* || alysend ana] hælend *C* || þa þa] þa ðe *O* 3 ⁊] ic *O* || up *O* || *zweites* þa *f.* *O* || cyðde] ʒecydde *O* || -nade *O* 4 all *O* || wæ (*auf ras.*) *C* 5 encʒel ne næniʒ lif- *O* || mon mid lichom- *O* 6 nan] næniʒ *O* || wæs] was (æ *über* a, a *auf ras.*, y *rad. von and. hd. und* æ *darüber von einer dritten hd.*) *O* || weorðe: (d *rad.*) *C*, wyrðe *O* 7 sawle *O* || -homan *O* || nænʒum *O* || þæra *O* 8 næron] wæron *O* || þe] þe (þ *aus* e) *C*, ða þe *O* || untynan us] us ontynan *O* || þære] þæs *O* || spræce] ʒespreces *O* 9 seol- *O* 10 nære] wære *O* || ʒemeded *O* || *erstes* þa *f.* *O* || onlysan *O* || onfealdan *O* 11 ðinceð *O* || oht þon wiðsace *O* 12 mæʒe *O* || sy] seo *O* || ic þe] þeah ic *O* 13 frinne(136a)nu *O* || hwæþer hit seo *O* || -fenne *O* || seo *O* 14 sw[]|monize *O* || seon *O* || ðæra *O* || missenlic *O* 15 bið *O* 16 byrneð *O* 17 cwelmeð ane *O* || alle *O* || -fulle *O* || bið *O* 18 ʒefylled] ʒelæfed *O* || -hwylces mon- *O* || hit *f.* *O* || (h)is *C* || aʒenu *O* 19 abideð swa se in *O* || þeossum *O* || moniʒe m[]|ʒestandað *O* 20 ⁊] ⁊ no *O* || ne *f.* *O* || ʒefela[]|ðære *O* || -felað (e *auf ras.*) *C* || hæto *O* 21 bið *O* || hæto ʒeswen- *O* 22 na an ʒemet] no onʒyten *O* 23 ʒedeð *O* || manna] manna synna *C* || lichoma *O* || bið *O*

ȝedeþ þara seo missenlicnes manna synna, þeh þe hi nabban na unȝelic fyr, hit swa þeh bærneð þa ylcan ælcne anra unȝelice æft*er* heora ȝeearnunȝu*m*.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'cwyst þu la, ic þe acsiȝ*e*, hweþer þa þe þær beoð æne besæncte, sculon hi þær beon aa byrnende?'

XLVI.

Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'hit is swyðe cuð ⁊ untweoȝendlice soþ, *þæt* swa swa ne byþ næniȝ ænde þara ȝoda in þa*m* ȝefean, swa eac ne byþ næniȝ ænde þara yfla in þa*m* tintreȝu*m*. soðlice hit is ȝecweden in þa*m* ȝodspelle: 'þa arleasan ȝað in *þæt* ece wite ⁊ þa rihtwisan in *þæt* ece lif.' witodlice forðon þe *þæt* is soð, *þæt* Ȝod ȝehet þa*m* rihtwisu*m*, butan tweon ne mæȝ *þæt* beon leas, *þæt* Ȝod ȝebeotode to þa*m* unrihtwisu*m* mannu*m*.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'eac ȝif hit ȝelimpeþ, *þæt* hwylc man þenceð ⁊ cweþeð, þe Ȝod wæs beotiende mid þa*m* ecu*m* witu*m* to synfullu*m* mannu*m*, to þon *þæt* he ȝestyrde heo*m* ⁊ atuȝ*e* fra*m* þæra synna weorce ⁊ ȝefremednesse?' Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'ȝif *þæt* is leas, *þæt* he beotode, to þon *þæt* he hi ȝerihte fra*m* heora unrihte, eac swylce *þæt* is leas, *þæt* he ȝehatende wæs, to þon *þæt* he hi ȝelaðode to rihtwisnesse. ac ȝif hwylc unȝewittiȝ man to þon ȝeneþeð, *þæt* *þæt* cweþeð, *þæt* he æfre wære beotiende *þæt* he eft nære ȝe(147a)fyllende, þon*ne* byð hit þæs ȝelicost, *þæt* þon*ne* þe we willað hine mildheortne bodian, we sceolon hine leasne secȝan. ne ȝeweorþe *þæt* la, Petr*us*, næfre, forþon þe *þæt* is unrihtlic ⁊ unalyfedlic æniȝu*m* me*n* to ȝeþæncanne oþþe to cweþanne.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'ic wolde witan, hu rihtlic *þæt* sy, *þæt* seo scyld si witnod butan ænde, seo þe þurhtoȝen byþ mid þa*m* ende.' Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'rihtlice *þæt* wære ȝecweden, ȝif se þearlwisa dema ne sceawode na manna heortan, ac heora dæda. soðlice

---

1 þeah *O* || næbben no *O* 2 swa þeh] se ðeah *O* || unȝe- (ȝ *auf ras.*) *C* 3 -nunȝe *O* || cwestu *O* || acsie hwæ- *O* 4 besencte scylen *O*.|| hi þær *f.* *O* || byrn-] þær beorn- *O* 5 -ede *O* || swyðe *f.* *C* 6 swa swa] swa se ðær *O* || bið *O* || ende þæra *O* || ȝefeon *O* 7 þær ne bið næni ende ðæra yfela *O* || in þam *f.* *O* || tintreȝu *O* 8 ȝað *f.* *O* 10 ȝehet *bis* Ȝod *f.* *O* 11 -tede *O* || eac] ac *O* 12 hwilc *O* || þe] þy *O* 13 mon- *O* || þan *O* || ȝesteorde *O* 14 heom] hi *O* || from *O* || þære synne *O* || ȝefremenesse *O* 15 beotode] beotiende wæs *O* || ðan *O* || hi] heo *O* 16 ȝerehte *O* 17 ðan *þæt* heo ȝelaðede *O* || -nessum *C* 17—18 ȝyf hwilc unȝewitti man to ðan ȝeneded *þæt*te *þæt* *O* 19 bið hit(136b)[]s ȝelicost *O* 20 þonne] ðone *O* || *erstes* we *f.* *C* || hine *f.* *O* || bodian (an *auf ras.*) *C* || we] ⁊ we *C* || sculon *O* 21 seȝȝan *O* || næfre *f.* *O* || -ðan *O* 22 ȝeðencenne *O* 23 cweþenne *O* || sy] seo *O* || seo] sie *O* 24 si] se *O* || witnod (n *st. e. a.*) *C*, witnadu *O* || buton ende *O* || þe *f.* *O* 26 he(ora) *C*, þa *O* || dæd *C*

forþon þa unrihtwisan *men* aʒyltað on heora lifes ænde, forþon hi mid þy ænde lifiað in þa*m* unrihte. witodlice hi willað beon ʒif hi maʒon butan ænde, to þon *þæt* hi maʒon synʒian butan ænde. on þon hi cyðað, *þæt* hi wilniað, *þæt* hi lifiʒan aa in þære synne butan ænde, þa þe ne blinnað næfre, *þæt* hi synʒian þa hwile þe hi lifʒiað. ac *þæt* belimpeð to þære mycclan rihtwisnesse þæs demendan ʒodes, *þæt* næfre þær ne þoliað þæs wites, þa þe næfre in þisu*m* life willað þolian þære synne ⁊ hyre butan beon.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'eac næniʒ rihtwis man ne bið feded mid wælʒri*m*nesse, ac swa þeah hit is beboden fra*m* þa*m* rihtwisan drih*tne*, *þæt* forþon se aʒyltenda þeowa scule beon swunʒen, *þæt* he sy ʒerihted ⁊ ʒebeted fra*m* his unrihte, ⁊ þa unrihtwisan men beoð sealde hellfyru*m*; ʒif hi ne becumað her to rihtinʒce, hi byrnað þær aa in ecnesse.' ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'se ælmihtiʒa ʒod ne byð næfre ʒeblissod mid earmra manna cwale, forþon þe he is swiðe arfull ⁊ mildheort, ne he næfre byþ ʒestilled fra*m* unrihtwisra wrace, forþon þe he is swiþe rihtwis. ac þa unrihtwisan men ealle beoð ʒetealde to þa*m* ecan wite ⁊ þær beoþ witnode mid heora selfra unrihte. ac þon*ne* hwæþre hi byrnað to þon hwæthuʒu, *þæt* þa rihtwisan ealle ʒeseon in ʒode þa ʒefean, þe hi (147b) onfenʒon, ⁊ eac sceawian on þa*m* arleasu*m* þa witu, þe hi hi*m* sylfu*m* beburʒon, *þæt* hi þon*ne* acnawan, *þæt* hi sylfe sculon beon swa myccle ma ʒyldende þære ʒodcundan ʒife in ecnesse, swa myccle ma swa hi ʒeseoþ oðra yflu beon witnode in ecnesse, þa hi oferswiðdon ⁊ heom sylfu*m* beburʒon mid ʒodes fultume.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'ac hwær biþ *þæt*, *þæt* þa halʒan beoð, ʒif hi nellaþ ʒebiddan for heora feondu*m*, þa þe hi ʒeseoþ þon*ne* þær bærnende? witodlice to þa*m* wæs ʒecweden: 'ʒebiddað for eowru*m* feondu*m*.' ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: haliʒe *men* ʒebiddað for heora feondu*m* on þa tide þe hi maʒon heora heortan ʒecyrran to wæstmbærre dædbote ⁊ hi

---

1 ende *O* 1—2 mid þy oð heora *C* || ende *O* || beon *f. O* 3 buton *O* || ende *O* || ðan *O* || mæʒen synʒiað buton en- *O* || ðam *O* 4 ʒecyð- *O* || lifien *O* || buton ende *O* 5 (ne) *C* || synʒien *O* || heo leofiað *O* 6 be- (b *auf ras.*) *C*, ʒe- (*darüber* be, *corr. von ders. hd.?*) *O* || mycl- *O* 7 ne *f. O* || þeossum *O* 8 þoliaþ *C O* || buton *O* 9 mon *O* || ne *f. O* 10 forðan *O*, *f. C* || ðeow *O* 11 ʒebeted] ʒelæted *O* 12 hellefyrum *O*, hellwaru*m* *C* 13 rihtunʒe *O* || him ⁊swarode] þa ʒyt spræc *O* 14 bið *O* || ʒeblissod] ablissad *O* || manna *f. O* 15 þe *f. O* || swyþe arful *O* || bið *O* 16 swyþe *O* 18 -nade *O* || seol- *O* 19 ðan *O* || ʒeseon (o *aus e. a.?*) *C* 20 sceawien in *O* || -leasan *O* 21 seolf- *O* || acnawan] oncnawen *O* || seolfe (137 a) sceolon *O* 22 beon *f. O* || micle *O* || ʒeldend *O* || ʒyfe *O* || ecn[]|swa *O* 23 micle *O* || yfele *O* || ecne[]| swa hi *O* 24 him seolf- *O* || fultu[]|Petrus *O* 25 byð *O* || ʒyf *O* 26 hi] heo *O* || bærnde *C*, byrnende *O* 27 to] a *C* || cweden *O* || eowrum (w *st.* r) *C* 28 tid *O* 29 wæstmbere *O* || hi] heo *O*

ʒehælan mid hyra sylfra rihtliflade. hwæt elles forþon is *þæt*, *þæt* hit sy to ʒebiddane for þa*m* feondu*m*, nymðe *þæt* se apostol cw*æ*ð, *þæt* Ʒod heo*m* sylle dædbote to onʒytanne þa soþfæstnesse, ⁊ *þæt* hi ʒeswicon ⁊ ʒecyrron to his sylfes willan fra*m* deofles ʒrinu*m*, fra*m* þa*m* hi beoð hæfde ⁊ ʒehæftnede? ⁊ hu mæʒ þon*ne* þær beon fra*m* hi*m* ʒebeden, forþon þe ofer *þæt* hi ne maʒon næniʒra þinʒa beon ʒecyrrede fra*m* heora unrihte to rihtwisnesse weorcu*m*? witodlice *þæt* is be þære ylcan wisan, for hwan hit þon*ne* ne sy ʒebeden for þa*m* mannu*m*, þe beoð ʒenyþrode in þa*m* ecan fyre. seo wise is nu eac ʒelicost þon, *þæt* hit ne byð nyt, þeh þe ʒebeden sy for deofle ⁊ his ʒeferu*m*, þa þe ʒeara ʒetealde wæron to þa*m* ecan hellesusle. ⁊ eac seo wise is nu, *þæt* þa halʒan me*n* nellað ʒebiddan for þa*m* unʒeleaffullu*m* mannu*m* ⁊ arleasu*m*, þe forðferde beoð, butan for þa þe hi witon nu ær heora ænde, þa beoð ʒetealde to þa*m* ecan witu*m*, þa hi wilniað, *þæt* þurh heora ʒebeda ʒeearnunʒe in hi*m* *þæt* wite bebeorʒen ⁊ for heora unrihte ʒeblinnan beforan þære ʒesihþe þæs rihtwisan (148a) deman. ac þy nu þa rihtwisan, þe lifʒende beoð, ne efnsarʒiað na þa*m* unrihtwisu*m* mannu*m* deadu*m* ⁊ ʒenyþrodu*m*, forþon þe hi sylfe witon ⁊ wenað nu ʒyt, *þæt* hi eac sculon þrowian hwæthuʒu demedlices be heora sylfra wisan. ⁊ þon*ne* hi sceawiað myccle þearlwislicor þa tintreʒu þara unrihtwisra manna, þon*ne* hi hi selfe witon ʒeclænsode fra*m* ælcre uncyste, ⁊ ofer *þæt* hi þeodað hi ⁊ ʒefeolað nealicor ⁊ fæstlicor to þære rihtwisnesse. swa witodlice, Petrus, þara haliʒra mod forswelʒeþ seo strenʒð ⁊ se nið þære þearlwisnesse, þurh *þæt* þe hi ʒeþeodað hi to ðam rihtwisan deman, *þæt* eallinʒa ofer *þæt* heo*m* ne byð alyfed, *þæt* hi aht þæs cweðan, þe ʒeunþwæriʒe fra*m* þæs incundan reʒoles smeaðancolnesse þæs eallican deman.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'nis nu ofer þis naht, *þæt* þurfe beon ⁊swared swa openre ʒesceadwisnesse, swa þu ʒesprecen hæfst. ac þeos socn onstyreð min mod, hu *þæt* sy ʒesæd, *þæt* seo sawl sy undeadlic, nu þa we witon ⁊ us cuð is, *þæt* seo sawl swelteð in þa*m* ecan fyre.'

XLVII.

Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊sw*arode*: 'forþon þe twa*m* ʒemetu*m* þæs mannes lif is ʒesæd, eac twa*m* ʒemetu*m* se deað sceal beon onʒyten. oþer is witodlice, *þæt* we in Ʒode lifiað, oþer is, *þæt* we in þissere worulde lifiað, þe we on ʒesceapene ⁊ ʒeworhte wæron. *þæt* is þon*ne* oþer, *þæt* man eadiʒlice lifiʒ*e* sume hwile, oðer is, *þæt* man aa wesendlice

---

1 heora seolfra riht[]| *O bricht hier, fol.* 137a, *zeile* 10, *ab* || is (*þæt*) *þæt* *C* 15 ʒebedu *C* 18 deadum] on dædu*m* *C* 24 þa(ra) *C* || strenʒð (*das ʒ eingeschoben*) *C* 25 þearlwisan *C* 27 smeaðancollice *C*

⁊ ecelice lifie. witodlice seo sawl is onȝytenu, *þæt* heo mæȝ beon deadlic ⁊ undeadlic. heo byþ deadlic, þon*ne* heo anforlæt synȝiende, *þæt* heo eadiȝlice ⁊ rihtlice lifiȝe, ⁊ heo byð undeadlic, þon*ne* heo næfre blinneþ, *þæt* heo aa wesendlice in ecnesse rihtlice lifiȝe, ac ȝ*e*healdeð ⁊ ne mæȝ forleosan *þæt* lif hire aȝenre ȝecynde, þy læs heo sy ȝ*e*hyned in þa*m* ecan deaðe. soþlice seo sawl in þa*m* deaþe, þe heo onseted byð (148 b), heo forleoseð, *þæt* heo sy eadiȝ, ⁊ na ne forleoseð swa þeh, *þæt* heo sy. ac heo byð aa of þære wisan ȝ*e*nyded, *þæt* heo þrowað deað butan deaþe ⁊ asprunȝennesse ⁊ ændeþræste butan ænde þæs wites, forþon þe hire byþ se deaþ undeadlic ⁊ seo wanunȝ unasprinȝendlic ⁊ se ænde unȝ*e*dallic.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'hwylc man is, þe hi*m* ne ondræde, þon*ne* he cymð to ænde, swa unasecȝendlicne cwyde þære hynðe ⁊ þæs wites, þe þu rehtest, sy swa hwylces weorces ⁊ ȝ*e*earnunȝ*e* man swa hit sy, forþon þe þeah he eallunȝa wite, hu he lifde ⁊ hwæt he dyde ær, he swa þeah nat þon*ne* ȝyt, hu smealice his dæde sceolon beon ȝedemde beforan Ȝodes eaȝum?'

XLVIII.

Ȝreȝ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'swa hit is swa þu sæȝst. ac fulloft seo fyrhtu an þara lytelra scylda ȝ*e*clænsað þa ut leoriendan sawle þara rihtwisra manna, swa þu sylf ȝelomlice ȝ*e*hyrdest mid me beon sæd ⁊ reht be sumu*m* halȝu*m* were, se ondred hi*m* swiðe þearle, þa he co*m* to his deaðe, ac æft*er* his deaðe he æteowde his þeȝnu*m* on hwitu*m* ȝ*e*ȝyrelan ⁊ heo*m* sæde, hu beorhtlice ⁊ hu arwyrðlice he onfanȝen wæs.

XLIX.

Fulloft, Petr*us*, se ælmihtiȝa Ȝod ȝ*e*stranȝaþ ær mid sumu*m* onwriȝnessu*m* þara forhtiȝendra manna mod, to þon *þæt* hi heo*m* ne ondreden on þa*m* deaðe æt heora lifȝ*e*dale. soþlice su*m* broðer lifde mid me on minu*m* mynstre, se hiȝode simble mid maniȝu*m* ⁊ dæȝhwa*m*licu*m* tearu*m* to þa*m* ȝ*e*fean þæs heofonlican eþles. ⁊ þa þa he swiðe ȝeornlice ⁊ mid mycclu*m* wylme his lustes smeade þa halȝan spræca ȝodcundra boca, ne sohte he na in þa*m* swa swyþe snyttru ⁊ wisdomes word, swa he sohte dædbote ⁊ inbryrdnesse wop, to ðon *þæt* þurh þa onwæcenesse his mod aburne, *þæt* hit mihte forlætan þas nyþerlican þinȝ, ⁊ he fluȝe to þa*m* rice þæs heofonlican (149 a) eþles þurh sceawunȝ*e* his aȝenra synna. to þysu*m* breþer wæs cweden þurh nihtlice ȝ*e*syhþe: 'be þu ȝæru ⁊ far, forþon drih*ten* þe het faran.' ⁊ he þa ⁊swar*ode* ⁊ cw*æ*ð, *þæt* he ⁊lifne næfde ⁊ weȝnest

---

5 ȝehealdað *C* 9 butan (b *st. e. a.*) *C* 35 cweþende *C* 36 ȝær^{u} *aus* a) *C*

to farene. he hraðe ʒehyrde eft cweðan to hi*m* on ⁊sware: 'ʒif *þæt* for þinu*m* synnu*m* ʒedon is ⁊ ʒecweden, *þæt* þu faran ne miht, þon*ne* sin þe þa ealle forʒifene.' soðlice þa se broður þas word ʒehyrde ænes, he þa ʒyt forhtode mid micclu*m* eʒe. ⁊ eac swylce oðere nihte he wæs ʒemanod mid þa*m* ylcan wordu*m*. þa ymb · V · daʒas wearð he mid feferadle ʒeþread ⁊ wearð forðfered beforan eallu*m* þa*m* broðru*m* weopendu*m* ⁊ heo*m* ʒebiddendu*m*. eac oþer broðer wæs in þa*m* ylcan mynstre, se wæs ʒehaten Merul*us*, se ʒewunode, *þæt* he wæs swyðe ʒeornfull mid wope ⁊ ælmessu*m* ⁊ forneah on nane tid ne blan, *þæt* sealmsanʒas eodon of his muðe, buton þon*ne* he his mete þiʒde, oððe his leomu slæp abisʒode. þisu*m* breðer wæs æteowed on nihtlicre ʒesihðe, *þæt* su*m* beah of hwitu*m* blostmu*m* ʒeworht ʒestiʒe of heofonu*m* on his heafod. ⁊ he þa sona wæs abysʒod mid his lichaman mettru*m*nesse, ⁊ mid mycele sorhleasnesse his modes ⁊ ʒlædnesse wearð forðfered. æt þæs ylcan breðer byrʒene þa þa Petr*us*, se nu is on hlafordscipe fore þa*m* mynstre, hi*m* selfu*m* wolde wyrcan byrʒenne þæs ymb feowertyne ʒær, swa mycel wynsu*m*nesse stenc þær upp weoll, þæs þe he sæde, of þære ylcan byrʒene þæs broþer, efne swylce þær ʒeso*m*node wæron þa swetan stencas eallra blostmena. of þære wisan wæs swiþe swutullice cuð, hu soð *þæt* wæs, *þæt* he ʒeseah þurh þa nihtlican ʒesihðe. eac wæs su*m* hyserinʒ in þa*m* ylcan mynstre, þa*m* wæs na*m*a Ioh*annes*, se oferferde ⁊ alifde his selfes ylde mid ⁊ʒite ⁊ mid swiðe wynsu*m*re (149b) eadmodnesse ⁊ ʒestæððiʒnesse. þysu*m* cnihte seocendu*m* ⁊ forneah to his ænde ʒelæddu*m* wæs æteowed su*m* eald man þurh nihtlice ʒesihþe, ⁊ hine mid ʒyrde ʒehran ⁊ hi*m* þus to cw*æ*ð: 'aris! of þissere mettru*m*nesse ne sweltest þu nu nanra þinʒa; ac beo ðu ʒearu hwæþre, forðon þu ne bist lanʒe tide her wyrcende.' witodlice se cniht wæs þa eallunʒa ʒeorwened fra*m* þa*m* læcum, *þæt* he æfre tru*m* wurde, ⁊ he sæmninʒa wæs ʒehæled ⁊ gemanod. he sæde sona þa wisan, þe he þær ʒeseah, ⁊ hine sylfne heold ⁊ beeode tweʒra ʒæra fæc on Ʒodes þeowdome, swa swa ic sæde, ofer *þæt* þe me*n* wendon for þa*m* ʒæru*m* his mycclan ʒeoʒoðhades. soðlice nu for þrym ʒæru*m*, þa þa ura broþra wæs su*m* dead ⁊ fra*m* us bebyrʒed in þa*m* lictune þæs ylcan mynstres, eallu*m* us þano*n* ʒanʒendu*m* ⁊ niþer stiʒendu*m* of þa*m* lictune se ilca Ioh*annes* wæs ʒeciʒed of þære byrʒenne fra*m* þa*m* ylcan breþer, þe þær þa dead wæs ⁊ bebyrʒed. *þæt* eac sona ʒecyþde se æft*er*fylʒenda ænde. soðlice ymb · X · niht þæs he wæs ʒestelled mid feferadle, he wearð forðfered.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'ic wolde, *þæt* me wære ʒecyþed ⁊ ʒesæd, hweþer *þæt* sceolde beon beʒan ⁊ behealden, *þæt* æteowed byþ þurh nihtlicu swefn ⁊ ʒesihðe.'

29 æfre (æ *aus* e) *C* 35 þañ *C*

L.

Ʒreʒorius him ⁊swarode: ‘hit is to witanne, Petrus, þæt þæt . VI ʒemetum þa geheowunʒe swefna ʒehrinaꝺ þæs mannes mod. hwilum þa swefn acunniaꝺ for oferfylnesse þære wambe, hwilum eac for bysmrunʒe þæs costiendan feondes, hwilum hi beoꝺ acænde of þam ʒeþohte, þe se man þænceþ, ⁊ samod eac þær mid of þæs feondes bysmrunʒe, ⁊ hwilum eac hi cumaþ of þam ʒeþohte, þe se man þænceþ, ⁊ samod eac mid sumre soꝺre onwriʒnesse. ac þa twa swefn, þe we ærest nemdon, þa cumaꝺ of þære (150a) wambe oferfylle ⁊ of þæs feondes bysmrunʒe, þa swefn we cunnon ealle ⁊ ʒefandod habbaꝺ þurh ʒewisse cunnunʒe. ⁊ þa · IIII · ʒemetu þara swefna we maʒon cyþan þurh maniʒfealde bysene ʒodcundra ʒewrita, þe nu is lanʒ to areccanne..... butan tweon þonne þa swefn þara wisana missenlice þincaꝺ of ꝺam slæpe, hi sceolon ⁊ maʒon beon þy earfoþlicor onʒytene ⁊ ʒelyfede, forꝺon þe hit naht yþelice ne biꝺ cuꝺ, hwanon hi cumaꝺ, ne naht swutulice man witan ne mæʒ, fram hwam hi gelædde beoꝺ. ac haliʒe weras tosceadaꝺ mid sumum incundum wisdome þa swefn ʒe þa heowunʒe þara swefna betwux þam bysmrunʒum ⁊ æt þam soꝺan onwriʒnessum, swa þæt hi witon, hwæt hi onfoꝺ fram þam ʒodan ʒaste, ʒe eac hwæt hi þrowiaꝺ fram þam fulan bysmriendan. soꝺlice ʒif þæt mod ne byꝺ wær ymb þa swefn, hit besænceꝺ hit self in maniʒe idelnesse þurh þone sweotolan ʒast, se fulloft ʒewunaꝺ, þæt he forecyþeþ on þam swefnum maniʒe soꝺe wisan, to þon þæt he maʒe æt nehstan þa sawle mid sumre anre leasunʒe ʒescræncan ⁊ beswican.

LI.

Swa swa hit cuꝺ is, þæt hit nu niwan ʒelamp sumum ura ʒeferena, se beheold swiꝺe ʒeorne þa swefn, ⁊ him wæron ʒehatene þurh þa swefn lanʒe fyrstmearce þises lifes, ⁊ he þa forþon ʒesomnode mycel feoh him to bryce ⁊ to wræþe þæs lanʒan lifes. þa wearꝺ he færinʒa forꝺfered, swa þæt he forlet eall þæt feoh unʒehrinen, ⁊ he selfa naht ne bær mid him sylfum ʒodes weorces in þæt towearde lif.’

LII.

Petrus cwæꝺ: ‘ic ʒeman ʒenoh ʒære, hwylc se wæs. ac ic þe bidde, þæt wit sprecan forꝺ, þæt þe wit ær onʒunnon. wenaꝺ we, hweþer þam sawlum si þæt æniʒ help, ʒif þa lichaman þara deadra

---

9 ʒefandod (od *auf ras.*) *C* 12 þincaꝺ (i *aus* e) *C* 13 earfoþlicor (þ *aus* w) *C* 14 þe (þ *aus* w) *C* 24 ura] urum *C*

beoð in circum bebyrᵹde?' Ᵹreᵹorius him ⁊swarode: 'þonne þa hefiᵹan synna ne forsettaþ þa sawle, þæt mæᵹ (150b) þam deadum beon nyt ⁊ ᵹehelpan, ᵹif heora lichaman beoð in circan bebyrᵹde, forþon þe heora þa nehstan, swa oft swa hi cumað to þam ilcum halᵹum stowum, hi ᵹemunað heora frynd, þonne hi heora byrᵹena sceawiaþ, ⁊ for þa mid heora ᵹebedum ᵹebiddað ⁊ þinᵹiaþ to þam ælmihtiᵹan drihtne. þonne þa þe mid hefiᵹum synnum ofsettað heora sawle ⁊ forþriccað ne beoð heora lichaman na in circan aleᵹde ma ⁊ furður to onlysnesse heora sawle, þonne to maran eacan heora ᵹenyþrunᵹe. þæt eac huhuᵹu sel we areccað ⁊ ᵹecyþað her beæftan, ᵹif we asecᵹað hrædlice þa wisan, þe be þon ᵹewordene wæron in urum daᵹum.

LIII.

Soþlice þæs arwyrðan lifes wer Felix þære cæstre biscop Poruensis, in Sabinensi þære mæᵹþe ᵹeboren wæs ⁊ afeded. þes cyþde ⁊ sæde, þæt in þære ilcan stowe wære sum haliᵹ fæmne in þam mynstre, seo hæfde efne ⁊ heold þæs lichaman lustes forhæfdnesse, ac hwæþre ða scearpnesse dysiᵹlicra spræca on hire aᵹenre tunᵹan hi na bebeah ne ne foreode. þeos ilce witodlice forðferde ⁊ in sumre cyrcan wæs bebyrᵹed. þa þære ilcan nihte þæs þe heo on daᵹe bebyrᵹed wæs, se ciricweard ᵹeseah þurh openlice onwriᵹnesse ⁊ ᵹesihþe, þæt heo wæs ᵹelæded beforan þæt haliᵹe weofod ⁊ wæs forcorfen on middan on twa styccu: oþer dæl hire wæs forbærned, oþer dæl wunode unᵹehrinen ⁊ unᵹedered. ⁊ þa þa se cyricweard on merᵹen he sæde þæt þam broðrum ⁊ heom cyþde þa stowe, on þære þe seo nunfæmne forbærned wæs, ⁊ eac seo bærninᵹ self þæs liᵹes æteowde swa beforan þam weofode on þam marmarstanum, efne swylce þær seo nunfæmne wære mid þy lichaman on fyre forbærned, of þære wisan mæᵹ beon openlice onᵹyten, þæt þa ne maᵹon na beon ᵹefultumode ⁊ ᵹeholpene æfter deaðe (151a) in þam halᵹum stowum; forþan him is to warnianne þone rihtan dom þam, þe ær ne beoþ his synna forlætene.

LIV.

Eac Iohannes wæs mycel wer ⁊ mære, se heold in þisse ylcan byriᵹ ᵹerefena stowe ⁊ scire, be þam we witon full ᵹære, hwylcre soðfæstnesse ⁊ ᵹestæððiᵹnesse he wæs. se me sæde, þæt Ualerianus se heahealdorman wære forðfered in þære cæstre, seo is haten Brixia, ⁊ þæt se biscop þære ylcan ceastre him forᵹæfe licstowe in his cyrcan

9 onlysnesse] onlicnesse *C* 13 Sabim- *C* 15 lustas *C* 16 ða *aus* ac *C* ‖ hi (i *aus* e) *C*

for his ʒecwemu*m* feo, *þæt* he in þære mihte beon bebyrʒed æft*er* his ænde. witodlice se Ualerian*us* wæs swiðe leas man ⁊ wræne aa, oð *þæt* he wæs oreald, ⁊ forhoʒode, *þæt* he æniʒ ʒemet sette his wohdædu*m*. þa þære ylcan nihte þe he on dæʒ*e* bebyrʒed wæs, se eadiʒa martyr s*anctu*s Faustius, in þæs cyrican he bebyrʒed wæs, hine æteowde his ciricwearde þus cweþende: ‘ʒa ⁊ sæʒ*e* þa*m* bisc*ope*, *þæt* he aweorpe heono*n* ut þa fulan flæsc, þe he her læʒde, forþon ʒif he swa ne deþ, he swelteð selfa þy þritteʒþan dæʒe. soþlice þa ʒ*e*sihðe se cyricweard ne dorste ʒ*e*⁊dettan þa*m* bisc*ope*, ⁊ eft he wæs ʒ*e*manod on þa ylcan wisan. ac he hi*m* ondred, *þæt* he hit hi*m* asæde. ⁊ þa se bisc*op* þære ylcan cæstre eode on þa æfentid ʒ*e*noh ʒ*e*sund ⁊ hal to his ræste, þa se*m*ninʒa wearð he mid færlicu*m* ⁊ unʒ*e*næmnendlicu*m* deaðe forþfered.

LV.

Eac swiþe us is her on ⁊weardnesse se arwyrða broþer Uenanti*us* þære cæstre bisc*op* æt Lunan, se cyþde, *þæt* se weorðfulla wer ⁊ se æþelesta ⁊ eac se soðfæsta Liberi*us* hi*m* sæde þa wisan, þe he selfa wiste, ⁊ eac his aʒene men hi*m* cyþdon, þe þær mid wæron, *þæt* niwan ʒ*e*lu*m*pe in Ʒenuensi þære byriʒ, *þæt* Ualentin*us* þær wære forþfered, se wæs, þæs þe hi secʒaþ, mundbora ⁊ hyrde þære Mediolaniscan cyrcan, ⁊ he wæs eac swiðe wræne man ⁊ abysʒod in maniʒu*m* leasinʒu*m*. þæs lichama wæs (151 b) bebyrʒed in s*anct*e Syres cyrcan þæs eadiʒan martyres. þa soðlice ymb middeniht in þære ylcan cyrcan wæron ʒ*e*wordene mycele stefne ⁊ ʒ*e*hlyd, efne swylce þær hwylc man wære mid nyde of þære cyrcan adrifen ⁊ ut atoʒen. þa butan tweon for þa*m* ʒ*e*hlyde þa cyricweardas ʒ*e*urnon toso*m*ne, ⁊ hi þa ʒ*e*sawon · II · þa sweartestan ʒastas, þa ʒebundon mid sumu*m* rape þæs ilcan Ualentin*us* fet toso*m*ne ⁊ hine tuʒon ut of þære cyrican hrymende ⁊ swiðe hlydende. witodlice þa cyricweardas wurdon abreʒede, ⁊ hi eft hwurfon to hyra reste. þa on morʒenne eodon hi ⁊ untyndon þa byrʒene, in þære ylcan Ualentin*us* wæs aleʒd. þa ne fundon hi hine þær no. hi onʒunnon hine secan butan þære cyrican, hwær he wære ut aworpen. þa ʒ*e*metton hi hine on oðre byrʒenne aleʒdne ʒ*e*bundenu*m* þa ʒyt swa þa*m* fotu*m*, swa swa he ær ut atoʒen wæs of þære cyrcan. onʒyt nu, Petr*us*, of þære wisan, *þæt* þa me*n*, þe fra*m* hefiʒu*m* synnu*m* beoð ofsette ⁊ ofþrycte, ʒif hi letað hi selfe bebyrʒan on haliʒre stowe, heom weorðeþ *þæt* swyþor to dome þon*ne* to forʒifnesse for þære þristlæcnesse, ⁊ *þæt*

---

8 þritteʒan *C*   37 dome (m *aus* nn) *C*

hi na ne alyfað þa halʒan stowe ane fra*m* heora synnu*m*, ac eac hi beoð acumen þy swyþor for þa*m* ʒylte þære unalyfedlican bælde.

LVI.

Witodlice, Petr*us*, eac us cyðað ⁊ secʒað maniʒe þara tælʒestreona, þe her eardiað, hu hit ʒelamp in þyssere ylcan byriʒ, *þæt* su*m* heora cræftes ealdorman wære, ⁊ þa þa he wæs forðfered, he wæs bebyrʒed fra*m* his ahnu*m* wife in *sancte* Ianuaries cyrcan þæs eadiʒan martyres neah *sancte* Laurenties ʒeate. þa þære æfterfylʒendan nihte þæs þe he bebyrʒed wæs, þa *ʒe*hyrde se cyricweard, *þæt* his ʒast of þære byrʒenne onʒann (152a) clypian ⁊ þus cweðan: 'ic byrne, ic byrne!' ⁊ þa þa he oft ⁊ *ʒe*lome þas stefne ut sænde, se cyricweard hit onbead þa*m* wife. ⁊ heo þa *þæt* wif onsænde þa weras þæs ylcan cræftes to þære cyrican, *þæt* hi ʒeornlice *þæt* ʒesceawodon ⁊ onʒæton, hu his lichama wære on þære byrʒene, be þa*m* þa ðyslicu þinʒ wæron sæʒde ⁊ *ʒe*mærsede. ⁊ hi þa eodon ⁊ untyndon þa byrʒenne. þa fundon hi þær his hræʒl ansund ⁊ un*ʒe*dered, þa nu ʒyt todæʒe wæron *ʒe*healdene in þære ylcan cyrcan to *ʒe*witnesse þære ilcan wisan, ⁊ hi ne *ʒe*metton na þær his lichaman, efne swylce he nære in þa ylcan byrʒene aleʒd. of þære wisan us is to onʒytanne, Petr*us*, *þæt* mid mycclu*m* wræce his sawl wæs *ʒe*hyned, þa þa his lichama wæs aworpen of þære cyrican wunun*ʒe*. forþon beoð þa halʒan stowe þa*m* bebyriʒdu*m* synfullu*m* mannu*m*, forþon þe þa beoþ aworpene þurh Ʒodes miht fra*m* þa*m* ylcu*m* halʒu*m* stowum, þa þe unweorðe beoð fra*m* heora aʒnum synnum?'

LVII.

Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'hwæt mæʒ *þæt* la beon þon*ne*, *þæt* þe ʒehelpan maʒe þa*m* sawlu*m* deadra manna?' Ʒreʒ*orius* hi*m* ⁊swar*ode*: 'ʒif þa scylda ne beoð swa myccle ⁊ swa untolysendlice æft*er* deaðe, þon*ne* is hit swiðe ʒewunelic, *þæt* æft*er* þa*m* deaðe seo haliʒ*e* offrunʒ þære halwendan onsæʒdnesse in þa*m* ʒeryne þæs halʒan mæssesanʒes fultumað þa*m* sawlu*m* ⁊ *ʒe*helpeð, swa eac *þæt* þis fulloft byþ *ʒe*þuht, *þæt* þa sawla selfe his *ʒe*wilnian þara forðferedra manna. soðlice Felix se foresæda bisc*op* us sæde, *þæt* he *ʒe*acsode ⁊ oncneowe æt su*mum* swyðe arwyrþes lifes mæssepreoste. se mæssepreost leofde oþ nu for twa*m* ʒæru*m* ⁊ eardode on þære burʒe bisc*op*scire Centu*m*cellensi, ⁊ he eac selfa heold þa *sancte* Ioh*annes* cyrican, seo ʒeseted

4 þysse(re) *C* 7 Laurenties (u *auf ras.*) *C* 11 cræftes wæron cræftʒan to *C* 13 ðyslicu] dyslicu *C* 29 ʒehelpað *C*

is in þære stowe, seo is næmned Tharina. (152b) witodlice se ylca mæssepreost ȝewunode, *þæt* swa oft swa his lichaman þearf wæs þweales, *þæt* he wolde hine baþian ⁊ þwean in þære stowe, þær þa hatan wæt*er* reocað ⁊ swa mycele æþmas wyrcað. þa sume dæȝe wæs he to þa*m* baðe ȝanȝende; þa ȝemette he þær su*m*ne uncuðne wer ȝenoh ȝearone to his þeȝnunȝ*e*, se dyde hi*m* his ȝescy of fotu*m* ⁊ onfenȝ his hræȝlu*m* ⁊ hi*m* upp ȝandu*m* of þa*m* baðe hæfde hi*m* scytan ȝearwe toȝænes, ⁊ ælce þeȝnunȝ*e* he hi*m* ȝedyde mid mycclu*m* þeowdome ⁊ mid eadmodre hyrnesse. ⁊ þa wæs þis fulloft swa ȝ*e*-don. þa sume dæȝ*e* wolde se ylca mæssepreost eft ȝan to þa*m* baðu*m*. he þohte in hi*m* sylfu*m* þus ⁊ cw*æ*ð: 'ne sceall ic næfre lænȝ unþancfull þære þeȝnunȝe me onywan þa*m* were, þe ȝewunod is, *þæt* he me þus estfullice æt þisu*m* baðe þeȝnað, ac hwæthuȝu ic sceall, me þinceþ riht, hi*m* beran ⁊ brynȝan hi*m* to lace.' þa ȝena*m* he mid hi*m* tweȝen oflæthlafas on beaȝwisan abacene. ⁊ þa sona þa þa he *com* to þære stowe þæs bæþes, he ȝemette þon*e* ylcan man þær, ⁊ in eallu*m* wisu*m* breac þær his þeȝnunȝe, swa he ær ȝ*e*wuna wæs. witodlice se mæssepreost hine þær þwoh, ⁊ þa þa he wæs eallinȝa eft scyrped ⁊ ut wolde ȝan, he na*m* *þæt* he þider mid hi*m* brohte, ⁊ bead for bletsunȝ*e* to lace þa*m* were, þe hi*m* swa eadmodlice þeȝnode, ⁊ he hine bæd, *þæt* he underfenȝe *þæt* he hi*m* þa brohte to þance þære soþan lufan. he hi*m* ⁊swar*ode* swiðe ȝnorniende ⁊ ȝ*e*swænced ⁊ þus cw*æ*ð: 'fæder, for hwon selest þu me þas? þis is haliȝ hlaf. ne mæȝ ic hine þicȝan. witodlice me þu ȝesyhst nu; ic wæs ȝeo hlaford þyssere ylcan stowe, ac for minu*m* synnu*m* ⁊ unrihtu*m* ic eom her nu ȝ*e*teald ⁊ ȝ*e*seted æft*er* minu*m* ænde. ac ȝif þu wille me hwylce þearfe ȝ*e*ȝearwian, ȝ*e*offra þysne hlaf þa*m* ælmihtiȝan Ȝode for me æt þinre mæssan, to þon *þæt* þu ȝ*e*þinȝie minu*m* synnum. ⁊ þu onȝytest þon*ne*, hwæþer þu bist fra*m* Ȝode ȝ*e*hyred in þinre bene, ȝif þu me her na(153a)ne findest, þon*ne* þu eft hider cymest þe to baþianne.' ⁊ in þa*m* wordu*m* he onweȝ ȝ*e*wat, ⁊ þa hi*m* onweȝ ȝewitendu*m* wæs ȝ*e*-cyþed, *þæt* hit wæs ȝast an, þe he ær wæs ȝ*e*þuht, *þæt* he wære eall man. þa soþlice se mæssepreost þa samod onȝan þa wucan ealle hine sylfne ȝ*e*-swæncan mid wopu*m* ⁊ tearu*m* ⁊ mid his ȝ*e*bedu*m* þinȝode for þon*e* unlifȝendan, ⁊ daȝa ȝ*e*hwylce brohte Ȝode ⁊ offrode þa halwendan onsæȝdnesse æt his mæssan for þa sawle þæs forðferdan. ⁊ þa þa he eft *com* to þa*m* baðe æft*er* þan, he hine þær na ne ȝemette ofer *þæt*. in þære wisan, Petrus, wæs ȝecyþed, hu swiðe bricsað ⁊ helpeð þa*m* sawlu*m* seo onsæȝdnes þære halȝan offrunȝ*e* ⁊ mæssesanȝas, forþon þe þa offrunȝa ȝ*e*wilniaþ fra*m* lifiȝendu*m* mannu*m* þa ȝastas selfe þara

---

7 hi: (s *rad.*) *C* || hæfðe *C* 9 hyr- (y *auf ras.*) *C* || þis (þ *aus* h?) *C* 13 he *f.* *C* 14 -ȝan him (h *aus e. a.*) *C* 21 he:::::under- *C* 23 þi(s) *C* 33 wi:can (*über* i *ein* v, *ds. hd.*) *C*

deadra, ⁊ hi ʒebicniað þa tacnu, mid hwylcu*m* heo*m* þinceþ, *þæt* hi maʒen onlysde ⁊ ʒefreoðode beon, ʒif heo*m* man þa deþ æft*er* heora life. ne wene ic eac, Petr*us*, *þæt* *þæt* sy to forswiʒenne, þe ic ʒeman *þæt* ʒedon wæs nu for þrym ʒæru*m* in minu*m* mynstre. witodlice þær wæs su*m* munuc, þa*m* wæs nama Iust*us*, se wæs ʒelæred on læcecræfte, ⁊ he ʒewunode, *þæt* he me þeʒnode in þa*m* ylcan mynstre ʒelo*m*lice ⁊ wacode in minu*m* sinʒalu*m* mettru*m*nessu*m*. witodlice þa wearð þes þa mid his lichaman adle ʒeswenced ⁊ wæs ʒelæded to his ænde. þa*m* þeʒnode on his untru*m*nesse his ʒeborena broþer, þa*m* wæs nama Copiosus, se ilca eac swylce nu in þissere byriʒ fylʒeþ þa*m* wraðu*m* þises hwilendlican lifes mid þa*m* ylcan læcecræfte. ac se forecwedena Iust*us*, þa þa he onʒæt, *þæt* he eallinʒa becumen wæs to his ændedæʒe, he ʒecyþde þa*m* ylcan Copiose his ʒeborenan breðer, *þæt* he hæfde þry mancas ahydde. þa butan tweon ne mihton na beon forholene þa*m* oþru*m* broðru*m*, ac hi sona wæron smeaþancole ⁊ spyriʒende ⁊ ʒeond smeaʒende eall his læceʒetea. þa fundon hi þa ylcan þry ahydde mancas in his læcecyste. witodlice sona swa me (153b) *þæt* swa mycel yfel bodod wæs be þa*m* breþer, se eallinʒ us ʒemænelice lifde, ic hit ne mihte naht ʒeþyldelice aberan. ac forþon þe symble þeaw wæs ⁊ reʒol ures mynstres, *þæt* ealle þa broþra lifdon ʒemænelice, swa *þæt* næniʒu*m* næs alyfed, *þæt* he aht on sundru*m* aʒenes hæfde, þa wæs ic ʒedrefed on minu*m* mode mid mycelre ʒnornunʒ*e* ⁊ onʒan þæncan æʒþer ʒe hwæt mihte beon ʒedon to clænsunʒ*e* þa*m* sweltendan breðer, ʒe eac hwæt ic mihte settan to bysene þa*m* lifʒendu*m* broþru*m*. þa ʒeacsode ic me to ⁊ ʒeciʒde P*re*tiosu*m* þon*e* prafost þæs ylcan mynstres ⁊ cw*æ*ð to hi*m*: 'ʒa nu ⁊ seʒe uru*m* broþru*m*, *þæt* heora næniʒ hine ne þyde to þa*m* seocan ⁊ þa*m* sweltendan breþer, ne he nan froforword ne onfo ne ne ʒehyre æt heora æniʒes muþe, ac þon*ne* he sy becumen to þa*m* deaþe sylfu*m* ⁊ bidde þa broðra, *þæt* hi to hi*m* ʒan, þon*ne* secʒe hi*m* se ʒeborena broþer, *þæt* he sy onscunod fra*m* eallu*m* þa*m* ʒebroðru*m* for þa*m* mancessu*m*, þe he deoʒollice forholen hæfde, *þæt* huru æt his ænde seo biternes ⁊ hreowsunʒ oferswunʒ*e* ⁊ ʒeþreade his mod for his aʒenre scylde, ⁊ *þæt* seo hine ʒeclænsiʒ*e* fra*m* þære synne, þe he þurhteah ⁊ ʒefremede. ⁊ þon*ne* he dead sy, ne sy his lichama aled mid oþerra broðra lichaman, ac ʒewyrcað ænne seað on þære myxene ⁊ his lichaman, in þon*e* behwyrfað ⁊ toweorpað þa · III · mancossas ofer hine ⁊ clypiað þon*ne* ealle ⁊ cweþað: 'si þin feoh mid þe in forspillednesse!' ⁊ hine þon*ne* oferwreoð mið þære moldan ⁊ bebyrʒað.' soðlice in þa*m* wisu*m* bæm ic ʒeþohte ⁊ wolde ʒehelpan æʒþer ʒe þa*m* sweltendan

---

8 ʒeswenced *f.* *C* 9 þeʒnode:::::on (o *auf ras.*) *C* 22 (ic) *C* 29 becuman *C* || ⁊ : : (þa *rad.*) *C* 30 secʒe: *C*

breþer ʒe eac þam oþrum broðrum, þæt þone sweltendan seo biternes ⁊ strecnes þæs deaðes ʒedyde onlysendlicne fram þære scylde, ⁊ eac þa lifiʒendan broðra seo myccle fordemednes bewerede ⁊ ʒestyrde, þæt hi ne dorston hi ʒemænʒan ⁊ ʒeþydan in þa scylde þære ʒytsunʒe. þa wæs þæt eall swa ʒedon. (154a) soðlice þa þa se munuc becom to his deaðe ⁊ to his ænde, ⁊ he swiðe ʒeornlice ⁊ nearolice þohte ⁊ sohte, þæt he hine wolde þam broðrum bebeodan, þa næs næniʒ þara broðra, þæt wære ʒeeadmodod, þæt him to eodon ⁊ wiðsprecan woldon. ac him þa se ʒeborena broðer sæde, for hwan he wæs onscunod fram eallum þam oþrum. ⁊ he þa sona swyþlice aʒeomrode for his aʒenre scylde, ⁊ in þære ylcan unrotnesse he forðferde, ⁊ eall he wæs swa bebyrʒed, swa ic ær sæde. ⁊ þa wæron ealle þa broþra for þam dome ʒedrefede. hi onʒunnon ʒehwylce þinʒ ʒe þa læstan ⁊ þa yfellicostan ʒe þa, þe heom symble ʒelyfde wæron ʒenoh rihtlice to habbanne beforan forð tomiddes heora, ⁊ swyþe ymb þæt forhtodon ⁊ hoʒodon, þæt huru naht nære mid heom unrihtes ʒemeted, þæt hi þonne mihton oþþe þorfton beon ʒetælede. soðlice þa þa · XXX · daʒa wæron aʒane æfter þæs broðer deaðe, þa onʒan min mod efnsorʒian þam forðferdan breþer ⁊ mid hefiʒum sare hoʒian ⁊ þæncan ymb his wite ⁊ eac onʒan smeaʒean ⁊ þæncan, hweþer æniʒ læcedom wære oððe beon mihte his ʒenerenesse ⁊ onlysnesse. þa ʒeciʒde ic me eft to þone ilcan Pretiosum ures mynstres prafost ⁊ cwæð to him: 'eala, þæt is lanʒ, þæt se broþer, þe her forðfered wæs, is cwylmed on þam fyre. ac we sculon him ʒefremman ⁊ ʒebryttian hwylcnehuʒu dæl þære broðorlican lufan, to þon þæt we him ʒefultumian swa swiþe swa we maʒon, þæt he sy ʒenered of þam clammum. ac ʒa nu forþon ⁊ of þysum ⁊weardan dæʒe ʒedo, þæt man on þyssum þrytiʒum daʒum samodtanʒum ælce dæʒe ʒeoffriʒe for hine ⁊ mæssan ʒesinʒe, ⁊ þæt nan dæʒ ne sy betweoh anforlæten, þæt on þam ne sy ʒeoffrod seo halwende onsæʒdnes for his alysnesse.' þa sona se prafost eode ⁊ us hyrde, to þon þæt we ʒymdon us oþera wisena ⁊ na ne rimdon (154b) þa aʒanan daʒas. ⁊ þa sumre nihte se broðer, se þær forðfered wæs, hine ætywde þurh ʒesyhðe his ʒeborenan breþer Copiose. ⁊ þa þa he hine ʒeseah, he acsode hine ⁊ cwæð: 'hwæt is þe, broðor? hu eart þu nu?' he him ⁊swarode ⁊ cwæð: 'oð ðis ic wæs swiðe yfle, ac nu ic eom swiðe wel, forþon þe todæʒ ic onfenʒ þam ʒemanan, þe ic ær fram asceaden wæs.' þa ferde sona Copiosus ⁊ hit asæde þam broðrum in þam mynstre, ⁊ hi þa broðra tealdon ʒeornlice þa daʒas, ⁊ þa wæs þæt se ilca dæʒ, on þam wæs ʒefylled seo þrittiʒoðe offrunʒ ⁊ onsæʒdnes.

1—2 seo biternes ⁊ strecnes þæs dea (*auf ras.*) *C* 3 bewere(de) *C* 16 huru (ru *aus e. a.*?) *C* 18 efnsorʒian] eft sorʒian *C* 31 eode (o *aus* a) *C* 32 -don þam þa aʒanan *C* 33 ætywde (w *auf ras.*) *C*

witodlice nyste Copiosus na his ȝeborena broðer, hwæt þa oðre broðra for þone forþferdan dydon, ne hit þa oðre broðra nyston na, hwæt Copiosus be him ȝeseah, ac on anre tide hit ȝelamp, þæt Copiosus hit onȝæt, hwæt þa oðre broðra dydon, ⁊ þa broþra onȝæton, hwæt Copiosus ȝeseah. openlice, Petrus, seo wise wæs cuþ on þære samod ȝeþweriendan ȝesihðe ⁊ onsæȝdnesse, þæt se broþer, þe þær forþferde, ȝediȝde þæt wite þurh þa halwendan onsæȝdnesse ⁊ offrunȝe þæs mæssesanȝes.'

LVIII.

Petrus cwæð: 'swiþe wundorlice wisan þæt wæron, þa þe ic ȝehyre ⁊ naht unnedelice bliþe.' Ȝreȝorius him ⁊swarode: 'þy læs unc cuman on tweon þa word þara unlifiȝendra..... soðlice sum wæs swiðe arwyrðes lifes wer, þam wæs nama Cassius, se wæs Narrienis biscop. se ȝewunode, þæt he offrode Ȝode dæȝhwamlice onȝesæȝdnesse ⁊ hine sylfne cwylmde ⁊ swæncte mid tearum ⁊ wopum betweoh þam deoȝolnessum þære onsæȝdnesse. þa onfenȝ he drihtnes sylfes bebod þurh sumes his mæssepreostes ȝesyhðe, þe wæs þus to him cweþende: 'do þæt þu dest! wyrc þæt þu wyrcest! ne blinne þin fot, ne blinne þin hand! cum þu to me on þara apostola ȝebyrdtide, þonne aȝylde ic þe þine mede.' ⁊ he þa Cassius se biscop þæs ymb · VII · ȝær, þy ilcan dæȝe þara apostola ȝebyrdtide, þa he dyde þæra (155a) mæssena symbelnesse ⁊ onfenȝ þam ȝerynum þæs halȝan husles, he þa forðferde ut of þam lichaman.

LIX.

⁊ eac we ȝehyrdon, Petrus, þæt sum man wære ȝeseted in hæftnednesse mid his feondum ⁊ læȝ on bendum ȝebunden. þa ȝewunode his wif, þæt heo offrode Ȝode onsæȝdnesse on swilcum ȝewissum daȝum for hine. ⁊ he þa æfter lanȝum com eft to his wife ⁊ cydde hire, hwylcum daȝum his bændas wæron toslopene, ⁊ þa sona his wif oncneow, þæt þæt wæron þa ylcan daȝas, on þam heo offrode Ȝode þa onsæȝdnesse for hine. ⁊ eac us is ȝetrymed ⁊ ȝecyþed swiðe ȝewislice þeos ylce spræc on sumre oþre wisan, seo wæs ȝeworden nu for · VII · ȝærum. soðlice Aȝazatha, se wæs Pannormitanisc biscop, þæs þe me maniȝe æfæste ⁊ ȝeleaffulle weras cyþdon ⁊ ȝyt cyþað, þæt he come to Rome on þa tid þære eadiȝan ȝemynde mines foreȝenȝan. þa ræfnede he on sæ swa mycel mæȝn ⁊ nyd unmættra hreonessa ⁊ unwederes, swa þæt he ȝeortrywde, hweþer he mihte ȝediȝean swa myccle frecnesse þara yþa. soðlice his nowent, þam wæs

---

2 þone (n *aus* r) *C* || forðferdan (a *aus* o) *C* 9 ⁊ naht] on niht *C* 17 ȝebryrdtide *C* 19 ȝebryrdtide *C* 21 ⁊ he þa *C* 24 swilcum] swiþum *C* 32 ȝemynde] ȝeryne *C* 34 (ȝe)ortrywde *C*

nama Uaraca, se brucað nu preosthades þeȝnunȝ*e* on þæs ylcan bisceopes cyrcan, se nowent rihte *þæt* lytle ærene scip, þe wiþhindan þa*m* maran scipe ȝ*e*fæstnod wæs. þa wearð se rap tobrocen, ⁊ he færinȝa onweȝ ȝewat mid þa*m* ilcan ærenan scipe, þe he rihte betweoh þa heanesse þæs sæs yþa. ⁊ soðlice *þæt* scip, *þæt* se bisc*op* on wæs, æft*er* maniȝu*m* daȝu*m* ⁊ frecenessu*m* beco*m* to Ostican þa*m* ealande swiðe tobrocen ⁊ tobeaten fra*m* þa*m* yþu*m*. ⁊ þa þy þryddan dæȝ*e*, þa þa se bisc*op* ne ȝeseah ætywan be æniȝu*m* dæle þæs sæs þone nowent, þe ær fra*m* hi*m* ȝeȝripen wæs fra*m* þa*m* ærenan scipe, he wæs þa swa swiþe ȝ*e*swænced on his mode ⁊ hine untweoȝendlice deadne ȝ*e*lyfde, ⁊ eac þurh þa þeȝnunȝ*e* þære beorhtnesse he ȝ*e*fremede hi*m* *þæt* an, *þæt* dæadu*m* men (155 b) ȝedafenað. he bebead, *þæt* þa*m* ælmihtiȝan Ȝode wære ȝeoffrod *þæt* lac þære halwendan onsæȝdnesse for alysendnesse his sawle. þa onweȝ anumenu*m* þa*m* nowende ⁊ ȝeedniwodon þa*m* scipe se bisc*op* ferde to Suþlanȝbeardu*m*. ⁊ þa þa he co*m* to Romanahyþe, he ȝ*e*mette þon*e* ylcan nowent, þe he ær wende, *þæt* dead wære. þa wæs se bisc*op* swiðe ȝ*e*feande for þære unȝ*e*wenedlican blisse ⁊ acsode hine þa, hu he mihte libban swa maneȝa daȝas in swa mycelre frecednesse þæs sæs. witodlice he hi*m* sæde, swa oft swa he wæs hwearfiende mid þa*m* ilcan scipe, þe he rihte on þa*m* yþu*m* þære hreonesse, hu he þon*ne* swam mid þa*m* ylcan scipe, þon*ne* hit wæs yþa full; ⁊ eac he sæde, swa oft swa hit wære ofdune ahwylfed, *þæt* he sæte ofer þære bytman þæs scipes; ⁊ eac he sæde, þa he *þæt* dyde daȝu*m* ⁊ nihtu*m* unablinnendlice, ⁊ þa þa his mæȝn eallinȝa ateorode for þa*m* hunȝre ⁊ eac samod for þa*m* ȝewinne, mid hwylcre ændebyrdnesse hine ȝ*e*heold seo ȝodcunde mildheortnes. soþlice *þæt* eac swylce he cyþde efne þas word þus cweþende: 'ic wæs winnende ⁊ teoriende to þa*m* yþu*m*; þa færinȝa wæs ic eac ahefeȝod mid byrþenne ⁊ hefiȝnesse mines modes, swa *þæt* ic mid slæpe oferseted wæs, ne ic eac eallinȝa ne ȝelyfde, *þæt* ic wacode. witodlice ic wæs aworpen on midne þon*e* sæ; þa ætywde me þær su*m* man, se brohte me þær hlaf to ȝ*e*reordnesse. sona swa ic þon*e* æt, ic onfenȝ minu*m* mæȝne, ⁊ me þa sona wæs æt naht feorr æft*er* þon su*m* færende scip, *þæt* me onfenȝ of þære frecenesse þara yþa ⁊ to lande ȝ*e*lædde.' witodlice þa se bisc*op* *þæt* ȝehyrde, he acsode be þa*m* dæȝe, ⁊ he þa onfand, *þæt* *þæt* wæs se dæȝ, on þa*m* se mæssepreost þurh hine asæȝde þa*m* ælmihtiȝan drihtne þa lac þære halȝan offrunȝe (156 a) in Ostica þa*m* ealande.' Petr*us* cw*æ*ð: 'þa wisan, þe þu sæȝst, ic onȝæt sylf ⁊ eac ȝ*e*acsode, þa þa ic wæs ȝ*e*seted in Sicilia ealande.' Ȝreȝor*ius* þa ȝyt spræc: 'forþon ic ȝ*e*lyfe, *þæt* hit swa sy openlice her on worulde mid lifiendum mannu*m*

---

5 yþe *C* 8 dæle (l … de (d *aus* t) *C* 37 hi(ne) *C*

ȝedon, *þæt* eallu*m*, þe þis witon, ȝe eac þa*m*, þe hit nyton, sy ȝecyþed, *þæt* seo onsæȝdnes þære halȝan offrunȝe mæȝ eac ȝehelpan þa*m* deadu*m* mannu*m* to onlysnesse, ȝif þa synna ne beoþ to unȝefohlice ⁊ unonlysendlice. ac forþon us is to witanne, *þæt* þa*m* deadu*m* mannu*m* seo haliȝe onsæȝdnes ȝehelpeþ ⁊ wel nyt byþ, þa*m* þe her wel lifiende ⁊ rihtlice beȝyteþ him ⁊ ȝeearnaþ, *þæt* hi*m* eac æft*er* deaðe moton ȝefultumian þa ȝod, þe her on worulde for hine fra*m* oðru*m* mannu*m* æfter him ȝedone beoð.

LX.

Eac us is to ȝeþencanne, Petrus, ⁊ to ȝehycȝanne betweoh þisu*m* wisu*m*, *þæt* se weȝ is mycele ȝesundlicra, ⁊ *þæt* is mycele ȝehyldelicre lif, *þæt þæt* ȝod, þe ȝehwylc man ȝehyhteþ, *þæt* sy ȝedon æft*er* his deaðe þurh oþre men for hine, *þæt* he sylfa ȝedo þa hwile þe he lifiȝe. witodlice eadiȝlicre *þæt* is, *þæt* man freo ut of þissere worulde fare, þon*ne* man æft*er* þon bændu*m* his freodom abidde ⁊ beȝytan scule. forþon we sceolon þas ⁊weardan woruld oferhycȝan eallu*m* mode, forþon þe we ȝeseoð, *þæt* heo eall toflowep, ⁊ we sceolon Ȝode asecȝan þa dæȝhwa*m*lican onsæȝdnesse ura teara ⁊ eac þa dæȝhwa*m*lican onsæȝdnesse his lichaman ⁊ blodes. soðlice þeos ȝesæȝednes ȝehæleð synderlice þa sawle fra*m* þære ecan forwyrde, seo us ȝeedniwað þurh ȝeryne þon*e* deað þæs ancennedan Ȝodes sunu, se witodlice aras fra*m* deadu*m* ⁊ ofer *þæt* ne swealt, ne se deað ofer þis hine ne ȝewyldeð, ⁊ þon*ne* hwæþre lifiende he hi*m* sylfu*m* undeadlice ⁊ unbrosnodlice he byþ eft onsæȝd for us on þa*m* ȝeryne þære halȝan offrunȝe. witodlice þær his lichama byþ þiȝed, (156b) þær bið ȝedæled his flæsc in þæs folces hæle, ⁊ his blod bið onsænded na læs na in unȝeleaffullra ȝeweald, ac in ȝeleaffullra muðas. soðlice sceawian we forþon, Petr*us*, us þære wisan, hulic *þæt* seo onsæȝdnes sy for us ȝedon ⁊ for ure onlysnesse, seo onhyreþ symble þa þrowunȝe þæs ancennedan Ȝodes suna. hwylc forþon ȝeleaffullra manna mæȝ habban æniȝne tweon, *þæt* in þa tid þære offrunȝ*e* heofonas ne maȝon beon ontynde for þæs sacerdes stefne ⁊ bene, oððe hwa tweoð þæs, *þæt* þær æt ne sy ænȝla þreat in þa*m* ȝeryne þæs hælendan Cristes, oþþe *þæt* ne maȝen beon þas nyþerlican þinȝ ȝeþyded to þa*m* healicu*m* ⁊ þeos eorþe ȝeȝaderad to þa*m* heofonlican, oððe hwa tweoð þæs, *þæt* of þon ȝesewenlican wisan ⁊ þa*m* unȝesewenlican ne maȝe hwæt swylces to anu*m* ȝeweorþan þurh Ȝodes fultu*m*?

---

18 (⁊) *C* 20 ancennedan] acennendan *C* 23 unbrosnodlic:e (r *rad*) *C* 32 ȝeryne *f.* *C*

LXI.

Nu is nydþearf, Petr*us*, *þæt* þon*ne* we þas onsæʒdnesse ⁊ offrunʒe doo, we onsæcʒon us sylfe Ᵹode in ure heortan ʒ*e*þræstednesse ⁊ ʒ*e*swæncednesse forþon, *þæt* we onhyrʒian *þæt* ilce weorc, *þæt* we doþ, we þe weorþiaþ *þæt* ʒeryne þære drihtenlican þrowunʒ*e*. witodlice þon*ne* *þæt* byþ Ᵹode soþlice ⁊ arweorðlice onsæʒdnes, þon*ne* he ʒedeþ us sylfe him to lace. ac forþon us is to tilianne, *þæt* eac swylce swa swiðe swa we maʒon Ᵹode syllendu*m* we ʒehealdan hi*m* sylfu*m* ure mod mid strænʒðe ⁊ mid staðolfæstnesse on þa*m* tidu*m* ures ʒ*e*bedes, þy læs þon*ne* *þæt* unnytte ʒeþoht ⁊ *þæt* toflowene tobrece ure bene, þy læs seo idle bliss undercreope on uru*m* mode, ⁊ þon*ne* seo sawl forleose *þæt* ʒ*e*streon þære inbryrdnesse þurh þa ʒymeleste þæs toʒotenan ʒ*e*þohtes. witodlice swa ʒeearnode Anna, *þæt* heo beʒæt *þæt* heo bæd, forþan þe heo hi selfe ʒeheold aforþ in þære ilcan strænʒþe hire modes in þa*m* wopu*m* ⁊ tearum hire dædbote ⁊ onbryrdnesse. butan tweon be þære is awriten, *þæt* hire andwlitan næron na in missenlicu*m* hiwe ʒecyrde. soðlice seo næs na forʒytende þæs þe heo bæd, (157a) ne heo forþon næs bescired þære ʒyfe, þe heo bæd.

LXII.

Ac eac swylce, Petrus, betweoh oþru*m* þinʒu*m* us is to witanne ⁊ to ʒeþencanne, *þæt* se bideð rihtre forʒifnesse his ʒyltes, se þe ær forlæteþ ⁊ forʒifeþ, *þæt* wiþ hine selfne ʒeʒylted byþ. soðlice ne byþ *þæt* lac ⁊ seo med naht oft underfanʒen, þe seo unsibb ⁊ *þæt* yrre sy ær ut adrifen of ðam mode. be þa*m* seo soðfæstnes cw*æ*ð on þa*m* ʒodspelle: 'ʒif þu brinʒe þin lac to þan weofode ⁊ þon*ne* ʒemune ⁊ ʒeþænce, *þæt* þin broðer oððe freond aht unʒ*e*þwærlices wið þe ʒemæne, forlæt *þæt* þin lac þær beforan þa*m* weofode ⁊ ærest ʒeþinʒa þe to þinu*m* breþer ⁊ frynd ⁊ cu*m* þon*ne* ⁊ ʒeoffra þin lac Ᵹode.' on þære wisan us is to sceawianne ⁊ to ʒeþæncanne, nu ælc scyld mid ʒife bið toleoþod ⁊ alysed, hu swiðe hefiʒ seo scyld byþ þære unsibbe ⁊ yrres, for þære nan lac ne biþ underfanʒen. witodlice we sceolon mid uru*m* mode ʒan to þon nehstan, þeh þe he sy feorr ʒeseted ⁊ ʒ*e*þeod fra*m* us, ⁊ hi*m* wið ʒeþinʒian, underþeodan hi*m* ure mod ⁊ hine mid eadmodnesse ⁊ mid welwillednesse bliðne ʒedon. ⁊ witodlice ure scyppend, þon*ne* he sceawaþ þus eadmodlice ʒ*e*þinʒunʒe ⁊ ʒecwemnesse ures modes wið ure þa nehstan, he onlyseþ us ⁊ ʒ*e*freoþ fra*m* þære synne, forþon þe he þon*ne* onfehþ *þæt* lac ⁊ nimeþ

2 we] ⁊ *C* 5—6 ʒedeþ he us sylfe hine to læce *C* 9 ⁊ (þæt) *C* 10 bliss beo undeorcre on urum *C* 22 þam] þa *C* 27—28 ælc scyld mid] ælce scylde ⁊ mid *C* || bið] beoð *C* 35 nimaþ *C*

for uru*m* synnu*m*. soðlice we leornodon on þa*m* ȝodspelle cyþendre þære soðfæstnesse stefne, *þæt* se þeowa, se þe sceolde · X · þusenda feos his hlaforde, þa þa he dyde dædbote ⁊ hi*m* forȝifnesse bæd, he onfenȝ onlysnesse ⁊ freodomes þæs ȝafoles æt his hlaforde. ac eft forþon þe he nolde forȝifan his efnþeowan *þæt* ȝafol, þe sceolde hi*m* ȝyldan hundteontiȝ peninȝa, þa forþon wæs he ȝehaten ⁊ ȝebeden, *þæt* he *þæt* ilce ȝafol aȝulde, *þæt* hi*m* ær forȝifen wæs. witodlice, Petrus, of þa*m* wordum ⁊ (157b) sæȝenu*m* on þam ȝodspelle us is cuð, *þæt* ȝif we ne forlætað ⁊ forȝifaþ on ure heortan *þæt* wið us ȝeȝylted byþ, *þæt* we þon*ne* beoþ eft ȝenydede ⁊ abædede, *þæt* we sceolon aȝyldan *þæt* þe we ȝefæȝnodon, *þæt* þe us eallinȝa ær forȝifen wære þurh dædbote. forþon þe þa hwile þe us alyfed sy se fyrstmearce þissere forȝifenan tide, ⁊ þa hwile þe swa ȝeþyldelice aræfneþ ure liflade ⁊ abideð se rihtwisa dema, se sceawaþ ⁊ asmeað ealle ure scylda, weopan we mid tearum þa heardnesse ure heortan ⁊ ȝedon we ⁊ ȝeeowien on urum þam nehstan þa ȝife þære fremsumnesse. ⁊ ic *þæt* bealdlice sæcȝe, Petrus, *þæt* we ne beþurfon na þære halȝan onsæȝdnesse æfter urum deaðe, ȝyf we sylfe beoð ær urum deaðe Ȝode ȝecweme lac ⁊ licwyrðe onsæȝdnes.

---

8 sæȝenum] ⁊sæȝen*um* *C* 16 þam] þa *C* 19 *nach* onsæȝdnes: Explicit liber IIII. dialogor*um* beati Gregorij pape (*14. jhd.*, *sehr verlöscht*) *C*.

Verzeichnis der handschriftlich überlieferten Accente.

Das Accentverzeichnis ist alphabetisch angelegt. Bei zusammengesetzten Wörtern gilt der erste Buchstabe des mit dem Accent versehenen Bestandteiles als Anlaut. Als Form des Accentes wurde, von den Ueberschriften abgesehen, durchweg der Accut gewählt. Wo durch augenscheinliche Schreibflüchtigkeit der Accent statt des für ihn bestimmten Lautes einen benachbarten trifft, glaubte ich das Versehen verbessern zu dürfen, habe aber entweder in einer Anmerkung oder durch Schiefstellung des irrtümlich betroffenen Lautes auf die originale Stellung des Accentes hingewiesen. Verstümmelungen einzelner Wortteile wurden entweder durch Anmerkungen oder durch Einklammerung [] der im Original fehlenden oder verstümmelten Buchstaben gekennzeichnet. Bei den Unterabteilungen 2 (Kurze Vokale vor Konsonantenverbindungen) glaubte ich in der Ueberschrift die Konsonantenverbindungen statt der Vokale anführen zu sollen. Wo die Anzahl der Belege für den einzelnen Fall sehr gross war, schien es mir genügend, die fünf ersten Belege zu verzeichnen und die Gesamtanzahl in Klammern beizufügen.

I. Hs. C.

1. Lange Vokale.

â

á 6, 3 89, 12 98, 8 111, 13 117, 27 231, 29 234, 8 264, 9 283, 6 335, 27; áá 243, 8 263, 24 280, 1 296, 18 297, 22 309, 1 334, 4 335, 4 13 336, 36 337, 4 8 341, 2; á- 21, 22 229, 5 258, 7; ád 307, 18 21 308, 2 7; áʒa 230, 11; áʒan 290, 13; áʒenre 201, 11; áʒenum 193, 24; án 62, 32 73, 31 85, 20 96, 33 u. s. f. (*61 mal*); ána 3, 16 65, 2 192, 25 206, 29 211, 17 237, 10 243, 14 255, 23 326, 30; áne 190, 21 203, 8 342, 1; ánes 256, 4; ánre 161, 16 328, 12; ánum 322, 3; ánlicnesse 122, 9; ánforlæt 337, 2; ánforlét 193, 3; ánforlæten 345, 29; ánmodnesse 329, 17; ánmodlice 106, 1 109, 14; ánrædlice 237, 25; ánspræc 332, 9; áre 164, 20 180, 20 195, 9 216, 28; árfæstnes 321, 24; árode 187, 27; árudlice 327, 26; báde 107, 26; abád 207, 2; bán 81, 27 125, 23 271, 17 309, 12 21;

ǣ̂

ê

ȝeéced 66, 29; éȝe 107, 17; féde 91, 21; fét 214, 14 341, 27; ȝeféra 141, 20; onȝén 34, 4; hér 330, 11; ȝehét 148, 26 251, 23; léfan 5, 14; léȝe 101, 6; lét 205, 27; forlét 110, 20 135, 33; forléte 106, 14; ánforlét 193, 3; méd 349, 21; méde 279, 26; néd 122, 7; ȝeréfman 308, 13; sél 340, 10; séma 297, 6; slép 257, 24; aþéned 173, 10; wé 340, 10; wén 106, 5 114, 1 265, 8 303, 7; wénað 46, 8; wépan 89, 18; wérȝien 128, 18.

î

bíȝanȝe 121, 21; bíȝias 122, 24; ȝebíȝan 189, 19; hí 6, 30 138, 9 324, 10; híȝ (sb.) 36, 29; híȝode 337, 28; hlífade 12, 8; hlísan 34, 32 46, 22; lícstowe 340, 35; líf 7, 8 104, 26 117, 34 162, 7 222, 17 233, 4; life 240, 9; líȝ 309, 11 16; líȝeas 124, 15; ríce 295, 15; rím 127, 17; arís 99, 27 132, 16 (*zweites mal*) 164, 3 (*erstes mal*) 254, 28; sín 214, 3; stíȝ 212, 19; ȝestíȝe 338, 13; swín 106, 30; tíd 74, 29 75, 3 113, 15 121, 21 165, 18 170, 14 203, 3 218, 23 327, 25; tíde 111, 25 202, 3; wíc 286, 14; ȝewícian 184, 19; wídȝal 176, 21; wín (wín-) 57, 3 7 22 58, 16 66, 18 28 192, 19; wíne 104, 30 308, 16; wínu 59, 16; wísan 109, 8 328, 12 341, 35; wíte 274, 15 323, 21 334, 8 335, 17; wíta 307, 27; wítes 335, 7; wítu 321, 9 335, 20; ȝewítan 67, 14; ȝewít 221, 27 (*2 mal*); ȝewíte 218, 23.

ô

blóde 249, 6; bóc 264, 25 332, 22 333, 10; dædbóte 350, 3; cómon 80, 4; cwóm 103, 26; dóm 72, 19 201, 12 204, 13 265, 1 308, 25 340, 29; dóme 328, 6 341, 37; freodóm 348, 14; lareowdóm 201, 8; læcedóm 73, 18 74, 10 157, 25 345, 20; þeowdóme 110, 31; dó 346, 16; dón 38, 4 50, 30 76, 25 105, 19 113, 11 127, 24 128, 21 198, 3 202, 10 213, 26 284, 9 324, 9 349, 2; ȝedó 180, 20 345, 27 348, 12; ȝedón 81, 18 144, 24 172, 12 188, 22 189, 10 u. s. f. (*32 mal*); ȝedónan 3, 21; ȝedóne 115, 31; undón 164, 16; flód 179, 1; flór 59, 18 160, 14 16; onfó 180, 12 344, 28; onfón 69, 20 207, 13 281, 21; underfó 135, 11 267, 17; underfón 231, 5; ymbfón 173, 20 217, 20 226, 5 19; fór 125, 2 127, 34 223, 16 236, 5 324, 11; fóre 121, 7 312, 19; ȝefór 75, 23; fót 81, 25 167, 25 214, 6 320, 8 346, 17; ȝód 6, 7 76, 25 106, 33 137, 15 177, 2 204, 26 266, 2 14 290, 17 18 324, 9 326, 26 348, 11; ȝóda 334, 6; ȝóde 76, 3 109, 1; ȝóddæde 117, 5; ȝólon 73, 27; hlód 214, 22; ahóf 49, 26 108, 21 119, 2 132, 23 164, 6; hóle 122, 19; mód 1, 9 37, 25 102, 26 119, 14 135, 20 u. s. f. (*22 mal*); móde 202, 2 289, 7; módȝeþancas 6, 6 137, 1; nó 307, 28; nóntide 206, 18; ó 59, 28 271, 14 296, 5; únróte 313, 12; unscó 221, 22; ȝescóp 253, 2; forsóc 255, 18

329, 20; wiðsóc 183, 10 190, 11 314, 7; stód 169, 4 258, 1 280, 19; ʒestód 119, 25 182, 19; stóp 214, 14; stówe 128, 1 152, 27 331, 18 343, 3; lícstówe 340, 35; wicstówa 315, 23; swór 166, 2; tó 100, 18 123, 2 345, 22; wól 118, 10; wóm 308, 21; wóp 207, 8 258, 8 337, 32; wópa 215, 23.

û

adrúʒod 95, 9; adúne 164, 24; fúlnesse 323, 22; fúla 323, 18; fúlan 323, 20 341, 7; fúlstincendan 322, 21; hús 127, 10 184, 18 322, 2 323, 6; ʒebedhús 121, 28 244, 3 321, 11; nú 139, 32 326, 21; rúm 49, 16 184, 18; rúmʒyfulnesse 316, 22; rúmmódnes 321, 23; rúmmode 279, 24; tú 244, 26; tún 11, 4 142, 20; wyrttún 67, 6; túwa 171, 26; ún- 62, 32 101, 14 103, 7 139, 19 206, 13 230, 14 281, 7 313, 12 328, 15; ús 63, 15 71, 17 106, 19 107, 33 112, 22 u. s. f. (*28 mal*); út (út-) 63, 28 65, 20 67, 17 69, 9 70, 11 u. s. f. (*85 mal*); úte 112, 8; úton 253, 4.

ŷ

drýas 73, 25; drým 73, 16; fýlnesse 318, 28; fýr 89, 25 290, 23 323, 17 (*zweites mal*) 327, 20 328, 6 25 329, 2; hellefýr 333, 13 16; hellefýre 333, 22; ʒýt 81, 1 103, 10 105, 3 128, 34 139, 32 324, 18; ʒýta 204, 20; hrýmende 341, 28; ʒehýran 327, 4; hýþe 347, 16; lýmde 171, 6; mýsan 62, 20; ʒerýne 346, 32 348, 20 349, 4; ʒerýnu 299, 25 333, 4; sý 330, 19 348, 28 349, 22; sýn 87, 4 138, 32 177, 9 (*erstes mal*); stýrde 229, 14; unʒetýmum 97, 6; ontýned 330, 27; þý 125, 5; aþýn 250, 14; (mid) tý 106, 32; ýþa 346, 35.

êa

dréam 281, 8; éa 73, 23 98, 18 192, 21 318, 28 (*erstes mal*) 29 319, 9 10 14 320, 11 322, 15; ʒéa 254, 4; ʒéara (adv.) 132, 28; læceʒetéa 344, 16.

êo (îu)

béon 78, 1 344, 2; déop 52, 17; foréode 340, 17; fréon 95, 10; léon 332, 26; atéon 224, 25; twéo 85, 31; twéon 339, 12; wéox 128, 14; þéon (sb.) 320, 10; bewréon 51, 17; íu 169, 29 185, 8; iú 252, 27.

2. Kurze Vokale vor Konsonantenverbindungen.

fl

swéfles 323, 18.

fn

éfnette 283, 27.

mb

wámbe 339, 3 8.

nd

ándfenȝu 327, 25; bánd 317, 18.

rn

abúrne 337, 33; forbýrne 328, 27.

3. Kurze Vokale.

a

ác 121, 11 185, 18 257, 25 307, 29 345, 27; ánsund 342, 15; ánsyne 105, 13; fár 337, 36; þáne (dst. acc. sg.) 166, 1; þánone 225, 28.

æ

fǽrærninȝe 14, 24.

e

éfestinȝe 164, 15; ȝeȝérelan 34, 1; réȝoles 336, 27; wél (adv.) 76, 32 265, 3 345, 36; wréþiende 175, 20.

i

ȝít (dual.) 112, 2; aȝrímette 238, 21; hís 210, 7; íc 11, 9; ís 63, 4; bemíþene 330, 21; síncopin 243, 21; betwíx 1, 9; þríwa 171, 26; wítena 179, 12.

o

ȝód 100, 5; ón 275, 17; ónfenȝre 327, 23; atóȝen 341, 25; wón 121, 21.

u

úp 193, 16; úpp 116, 15 118, 33 121, 16 123, 9 132, 18 171, 32 204, 18 213, 27 220, 22 315, 3 320, 12 14 331, 5; úppȝanȝe 331, 14.

y

cýnlice 108, 29; rýnelan 94, 14; sýn (culpa) 333, 18.

eo

ȝéonode 52, 18 159, 25.

Das ı-Zeichen trägt den Accent in íȝite 338, 23; íȝyt 328, 12; ílifne 143, 30; ílyfna 145, 6. Accentuierung der Mittelsilbe in dem einzigen Falle forcuþlócost 34, 10, wo der Accent wohl auf das u fallen sollte.

Accente über Eigennamen: Ísác 199, 24; Isaáce 55, 6; Noláne 179, 9; Pád 193, 15 23; Wándale 179, 14; Casínum 121, 14; Effíde 96, 25; Reatína 33, 17; Nonnóso 48, 24; Sódoma 323, 17.

II. Hs. O.

1. Lange Vokale.

á

á 2, 3 6, 3 89, 12 90, 19 98, 8 u. s. f. (*16 mal*); áá 264, 6 280, 1 297, 22 334, 4 335, 4 13; á- 47, 9 75, 27 84, 34 85, 1 86, 33 u. s. f. (*60 mal*); ácsede 330, 5; ácsedon 313, 18 19; ácsode 314, 12; ád 307, 21 308, 7; ferhádle 314, 3; áȝenre 100, 7 204, 23 247, 27; áȝenu 68, 16; áȝenum 68, 24 73, 10 200, 2 203, 2; án 9, 12 11, 20 42, 31 54, 1 57, 3 u. s. f. (*26 mal*); ánforlet 5, 9; ánmodlice 109, 14; ána 3, 16 7, 22 105, 29 210, 27 211, 16 17; áne 24, 4 58, 14 66, 9 70, 2 71, 31 230, 13 280, 12; ánes 11, 25 13, 11 119, 18; ánre 112, 9; ánum 79, 11 99, 24 106, 29 111, 10 172, 31 245, 16 287, 10; áre 39, 33 164, 20; ȝeárede 127, 22; árfæstnesse 76, 15; árfullice 98, 27; árwurða 59, 20 82, 15 100, 1 107, 9 122, 9 127, 14 143, 28; árwurðan 83, 18 91, 23 103, 27 147, 8; ár[wurða] 42, 4; árwyrðes 70, 35; bám 313, 23; bán 81, 27 224, 7 309, 12 21; bát 31, 1; brádum 68, 29; adráf 71, 9 74, 31 75, 9 77, 12 190, 20; ȝá 36, 32 81, 13 82, 7 135, 8 253, 23 314, 9 317, 14; ȝán (-ȝán) 16, 15 38, 13 60, 30 62, 31 69, 4 u. s. f. (*20 mal*); beȝánum 103, 17; ȝást 74, 32 120, 21 125, 3 137, 2 6 11 18 22 146, 5 6 9 147, 2; ȝáste 126, 9; ȝeȝráp 108, 3 21; hád (-hád) 32, 3 56, 18 65, 32 135, 15; -háde 68, 4 283, 11; -hádes 67, 25; -hádum 135, 26; hál 135, 17 329, 24; hálȝan 88, 3; hám 64, 19 81, 31 89, 33 112, 18 308, 16 313, 27 314, 18; háten 87, 30 121, 14 314, 1 319, 29; ȝeháte 145, 19; ȝeháten 313, 18; ȝehátene 131, 7; hátheortnesse 63, 9; hátheortan 65, 12 22; hátte 283, 11; hláf 86, 32 87, 8 10 13 17 99, 3 6 9 118, 7 15 20 22 29 119, 2; hláfas 87, 3; hláfe 99, 7 118, 15 119, 3; ȝehrán 331, 19; hráþe 317, 14; hwá 145, 29; lá 7, 31 20, 6 75, 32 105, 18 107, 18 137, 19 144, 9 202, 6 282, 14 313, 4; lác 118, 5; lífláde 106, 2; láfe 88, 23 26; láre 13, 21 117, 29 122, 2 135, 29 142, 23 175, 5; lára 61, 1; láreow 12, 22; láreowes 111, 8; má 20, 13 25, 20[1] 41, 16 57, 16 63, 15 u. s. f. (*22 mal*); mánfull 76, 8; máran 70, 24 135, 11; ná 311, 22 328, 28 333, 17; ȝenámon 80, 6 22 141, 2 144, 18; nán 67, 18 79, 6; nánum 84, 20; nát 328, 20; ráp 109, 33; rápe

---

[1] Accent auf m.

99, 4 (*2 mal*); arás 70, 10 82, 30 85, 1 90, 3 97, 20 99, 19 105, 13 154, 3; sár 166, 2; sáres 3, 14; slát 78, 4; ʒestáh 112, 26; stán (stán-) 12, 16 62, 32 99, 3 105, 6 112, 27 113, 9 122, 26 123, 8; stáne 99, 9; stánas 113, 1 5; strǽd 81, 20; swá 22, 19 110, 25 127, 9 24 149, 6 u. s. f. (*18 mal*); -tácen 27, 22 78, 9 86, 34 87, 23 105, 8; tácne 176, 9; foretácna 90, 30; twá 141, 25; twám 83, 29 111, 6; ðá (þá) 12, 9 24, 24 25, 3 27, 14 46, 10 u. s. f. (*26 mal*); ðáni 245, 20; þás 149, 5; wáʒ 124, 20 125, 4; wáʒes 125, 6 11 21 126, 3; wát 38, 21 81, 12 90, 26 91, 6 99, 29 107, 23 261, 16; ʒewát 6, 4 53, 2 81, 4 90, 10 100, 23 119, 3 133, 5 180, 27 223, 16 276, 22; wrát 105, 9 329, 11; awrát 12, 15 77, 27 78, 8 87, 14 100, 22 105, 2; ʒewrát 283, 2.

ǣ

ǽ 12, 25 256, 7 8; ǽswiccan 304, 28; ǽc (= eac) 96, 8; ǽfentíd 83, 15; ǽfentíde 129, 19; ǽfre 82, 5; ínǽlde 101, 2; onǽled 188, 28; ǽnlicestan 318, 30; ǽr 5, 24 6, 13 16 19 11, 10 u. s. f. (*83 mal*); ǽran 5, 23; ǽrende 313, 11; ǽrmerʒene 72, 11; ǽt 326, 29 327, 8; ǽte 128, 33; ǽton 127, 5; bǽdon 63, 31; abǽd 200, 3; abǽde 77, 23; ʒebǽrum 108, 2; bǽre 89, 10; bǽron 73, 10; únwæstmbǽre 55, 26; clǽne 77, 15; únclǽnan 74, 32; cwǽde 107, 3; cwǽdon 84, 11 88, 33 127, 7; dǽde 77, 6 83, 17; dǽda 4, 34; dǽdum 86, 22; dǽdbóte 88, 14 90, 8; dǽl 59, 15; dǽlum 71, 1; ondrǽdanne 63, 14; fǽrinʒa 62, 33; lǽce 27, 17; lǽcedóm 74, 10; ʒelǽdan 86, 14; ʒelǽded 77, 21 81, 30 107, 21 108, 6 314, 6; lǽfed 69, 6; lǽrenne 111, 4; lǽs 80, 33 377, 5; lǽt 4, 14; lǽton 6, 19; mǽde 129, 4; mǽlde 103, 32; ʒemǽrsod 12, 4; unmǽtan 12, 9; unmǽte 62, 32; nǽfre 111, 11; nǽnine 325, 35; nǽre 143, 17; nǽron 67, 2; rǽd 306, 1; rǽd (vb.) 299, 8; ʒerǽd 172, 29; rǽde 313, 16; rǽdende 163, 26; ʒebedrǽdenne 129, 23; unʒerǽdlican 110, 21; arǽred 81, 29; sǽ 5, 28 91, 10 (*2 mal*) 248, 18 27; sǽd (sb.) 55, 5 10 32; sǽde 12, 17 163, 31; ʒesǽton 99, 25; sprǽc (sb.) 332, 9; ʒetǽce 147, 32; wǽdle 145, 21; wǽdu 248, 24; wǽre 12, 24 59, 27 66, 30 68, 30 72, 19 u. s. f. (*15 mal*); wǽron 7, 13 17 72, 23 80, 26 u. s. f. (*13 mal*); wǽtan 59, 15.

ê

béc 34, 14 91, 26 281, 25 323, 16 333, 1; béde 282, 10; béʒra 313, 23; béne 55, 21 70, 18 78, 27; bénum 54, 18 55, 28 61, 31 70, 31 103, 29 104, 2; ʒebérdedu 279, 14; ʒebéte 111, 24; ʒecwémodon 129, 14; dél 58, 20; ondréd 59, 25; ondréde 110, 4; éca 311, 12; écan 310, 17 323, 22; éce 303, 15 16 305, 8 334, 9; efenéce 60, 15; féde 91, 21; fér 25, 1; féres 17, 23; ʒeféran 283, 16; fórðférde 313, 5; fét 60, 29 214, 14 302, 8 327, 10; ʒé (*zweites mal*) 282, 14; onʒén 40, 28 71, 12 74, 20 85, 15 88, 29 31 105, 34;

---

[1] h verloren.
[2] Accent auf m.
[3] Accent von späterer Hand.

wífum 84, 19; wífhiored 27, 8; wín 58, 33 62, 30 66, 16 28; wín- 57, 3 7 (*2 mal*) 10 13 27 58, 3 10 16 34 59, 4 88, 17; wíne 58, 26 59, 13 142, 15; wínes 58, 20; wísan 3, 19 63, 4 67, 2 83, 24 104, 23 109, 8 130, 17 283, 3; wíse 105, 21; wísum 126, 8; wísdóm 7, 35; wísdomes 137, 25; rihtwísnes 147, 4; wíte 309, 22; wítedómes 147, 2; wítedomes 134, 3; ʒewítendre 103, 15.

ô

bóc 92, 1 332, 22 333, 10; bebód 30, 16; bróc 22, 5 313, 14; dædbóte 90, 5; dǽdbóte 88, 14 90, 8; cóm 62, 8 66, 32 70, 1 99, 26 100, 18 u. s. f. (*12 mal*); cóme 130, 25 148, 32 149, 9; cómon 66, 21 313, 17; becóm 27, 18 98, 23 100, 25 129, 19 286, 16; ʒe-cóplice 9, 19; cwóm 64, 18 68, 31 69, 28 81, 22 82, 2 85, 23 86, 20 103, 26 111, 24 124, 3; cwóme 88, 8; cwómon 85, 17 113, 2 148, 10; becwóm 89, 7 128, 2; dóm (-dóm) 7, 35 56, 17 74, 10 144, 8 151, 13 157, 25; dóme 41, 1 73, 30 140, 25; freodóme 12, 1; witedómes 130, 20 30; wítedómes 147, 2; dómas 137, 27 33 138, 6 31 139, 10 13; dó 28, 13; dón 3, 10 31, 14 38, 4 76, 25 111, 15 127, 24 128, 21 324, 9; dóón 113, 11; dóð 76, 30; ʒedón 36, 32 40, 31 68, 30 70, 21 77, 25 u. s. f. (*11 mal*); ʒedónan 3, 21; ʒedónum 62, 7; onfón 54, 24; underfó 286, 15; underfón 78, 22 230, 28; fór 112, 20 127, 34; fóre 121, 7; ʒefór 73, 28 75, 23; fót 81, 25 167, 25 214, 6; fóta 24, 26; fótum 127, 20 130, 3 143, 21; ʒód 6, 7 70, 24 76, 3 25 29 106, 33 266, 6 311, 7 324, 9 331, 26; ʒóda 17, 26; ʒódan 110, 12 117, 23; ʒóde 7, 13 76, 3 4 109, 1 310, 15; ʒódes 83, 26; ʒódum 76, 5 109, 4 111, 7 117, 21; ʒód[re] 85, 19; ʒóddæda 117, 5; ʒólon 73, 27; hlód 11, 22; hóf 49, 20; áhóf 132, 23; ahóf 42, 6 108, 21 119, 2 164, 6; hwón 109, 3; lóca 163, 29; lófsanʒe 282, 23; ʒelómlice 73, 14 86, 21; mód 4, 10 13, 9 102, 26 174, 6; móde 8, 16 76, 5 16 80, 2 111, 13; módes 103, 1 106, 8; módum 57, 1 104, 24; nó 13, 17 22, 28 28, 3 58, 4 64, 20 u. s. f. (*25 mal*); nó*h*t 132, 13; ó 58, 27 59, 28 77, 6 78, 21; ófer 52, 15 53, 17 154, 3; ó*h*t 159, 23; óþre 112, 25; óþrum 91, 14;ródetacen (-tácen) 12, 16 27, 22 78, 9 86, 34 87, 23 105, 2; ródetacne 30, 35 87, 23; únrót 84, 26; únróté 313, 12; unrótum 81, 14; scón 37, 13; slóh 62, 34; forsóc 82, 5; wiðsóc 11, 13 234, 14; sóna 11, 26 31, 2 82, 2 25 84, 16 u. s. f. (*29 mal*); stód 42, 9 62, 14 69, 29 119, 27 124, 13 144, 2; ʒestód 109, 12 119, 25; stów 49, 16; stówe 313, 15; eárdunʒstówe 313, 24; tó (tó-) 4, 4 12, 21 25 17, 7 48, 26 u. s. f. (*36 mal*); wól 118, 10; wóna 210, 16[1]; wónes 104, 14.

---

[1] Accent von späterer Hand.

ú

ý

éa

---

[1] So besonders bei grossem Anfangsbuchstaben.

230, 8; beréafod 75, 28 76, 18; ʒeréafodon 141, 2; rihtʒescéad 56, 2; scéat 65, 23; sméahþáncolice 313, 19; téaras 140, 14; téarum 89, 9 90, 1; þéaw 282, 27.

êo îo

béobreades 71, 28; béo 5, 32; béon 12, 26 38, 10 15 54, 30 55, 28 u. s. f. (*37 mal*); béoð 315, 23; béot 89, 12; beótian 314, 8; oncnéowon 313, 20; déoflum 71, 12; déoflican 77, 4; éode 21, 5 36, 11 58, 10 59, 19 68, 21 u. s. f. (*22 mal*); éodon 64, 4 126, 16 22 28; ʒeéode 65, 6 73, 1 116, 8; ʒeʒéode (*sic!*) 135, 30; éow (eów) 147, 32 313, 12 327, 8; ʒeéowde 321, 5 6; ætéowed 321, 15; féond 75, 33 99, 7 122, 10 135, 5; ʒeféon 294, 21; héo 282, 10 313, 11 18 323, 20; héora 313, 23; héold 313, 16; hréoflan 84, 14; léo 295, 7; léode 282, 9; léohte 173, 3 313, 17; léorde 313, 20; léordon 313, 25; méowon 36, 12; préoste 135, 7; séo 83, 15 99, 13; ʒeséo 120, 13; ʒeséon 99, 29 112, 4 121, 2 173, 27; forséo 13, 6; ʒestréon 109, 26; téonan 21, 11; téon 42, 28; atéon 9, 5; twéon 26, 12 173, 26 320, 20; þéodum 133, 30; underþéoded 80, 9; þéon 126, 8; þéonde 71, 4; þéow 86, 27 180, 6; ðréo 283, 13; wéop 89, 11; hío 17, 18 74, 5; íow 105, 17 19; sío 87, 31 103, 2 150, 24 32.

2. Kurze Vokale vor Konsonantenverbindungen.

fd

hǽfde 282, 9.

fn

éfne 86, 7; stéfne 75, 16 85, 9 122, 7 140, 30; stéfnum 84, 11 89, 4; swéfne 148, 17.

ft

éft 81, 1 82, 31 85, 21 135, 15; óft 6, 20 64, 9 68, 6 86, 20.

lc

ýlcan 283, 5.

ld

áldra 86, 22; wálden 2, 8; wólde 314, 12; ʒefýlde 226, 25 282, 20; ʒeðýldo 283, 18; éalda 75, 32; éaldne 161, 7.

mb

ýmbsewen 107, 11.

mp

ʒélámp 313, 27; ʒelómp 56, 29 63, 22 313, 26.

nc

áncerlif 229, 7; -lífe 283, 9; sméahþáncolice 313, 19; sténces 282, 21; drínc 104, 31 126, 18; íncȝ 152, 12; scónca 81, 26; inȝeþónc 76, 10; smeaþónclicor 247, 21; drýnc 211, 10; íuncȝran 22, 10.

nd

hánda 190, 13; lánde 80, 21; énde 77, 14 88, 9; éndes 282, 11; ȝeéndebyrde 147, 25; ȝehaldénde 22, 25; blíndum 60, 9; hóndum 175, 20; ónd (ónd-) 19, 31 20, 32 21, 16 34 22, 11 u. s. f.; ȝesúnd 124, 13; únder- 282, 9 307, 19; ȝemýnd 112, 27; sýndon 313, 13; ȝéond 99, 18 23.

nȝ

ahónȝene 317, 10; súnȝen 282, 10.

nt

ȝeplántedan 192, 18; múnt 121, 14; múntes 112, 19.

rc

weórc 328, 25.

rd

afírde 69, 27; wórd 135, 29; wórdum 65, 5 81, 8 133, 1; éardode 105, 29; inéardiend 63, 12; eárdunȝstówe 313, 24.

rf

ȝehwéarfe 181, 28.

rn

árn 290, 25; órn 36, 9 115, 18; ȝeórn 70, 3; ȝnórnunȝe 313, 13; ȝeéarnunȝ 313, 23; éorn 325, 34 (*2 mal*); ȝeléornade 71, 21.

rm

ȝefýrmod 282, 9.

rt

héortan 63, 17 282, 16; wúrtȝeardes 67, 19; ȝéȝéarwode 226, 12.

rht

fýrhto 282, 13.

rst

fýrste 282, 27; ȝéorstandæȝ 306, 9.

rð

wéorðað 321, 5.

st

ʒéstliðnesse 76, 19.

3. Kurze Vokale.

a

ác 12, 13 19 24 25 40, 11 u. s. f. (*33 mal*); álle 313, 11; állum 313, 16; ánsýne 283, 12; ánsyne 250, 16[1]; cán 283, 12 284, 14; leohtfátu 45, 28; ónʒán 308, 22; onʒán 324, 21; hwán 313, 13; mán 29, 14; toscáden 282, 19; ðánon 313, 10.

æ

ǽfestlicre 212, 18; ǽt (ǽt-) 83, 13 166, 13 282, 20 326, 27 330, 23; dǽʒes 11, 25[2]; todǽʒe 313, 16; forhǽl 181, 9; lǽʒ 318, 6 331, 18; mǽʒ 120, 19; sǽt 181, 16 194, 19; sprǽc 317, 21 323, 25 335, 13; þǽs (g. s.) 2, 19; wǽs 169, 21 313, 23.

e

éle 50, 32; *éle* 51, 2 10; *éles* 50, 15 24; ʒé- 226, 12 280, 19 282, 14 313, 27; ménn 36, 8; né 27, 11 282, 14 324, 27 (*drittes mal*); sé 35, 23 47, 8 48, 26 52, 6 83, 1 86, 24 96, 13 161, 1 170, 16; astréccende 70, 4; þé 50, 28 140, 23; wéʒ 297, 12; wéʒferend 314, 12; awéʒ 190, 20 294, 14; onwéʒ 77, 12 286, 23 (*zweites mal*); wéliʒa 304, 20; wér 180, 24.

i

ʒíf 168, 19; ílufad 21, 10; íc 12, 23 19, 7 41, 25 42, 18 19 u. s. f. (*41 mal*); ín 4, 13 24, 11 134, 4; ínǽlde 101, 2; ís 12, 26 20, 6 13 (*2 mal*) 44, 15 u. s. f. (*19 mal*); hím 2, 12 112, 18; híne 282, 10; hís 151, 10; hwíder 314, 12; lícʒað 177, 5; níman 11, 13; ʒeníman 289, 20; ʒewínnes 4, 28; unʒewíttiʒ 334, 17.

o

befóran 81, 18 86, 20; fórð- 313, 5; fróm 151, 14; ʒód 25, 5 311, 23 315, 8 331, 27; onʒón 36, 18; món 47, 7 9; móniʒu 98, 6; óf (óf-) 24, 21 25 28 25, 12 47, 6 u. s. f. (*20 mal*); ón (ón-) 20, 31

---

[1] án nachträglich eingefügt.
[2] Accent fraglich.

86, 19 89, 3 98, 3 153, 25 u. s. f. (*19 mal*); aswórette 5, 25[1]; órsawla 84, 33; óxena 49, 10.

u

cúm 313, 4 (*2 mal*); múnecas 313, 11; múnuchäde 283, 11; súme 17, 6 157, 21; þús 282, 13; úp úpp (úp- úpp-) 65, 8 108, 23 118, 33 119, 2 123, 9 166, 7 168, 6; úpon 165, 14.

y

býriȝ 283, 5 313, 28; býriȝdon 282, 26; hýra 142, 30; hýre 283, 16 18; mýcelre 313, 13; sýn 332, 2 333, 18; sýnlusta 320, 25; sýnlustum 323, 22; -lustðum 230, 12; sýnȝien 335, 5; ȝesýnȝad 323, 11; sýnfulra 303, 7; wýduwe 313, 29; ýrre 207, 26 223, 9; ýs 4, 7.

ea

onȝéat 237, 26 282, 2; wéaxan 58, 33 101, 13.

eo

cléopunȝe 282, 13; cwéoðe 282, 14; féorr 42, 8; féor 313, 10; beȝéotan 329, 7; héofonum 282, 15; héora 283, 11; léofode 320, 6; scéolan 314, 6.

Besonders hingewiesen sei auf die Accentuierungen blodáexe 161, 2; milítiscan 78, 27; ræfníȝe 5, 13; wæuíendum 171, 34; diacón 182, 15; þte (*Accent über* t) 153, 2 13 26 159, 8 164, 14; Jeswarede (*Accent über* J) 313, 18; únróté 312, 12.

Accente über Eigennamen: Abrahámes 55, 24; Adeodátes 98, 27; Honorátus 11, 30; Isáác 199, 10 24 200, 21; Isáac 55, 17 18 25 26; Isáace 55, 6; Pád 193, 23; Románus 98, 19 99, 3 6 10 12; Románe 98, 25; Siracusánis 248, 12; Suránus 293, 2; Apollones (*Accent über* A) 189, 1[2] 190, 22; Aquine (*Accent über* A) 191, 24; Ȝálla 313, 29; Eliséum 120, 15; Judéafolces 107, 26; Judéalande 150, 5; Seuérus 88, 2 89, 33 90, 3; Ecclesiastés 264, 26; Térsilla 286, 8; Amiterníne 27, 23; Campíanalonde 188, 26; Interorína 87, 30; [In]terocrína 87, 33; Libertínus 14, 4; Martínes 121, 26; Nursíne 31, 29; Reatína 33, 17; Theophaníus 302, 13; Túdertína 83, 25; Tudertínam 80, 4 10; Tudertíne 71, 3; Heródes 107, 25; Nónnósus 50, 18; Rómeburȝe 133, 22;

---

[1] Accent fraglich.
[2] Endsilbe verloren.

III. Hs. H.

1. Lange Vokale.

â

ǣ

[1] æ für ea.

læ̂te 24, 12; læ̂teð 102, 18; alæ̂ten 110, 3; forlæ̂tan 102, 5 104, 20 108, 26; forlæ̂ten 97, 4; forlæ̂tenne 23, 18; untolæ̂tendlice 117, 23; læ̂wede 127, 32; mæ̂de 37, 5 129, 3; mæ̂da 34, 21; mæ̂ȝ 64, 7; ȝemæ̂nan 108, 13; ȝewídmæ̂rodon 60, 11; mæ̂ran 116, 16 117, 22 30; mæ̂st 3, 15; ormæ̂te 62, 31; ormæ̂tum 29, 9; næ̂fre 66, 23 118, 21; ȝenealæ̂cean 132, 12; ȝenealæ̂ce 135, 9; næ̂ron 25, 27 54, 11; beþæ̂hte 124, 11; ræ̂d 157, 24; aræ̂ran 147, 29; aræ̂rde 132, 23; aræ̂red 81, 28 113, 20; ræ̂sde 113, 25; aræ̂sde 21, 26; onȝeræ̂san 78, 3; sæ̂ 132, 31; sæ̂s 55, 12; sæ̂d 55, 5 10 34; sæ̂de 23, 11 29, 15 30, 15 31, 32 39, 19 u. s. f. (*12 mal*); asæ̂de 32, 17 59, 22 144, 24; sæ̂dan 66, 6; asæ̂don 60, 3; ȝesæ̂d 16, 12 23, 19 32, 33 46, 22 106, 23 134, 18; foresæ̂de 103, 31; foresæ̂dan 80, 9; sæ̂l 132, 28; unȝesæ̂liȝe 4, 9; sæ̂te 144, 21; slæ̂pe 148, 19; spræ̂c 151, 1 9; ȝespræ̂c 79, 18; spræ̂ce 80, 15 126, 23 133, 20 158, 5; ȝetæ̂ce 147, 27; ȝetæ̂hte 149, 11; tæ̂lan 117, 9; tæ̂linȝe 76, 17; tæ̂lde 117, 28; ȝetæ̂se 39, 27; þæ̂re 4, 10; þæ̂nde 34, 20; ȝeþæ̂nede 94, 22; ȝeþwæ̂rnysse 78, 11; ȝeþwæ̂rian 103, 32 128, 26; ȝeþwæ̂rað 139, 16; ȝeþwæ̂rode 146, 17 155, 30; wæ̂dl 145, 6; wæ̂dle 57, 15 145, 21; ȝewæ̂dum 34, 2; wæ̂pnedhád 26, 30; wæ̂re 4, 4 27, 10 66, 25 79, 19 89, 5 140, 19; wæ̂ron 23, 29 30 54, 17 57, 19 64, 29 u. s. f. (*11 mal*); wæ̂tere 115, 23; wæ̂tan 59, 15; ȝewæ̂hte 129, 2.

ê

béc 158, 25; béȝen 148, 18; béȝra 170, 23; béne 30, 5 55, 20 78, 25 162, 5; béna 70, 19 135, 2; bénum 54, 18 55, 30 61, 31 78, 21 103, 28 104, 2 156, 1 27; ȝebétan 152, 10; ȝebréȝed 39, 8; ætbréde 9, 7; ȝecwémdon 129, 14; déma 116, 8; dést 37, 7; ondréd 142, 15; ondréde 42, 3 72, 18 110, 4; ȝedréfed 171, 26; écean 54, 20; éfenéce 60, 15; éhtnysse 109, 27; éhtende 109, 10; éstfull 86, 26; éstfullice 138, 15; underféhst 135, 14; fét 95, 17; féran 34, 8 38, 14 18; férde 18, 32 32, 7 88, 15 131, 2 133, 9 150, 17 20 22; férdon 39, 20 67, 17 126, 17 22; ȝeféra 141, 20; ȝeféran 129, 27; weȝférend 128, 9; weȝférenda 128, 12 21 25 129, 7; forðférde 152, 18; forðféred 71, 14 89, 1 103, 25 154, 14; forðféredne 172, 12; ȝefréfrode 97, 25 158, 5; ȝé 127, 8; ȝeréfan 125, 7 143, 31; ȝléda 75, 25; ȝlédum 75, 14; ȝréne 36, 29; ȝeȝréted 34, 7; hé 79, 18 19 95, 17 131, 2 16; hér 42, 18 94, 12 114, 17 129, 8 9 (*zweites mal*); hét 58, 32 60, 9 30 80, 13 130, 22 144, 17 18 156, 7 163, 17; héte 39, 9; behét 55, 8 141, 7 147, 25 148, 24 149, 6 156, 22; behéte 148, 29; neadbehéfe 148, 1; nýdbehéfe 148, 7; hwéne 124, 20; aléde 63, 27; alédon 125, 23 169, 17; lét 90, 14; alét 114, 28; forlét 46, 30 52, 6 77, 20 95, 25 96, 17 108, 21 110, 19 133, 12 135, 33; forléte 106, 4 12 24; forléton 116, 27; anforlét 5, 9; mé 25, 6 105, 24 107, 23 137, 27

ô

100, 30 101, 21 106, 7 130, 1 150, 26 173, 8 29; módinysse 93, 12; módȝeþancas 137, 1; ofermódine 36, 5; ȝemótstowe 21, 2; ȝenóh 44, 30; ȝenóhne 107, 4 145, 24; ónetton 80, 5; ródetaken 105, 9; ródetacne 103, 13; unrótsast 80, 30; unrót 39, 18 84, 24 145, 21; scó 18, 25 19, 11 24, 27; scón 37, 13; slóh 19, 17 62, 11; sóna 19, 12 22 25, 3 27, 32 31, 8 u. s. f. (*33 mal*); forsóc 78, 26; wiðsóc 78, 19 82, 5; sóðe 41, 18; stód 45, 27 69, 30 124, 14; ȝestód 32, 23 170, 27; stóp 36, 11 65, 20 82, 20 114, 10 131, 21 163, 20; stópon 42, 29; stów 113, 20 129, 10; stówe 105, 27; tó (tó-) 27, 28 31 58, 31 80, 13 14 u. s. f. (*21 mal*); tól 114, 1 16 17; ȝeþóhtes 144, 33; þrówode 109, 26; wóde 94, 8; wódnysse 78, 15; wóhnys 104, 14; wóhnysse 106, 14; wóp 146, 23; wópe 125, 12 154, 26; wópes 140, 20.

û

forbúȝan 109, 28; bútan 109, 16; bútu 97, 17 152, 18; neahȝebúrene 97, 1; stanclúd 52, 17; cúðe 79, 23 24; hú 29, 15 39, 19; hús 33, 29 95, 25 127, 14 170, 22; húse 107 4 126, 27; ȝebedhúses 72, 20; húsl 155, 3; húselȝanȝe 152, 23; belúcan 51, 16; múðe 31, 11; nú 5, 16 56, 1 2 62, 24 105, 22 u. s. f. (*10 mal*); rúm 170, 22; toslúpan 164, 13; swúran 117, 1; ȝetúcod 22, 23; tún 142, 20; túne 142, 24; túnas 33, 28; wyrttún 23, 32 24, 3 22 30, 32 31, 10 67, 6; þrútiende 131, 22; þú 79, 26 88, 32; ún- 46, 18 60, 26 95, 30 101, 13 106, 2 133, 7 142, 19 150, 31 171, 26; úre 60, 8 21 71, 12 141, 20; úres 117, 1; úrne 84, 14; úrra 60, 25; úrum 135, 3 139, 14; ús 3, 9 31, 32 43, 4 107, 28 149, 1; út (út-) 22, 11 29, 18 30, 15 42, 31 50, 31 u. s. f. (*28 mal*); útan 23, 31 40, 1 59, 27 101, 24; úte 43, 10; wiðútan 106, 15 107, 15 28 108, 4; ymbútan 118, 25.

ŷ

tobrýsdon 125, 21; bebýdst 80, 26; cýðon 67, 25; ȝecýðed 80, 11 149, 22; tocwýsde 125, 6; tocwýsdon 125, 20; tocwýsed 93, 2; drýum 73, 16; drýcræfte 30, 16; drýcræftum 73, 20; drýcræftiȝan[1] 27, 15; bedýfed 73, 24; frýnd 43, 27; afýled 4, 33; fýr 10, 12 93, 1 123, 16 24 29; fýre 44, 16 65, 20 87, 22; fýrene 173, 22; ȝýmde 42, 2; ȝýmon 76, 27; beȝýman 77, 3; beȝýmde 106, 9 142, 25; beȝýmdon 154, 19; ȝýt 29, 5 142, 9; ȝýta 20, 7 51, 25 62, 19 79, 24 83, 11 u. s. f. (*12 mal*); hý 9, 6 106, 29; hýd 157, 8; hlýdan 74, 4; ȝehlýde 123, 29; behýdst 139, 14; hýnðe 114, 5; ȝehýran 2, 23 34, 28 80, 31; ȝehýred 52, 23 70, 26; ȝehýrende 114, 10; kýf 93, 26;

---

[1] In der Hs. drýcræfton.

kýfa 57, 28; alýfde 104, 5; alýfed 39, 21 104, 17 156, 3; ʒelýfde 46, 25 163, 10; ʒelýfdon 148, 22; ʒelýfenne 146, 2; unalýfedlic 104, 17; unalýfedlice 101, 25 104, 8; lýmde 171, 5; alýsend 60, 21; alýsendes 117, 2; alýsed 88, 14; tolýsed 109, 20; tolýsede 164, 16; lýtel 36, 31 45, 30 173, 3; lýtelne 171, 29; mýsan 62, 8 143, 32; nýdbehéfe 148, 7; nýdþearfe 150, 19; ʒescý 130, 31; stýpeles 170, 17; swýn 106, 29 107, 34; sý 60, 7 157, 2; twýnunʒe 150, 26; twýnast 149, 29; untwýwlice 139, 13 173, 24; betwýnan 104, 12; ʒetýde 59, 30; týhð 115, 7; oftýhð 146, 31; þrý 131, 4; ʒeþýwe 142, 31; þýwde 80, 29; þýwende 152, 14; ýð 114, 31; ætýwde 124, 26 148, 13 149, 9 156, 12; ætýwed 59, 28.

êa

bebéad 9, 31 24, 9 25, 1 31, 18 36, 28 u. s. f. (*17 mal*); forbéad 72, 15 146, 18; béatan 68, 21; bréac 34, 12; beobréades 71, 21; céaste 64, 33; ʒecéas 52, 7; déad 62, 17 (*2 mal*); déadan 17, 24 19, 12 84, 14 89, 9 93, 29; déaðe 110, 22; adréah 43, 26; éá 14, 25 15, 8 19, 16 29, 30 73, 23 114, 27 115, 6; éa 14, 25 15, 8 19, 16 29, 30 73, 23 114, 27 115, 6; éác 4, 20 23 5, 8 29 9, 4 u. s. f. (*31 mal*); éac 19, 30 21, 23 45, 14 52, 17 53, 29 u. s. f. (*10 mal*); eác 102, 11 143, 27; éacan 4, 8 6, 20; éadiʒan 81, 22; éaʒe 106, 7 107, 16; éaʒan 100, 30 164, 10; éaʒum 40, 3 77, 27 93, 28 107, 14 123, 26 129, 16 169, 5; éála 85, 13; eála 4, 5 38, 20 85, 12 115, 8; eálá 43, 2; éare 137, 14; éarum 129, 15; éað 129, 13; unéaðe 150, 32; féawa 57, 18 58, 17 61, 22 96, 2; fléat 18, 6; aʒéafe 81, 10 158, 21; forʒéafe 154, 27; onʒéan 10, 12 17, 14 21, 32 34, 4 7 u. s. f. (*19 mal*); ʒéar 52, 12 96, 9 98, 6; ʒéare 102, 25 133, 10; ʒéarum 135, 22; aʒéat 59, 13; onʒéaton 43, 10 145, 32; beʒéate 150, 16; onʒéate 35, 29; ʒréadan 65, 17; héahnysse 108, 10 19; héalic 40, 12; héalicum 131, 17; héan 52, 23; unhéanlice 43, 25; héawan 15, 1; hréame 16, 16 28, 29 64, 28 164, 1; hréamum 74, 4; hréas 24, 26; beléac 24, 24 59, 4 125, 27; léafe 10, 2 32, 11 17; ʒeléafa 87, 25; ʒeléafan 19, 5 142, 22; ʒeléaffulra 33, 29; unʒeléaf 46, 12; léase 40, 15; forléas 5, 10 106, 32; néade 157, 22; néadiendre 79, 5; néadlunʒa 15, 24; ʒenéadod 32, 16 38, 25 73, 4 79, 8 83, 5 105, 33; ʒenéadode 126, 23; néah 5, 24 80, 4 101, 11 147, 19; fornéah 68, 18 101, 7; ʒenéalæcean 132, 5; ʒenéalæhte 84, 31; néalice 79, 11 114, 33; réaf 19, 17; réafe 101, 14; réafum 131, 18; réafláce 162, 30; beréafedon 15, 15; beréafod 75, 27 76, 20; scéatas 143, 17 22; scéaweres 105, 29; bescéawunʒe 106, 7; bescéawode 107, 13; forséarod 95, 9; séað 113, 27; sméade 17, 28 144, 23; asméade 42, 2; téaras 140, 14; téarum 89, 8 97, 19; atéah 101, 21 114, 33; ʒetéah 101, 23 108, 7; wiðtéah 95, 17; þéaw 44, 16 117, 13 151, 20 152, 22; þéawas 103, 32; þéawum

56, 17 105, 23; þréade 162, 1; ʒeþréad 29, 21 36, 17 74, 6; onwréah 137, 17.

êo

béobréades 71, 21; béo 29, 18 114, 18; béon 33, 13 35, 21 38, 15 40, 1 54, 18 u. s. f. (*13 mal*); béoð 76, 3; abéodan 125, 3; forbéodende 146, 23; béot 20, 25 29 89, 11; oncneow 7, 6 29, 27 57, 14 172, 15 17; oncnéowe 79, 26; oncnéowon 127, 16; undercréopan 40, 16; déop 52, 18; éode 50, 31 59, 19 65, 6 67, 5 89, 23 162, 26; ʒeéode 73, 32; ʒeondéode 24, 2; éodon 16, 21 64, 5 126, 27 127, 8 131, 12; fléow 170, 10; fréoʒum 95, 10; fréoh 102, 8; héow 113, 24; léodhata 163, 29; léof 7, 29 21, 16 39, 14 146, 1; léofa 70, 6; léoʒað 46, 7 127, 7; léoʒendum 162, 6; léoman 94, 4; sunnanléoman 171, 11 172, 22; léona 150, 9; néod 79, 6; néode 124, 22; ʒenéosode 170, 1; ascéoc 136, 2; séo 4, 5 15, 30 19, 28 29, 27 101, 9 29 114, 31; ʒescéod 37, 13; deofolseóce 86, 6; deofolséocnysse 134, 24; séoka 90, 7; séocan 88, 27; ʒeséo 28, 4 12 173, 4; ʒeséon 5, 28 38, 3 45, 23 25 173, 25 174, 7; ʒeséoð 79, 31 109, 15 134, 5 140, 32; ʒeséondan 173, 12 174, 12; forséon 39, 30; forséoð 151, 22; téon 42, 31 116, 14; téonan 21, 12 35, 29; téonana 152, 4; ʒetéon 45, 4; þéode 66, 6; þéodum 133, 29; ʒeþéodeð 136, 17; þéof 24, 1 7 13 19 32; þéoh 81, 25; þéos 97, 27; þéó 82, 27; þéon 126, 7; þéonde 71, 3; wéop 89, 10 140, 16; wéox 67, 27 158, 30.

2. Kurze Vokale vor Konsonantenverbindungen.

fn

éfne 15, 30 32, 26[1] 65, 23 70, 8 87, 18; hréfn 118, 10 14 16 23; stéfn 52, 30; stéfne 140, 30; swéfne 148, 20 149, 20; swéfnum 148, 13.

ld

féld 110, 15; améldode 22, 27; wólde 54, 28; nóldon 134, 30; ʒedwýlde 108, 9; deofolʒýld 123, 22; ahýld 142, 5; ʒeþýldelice 108, 31; ʒewýld 132, 28; ýldinʒ 84, 4; ýlde 103, 1; éald 4, 7 66, 33 79, 14; éaldan 117, 6; éaldum 104, 21; séald 33, 4; ʒeséald 25, 6; ʒetéalde 39, 33.

lt

teáltian 36, 20.

mp

ʒecámpes 110, 15; ʒelámp 26, 13 77, 19 96, 31 124, 19.

---

[1] In der Hs. gross geschrieben. Accent zwischen E und f.

nc

acwánc 10, 13; máncosas 65, 4; þáncunȝe 118, 7 141, 32; ȝeþánc 106, 19; ȝeþánce 64, 3 95, 21; þánciende 145, 32; ȝeþáncode 10, 10; scéncea 127, 11; swéncenne 136, 1; ȝeswénced 3, 24 26, 17 28, 27 72, 30 106, 10 134, 1 156, 5 157, 32 158, 14; ȝeswéncede 43, 8 102, 33 125, 9; ȝeswéncedan 158, 20; þénceað 151, 24; þéncende 127, 21; beþéncean 172, 25; ȝeþénc 5, 12; ȝeþéncean 106, 31; ȝeþénceað 106, 19; drínce 142, 4; drínke 116, 20; dríncea 127, 16; swínc 88, 32; ȝeswínc 109, 4 15 110, 9; ȝeswínce 25, 22 109, 17 110, 11; ȝeswínces[1] 4, 27 39, 28; ȝeswínceum 102, 34; swíncendan 124, 27; þínceð 136, 3 173, 2; drúncon 126, 18.

nd

ándan 118, 2; ándette 103, 6 150, 24; ándetton 127, 19; ȝeándette 163, 7; ándian 117, 8; ȝebánd 163, 15; unbánd 93, 28; hánd 105, 3; hándum 81, 28; lánd 106, 24 115, 20; lánde 43, 27; iȝlánde 133, 9; stándan 156, 10; stánde 144, 7; ablénded 118, 1; éndebyrdnysse (-nesse) 53, 4 67, 28 144, 24; ȝeéndod 88, 26; ȝééndode 53, 11 66, 2 88, 24; ȝeéndodre 85, 1 143, 2; ȝeéndodum 59, 11 140, 15; ȝeéndebyrdde 147, 22; éndemes 67, 16; séndan 35, 9; sénde 82, 1; aséndan 147, 17; asénded 134, 25 141, 23 172, 11; onsénded 143, 1 171, 2; téndinȝum 101, 17; *wénde* 57, 32; onwénded 39, 3; blíndum 60, 9; fíndan 118, 22; toþíndað 40, 6; fúnde 23, 32; fúndene 145, 12; ȝemúnde 21, 7 172, 25; ȝemúndest 40, 23; ȝesúnd 124, 14; toþúnden 144, 25; toþúndenum 37, 21; wúndian 15, 1; forwúndedan 125, 15; ȝemýnd 71, 20 86, 18; ȝemýnde 19, 32 64, 6.

nȝ

onfánȝenra 128, 21; ȝelánȝode 105, 15.

nt

plántode 23, 26; stúntan 46, 6.

rd

órdum 101, 16; wórd 41, 18 144, 26; wórdum 151, 29; ȝebrýrddæȝ 61, 27; hýrdas 102, 15 103, 3; forwýrde 126, 3; middanéard 102, 6; éardode 105, 28 107, 9; ȝeréordunȝtíde 118, 12; ȝeréordode 150, 8.

---

[1] Accent auf n. i nachträglich eingefügt.

rn

árn 36, 9 37, 31 70, 3 115, 15 23; beárn 22, 28 80, 3; ʒeárn 114, 3; bárn 44, 17 101, 24; forbǽrned 30, 22; ʒnórniende 140, 18; únætspórnenum 60, 26; þórna 101, 16; búrnon 10, 9; forbúrnen 123, 28; spúrnon 16, 22; úrnon 84, 7 88, 29 154, 24 156, 18; ʒeúrne 147, 9; ʒýrneð 29, 24; ýrnan 118, 24; ʒeondýrnan 103, 10; ýrn 115, 4; ýrnende 33, 27; ʒeéarnunʒe 26, 5 133, 19 155, 12; ætspéarn 22, 22 104, 15; ʒéorne 32, 20; ʒeléornodon 149, 19; forwéornað 134, 2.

rt

ʒehýrtan 145, 19; wýrta 25, 15 67, 9 14; téartum 43, 1.

rð

fórð 88, 20; ʒewéarð 115, 8.

st

arfǽstlice 64, 13.

3. Kurze Vokale.

æ

ǽðelnys 151, 20; ǽðelum 115, 15; þǽs 44, 20

e

éfen- 43, 22 60, 15 169, 10; sé 27, 18 43, 5 23 52, 5 62, 27 109, 22 125, 1 131, 30 133, 20; þés 57, 10 70, 8 107, 8 140, 9 144, 6 150, 27 156, 17.

i

ínnʒehiʒdes 137, 25.

o

fóroft 68, 4; þódenum 133, 30.

u

túwa 132, 15.

y

cýtan 125, 24 27 140, 11; ýmensanʒum 169, 12.

ea

wéaxende 157, 10.

eo

wéocon 44, 15.

Accente über Eigennamen: Isááo 55, 16 17 24 26; Isááce 55, 5; Románabyri 30, 21; Románebyri 34, 25; Judéalánde 150, 11; Félix 23, 6; Libertínum 15, 18; Tudertína 79, 19; Reatíne 33, 17; Róme 132, 31; Rómebyriʒ 95, 12; Theóprobus 140, 31.

Berichtigungen.

Seite 30, 21 *H* lies Romanabyri.

„ 126: die Zahlen 15 20 25 und 30 am Rande sind je um eine Zeile tiefer zu stellen.

„ 147, 9 *C* lies Benedicte'.

„ 174, 14 lies ʒeswntelode.

„ 182 Fussnoten lies 28 statt 29 und 29 statt 30.

„ 225, 13 lies us'.

Druck von Fischer & Kürsten in Leipzig.

DE INFINITIVI

linguarum sanscritae
bactricae persicae graecae oscae umbricae latinae goticae
forma et usu
scripsit
EUGENIUS WILHELMUS
Preis 4 Mark

Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung Band XXII, 4. Heft, S. 334: „Vorliegende Arbeit ist als ein durchaus erfreulicher und höchst wertvoller Beitrag zur Sprachwissenschaft, speciell zur vergleichenden Syntax, zu bezeichnen, der, gestützt auf eine genaue und sorgfältige Kenntnis des vedischen Sprachgebrauchs, besonders für die syntaktischen Gebrauchsweisen des griechischen, lateinischen und gotischen Infinitivs höchst reichhaltige Zusammenstellungen giebt".

Revue de linguistique Tome V, 4 fasc.: „M Wilhelm s'adresse à un sujet bien vaste et qui reclamera longtemps encore de patientes recherches. Hâtons nous de dire que son écrit nous paraît clair, méthodique et capable de faire avancer la question .... L'ouvrage occupera une place honorable dans l'histoire de l'établissement de la syntaxe comparative indo-européenne".

HISTORISCHE GRAMMATIK

DER

ENGLISCHEN SPRACHE

von

C. FRIEDRICH KOCH

I. Band:
DIE LAUT- UND FLEXIONSLEHRE DER ENGLISCHEN SPRACHE
2. Auflage
von **JULIUS ZUPITZA**
Preis 10 Mark

II. Band:
DIE SATZLEHRE DER ENGLISCHEN SPRACHE
2. Auflage
von **JULIUS ZUPITZA**
Preis 10 Mark

III. Band:
DIE WORTBILDUNG DER ENGLISCHEN SPRACHE
Angelsächsisch nebst den anderen germanischen Elementen und fremde Elemente
2. Auflage
von **RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER**
Preis 10 Mark

